

2005-1-010-001-000007-1

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之十

達悟語：  
語料、參考語法、及詞彙

**Yami Texts with Reference  
Grammar and Dictionary**

何德華 (D. Victoria Rau)

董瑪女 (Maa-Neu Dong)

著

中央研究院 語言學研究所  
Institute of Linguistics, Academia Sinica



## 前言

一本書的呈現是眾人智慧的結晶和許多機緣的組合，本書也不例外。1994 年初在教育部主辦之「臺灣南島民族母語研討會」上，董瑪女結識了何德華，並向她發出共同研究雅美語（現稱達悟語）的呼聲，這一項邀約開啟了往後二人研究團隊的漫漫長路。

董瑪女本身為達悟族人，在任職國立自然科學博物館人類學組以前，曾協助中研院民族所劉斌雄先生蒐集達悟語口傳文學與從事翻譯多年，出版過多篇達悟語口傳文學翻譯作品。何德華為康乃爾大學語言學博士，在進入臺中靜宜大學英文系（所）任教以前，曾追隨其指導教授 John Wolff 學習印尼、菲律賓語、撰寫博士論文《泰雅語法》、並編纂過菲律賓語教科書。

兩人的合作一路走來有許多研究生參與學習，貢獻他（她）們的力量。從 1994 年的秋天開始，何德華因主持國科會專題研究計劃「臺灣南島語社會語言調查：雅美語」（NSC 84-2411-H-126-001），召集靜宜大學外文研究所的八位研究生：關馥、陳慧萍、張靖儀、傅若璋、白怡清、黃婷鈺、王芸婷、林佑容共同參與研究，在董瑪女的帶路下，赴蘭嶼開始達悟語的調查工作，同年恭逢《雅美語新約聖經》翻譯完成之奉獻典禮。

對於達悟語的社會現象和語言活力有所瞭解之後，我們接著展開一連串的語法研究、教材製作、詞典編纂、和語料編譯的工作。1998 年何德華在靜宜大學英文系碩士班開了一門「南島語言學專題」的課程，邀請董瑪女擔任母語發音人，引導研究生從學習達悟語的結構，作為認識南島語言的開端。該課程結束後，我們出版了《雅美語教材》一書（2000 年文鶴出版）。

1998-2000 年董瑪女連續兩年應行政院原住民族委員會委託與何德華共同主持「原住民族語言之語料與詞彙彙編」專題計劃，在「南島語言學專題」課程中培養之研究生歐龍生、楊曉芳、黃龍欽開始協助我們以 Shoebox 電腦軟體製作語料庫和從事詞典編纂的工作，同時我們也訓練達悟族人謝梅芳從事母語記音、協助電腦文書處理。

過去五年（2000-2005）何德華因執行國科會研究計劃：〈從雅美語的名物化看南島語言焦點系統的來源〉（NSC89-2411-H-126-015）、〈雅美語時貌情態詞的語法化研究〉（NSC90-2411-H-126-015）、〈台灣南島語言構詞語法相關議題之研究（I）：雅美語構詞語法相關議題〉（NSC 91-2411-H-126-013-MD），及〈達悟語聲韻議題研究：重音、介音和重疊〉（NSC 93-2411-H-126-013），逐漸對達悟語之語

法結構有了較為清楚的認識。在此過程中研究生林孟穎、黃麗娟協助將語料庫轉換成 CD 和更容易使用的版本，張惠環、陳菁徽協助將 Shoebox 跟語料庫做線性連結，製作詞彙索引。

2002 年開始，由於中研院語言所研究人員計劃將原住民語料庫數位化，齊莉莎博士希望能有達悟語料加入，因而加速了我們編譯語料的步伐。何德華動員她的長子饒承恩 (Daniel E. Rau) 和另一半饒傑瑞博士 (Dr. Gerald A. Rau) 利用寒假期間義務加入英文翻譯的行列，將五十篇語料譯成英文草稿，以便做篩選、編譯的工作。同年秋天何德華與董瑪女應邀在蘭嶼達悟族語種子教師之「達悟語構詞句法研習會」上分享研究心得，感受到我們的研究成果正能補足達悟語言《教師手冊》編纂上的需求，因此也加快了我們將「達悟語參考語法」寫成專文出版的腳步。最後終於在張惠環、陳菁徽兩位研究助理的協助下，於 2003 年 6 月完成了《達悟語》一書初稿。

本書內容包括：達悟語參考語法、語料、詞彙、索引及附錄五部分，代表了作者十年來對達悟語研究心得之階段性成果。其中「達悟語參考語法」專為本書而作，內容已完全取代了《雅美語教材》一書中的「雅美語法大綱」。英文版是何德華於 2003-2004 年在美國明尼蘇達大學擔任訪問學者時完成，同年適逢 John Wolff 教授從康乃爾大學退休，因此該文獻給其南島語啟蒙恩師做為榮退賀禮。二十篇精選語料，選材自「原住民族語言之語料與詞彙彙編」專題計劃中之部分成果，經過作者重新修正、並為每一篇都加上中、英文的逐字、逐句翻譯。詞彙部分是根據二十篇語料所出現的詞彙，運用 Shoebox 軟體製作的版本，按照語根之字母順序排列，每一詞項下包含例句，中英對照，方便讀者查考。例句之英譯初稿仍是出自饒承恩 (Daniel E. Rau) 和饒傑瑞博士 (Dr. Gerald A. Rau) 的義務相助。索引則是運用 OCP (Oxford Concordance Program) 軟體製作，包括以英文為主查考達悟語和中文的字表、和用中文反查達悟語、和英文意義之字表。其中用中文反查的部分，是以漢語拼音作為排序方法，巧妙解決了以注音電腦排序的困難。最後的附錄為 364 個達悟語基本詞彙表，大致根據 Lawrence Reid (1971) 所編纂的 *Philippine Minor Languages: Word Lists and Phonologies* (University of Hawaii Press) 一書中所提供之菲律賓少數語言基本詞彙表製作，以便學界對應參考。

本書取名為《達悟語：語料、參考語法、及詞彙》是為了表達本書的著作理念和編排特色。二十篇精選語料是本書的核心，也是語言分析和教材編纂的基礎，我們把它放在本書的中間，即是反映語料在語言研究上的中心地位。根據語料所衍生出來的參考語法和詞彙、索引，分別以眾星拱月的姿態，一前一後的提

供互相參照的觀點，以便將語料充分襯托出來。本書之中文名稱選擇使用該民族之自稱“達悟”，而英文名稱仍延用 Yami 一詞，以方便國際南島語言學者搜尋、研究此一語言之用。此外，為了讓語言學家、達悟語言教師、學習者、和母語使用者皆能從各自的背景和需要欣賞到達悟語言的奧妙，本書以中英文對照方式排列。

感謝何大安教授代表《語言暨語言學》期刊給予本團隊熱誠的出版邀約，並且請到最負責的學者來審查、提供我們修改意見。我們認真參酌審查意見，花了一年多的時間，終於在 2005 年 6 月完成最後修訂。我們最後要特別感謝李壬癸教授多年來對我們研究團隊的提攜和指導，在審查「原住民族語言之語料與詞彙彙編」專題計劃成果報告時，多次給予我們讚揚和鼓勵；謹將此書獻給我們最敬愛的臺灣南島語言學大師李壬癸教授，作為迎接他 2006 年 9 月份七十大壽的賀禮。

何德華、董瑪女  
2006 年 3 月



## Preface

This book is a result of the authors' many years of collaboration, beginning in 1994 when we led a team of Providence graduate students to conduct a sociolinguistic survey of Yami on Orchid Island, generously supported by an NSC grant (NSC 84-2411-H-126-001). We were welcomed by local Yami Christians into their communities as we celebrated with them in the dedication of the newly translated Yami New Testament.

After Rau's initial trip to Dong's home Island, we began developing teaching materials (Dong & Rau 2000) for college level second language learners. We collected texts and word lists for projects supported by the Council of the Aboriginal Affairs (1998-2000), in preparation for a future dictionary, followed by several studies supported by the NSC projects on the linguistic structures of Yami (NSC89-2411-H-126-015, NSC90-2411-H-126-015, NSC91-2411-H-126-013-MD, NSC93-2411-H-126-013).

In 2002, in response to the need to digitize Austronesian language texts, Dr. Elizabeth Zeitoun of Academia Sinica invited us to prepare our Yami texts in conformity with the standardized interlinear translation format in both Chinese and English, to facilitate future incorporation of our texts into the developing on-line corpora. We accepted the call and recruited Mr. Daniel E. Rau and Dr. Gerald A. Rau to translate and edit fifty Yami texts (with Chinese translation) into English during their winter breaks. From this corpus we selected twenty texts to work out the detailed morpheme-by-morpheme glossary in both Chinese and English, forming the foundation of this book.

At the end of the same year, the authors were invited to give a workshop on Yami Morphosyntax to a group of Yami language teachers on Orchid Island. In response to the teachers' call for better training materials, the authors completed a draft of the Chinese version of the Reference Grammar, which was later revised for inclusion in this book. The English version of the grammar was translated and rewritten by the first author during the year (2003-2004) she spent at the University of Minnesota as a Visiting Scholar. The work was dedicated to her advisor, Prof. John Wolff, on his retirement from Cornell University.

With the skillful assistance of Ms. Ann Chang and Ms. Lillian Chen, then linguistics graduate students at Providence University, we made the vocabulary for this book, using the Shoebox software to generate all the lexical entries and most of the examples from the twenty texts. We then revised or constructed suitable examples to illustrate each lexical entry. Mr. Daniel E. Rau and Dr. Gerald A. Rau once again volunteered their time to help us translate all the Yami examples from the Chinese

translation into English. We used the Oxford Concordance Program (OCP) software to produce a printout as the basis of the index. Readers can use the index two different ways, starting from English, or Chinese *Pinyin*, all listed in English alphabetical order.

The focus of this book is undoubtedly the twenty Yami texts, which are placed strategically in the center of this book, introduced by a reference grammar written in Chinese and English and followed by a vocabulary and a two-way index based on the texts exclusively, to symbolize the centrality of texts for linguistic analysis. All the information is presented in Chinese and English, allowing Yami language teachers and learners who may not be proficient in English and Austronesian linguists who may not be proficient in Chinese to have easy access to the materials presented in this book. To assist the reader, we have also included an Appendix containing 364 of the most commonly used Yami words, adapted from the word list provided in *Philippine Minor Languages: Word Lists and Phonologies*, edited by Lawrence A. Reid (1971, University of Hawaii Press). In the Chinese title and text we have chosen to use the term ‘Tao’ to refer to this language, in accordance with the preferred self-reference of the younger generation on Orchid Island. For the English title and text we retain the use of the term ‘Yami’ commonly used in English scholarship.

Finally, we would like to acknowledge Prof. Paul J.-K. Li’s advice and encouragement during the time we were collecting Yami texts and word lists, Prof. Dah-an Ho for his invitation to have our book published by the Journal of *Language and Linguistics*, and the two anonymous reviewers’ comments and suggestions. We took our reviewers’ opinions very seriously in the revision. All remaining errors are ours.

This work is dedicated to Prof. Paul J.-K. Li in celebration of his 70<sup>th</sup> birthday in September 2006.

D. Victoria Rau & Maa-Neu Dong  
March 2006



# 目錄

## Table of Contents

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| 前言 (Preface).....   | i   |
| 一、參考語法：   |     |
| 中文版 (Reference Grammar: Chinese Version)                    |     |
| 1. 導論 (Introduction).....                                   | 1   |
| 2. 音韻系統及拼音原則 (Phonology & Orthography).....                 | 2   |
| 3. 達悟語的構詞原則 (Morphology).....                               | 7   |
| 4. 達悟語的語法特色 (Syntax).....                                   | 10  |
| 5. 謂語結構的詞序 (Word Order of Predicational Constructions)..... | 12  |
| 6. 動詞子句結構 (Structure of Verbal Clauses).....                | 25  |
| 7. 名詞組結構 (Structure of Noun Phrases).....                   | 49  |
| 8. 比較結構 (Comparative Constructions).....                    | 60  |
| 9. 談談數字 (Numbers).....                                      | 63  |
| 10. ka- 的用法 (Prefix ka-).....                               | 67  |
| 11. 達悟語詞綴一覽表 (Summary of Affixes in Yami).....              | 71  |
| 參考文獻 (References).....                                      | 73  |
| 英文縮寫對照表 (Abbreviations).....                                | 77  |
| 英文版(Reference Grammar: English Version)                     |     |
| 1. 導論 (Introduction).....                                   | 79  |
| 2. 音韻系統及拼音原則 (Phonology & Orthography).....                 | 79  |
| 3. 達悟語的構詞原則 (Morphology).....                               | 84  |
| 4. 達悟語的語法特色 (Syntax).....                                   | 87  |
| 5. 謂語結構的詞序 (Word Order of Predicational Constructions)..... | 89  |
| 6. 動詞子句結構 (Structure of Verbal Clauses).....                | 98  |
| 7. 名詞組結構 (Structure of Noun Phrases).....                   | 117 |
| 8. 比較結構 (Comparative Constructions).....                    | 126 |
| 9. 談談數字 (Numbers).....                                      | 129 |
| 10. ka-的用法 (Prefix ka-).....                                | 132 |
| 11. 達悟語詞綴一覽表 (Summary of Affixes in Yami).....              | 135 |
| 參考文獻 (References).....                                      | 137 |
| 英文縮寫對照表 (Abbreviations).....                                | 139 |

## 二、語料 (Texts)

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| 1. 越獄犯高進忠 (An escaped convict) .....                            | 141 |
| 2. 裝死嚇老師 (Faking death to scare the teacher) .....              | 160 |
| 3. 還我林投果! (Give back my pandanus) .....                         | 173 |
| 4. 圈豬腳 (Tying up pigs) .....                                    | 190 |
| 5. 打群架 (Mob fight) .....  | 200 |
| 6. 我也是有愛心的人 (I am a loving person) .....                        | 209 |
| 7. 祖父, 起來吃芋糕! (Grandpa, come eat taro cake!) .....              | 225 |
| 8. 我射死了一隻豬 (I killed a pig) .....                               | 237 |
| 9. 幫祖父拔牙齒 (Helping Grandpa pull his tooth) .....                | 244 |
| 10. 卡在礁石洞的小手 (The hand that got stuck in the coral reefs) ..... | 252 |
| 11. 阿公, 再見! (Bye, Grandpa!) .....                               | 262 |
| 12. 老人、小孩和龍眼 (An old man, children, and longans) .....          | 274 |
| 13. 我要離婚 (I want a divorce) .....                               | 293 |
| 14. 捉到狐狸 (We caught foxes) .....                                | 308 |
| 15. Tazokok 鳥的故事 (The story of the tazokok bird) .....          | 326 |
| 16. Kotat 蟹的故事 (The story about a crab) .....                   | 339 |
| 17. 不同待遇的兩兄弟 (Fate of two brothers) .....                       | 389 |
| 18. 與鬼捕魚 (Catching fish with a ghost) .....                     | 414 |
| 19. 海裡來的魚人 (The fisherman who came from the sea) .....          | 435 |
| 20. 沒入岩石裡的小孩 (The child who entered a rock) .....               | 446 |

## 三、詞彙 (Vocabulary)

|         |     |
|---------|-----|
| A ..... | 457 |
| B ..... | 474 |
| C ..... | 476 |
| D ..... | 479 |
| E ..... | 481 |
| G ..... | 481 |
| H ..... | 482 |
| I ..... | 485 |
| J ..... | 489 |
| K ..... | 490 |
| L ..... | 502 |
| M ..... | 506 |
| N ..... | 513 |
| O ..... | 521 |

|        |     |
|--------|-----|
| P..... | 525 |
| R..... | 532 |
| S..... | 536 |
| T..... | 544 |
| V..... | 553 |
| W..... | 558 |
| Y..... | 560 |
| Z..... | 561 |
| '..... | 564 |

#### 四、索引 (Index)

|                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| 以英文查詢 (English/Yami/Chinese).....   | 567 |
| 以漢語拼音查詢 (Chinese/Yami/English)..... | 621 |

#### 五、附錄 (Appendix)

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| 達悟語基本詞彙表 (A Word List of Yami Basic Vocabulary)..... | 679 |
|--|-----|



# 達悟語參考語法<sup>1</sup>

## 1. 導論<sup>2</sup>

### 1.1 達悟語的親屬關係

達悟語是蘭嶼島上三千八百餘達悟族人之母語，也是臺灣的南島語言中唯一的菲律賓語，屬於巴丹語群 (Batanic)。古時巴丹群島 (Batanes) 為臺灣和呂宋島之間的踏板，達悟族從巴丹群島移居北上，定居蘭嶼島，與菲律賓北端之 Itbayaten, Ivatan, Babuyan 等語族往來關係密切。

### 1.2 達悟族名稱之由來

達悟族過去被稱為雅美 (Yami) 族。雅美名稱之由來，眾說紛紜。根據巴丹島傳說故事，常提到最北方的雅美 (dihami)，指的是從巴丹島移出，遷至最北的一支，因此「雅美」一詞的來源，較可靠的說法，應是巴丹人對移居至蘭嶼島人的稱呼，而該族群自稱為「達悟」(Tao)，即是“人”的意思。在行政院原住民委員會之臺灣南島語系族群簡介網站中，對達悟族之名稱，採取“雅美”和“達悟”名稱並列 ([http://www.apc.gov.tw/indigene/about\\_indi/yame/yame\\_2.aspx](http://www.apc.gov.tw/indigene/about_indi/yame/yame_2.aspx))。本文採取當地人習慣之自稱來稱呼其語言為「達悟語」(circiring no tao)<sup>3</sup>。英文名稱則維持國際南島語言學界所習慣使用之名稱 Yami。

### 1.3 達悟族之文化

達悟族以捕魚，種植水芋、甘藷為生，其傳統地下屋建築、飛魚祭、新屋和新船落成禮、及對鬼靈的畏懼態度，在文化上獨樹一幟（蘭嶼：飛魚的故鄉 <http://vm.nthu.edu.tw/lanyu>）。目前有關達悟族之民族學研究，（中央研究院民族所

---

<sup>1</sup> 本文為國科會補助之專題研究計劃「臺灣南島語言構詞語法相關議題研究—雅美語構詞語法相關議題研究」(NSC91-2411-H-126-013-MD) 和「達悟語聲韻議題研究：重音、介音和重疊」(NSC 93-2411-H-126-013) 之研究成果之一，謹此向國科會致謝。

<sup>2</sup> 本導論部分內容改寫自何 (2000)，暨大電子雜誌第二期 (<http://emag.ncnu.edu.tw/>)。

<sup>3</sup> 2002 年 11 月 1-2 日筆者在蘭嶼帶領「雅美語構詞句法」研習營，黃清文先生提出希望學界能以該族之自稱「達悟」族稱之。

社會所圖書館自建資料庫出版品目錄 <http://www.sinica.edu.tw/ioe/tool/library/index.html>), 涵蓋範圍極廣, 包括: 口傳文學、歌謠及詞彙之採集記音, 以及對喪葬、信仰、父隨子名的升級更名制, 社會組織、器物禮俗、屋宅、工作房慶典、大船文化等之描述 (參見本文末所附之參考文獻)。

## 2. 音韻系統及拼音原則<sup>4</sup>

### 2.1 輔音和元音

達悟語共有 20 個輔音, 4 個單元音, 4 個複元音。輔音 (表一之一)、元音 (表一之二) 音位分析及符號使用, 係參考土田滋等人 (1987)、李 (1992)、何 (2002a) 之研究, 及雅美語新約聖經 (1994) 之符號使用習慣。表中所列之音位以書寫符號表示。其相對之國際音標, 以下將有說明。

〈表一之一〉輔音音位表

|     | 唇音   | 齒齶音 | 捲舌音  | 硬顎音  | 舌根音  | 小舌音 | 喉塞音 |
|-----|------|-----|------|------|------|-----|-----|
| 塞音  | p, b | t   | d    |      | k, g |     | '   |
| 鼻音  | m    | n   |      |      | ng   |     |     |
| 擦音  | v    |     | s, r |      |      | h   |     |
| 邊音  |      | l   |      |      |      |     |     |
| 塞擦音 |      |     |      | c, j |      |     |     |
| 顫音  |      | z   |      |      |      |     |     |
| 半元音 | w    |     |      | y    |      |     |     |

〈表一之二〉元音音位表

|   | 前 | 央 | 後 |
|---|---|---|---|
| 高 | i |   | o |
| 中 |   | e |   |
| 低 |   | a |   |

<sup>4</sup> 本段部分內容改寫自董、何 (2000)《雅美語教材》。

達悟語書寫符號之詳細發音<sup>5</sup>：

/p, t, k/ 和 /b, d, g/ 為常見的清、濁塞音，唯 /d/ 為捲舌濁塞音，而 /k/ 在低元音 /a/ 之前後，發音部位會移至小舌位置，發成小舌清塞音 [q]，例如 kanakan [qanaqan] “小孩”。

/ʔ/ 為喉塞音 [ʔ]，具有辨義作用（李 1992:47-49），例如 manawey “漁法的一種”和 man'awey “拋船的儀式”唯一的差別在於後者有喉塞音。就發音而言，有時喉塞音會與小舌濁擦音 /h/ 產生變異，例如：mi'an'anan “信賴”或 mihanhanan。但從動詞變化上則能清楚分辨 /ʔ/ 和 /h/，例如：ʔagnat “提起來” → to ʔagnata “就提起來”，但 hap “拿” → to ngapa “就拿”（參見表八）。

/m, n, ng/ 為常見的雙唇、齒齶、和舌根鼻音。/n/ 後若接高前元音 /i/ 時，則會顎化為硬顎鼻音 [ɲ]，例如 nizpi “錢”，maniring “說”。/ng/ 代表舌根鼻音 [ŋ]，用兩個符號代表一個發音，書寫時要與 /n-g/ 區分，後者為一個齒齶鼻音 /n/ 後接一個舌根濁塞音 /g/，中間用橫線隔開，例如 man-gazot “蘆葦割傷”。

/v/ 為唇齒濁擦音，年輕人則漸漸以清音 /f/ 取代（李，何 1989）。

/s/ 為捲舌清擦音 [ʃ]，但在高前元音 /i/ 之前，產生顎化現象，發成硬顎清擦音 [ʃ̺]，例如 siko “手肘”。

/r/ 為捲舌濁擦音 [ɻ]，雖然李 (1992) 建議採用 /z/ 代表此音，但當地習慣使用 /r/。  
/h/ 為小舌濁擦音 [χ]，例如 hap “拿”、makáteh “癢”、maréhmet “很重”。然而位於兩個非高元音中間之小舌濁擦音則逐漸流失，或以濁喉塞音 [ɦ] 取代，例如 vahay [vaʰay] “房子”唸作 [faay] 或 [faɦay]，而 veɦan [vəɦan] “月亮”唸作 [fəan] 或 [fəɦan]。但在新約聖經中之借詞 hadilóya “哈利路亞”，/h/ 為喉塞清擦音。

/l/ 為邊音，但在高元音 /i/ 之前發成濁邊擦音 [ɮ]，例如 lila “舌頭”。

/c/ 為硬顎清塞擦音 [tʃ̺]，原來是 /k/ 與高元音 /i/ 顎化的結果，但因為 /c/ 和 /k/ 在相同的語音環境下產生對比，例如：cimi “夾扁”，kizi “裂開”，已自成音位。

/j/ 為硬顎濁塞擦音 [dʒ̺]，是 /d/ 與高元音 /i/ 顎化的結果，雖仍可分析為 /d/ 的同位音，但因為 /j/ 和 /c/ 對稱，出現頻率頗高，而且 /d/ 和 /j/ 出現對比，例如

<sup>5</sup> 如果你想聽聽達悟語的發音，學幾句招呼語，及有關親屬稱呼、生活起居、自然環境、觀光旅遊的詞彙，請進入“蘭嶼曙光”網站 (<http://far.taiwan.gov.tw/lanyu/language/index.htm>)，由東清村謝來光發音。另外可參考本書作者的達悟語數位典藏網站 (<http://yamiproject.cs.pu.edu.tw/yami>) 和達悟語數位學習網站 (<http://yamiproject.cs.pu.edu.tw/learn>)。

pianooodi “唱歌（祈使）” bedbeji “綁上魚鉤（祈使）”，所以我們將它與 /d/ 分開書寫。

/z/ 為齒齶顫音 [ʀ]。李 (1992) 建議採用 /r/ 代表此音，但當地習慣使用 /z/。

/w, y/ 為常見的半元音。

/i/ 和 /a/ 分別為常見的前高元音和低元音。

/e/ 為中央元音 [ə]。

/o/ 為後高元音，其實寫成 /u/ 或 /o/ 皆可，當地人習慣用 /o/。在唇音後，發成後高鬆圓唇元音 [ʊ]，例如 poyat “眼屎”，mavota “瞎”，momoda “鼻子”；在其他語音環境，則為 [o]。

複元音包括：/ay/, /aw/, /oy/, /iw/，例如 mangay “去”，araw “太陽”，icoy “蛋”，mivaliw “變成”。其中 /ay/, /aw/ 在椰油，朗島，東清，野銀四部落有央化現象（李，何 1989），甚至移向高元音之位置 ay > əy > iy, aw > əw > uw，例如 mangay “去” 有的唸作 [maŋəy] 或 [maŋiy]；araw “太陽” 有的唸作 [aɽəw] 或 [aɽuw]。在漁人、紅頭則大致保留 /ay/, /aw/，但 /ay/ 在幾個詞彙中亦有央化現象，故而反映在拼字上，例如，alilikey “都很小”，manganiáhey “令人害怕的”。有趣的是，單元音 /i/ 在朗島，東清部落亦下降演變成複元音 [əy]，例如 mi 變成 mey “去”。

經過上升或下降音變的複元音包括：/ey/, /ow/。其他因語根重疊產生複元音的現象，請參看注 12。

## 2.2 長輔音 (Long consonant)

朗島部落輔音有長短之分，試比較以下各組詞彙，有長短輔音之別：

| 達悟語詞    | 中文語意 | 達悟語詞                | 中文語意 |
|---------|------|---------------------|------|
| opa     | 大腿   | oppa                | 母雞   |
| aming   | 阿們   | amming <sup>6</sup> | 鬍子   |
| kaliman | 死吧   | kalimman            | 第五個月 |

東清部落輔音亦有此現象，例如：attuw<sup>7</sup> “海水”，mitattew “游泳”（李、何 1989）。

<sup>6</sup> 此為朗島村的發音，為謝永泉先生所提供的例子，謹此致謝。其他部落的發音為 amiying。

<sup>7</sup> 紅頭村發音為 attaw。其他長子音例子如：allag “運氣，緣份，命運”。



## 2.3 重音

重音大致落在最後一個音節上，但有些落在倒數第二音節等之其他音節，需個別標明，例如，masáray “很高興”，masasáray “<每個>都很高興”，mapasózi “很令人生氣”，i'óya “生氣”，mámiying “笑”，mamiyimiyingen “很愛笑”，malavlávin “很愛哭”。

重音具有辨義作用，例如 mapingsán “味道很棒的”，重音在最後音節，而 mapingsan “有條理的”，重音則落在倒數第二音節。

凡有前綴 tey- 開頭的詞彙，重音大致落在 tey- 的後面，如 teymá'oya'oyaen “最愛生氣的”，teymámiyimiyingen “最愛笑的”，teymápa'oya “最令人生氣的”。但 tey- 後面接數字時，重音落在末音節上（不另外標記），如：teyesa “每一單位分配一個”，teylilima “每一單位分配五個”，teywawao “每一單位分配八個”。

此外，最後音節的元音亦可拉長表示“只有、也是、又”等加強語氣的意思<sup>8</sup>，例如：asáa (<asa) “唯一”（參 9.1）。

## 2.4 音節結構

達悟語的核心音節結構為 (C)V(C)，沒有輔音群。但是 /i/ 和 /o/ 在非重音的情況（見注 9）以及在語根重疊時（見注 12），可分析為介音 /y/ 和 /w/，而有 CGVC 的音節結構。以下表二列舉達悟語根各種展開的音節型態。

〈表二〉達悟語根音節型態

| 音節型態  | 達悟語詞  | 中文語意      |
|-------|-------|-----------|
| V     | o     | 主格標記      |
| VV    | ai    | 腳         |
| VVC   | aon   | 拿出鍋裡的食物   |
| VVCVC | aorod | 前院        |
| VC    | am    | 呢、啊（主題標記） |
| VCV   | ori   | 那個        |
| VCVC  | icoy  | 蛋         |
| VCCV  | agza  | 很快        |

<sup>8</sup> 其他例子尚有 ko mangay do gáko. “我也是要去學校”，ko ji ákciin. “我也是很餓”，ka pa kómaan. “你又要吃飯了！”

|              |                |         |
|--------------|----------------|---------|
| VCVV         | adoa           | 二       |
| VCVVC        | avoag          | 雄的      |
| VCCVC        | abcil          | 饑荒      |
| VCCVCVC      | apnezak        | 早晨      |
| VCVCVC       | aganas         | 土石流     |
| VCVCVCCVC    | alibangbang    | 飛魚      |
| VCCVCCV      | aktokto        | 想法、意思   |
| CV           | da             | 他們（屬格）  |
| CVC          | bos            | 趕走動物的叫聲 |
| CVV          | tao            | 人       |
| CVVC         | kois           | 豬       |
| CVCV         | rako           | 大       |
| CVCVV        | kadai          | 小米      |
| CVCVCV       | tatala         | 船       |
| CVCVC        | tawag          | 呼叫      |
| CVCCVC       | sipzot         | 打       |
| CVCVVC       | cilaos         | 穿洞      |
| CVCVCCVCVCVC | balangbangapat | 小毛蕨     |

## 2.5 粘著語根與獨立成詞時的音韻關係

達悟語有兩種粘著語根，一種為輔音群的粘著語根，如例 (A)；另一種為單音節和有介音的粘著語根，如例 (B)。在獨立成詞使用時，要加插元音音節。

凡有輔音群之粘著語根，會在字首加元音 a-（祈使句），或在第一個輔音後加元音 e（如果粘著語根的元音為 o，則加插的元音為 o），以避免輔音群現象產生。

### (A) 輔音群的粘著語根

| 語根漢譯     | 粘著語根形式 | 字首 a- 之形式 | 加插元音 e(o) 之形式 |
|----------|--------|-----------|---------------|
| 用石頭砸人或動物 | -bhes  | abhes     | behebehesan   |
| 堆疊       | -dpon  | adpon     | midodponan    |
| 下去       | -gcin  | agcin     | migegecin     |
| 擱置、放下    | -ptad  | aptad     | mipetapetad   |

凡單音節之粘著語根，也有在字首加元音 a- 和不加 a- 之兩種形式，其變異似乎完全視詞彙和詞綴而定，有的與靜態動詞變化有關（見表六之二和表七之二），但相關規則尚待進一步研究。

(B) 單音節和有介音之粘著語根

| 語根漢譯 | 粘著語根形式             | 字首有 a- 之形式                     | 字首無 a- 之形式                                    |
|------|--------------------|--------------------------------|---|
| 吃    | -kan               | akan “吃（祈使）”<br>akanan “吃飯的地方” | koman（不及物動詞）<br>kanen “食物”<br>kakanan “盤子、口感” |
| 洗衣服  | -pis               | apisan（及物動詞）                   | mipipis（不及物動詞）<br>nipisan（及物動詞、已完成）           |
| 掃    | -vias <sup>9</sup> | aviasan（及物動詞）                  | mivias（不及物動詞）<br>vivias “掃帚”                  |
| 二    | -doa <sup>10</sup> | adoa “二”                       | ipidoa “兩次”                                   |

### 3. 達悟語的構詞原則

達悟語詞的結構展現南島語言黏著語 (Agglutinating language) 特色。常見之構詞法為詞綴法 (Affixation) 和重疊法 (Reduplication)。

#### 3.1 詞綴法

構詞特色有下列三點：

- (1) 一個詞是由一個語根和多個詞綴組合而成。例如 ipivatvatek (i-pi-vate-vatek) “筆” 是由動詞語根 vatek “刻”，經過重疊 vate- 音節(即最前面的 CVCV-，C=輔音 V=元音) 表示 “動作頻繁”，再與動詞前綴 pi- 及表工具之前綴 i- 組合而成。由於倒數第三音節非重音，元音 e 脫落，所以 i-pi-vate-vatek 變成 i-pi-vat-vatek，於是，達悟語 “筆” 直譯為 “常常用來刻（寫）的工具”。

<sup>9</sup> 凡有 i 或 o 元音出現的語根，若 i 和 o 非重音節，亦可分析為介音，該語根可視為單音節，其他例子如 siam/syam “九”、ziak/zyak “話”、rios/ryos “洗澡”、boak/bwak “劈柴”、koat/kwat “燙”。

<sup>10</sup> 同注 9。

- (2) 語根與詞綴結合之處容易切割，界限分明。例如 *nikacimoyan* (*ni-ka-cimoy-an*) “被雨淋了” 語根是 *cimoy* “雨”，前綴 *ni-* 表示“過去式、完成貌”，詞綴 *ka-...-an* 表示“不自主，被外力影響”。這些語根和詞綴彼此有相當大的獨立性，可自由拆卸與其他語根或詞綴組合。因此，詞綴 *ka-...-an* 與 *taci* “尿” 組合之後，就是 *ka-taci-an* “尿急” 之意。
- (3) 每一個詞綴僅有一個語法意義。例如，*nipakanan* (*ni-pa-kan-an*) “已使-吃-處所”，是由語根 *-kan* “吃” 和三個詞綴所組成，每一個詞綴僅有一個語法意義：*ni-* “過去式、完成貌”，*pa-* “使役動詞”，*-an* “處所焦點”，因此直譯為“這是我已經餵過（動物）的地方，或已請某人吃過飯的地方”。

### 3.2 重疊法

重疊法大致可分為全體語根重疊、部分語根重疊、詞綴重疊、和 *Ca-* 重疊四種。全體語根重疊，即是將原語根重覆使用，例如 *rako-rako* “比較大”，*vato-vato* “石頭（複數）”，*tapi-tapi* “木板（複數）”，*baka-baka* “牛（複數）”，*lima-lima* “手（複數，局部的）”，*tao-tao* “別人、人類”，*sozi-sozi* “怒氣”。部分語根重疊還可按音節形態分成下列七種：1) *CV-*，2) *CVCV-*，3) *CVC-*，4) *CVV-*，5) *VCV-*，6) *V-*，7) *a-CCV-*（例子見表三）。

重疊法基本上可歸納成兩類：(1) 重疊一個音節和 (2) 重疊兩個音節，但重疊部分不含韻尾輔音 (*coda*)。名詞語根重疊表達複數、比較級、變化、分散、或玩具。動詞語根重疊表達動作重複、頻繁，或引申為工具。

〈表三〉達悟語部分語根重疊音節形態及例子

| 語根重疊音節形態     | 例子   |
|--------------|--|
| <i>CV-</i>   | <i>so-soli</i> “芋頭（複數）”， <i>to-tozok</i> “叉子”                                    |
| <i>CVCV-</i> | <i>toko-tokon</i> “群山”， <i>ciri-ciring</i> “語言”， <i>zipo-zipos</i> “親戚們”         |
| <i>CVC-</i>  | <i>kag-kagling</i> “羊群”， <i>lak-laktat</i> “疾病、鼻涕”<br><i>sey-seyked-an</i> “停泊處” |
| <i>CVV-</i>  | <i>koi-kois</i> “豬類”， <i>sao-saoli-in</i> “來來回回的”                                |
| <i>VCV-</i>  | <i>ananak</i> ( <i>ana-anak</i> ) <sup>11</sup> “孩子們”，                           |

<sup>11</sup> 若因語根重疊，發生兩個元音 *a* 相連，則二合一，成爲一個元音 *a*。

|               |   |
|---------------|---|
|               | avavang (ava-avang) “玩具船” ，<br>angangayan (anga-angay-an) “常去的地方” ，<br>onewned <sup>12</sup> (one-oned) “內心深處” ，<br>avwavong (avo-avong) “影子” ，<br>ovowvan (ova-ovan) “白髮” ，<br>obowbotan (obo-obot-an) “糞坑、便所” ，<br>ineynapo (ina-inapo) “祖先們” |
| V-            | o-oyod-an “裝女人魚的盤子” i-irasan “槳架”   |
| a-CCV- (粘著語根) | a-kdo-kdot-en “捏一捏” ， a-kbe-kbeng-en “按一按” ，<br>a-dka-dkan-an “親吻” ， a-sle-slet-an “鎖上” ，<br>a-sde-sdep-an “入口處”  |

詞綴重疊常見於 ni- (動詞詞綴之討論請見 6.3)。如果粘著語根以 a- 開頭，且動作已完成，則重疊前綴 ni- “已完成”，例如 (1)。

(1) 重疊 ni- 前綴 “已完成”

ni-ni-ahap “所有被拿走的” ， ni-ni-akot “所有被搬移的”  
ni-ni-akan “所有被吃掉的” ， ni-ni-angayan “所有去過之處”

paN- 詞綴 “分佈” (N-變化請見 6.1.1) 有兩種重疊方式：可先與語根結合成語幹後再重疊 (kapangotangotas) 或由語根先重疊後再與 paN- 詞綴結合成語幹 (nipaniriciring)，例如 (2)。

(2) paN- 前綴 “分佈” 的語根重疊

ka-pa-ngota-ngotas < ka-paN-kota-kotas < ka- + paN- + kotas “然後一直採摘葉子”  
ni-pa-niri-ciring < ni-paN-ciri-ciring < ni- + paN- + ciring “已經咒罵了”

<sup>12</sup> 若因語根重疊，發生兩個元音相連，而兩個元音皆非元音 a 時，會有如下複元音的變化：

eo → ow,ew: one-oned (想法,心裡) → onowned, onewned

ao → ow: ota-ota (嘔物) → otowta; ova-ovan (白髮) → ovowvan; opa-opag-en (搥打) → opowpagen;

ai → ey: ina-inapo (祖先) → ineynapo; isa-isanan (旅館) → iseysanan;

ila-ilamdam-en (試探) → ileylamdamen

oa → wa: avo-avong (影子) → avwavong

oo → ow: obo-obot-an (糞坑、便所) → obowbotan

Ca-重疊是將語首之輔音加上元音 a 之後重疊，多半用於數字（請見第 9 節），例如 (3)。以下所有例句均為中英對照，英文縮寫之意義，請參考本文末（附件一）之對照表。

- (3) ya pa-pira o ka-kteh mo?  
 助動 Ca-疊-多少 主格 同-兄弟姐妹 你.屬格  
 AUX Ca-RED-many NOM Co-sibling 2.S.GEN
- ya ra-roa<sup>13</sup> sira kaka a mehakay.  
 助動 Ca-疊-二 他們.主格 兄姐 繫 男人  
 AUX Ca-RED-two 3.P.NOM older.sibling LIN male
- “你有幾個兄弟姐妹？” “我有兩個哥哥”  
 ‘How many brothers and sisters do you have?’ ‘I have two older brothers.’

有關達悟語重疊現象之詳細分析，請參考 Rau & Dong (2005)。

#### 4. 達悟語的語法特色

達悟語呈現臺灣南島語言及菲律賓語言常見的動詞“焦點”變化 (Focus) 特色，動詞的焦點反映出句中主語的語意角色，焦點分主事者 (Agent)、受事者 (Patient)、處所 (Location)、和工具/受惠者 (Instrument/Benefactive) 四種。表四顯示達悟語與古南島語和臺灣境內其他原住民語言類似焦點系統之對應。

〈表四〉南島語的焦點系統

|            | 主事者焦點<br>(AF)      | 受事者焦點<br>(PF) | 處所焦點<br>(LF) | 工具/受惠者焦點<br>(IF/BF) |
|------------|--------------------|---------------|--------------|---------------------|
| 古南島語 PAN   | *mu/-um-           | *-en          | *-an         | *(i)Si-             |
| 阿美語 Amis   | mi-, ma-, -um-     | -en           | -an          | sa-                 |
| 泰雅語 Atayal | -m-                | -un           | -an          | s-                  |
| 布農語 Bunun  | m-, ma-            | -un           | -an          | ?is-                |
| 排灣語 Paiwan | -em-               | -en           | -an          | si-                 |
| 卑南語 Puyuma | -em-, ma-, mi-, m- | -ay, -aw      | -an          | -anay               |

<sup>13</sup> roa 是從 doa “二” 衍生出來，/d/ 夾在兩個母音中間弱化成 /r/。

|             |                      |     |     |      |
|-------------|----------------------|-----|-----|------|
| 賽夏語 Saisiat | -om-, ma-, mi-       | -en | -an | si-  |
| 賽德克語 Sediq  | -um-                 | -un | -an | su-  |
| 鄒語 Tsou     | mo, b-, mi-, m-, -m- | -a  | -i  | -eni |
| 達悟語 Yami    | m-/om-               | -en | -an | i-   |

以下用語根 -kan “吃” 為例，呈現四種達悟語的焦點變化。請注意每一句達悟語的中文直譯，都可有一種對等關係存在（即 [A] = [B]）。

- (4) [k-om-an so wakay] [si Salang].  
 <主焦>吃 斜格 地瓜 主格 人名  
 <AF>eat OBL sweet.potato NOM PN  
 “沙浪吃地瓜。直譯：[吃地瓜的] 是 [沙浪]”  
 ‘Salang wants to eat a sweet potato.’
- (5) [kan-en na ni Salang] [o wakay].  
 吃-受焦 他.屬格 屬格 人名 主格 地瓜  
 eat-PF 3.S.GEN GEN PN NOM sweet.potato  
 “地瓜給沙浪吃。直譯：[沙浪吃的] 是 [地瓜]”  
 ‘Salang ate the sweet potato.’
- (6) [ni-akan-an na [o mogis ori] ni Salang].  
 過去-吃-處焦 他.屬格 主格 米 那個 屬格 人名  
 PA-eat-LF 3.S.GEN NOM rice that GEN PN  
 “沙浪從那裡吃了一點飯。直譯：[沙浪從那裡吃了一點的] 是 [那飯]”  
 ‘Salang ate some rice from there.’
- (7) [i-akan<sup>14</sup> na ni Salang] [o among ya].  
 工焦-吃菜 他.屬格 屬格 人名 主格 魚 這  
 IF-eat 3.S.GEN GEN PN NOM fish this  
 “這魚給沙浪吃。直譯：[給沙浪吃的] 是 [這魚]”  
 ‘Salang took this fish and ate it.’

<sup>14</sup> 前綴 i 和元音 a 連接時，變成介音，寫成 yakan “吃菜”。

## 4.1 動詞焦點、時貌和情態變化

達悟語的動詞分一般形和變化形兩類，下列表五根據 Rau (2004, 2005) 的分析，呈現動詞焦點、時貌和情態變化的全貌。主事焦點和非主事焦點系統與不及物和及物動詞關係相對應。一般形動詞有動態、靜態之分，和未完成/已完成的區別。變化形動詞則有祈使和虛擬之分，而虛擬動詞也有動態、靜態之別。動詞變化的細節在第 6 節有詳細討論。

〈表五〉達悟語焦點、時貌和情態變化

| 陳述句（一般形）      |      |           |           |              | 非陳述句（變化形） |          |          |
|---------------|------|-----------|-----------|--------------|-----------|----------|----------|
| 主事焦點<br>（不及物） | 動態   | 動態        | 靜態        | 靜態           | 祈使        | 虛擬       |          |
|               | 未完成  | 已完成       | 未完成       | 已完成          |           | 動態       | 靜態       |
|               | -om- | ni-om-    |           |              | Ø-        | N-       | a-       |
|               | m-   | ni-m-     | ma-       | ni-ma-       | Ø-        | N-       | a-       |
| 非主事焦點<br>（及物） |      |           |           |              |           |          |          |
| 受事焦點          | -en  | ni-       | ma-       | ni-ma-       | -i        | N-...-a  | a-...-a  |
| 處所焦點          | -an  | ni-...-an | ka-...-an | ni-ka-...-an | -i        | N-...-i  | a-...-i  |
| 工具焦點          | i-   | ni-...-i  | i-ka-     | ni-i-ka-     | -an       | N-...-an | a-...-an |

以下第 5-7 節依據 Reid & Liao (2004) 所提供之菲律賓語的語法類型架構，從下列三部分詳細討論達悟語的語法結構：(一) 謂語結構的詞序，(二) 動詞子句結構，(三) 名詞組的結構。第 8-9 節討論達悟語的比較結構和數字。最後第 10 節討論達悟語 ka- 的用法。

## 5. 謂語結構的詞序

達悟語的基本詞序為謂語（新的訊息）放在句子的最前面，而謂語 (Predicate) 和主語 (Subject) 之間呈現一種對等關係 (A=B)。謂語可以分成名詞和動詞二類，以下分述。



## 5.1 名詞謂語

名詞謂語分成泛指分類、殊指分類和領屬三種。

### 5.1.1 泛指分類

表泛指分類的名詞謂語是以單一名詞來表達主語的類別。例如：

- (8) mapivatvatek o ya  
 老師 主格 這個  
 teacher NOM this  
 “這是老師”  
 ‘This is a teacher.’
- (9) dehdeh si Masaray.  
 外地人 主格 瑪莎萊（人名）  
 outsider NOM PN  
 “瑪莎萊是外地人”  
 ‘Masaray is an outsider (or foreigner).’

### 5.1.2 殊指分類

表殊指分類的名詞謂語以有定名詞來表達主語的類別。例如：

- (10) si Salang ko.  
 主格 人名 我.主格  
 NOM PN I.S.NOM  
 “我叫沙浪”  
 ‘I am Salang.’
- (11) o tawaz o ito  
 主格 魚網 主格 那  
 NOM net NOM that  
 “那是魚網（有定）”  
 ‘That is the fish net’

### 5.1.3 領屬關係

表領屬關係是殊指分類名詞謂語的一種，以屬格代名詞來修飾謂語的名詞。例如：

- (12) kagan ko si Likdem.  
朋友 我.屬格 主格 李格登(人名)  
friend 1.S.GEN NOM PN  
“李格登是我朋友”  
‘Likdem is my friend.’

## 5.2 動詞謂語

動詞謂語分“及物”和“不及物”動詞二類。及物動詞有兩個名詞補語，一為主事者 (Agent) 另一為受事者 (Patient)；不及物動詞只有一個名詞補語，當此補語的主詞為 actor 角色時，則為動態動詞，當此補語的主詞為 undergoer 角色時，則為靜態動詞。本節先討論含一個簡單動詞之子句中，其共同出現之名詞補語的相關位置。在下面第 6 節我們會討論包含兩個動詞謂語的子句結構。

### 5.2.1 不及物結構

達悟語不及物結構的動詞包含動態動詞中的主事者焦點動詞 (-om-, mi-, ma-, maN-, maka-, maci-)、和靜態動詞中的 ma- 動詞、和不自主動詞 ka-an (動詞詞綴會在以下第 6 節討論)。不及物結構中，多半只有單一之名詞補語。其一般詞序為動詞謂語在前，名詞補語在後。

#### 5.2.1.1 單一名詞補語之不及物結構

- (13) om-oli ko simararaw.  
主焦-回家 我.主格 中午  
AF-go.home 1.S.NOM noon  
“我中午回家”  
‘I will go home at noon.’

- (14) má-bsoy ko na.  
 靜態-飽 我.主格 已經  
 SV-satiated 1.S.NOM already  
 “我已經飽了（陳述過去）”  
 ‘I was full already.’
- (15) ka-cimoy-an o kanakan.  
 動綴-雨-動綴 主格 小孩子  
 VF-rain-VF NOM child  
 “小孩子被雨淋濕了”  
 ‘The child is soaked (lit. got rained on).’

#### 5.2.1.2 雙重名詞補語之不及物結構

有的不及物結構可有兩個名詞補語，一為主格，另一為斜格或處格（視動詞而定），此結構為作格語言<sup>15</sup> (ergative languages) 中之反被動<sup>16</sup> (antipassive) 結構。名詞補語的位置要看主格補語是名詞組還是代名詞而定。

##### 5.2.1.2.1 主格補語為代名詞

若主格補語為代名詞時，會附加在動詞後，而其他補語則尾隨在後。

- (16) man-zaneg ka so alibangbang.  
 主焦-煮 你.主格 斜格 飛魚  
 AF-cook 2.S.NOM OBL flying.fish  
 “你要煮飛魚”  
 ‘You will cook flying fish.’
- (17) maka-kan ka so wakay?  
 主焦.能-吃 你.主格 斜格 地瓜

<sup>15</sup> 大部分菲律賓語為作格語言 (ergative language)，其不及物動詞的主詞和及物動詞的受詞在構詞的格位變化上是一致的。而受格語言 (accusative language)，例如英語，其不及物動詞的主詞和及物動詞的主詞在構詞的格位變化上是一致的。

<sup>16</sup> 在受格語言 (accusative language) 之被動結構中，例如英語的被動句型，其原主動結構之主詞降為斜格（即為介繫詞 by 後之名詞組），變成一種不及物結構；而在作格語言 (ergative language) 中，也有將原受詞降為斜格的句型，也變成一種不及物結構，所以叫作反被動句型 (antipassive)。

AF.able-eat 2.S.NOM OBL sweet.potato

“你敢吃地瓜嗎？”

‘Are you able to eat sweet potatoes? (I bet you won’t).’

(18) ma-niring sira do tao am.

主焦-說 他們.主格 處格 人 呢

AF-speak 3.P.NOM LOC human PAR

“他們對人說”

‘They spoke to a person.’

#### 5.2.1.2.2 主格補語為名詞組

若主格補語為名詞時，較常出現在句子的最後。

(19) ni-k-om-an so kadai o kankan.

過去<主焦>吃 斜格 小米 主格 小孩

PA<AF>eat OBL millet NOM child

“小孩吃過小米”

‘The child ate millet’

(20) ma-niring jiaken si Akay.

主焦-說 我.處格 主格 祖父

AF-speak 1.S.LOC NOM Grandfather

“祖父對我說”

‘Grandfather said to me.’

#### 5.2.2 及物結構

及物結構的動詞為非主事者焦點動詞 (-en, -an, i-)、能力動詞 ma- 與不自主動詞 ka-an 當及物動詞用。兩個名詞補語一為主事者 (Agent or actor macrorole)，一為受事者 (Patient or undergoer macrorole)。前者以屬格形式出現，而後者以主格形式出現。

##### 5.2.2.1 雙重名詞補語之及物結構

名詞補語之出現位置會因是名詞或代名詞的形式而有所不同。

## 5.2.2.1.1 雙重名詞補語皆為名詞組

一般而言，屬格主事者出現在主格受事者之前：

- (21) ni-ka-miying      no      mehakay   o      mavakes   a.  
 過去.工焦-動綴-笑   屬格   男人      主格   女人      助  
 PA.IF-VF-laugh      GEN   man      NOM   woman   PAR  
 “男人對女人（的行爲）覺得好笑”  
 ‘The man laughed at the woman.’
- (22) kala-en      no      kanakan   o      ino.  
 找-受焦      屬格   小孩      主格   狗  
 Look.for-PF   GEN   child      NOM   dog  
 “小孩找狗”  
 ‘The child looked for the dog.’

## 5.2.2.1.2 雙重名詞補語皆為代名詞

主事者屬格代名詞以附加語 (clitic) 形式，或稱作粘著形式（如表十三），緊跟在動詞之後，而受事者主格代名詞則是以自由形式 (independent or free form) 出現在句子最後。當句中有單音節的副詞附加語 (na “已經”，pa “仍，先”) 出現時，代名詞附加語一般排在 na 或 pa 之前。

- (23) pa-na-nala-en      mo      pa      yaken.  
 動綴-疊-等-受焦   你.屬格   先      我.主格  
 VF-RED-wait-PF   2.S.GEN   first   1.S.NOM  
 “你先等我”  
 “You will wait for me first.”
- (24) koan   na      imo?  
 說      他.屬格   你.主格  
 say      3.S.GEN   2.S.NOM  
 “他怎麼跟你說？”  
 ‘What did he say to you?’
- (25) kan-en      namen      pa      ya.  
 吃-受焦   我們.屬格.除   先      這

eat-PF 1.P.GEN.EXCL first this  
 “我們先把這個吃完”  
 ‘We will eat this up first.’

### 5.2.2.1.3 屬格代名詞和主格名詞組補語

一般詞序為主事者（屬格代名詞）在受事者（主格名詞組）之前。

(26) apis-an mo pa o ayob ko.  
 洗-處焦 你.屬格 先 主格 衣服 我.屬格  
 wash-LF 2.S.GEN first NOM clothes 1.S.GEN  
 “你先幫我洗一下衣服”  
 ‘You will wash my clothes first.’

(27) ma-kala ta o mogis nio?  
 受焦.能-找 我們.屬格.含 主格 米 你們.屬格  
 PF.able-find 1.P.GEN.INCL NOM rice 2.P.GEN  
 “我們找得到你們的米嗎？”  
 ‘Could we manage to find your rice?’

### 5.2.2.1.4 屬格名詞組和主格代名詞補語

主格代名詞（例如 imo “你”）出現在屬格名詞組（例如 ni ina mo “你母親”）之前時，會有表一致關係的屬格代名詞（例如 na “她”）緊跟在動詞後 (28a) 或出現在句首 (28b)，表動作正在進行。

(28) a. i-panci na imo ni ina mo.  
 工焦-叫,告訴 她.屬格 你.主格 屬格 母親 你.屬格  
 IF-summon,tell 3.S.GEN 2.S.NOM GEN Mother 2.S.GEN  
 “你母親會來叫你”  
 ‘Your Mother will call you.’

b. na i-panci imo ni ina mo.  
 她.屬格 工焦-叫,告訴 你.主格 屬格 母親 你.屬格  
 3.S.GEN IF-summon,tell 2.S.NOM GEN Mother 2.S.GEN

“你母親在叫你”  
 ‘Your Mother is calling you.’

### 5.2.2.2 三元補語的及物結構

當及物結構有三個補語時，除了如前述的雙重補語分別為屬格和主格以外，第三個補語為斜格或處格（視動詞而定），並且是無定的 (indefinite) 或部分的 (partitive)。動詞後補語若皆為名詞組形式，則出現位置自由不固定，若有代名詞，則代名詞出現在名詞組之前。例子 (30) 是達悟語的使動結構，使用詞綴 pa-（詳見第 6 節）。

- (29) ni-pa-nba            na            no    tao    o        zaig    na  
 過去.工焦-動綴-砍 他.屬格 屬格 人 主格 斧頭 他.屬格  
 PA.IF-VF-cut        3.S.GEN GEN person NOM ax 3.S.GEN  
 so    kayo.  
 斜格 樹  
 OBL tree  
 “人用他的斧頭砍了樹（無定或部分）”  
 ‘The man cut a tree with his ax.’

- (30) i-pa-cita        na        do    mavakes o        karam no    mehakay.  
 工焦-使-看 他.屬格 處格 女人 主格 老鼠 屬格 男人  
 IF-CAU-see 3.S.GEN LOC woman NOM mouse GEN man  
 “男人把老鼠給女人（無定）看”  
 ‘The man showed (cause-to-see) the mouse to a woman.’

### 5.2.2.3 屬格主事者或主格主事者之代名詞一致標記

上述及物結構 (28)-(30) 例句已顯示，第三人稱屬格主事者需有代名詞一致標記（例如 na “他/她”）。其位置一般緊跟在動詞之後，或可移至句首，表示事件發生時間的接近或正在進行。以下分述不及物和及物結構中主格代名詞的一致標記。

### 5.2.2.3.1 不及物結構中之代名詞一致標記

因爲第三人稱主格代名詞一般都不會出現，所以只有第三人稱複數主格主事者有代名詞一致標記。

- (31) ni-t-om-aneK      sira              o              kanaan.  
過去<主焦>站    他們.主格    主格    小孩子  
PA<AF>stand    3.P.NOM    NOM    child  
“那些小孩曾站起來”  
‘The children stood up.’

### 5.2.2.3.2 及物結構中之一致標記

代名詞一致標記，表示主事者的在前(例如 na “她”)，表示受事者的在後(例如 sira “他們”)；與其相對應的名詞組補語，以同樣的次序(主事者在前，受事者在後)排列在一致標記之後。

- (32) i-ka-rilaw            na            sira            no    ina            da  
工焦-動綴-同情    她.屬格    他們.主格    屬格    母親    他們.屬格  
IF-VF-pity        3.S.GEN    3.P.NOM    GEN    Mother    3.P.GEN  
o    an-anak    na  
主格    疊-孩子    她.屬格  
NOM    RED-child    3.S.GEN  
“母親很同情(憐憫、疼愛)她的孩子們”  
‘Mother pitied her children.’

## 5.3 主題結構

主題結構是將言談篇章中已知訊息提前的結構。提前到句首當主題的有定名詞成分，必須與後接的主要子句中其中一個名詞補語相對應。主要子句中的主格受事者 (Patient or undergoer macrorole)、屬格主事者 (Agent or actor macrorole)、主格詞組中的屬格所有者 (possessor)、主要動詞、時間(參考 7.2.4)和方位(參考第 8 節)都可以提前當主題，只有屬格所有者 (possessor) 在主要子句中必須有回



復代名詞 (resumptive pronouns) 的痕跡。

主題 (topic or theme) 與評論 (comment or rheme) 之間可用停頓或主題繫詞 (TOPIC LINKER) am “呢，啊” 連結。

### 5.3.1 主題化的不及物結構

主題在前，常爲了對照或比較：例如，

- (33) o rarakeh am om-lisna a, o kanakan am t-om-anek.  
 主格 老人 呢 <主焦>坐 助 主格 小孩 呢 <主焦>站  
 NOM old.person TOP <AF>sit PAR NOM child TOP <AF>stand  
 “老人坐著，小孩站著”

‘The old person is sitting and the child is standing.’

- (34) o t-om-anek am kanakan a, beken a rarakeh.  
 主格 <主焦>站 呢 小孩 助 不是 繫 老人  
 NOM <AF>stand TOP child PAR NEG LIN old.person  
 “要站著的是小孩而不是老人”

‘The one who is to stand is a child but not an old person.’

下例只有主要子句中的主格補語可以提前當主題，其他補語是無定的，不可以當主題。回復代名詞（如主要句子中的畫線部分）並非必要，其出現與否視語境而定。

- (35) a yaken rana am, mi ko pa mangotas  
 助 我.主格 已經 呢 去 我.主格 先 主焦.採葉子  
 PAR 1.S.NOM already TOP go 1.S.NOM first AF.collect.leaves  
 so raon namen.

斜格 姑婆芋 我們.屬格.除

OBL wild.taro 1.P.GEN.EXCL

“那我呢，我先去採姑婆芋葉好了”

‘As for me, I will go to pick up wild taro leaves first.’

主格詞組中之屬格所有者亦可提前當主題補語，在主要子句中必須要有回復附加

語代名詞 (resumptive clitic pronouns) 的痕跡 (如主要句子中的畫線部分)。

- (36) yaken rana ya am, ya ni-somlet  
我.主格 已經 這 呢 助動 過去<主焦>卡住  
1.S.NOM already this TOP AUX PA<AF>get.stuck  
o lima ko.  
主格 手 我.屬格  
NOM hand 1.S.GEN  
“我啊，剛才我的手卡住（在洞裡）了”  
'As for me, my hand got stuck (in the hole).'

### 5.3.2 主題化的及物結構

#### 5.3.2.1 及物結構中屬格主事者的主題化

主要子句中的屬格主事者可以提前當主題，並且在主要子句中可以有回復代名詞 (resumptive pronouns) 的痕跡，例如 (37) 的 ko “我” 和 (38) 的 da “他們”。例 (38) 第三人稱複數屬格自由代名詞 nira 出現在指示詞 ori 之前，指涉 sira “他們”。有關代名詞和指示詞的系統，參考表 13 和表 11。

- (37) yaken rana am, ko mi ni-yokay si akay.  
我.主格 已經 呢 我.屬格 去 過去.受焦-叫醒 主格 祖父  
1.S.NOM already TOP 1.S.GEN go PA.PF-waken NOM Grandfather  
“我啊，我剛才去把祖父叫醒了”  
'As for me, I just went to waken Grandfather.'
- (38) sira rana ori am,  
他們.主格 已經 那個 呢  
3.P.NOM already that TOP  
da i-sibo o cinedkeran da nira ori a.  
他們.屬格 工焦-上山 主格 大船 他們.屬格 他們.屬格 那個 助  
3.P.GEN IF-start.off NOM big.boat 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN that PAR  
“他們啊，他們是為要建造大船而上山的”  
'As for them, they are going to the mountain for the purpose of building big boats.'

### 5.3.2.2 及物結構中主格受事者的主題化

主要子句中的主格受事者（例如 o wakay “地瓜”）可以提前當主題，因為是有定的。

- (39) o wakay ya am, na ni-ngotngot-an no karam.  
 主格 地瓜 這 呢 它.屬格 過去-咬嚙-處焦 屬格 老鼠  
 NOM sweet.potato this TOP 3.S.GEN PA-RED-nibble-LF GEN mouse  
 “這地瓜呢，被老鼠吃過”  
 ‘As for this sweet potato, it was nibbled on by a mouse.’

## 5.4 主事者居首之詞序

在會話中或陳述事情經過時，常出現主事者居首之詞序，表達事件之即時性。<sup>17</sup>

- (40) ka m-angay jino, mo keypong?  
 你.主格 主焦-去 哪裡 你.屬格 親愛的  
 2.S.NOM AF-go where 2.S.GEN dear  
 “親愛的你要去哪裡？”  
 ‘Where are you going, dear?’

- (41) na ni-yokay yaken ni apo ito a.  
 他.屬格 過去.受焦-叫醒 我.主格 屬格 孫子 那個 助  
 3.S.GEN PA.PF-waken 1.S.NOM GEN Grandson that PAR  
 “是孫子把我叫醒的”  
 ‘Grandson woke me up.’

<sup>17</sup> 以下例子，凡主事者居首 (1a, 2a, 3a)，均有正在進行或剛剛完成的意思：

- (1) a. ko koman so wakay 我正在吃地瓜 (I am eating a sweet potato.)  
 b. koman ko so wakay 我想要吃地瓜/我要吃地瓜 (選擇性) (I want to eat a sweet potato.)  
 (2) a. ko koman rana so wakay 我在吃地瓜了 (I am eating a sweet potato already.)  
 b. koman ko rana so wakay 我要吃地瓜了 (I am about to eat a sweet potato.)  
 (3) a. ko nikoman rana so wakay 我剛剛吃過地瓜了 (I just ate a sweet potato.)  
 b. nikoman ko rana so wakay 我曾吃過地瓜 (I have eaten a sweet potato.)

## 5.5 有疑問詞之疑問句的詞序

有疑問詞之疑問句詞序如同上述名詞謂語結構詞序，疑問詞謂語在前而主語在後，主語以名物化的形式出現，形成類似分裂句結構 (Cleft sentence)，例 (42)-(45)。

- (42) [ikongo] [o ya mo ni-ma-cita]?  
什麼 主格 助動 你.屬格 過去-受焦.能-看  
what NOM AUX 2.S.GEN PA-PF.able-see  
“你看見的是什麼？”  
‘What did you see?’
- (43) [sino] [o ya ni-k-om-an so kanen mo]?  
誰 主格 助動 過去<主焦>吃 斜格 飯 你.屬格  
who NOM AUX PA<AF>eat OBL food 2.S.GEN  
“是誰吃了你的飯？”  
‘Who ate your food?’
- (44) [wájin] [o na yan-an no anak ko]?  
哪裡 主格 他.屬格 在-處焦 屬格 孩子 我.屬格  
where NOM 3.S.GEN be.at-LF GEN child 1.S.GEN  
“我的孩子在哪裡？”  
‘Where is my child?’
- (45) [ápira] [o i-toro ko jimo a nizpi]?  
多少 主格 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.處格 繫 錢  
how.much NOM IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.LOC LIN money  
“我要給你多少錢？”  
‘How much money should I give you?’

時間疑問詞因時間之過去或未來之不同而有不同的結構，“過去何時”用名詞結構，如 (46)，而“未來何時”（分遠近）用動詞結構、主題提前，如 (47)-(48)。有關時間詞和距離遠近的關係，請看 7.2.4 的討論。連接詞 no 和 si “如果、當”也有距離遠近之分，no 表“看不見”，指過去或未來，si 表“看得見”，指近期。

- (46) noka-ngo o k-ai mo?  
 過去-何時 主格 名綴-來 你.屬格  
 PA-when NOM NF-come 2.S.GEN  
 “你是何時來的？”  
 ‘When was it that you came?’
- (47) sima-ngo am, m-ai ka?  
 未來.近-何時 呢 主焦-來 你.主格  
 future.near-when TOP AF-come 2.S.NOM  
 “你何時要來（近期(可預期)/可知的未來）？”  
 ‘When will you come (in the near future)?’
- (48) noma-ngo am, m-ai ka?  
 未來.遠-何時 呢 主焦-來 你.主格  
 future.far-when TOP AF-come 2.S.NOM  
 “你何時要來（遠期(無法預期)/不可知的未來）？”  
 ‘When will you come (in the future, invisible or uncertain)?’

## 6. 動詞子句結構

前面已討論過單一動詞謂語結構，本節要討論包含兩個動詞謂語的子句結構，還可分成有助動詞和無助動詞的兩種結構，以下分述。

### 6.1 有助動詞的動詞結構

助動詞出現在句首，會吸引附加代名詞 (second-order pronominal) 或附加副詞 (adverbial clitics) 緊跟在後，後頭出現的主要動詞分成兩類，一類是所謂依附動詞，或稱變化形動詞（參考 6.1.1），要有一致的時態動貌和及物變化（見表五），助動詞與動詞之間，直接銜接。另一類為一般形動詞，可有繫詞 *a* 做橋樑連結（參考 6.1.2-6.1.3）。

#### 6.1.1 助動詞與動詞緊密銜接

達悟語助動詞包含表達否定或強調的 *ji* 和表達瞬間、延續、或質疑可能性的動貌語氣詞 *to* (*toda, today*)。助動詞與動詞緊密銜接時，後頭之主要動詞，會有固

定必用的 (obligatory) 屈折變化 (inflection)，即所謂的 N- 詞音位變化 (N-morphophonemics)，如表六所示。

〈表六〉助動詞 to 和 ji 後接語幹之詞音位變化

| Stem beginning with<br>(當語根以~音開始時)   | Phoneme<br>(音素)   | Change to<br>(會轉變為~) |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| [+alveolar] (齒齶音) 和 [+palatal] (硬顎音) | /s/, /t/, and /c/ | /n/                  |
| [+labial] (唇音)                       | /p/               | /m/                  |
| [+velar] (軟顎音)                       | /k/               | /ng/= [ŋ]            |
| [+vocalic] (元音)                      | /i/, /a/, and /o/ | /ng/= [ŋ] + vowel    |

表六之一為動態動詞主事者焦點變化的例子，表六之二為靜態動詞變化的例子。有關動詞分類的相關討論，詳見 6.3.1、6.3.2 節。

〈表六之一〉助動詞 to 和 ji 後接動態動詞主事者焦點變化

| Stem 語根           | 一般型                   | 變化型           |
|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------|
| [+alveolar] (齒齶音) | <i>salap</i> ‘飛’      | <i>nalap</i>  |
| [+palatal] (硬顎音)  | <i>ciwciw</i> ‘嚇跑、追逐’ | <i>niwciw</i> |
| [+labial] (唇音)    | <i>panta</i> ‘給’      | <i>manta</i>  |
| [+velar] (軟顎音)    | <i>kan</i> ‘吃’        | <i>ngan</i>   |
| [+vocalic] (元音)   | <i>isan</i> ‘過夜’      | <i>ngisan</i> |
|                   | <i>ai</i> ‘來’         | <i>ngai</i>   |
|                   | <i>oli</i> ‘回家、返回’    | <i>ngoli</i>  |

〈表六之二〉助動詞 to 和 ji 後接靜態動詞變化

| 一般型                   | 變化型             |
|-----------------------|-----------------|
| <i>ma-cimoy</i> ‘下雨’  | <i>a-cimoy</i>  |
| <i>má-miyng</i> ‘笑’   | <i>a-miyng</i>  |
| <i>ma-téneng</i> ‘聰明’ | <i>a-teneng</i> |
| <i>ma-viay</i> ‘活著’   | <i>a-viay</i>   |

## 6.1.1.1 名詞組補語的位置

名詞組補語的位置與前述單一動詞結構相同。主要動詞的語幹因為有助動詞 to 或 ji 在前而有變化。

- (49) to      nálap      rana      o      tazokok.  
 就    虛.飛    已經    主格    鳥名  
 AUX SUB.fly already NOM bird.name  
 “tazokok 鳥就飛走了”  
 ‘Then the tazokok bird flew away.’

## 6.1.1.2 代名詞補語的位置

附加代名詞補語，如前所述，緊跟在第一個動詞之後，故而直接跟在助動詞之後。

- (50) to      na      níta      yaken      a.  
 一直    他.屬格    虛.看.受焦    我.主格    助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.see.PF 1.S.NOM PAR  
 “他一直看著我”  
 ‘He keeps looking at me.’

## 6.1.1.2.1 主要動詞為不及物動詞

主格附加代名詞一般出現在助動詞之後，但也會如前述主事者居首的詞序，因應時態變化，提前到句首，如 (53)。

- (51) to      ka      rana      ng-ísan      do      vahay      namen.  
 就    你.主格    已經    主焦.虛-過夜    處格    房子    我們.屬格.除  
 AUX 2.S.NOM already AF.SUB-sleep.over LOC house 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
 “你乾脆在我家過夜好了”  
 ‘You might as well sleep over at our house.’

- (52) ji ka mi-yakan so among,  
 否 你.主格 主焦-食物 斜格 魚  
 NEG 2.S.NOM AF-food OBL fish  
 ta m-ingen o velek mo.  
 因為 靜態-痛 主格 肚子 你.屬格  
 because SV-hurt NOM stomach 2.S.GEN  
 “你不要吃魚，否則你會肚子痛”  
 ‘Don’t eat fish as a side dish because your stomach will hurt.’
- (53) ko ji maka-itkeh.  
 我.主格 否 主焦.能-睡  
 I.S.NOM NEG AF.able-sleep  
 “我睡不著”  
 ‘I can’t sleep.’

6.1.1.2.2 主要動詞為及物動詞

主要動詞除了有上述表六的語幹變化以外，若為非主事者焦點者，還有以下固定必用的屈折變化（表七）。

〈表七〉助動詞 to 和 ji 後接動態動詞非主事者焦點之變化

| 非主事焦點 (NAF) | 一般型 | 變化型 | 主格補語之語意            |
|-------------|-----|-----|--------------------|
| 受事者焦點 (PF)  | -en | -a  | 受事者                |
| 處所焦點 (LF)   | -an | -i  | 處所、動態動詞發生原因        |
| 工具焦點 (IF)   | i-  | -an | 工具、客體、受惠者、靜態動詞發生原因 |

以下表七之一為動態動詞非主事焦點之變化，表七之二為靜態動詞當及物動詞使用之變化，有關動態和靜態動詞的區別，以下 6.3.1、6.3.2 兩節會詳細討論。



〈表七之一〉助動詞 to 和 ji 後接動態動詞非主事者焦點之變化

| Stem 語根           | 一般型                     | 變化型                     |
|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| [+alveolar] (齒齦音) | <i>singkad-an</i> ‘看清楚’ | <i>n-ingkaj-i</i>       |
|                   | <i>a-spang-an</i> ‘遇到’  | <i>a-n-pang-i</i>       |
|                   | <i>i-toro</i> ‘給’       | <i>n-oro-an</i>         |
| [+palatal] (硬顎音)  | <i>cita-en</i> ‘看’      | <i>n-ita (=n-ita-a)</i> |
| [+labial] (唇音)    | <i>a-pno-en</i> ‘裝滿’    | <i>a-m-no-a</i>         |
| [+velar] (軟顎音)    | <i>i-kelaw</i> ‘驚奇’     | <i>ng-elaw-an</i>       |
| [+vocalic] (元音)   | <i>itkeh</i> ‘睡’        | <i>ng-itkeh</i>         |
|                   | <i>amizing-en</i> ‘聽’   | <i>ng-amizing-a</i>     |
|                   | <i>onot-an</i> ‘跟隨’     | <i>ng-onoc-i</i>        |

〈表七之二〉助動詞 to 和 ji 後接靜態動詞當及物動詞之變化

| 一般型                      | 變化型                       |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>ma-cita</i> ‘看見’      | <i>a-cita (=a-cita-a)</i> |
| <i>ma-sinmo</i> ‘遇見’     | <i>a-sinmo-a</i>          |
| <i>ma-kala</i> ‘找到’      | <i>a-kala (=a-kala-a)</i> |
| <i>ka-liman-an</i> ‘打死’  | <i>a-liman-a</i>          |
| <i>ka-teneng-an</i> ‘知道’ | <i>a-teneng-i</i>         |

屬格附加代名詞一般出現在助動詞之後，但也會如前述主事者居首的詞序，提前到句首，如 (55), (57) 皆為疑問句。名詞補語的位置仍維持屬格在前，主格在後的次序。

- (54) to      mo      rana      noró-an      jiaken  
 就    你.屬格    已經    虛.給-虛.工焦    我.處格  
 AUX    2.S.GEN    already    SUB.give-SUB.IF    1.S.LOC  
 o      vonong ni      Kaka.  
 主格    份      屬格    兄姊  
 NOM    share    GEN    older.sibling  
 “你就把我哥哥的那一分給我好了”  
 ‘Just give to me my brother’s share.’

- (55) mo rana to ngolí -i?  
你.屬格 已經 就 虛.回家-虛.處焦  
2.S.GEN already AUX SUB.go.home-SUB.LF  
“你怎麼這麼早就回家了？”  
‘Why did you already come back home?’
- (56) ji mo ngala-a yaken,  
否 你.屬格 虛.找-虛.受焦 我.主格  
NEG 2.S.GEN SUB.look.for-SUB.PF 1.S.NOM  
ta ko m-angay Jimorod.  
因為 我.主格 主焦-去 紅頭村  
because 1.S.NOM AF-go PLN  
“你不要找我，因為我要去紅頭村”  
‘Don’t look for me because I’m going to Jimorod.’
- (57) mo ji ngiop-i so asoy?  
你.屬格 否 虛.喝-虛.處焦 斜格 湯  
2.S.GEN NEG SUB.drink-SUB.LF OBL soup  
“你為什麼不喝湯？”  
‘Why don’t you drink soup?’

### 6.1.2 指示詞當助動詞

指示詞 *ya* “這個” 語法化 (grammaticalized) 當助動詞，有下列二種意義：(一) 表示時間地點的接近說話者，(二) 對發生的事件提供背景說明。指示詞 *ya* 後接之主要動詞沒有任何屈折變化。附加代名詞或單音節附加副詞 *na*, *pa* 緊跟在 *ya* 助動詞之後；多音節副詞 *rana* 則出現在單音節代名詞之後。

- (58) ya m-ai rana o kois nio.  
助動 主焦-來 已經 主格 豬 你們.屬格  
AUX AF-come already NOM pig 2.P.GEN  
“你們的豬來了”  
‘Your (pl.) pig has come.’

- (59) mo Ina, ya ko ni-maka-hap so panganpen.  
 你.屬格 母親 助動 我.主格 過去-主焦.能-拿 斜格 狐狸  
 2.S.GEN Mother AUX 1.S.NOM PA-AF.able-take OBL fox  
 “媽媽，我捉到一隻狐狸”  
 ‘Mother, I caught a fox.’
- (60) ya ko ma-omang rana no viniay.  
 助動 我.主格 受焦.能-厭膩 已經 屬格 肉  
 AUX 1.S.NOM PF.able-bored already GEN meat  
 “我吃肉吃到厭膩了”  
 ‘I am sick and tired of meat.’

#### 6.1.2.1 多重助動詞結構

指示詞 ya 當助動詞出現在最前面，其他的助動詞 ji 或 to 在後。

- (61) ya ji ngian do sahad ori a.  
 助動 強調 虛.在 處格 裡面 那個 助  
 AUX EMP SUB.exist LOC inside that PAR  
 “他一定在裡面”  
 ‘He is definitely inside.’
- (62) ya to mipá-kdeng o cimoy.  
 助動 一直 愈來愈-嚴重 主格 雨  
 AUX AUX more-heavy NOM rain  
 “雨愈下愈大”  
 ‘The rain is becoming heavier.’

#### 6.1.3 助動詞與動詞之間有繫詞 a 做橋樑

有些具有副詞狀態語意的動詞，例如：oyod “真的”、ala “可能”、apia “可以”，可出現在句首，當助動詞用，與後面的主要動詞之間，以繫詞 a 銜接。

- (63) oyod a ji ko a-viay ya  
真的 繫 否 我.主格 虛.能-活 這  
truly LIN NEG 1.S.NOM SUB.able-alive this  
“我真的活不了嗎？”  
‘Am I really not be able to survive?’
- (64) ala<sup>18</sup> ma-ka-doa a kawan ko do ilaod.  
可能 靜態-動綴-二 繫 年 我.主格 處格 台灣  
maybe SV-VF-two LIN year 1.S.NOM LOC Taiwan  
“我在台灣可能要待兩年”  
‘I might stay in Taiwan for two years.’

## 6.2 無助動詞的多重動詞結構

以下分別討論趨向結構、連動結構和連續結構。

### 6.2.1 趨向結構

趨向結構是以動詞 *mangay* “去”（或 *kangay* “然後去”）直接與其他動詞連接，後面可以不用繫詞，而 *mangay* 動詞有逐漸虛化的趨勢，形式上簡化成 *mi*，而功能上類似助動詞，例如 (65)。

- (65) mi ko i-pa-cita do kararay ko.  
去 我.屬格 工焦-使-看 處格 同伴 我.屬格  
go 1.S.GEN IF-CAU-see LOC companion 1.S.GEN  
“我拿去給我的同伴看”  
‘I’ll show it to my companion.’

### 6.2.2 連動結構

連動結構是以繫詞 *a* 銜接以動詞為中心詞的句子補語。繫詞 *a* 源於古南島語 (Proto-Austronesian) 指示詞 *\*(n)a*，其功能在於引介附屬結構，除了連動結構以

---

<sup>18</sup> 例 (64) *ala* “可能”的語尾 *a* 與繫詞 *a* 合併。

外，還可用來銜接形容詞子句（詳見 7.3）。連動結構之兩個動詞擁有共同的主格補語，例 (66) 的主格補語為“那女人”，而例 (67) 的主格補語為“拿給你吃的東西”，從語境中即可得知，不必標明出來。

- (66) ya ma-téneng a ma-ganam o mavakes ito.  
 助動 靜態-聰明 繫 靜態-跳舞 主格 女人 那個  
 AUX SV-intelligent LIN SV-dance NOM woman that  
 “那女人很會跳舞”  
 ‘That woman is good at dancing.’
- (67) i-toro ko jimo a kan-en mo.  
 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.處格 繫 吃-受焦 你.屬格  
 IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.LOC LIN eat-PF 2.S.GEN  
 “我拿給你吃”  
 ‘I’ll give you (that) to eat.’

### 6.2.3 連續結構

連續結構之前綴 ka-，可能是從連接詞 aka “和” 語法化而來，與其他動詞共同出現時，不會放在第一個動詞的位置。前綴 ka- 與連續發生之事件的動詞語根<sup>19</sup> 組合，形成一個類似名物化的結構（參考 Rau 2002b）。代名詞一般出現在附加副詞 na 或 pa 前，如 (68a)，但第三人稱複數代名詞則出現在附加副詞 na 或 pa 之後，如例 (68b)。

- (68) a. k-om-an kamo pa, ka-ngay nio rana.  
 <主焦>吃 你們.主格 先 然後-去 你們.屬格 已經  
 <AF>eat 2.P.NOM first CON-go 2.P.GEN already  
 “你們吃了飯再走”  
 ‘You (pl.) eat first before you go.’

<sup>19</sup> 有時 ka- 會與動詞語幹結合，如下例 (68')：

- (68') ka-pi-to-toong na no piayo do tomok da.  
 然後-動綴-疊-蓋 他.屬格 屬格 竹篩 處格 中柱 他們.屬格  
 CON-VF-RED-cover 3.S.GEN GEN bamboo.sifter LOC pillar 3.P.GEN  
 “然後找了一個竹篩到中柱後面把自己蓋起來”  
 ‘Then he covered himself with a bamboo sifter behind a pillar.’

- b. k-om-an pa sira, ka-ngay da rana.  
<主焦>吃 先 他們.主格 然後-去 他們.屬格 已經  
<AF>eat first 3.P.NOM CON-go 3.P.GEN already  
“他們吃了飯再走”  
‘They eat first before they go.’

與 ka- 動詞（及物動詞）共同出現的主事者和受事者論元都用屬格，例如 (69)。不及物動詞除了主事者以外，如有其他論元則為斜格或處格（視動詞而定），例如 (70)。

- (69) ma-ngotas so raon a ka-ptad na nia,  
主焦-採摘 斜格 姑婆芋葉 繫 然後-放下 他.屬格 它.屬格  
AF-pick OBL wild.taro.leaf LIN CON-put.down 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN  
ika-doa na no raon am,  
第二 它.屬格 屬格 姑婆芋葉 呢  
OR-two 3.S.GEN GEN taro\_leaf PAR  
kotas-en na ka-ptad na nia.  
採摘-受焦 他.屬格 然後-放下 他.屬格 它.屬格  
pick-PF 3.S.GEN CON-put.down 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN  
“他採到了葉子 (raon) 並擱在原處，採到第二片葉子時也留在原採處”  
‘They picked the first wild taro leaf, and then they put it down. As for the second wild taro leaf, after they picked it, they put it down.’
- (70) ya ni-k-om-an so wakay a,  
助動 過去-<主焦>吃 斜格 地瓜 助  
AUX PA-<AF>eat OBL sweet.potato PAR  
na ka-kan pa so ovi a.  
他.屬格 然後-吃 仍 斜格 山薯 助  
3.S.GEN CON-eat still OBL yam PAR  
“他吃了地瓜又吃山薯”  
‘He ate a sweet potato, and then he ate a yam.’

以前綴 ka- 所引介的連續結構，若有助動詞 to 或 ji 出現，會形成一個類似名物化的結構 (Rau 2002b)，最後以名詞後綴 -an 結尾，換言之，不延續名詞詞綴 (circumfix) ka-an 會將下列括號中有助動詞之動詞結構包在其中，例如 (71)-(72)。

- (71) ni-mi-'oya-'oya [ka-to na rana ngay-an] a.  
 過去-主焦-疊-生氣 然後-就 他.屬格 已經 虛.去-名綴 助  
 PA-AF-RED-angry CON-just 3.S.GEN already SUB.go-NF PAR  
 “他因為生氣而走了”  
 ‘He was very angry and then he left.’
- (72) ji a-bo [ka<sup>20</sup>-ji ko angsem-an]  
 強調 虛-不 名綴-不 我.屬格 虛.生吃-名綴  
 EMP SUB-no NF-NEG 1.S.NOM SUB-eat.raw.meat-NF  
 so mata mo.  
 斜格 眼睛 你.屬格  
 OBL eye 2.S.GEN  
 “我非生吃了你的眼睛不可”  
 ‘I will definitely (lit. by no means not) eat your eyes.’

### 6.3 動詞形式

達悟語動詞一般型皆為衍生詞綴 (derivational)。動態動詞為菲律賓語式的焦點動詞 (-om-, mi-, ma-, maN-, maka-, maci-, -en, -an, i-)。靜態動詞詞綴包括：靜態動詞 (ma-)、能力動詞 (ma-)、和不自主動詞 (ka-an)。其他詞綴有：使役動詞 (pa-)、已完成動詞 (ni-)、和 ka- 動詞等數種。以下的討論以動態動詞和靜態動詞為主軸。

#### 6.3.1 動態動詞

動態動詞有及物與不及物動詞之分，以下分述。

##### 6.3.1.1 及物與不及物

及物結構的動詞為非主事者焦點動詞 (-en, -an, i-)、能力動詞 (ma-)、和不自主動詞 (ka-an) 作及物動詞用。兩個名詞補語中，一為主事者 (Agent or actor macrorole)，一為受事者 (Patient or undergoer macrorole)。前者以屬格形式出現，而後者以主格形式出現；不及物結構包含主事者焦點動詞 (-om-, mi-, ma-, maN-,

<sup>20</sup> 例 (72) 的 ka- 則為名詞前綴因為 ka- 前原有主格 o，與 ji abo 的 o 合併（有關 ka- 的其他用法詳見第 10 節）。

maka-, maci-) 和與其共同出現之名詞補語，不允許屬格主事者 (Genitive Agent) 出現。

#### 6.3.1.1.1 不及物動詞

不及物動詞相當於主事者焦點，詞綴基本上分成兩類：(1) -om-, (2) m-。以下就古南島語祖語詞綴形式在達悟語中的反映，分別討論。

##### 6.3.1.1.1.1 不及物動詞之詞綴

動態不及物動詞與其搭配的單一名詞補語必定是主格受事者 (Nominative Patient)，其他可有斜格或處格出現，視動詞而定。以下主要討論一般型動詞，有關變化型詞綴之對照表，請參照表六、七。

##### 6.3.1.1.1.1.1 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語 (PEF) 反映 UM 動詞

UM 動詞在達悟語的反映為 -om-，常用於主事者焦點，其語意表達動作的瞬間性 (punctual) 或開始 (inchoative)。以下分述 -om- 的兩種組合：(一) 主焦直接與語根組合，(二) 主焦與其他動綴組合。

##### 6.3.1.1.1.1.1.1 主焦直接與語根組合

主事焦點 -om- 的組合有中綴、前綴兩種，-om- 遇到語根是以 s, t, k, g 開頭的輔音，則 -om- 中綴加插在語根起首的輔音和元音之間，遇到以 l, d, r, z 開頭的輔音，則 -om- 可以是中綴或前綴 om-，其他情況，則 om- 為前綴。下列 UM 動詞例子 (一般型)，均由主焦詞綴 -om- 直接與語根組合，語根在語意上可以是及物或不及物的。出現在助動詞 to 或 ji 後之變化形，參考表六之一。

#### (73) UM 動詞：

s-om-alap “飛”，t-om-anek “站起來”，k-om-an “吃”，  
g-om-cin “直落下去”，l-om-oas “出海”，d-om-ket “貼著”，  
r-om-iag “吃早飯”，z-om-okzok “仆倒”，om-rateng “返抵家門”，  
om-paopaong “起波浪”，om-bakbak “打”，om-alam “走路”，



om-'akad “走得快”，om-dada “昇起”，om-osok “斜坡下去”，  
om-zagpit “踏上”，om-vilang “數，讀”，om-iop “喝湯”，  
om-lolos “大叫”，om-nowaw “出膿”

#### 6.3.1.1.1.1.2 主焦與其他動綴組合

主焦詞綴 -om- 可與其他語幹前綴 pi-, pa-, paN-, paka-, paci-，經同化刪減後而形成 mi-, ma-, maN-, maka-, 和 maci-，以下分述。

##### 6.3.1.1.1.1.2.1 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 MAG 動詞

MAG 動詞在達悟語中的反映為 mi-和 ma-，多僅有一個論元。mi- 表達延續 (durative) 和反身或互相 (reflexive/reciprocal) 之意。以下列舉主事焦點 mi- 動詞 (一般型)：

(74) mi-動詞：

mi-alalam “玩耍”，mi-moa “種植”，mi-palit “交換”，  
mi-tatanek “站著”，mi-valiw “變成”，mi-yowyaw “漫遊”

以下試比較同一個語根與 -om- 或 mi- 動詞共同出現時，語意有所不同，mi-動詞有互相之意，例如 (75)：

(75) -om- 和 mi-動詞相較

| -om-動詞           | mi-動詞            |
|------------------|------------------|
| k-om-alay 牽著某人的手 | mi-kalay 互相牽手    |
| k-om-alopkop 抱著  | mi-kalopkop 互相擁抱 |
| om-lolo 拖著走      | mi-lolo 一前一後相隨   |

mi-動詞在名物化結構和其他非主事焦點結構中，都會出現 pi- 的詞綴，例如 (76)。

(76) 名詞或動詞有前綴 pi-：

pi-alalam-en “拿來玩”，pi-moamoan-an “果園”，pi-palit-en “互換”，

pi-tatanek-an “站立處”，pi-valiw-en“使變成”，pi-yowyaw-an “漫遊處”

助動詞 to 或 ji 後之變化形，前綴 pi- 維持不變，其他如表七的變化，例如 *to pi-alalam-a* “就拿來玩”。

ma- 動詞的例子有 ma-noma “先”，ma-ganam “跳舞”，ma-lalayo “跑”，ma-nanala “等”。在名物化結構和其他非主事焦點結構中，都會出現 pa- 的詞綴。而助動詞 to 或 ji 後之變化形，pa- 與前綴 pi- 一樣，維持不變，例如：to na pa-nanala-a “他一直等”。

#### 6.3.1.1.1.1.2.2 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 MANG 動詞

MANG 動詞在達悟語的反映為 maN-，常有兩個或三個論元，受事者以斜格出現。其語意表分佈 (distributive)，指在廣大時空中多人從事多重事件或活動。以下列舉主事焦點 maN- 動詞（一般型），例子如 (77)：

(77) maN-動詞：

mamnek (maN-bnek) “指定”，manba (maN-tba) “砍”，  
manazang (maN-sazang) “買”，mangap (maN-hap) “拿”

maN- 動詞在名物化結構和其他非主事焦點結構中，都會出現 paN- 的詞綴，例如 (78)。

(78) 名詞或動詞有 paN-前綴：

pamnekan (paN-bnek-an) “指定的地方，先佔有權”，panban  
(paN-tba-an) “砍的地方”，panazangan (paN-sazang-an) “買的地方”，  
pangapan (paN-hap-an) “拿的地方”

maN- (paN-) 的 N- 表示鼻音，但發音部位不是固定的，要依語根開頭的發音不同而產生同化，以下表八為 maN- 的詞音位變化：

〈表八〉 maN- 的詞音位變化

| Stem beginning<br>with 當語根以~開始時 | Phoneme<br>音素 | Base form<br>基礎型式 | Change to<br>會轉變為~ | maN+Base form<br>maN-+基礎型式 |
|---------------------------------|---------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------------|
| [+labial] 唇音                    | /p/           | <i>pili</i>       | /m/                | <i>mamili</i> “選擇”         |
|                                 | /b/           | <i>bedbed</i>     |                    | <i>mamedbed</i> “捆綁”       |
|                                 | /v/           | <i>vono</i>       |                    | <i>mamono</i> “刺人眼睛”       |
| [+velar] 軟顎音                    | /k/           | <i>kaod</i>       | /ng/               | <i>mangaod</i> “搖槳”        |
| [+uvular] 小舌音                   | /h/           | <i>hap</i>        |                    | <i>mangap</i> “拿”          |
| 或 [+vocalic] 元音                 | 或元音           | <i>item</i>       |                    | <i>mangitem</i> “結合”       |
| [+alveolar]                     | /t/           | <i>tapang</i>     | /n/                | <i>manapang</i> “縫補”       |
| 齒齶音                             | /d/           | <i>dokdok</i>     |                    | <i>manokdok</i> “敲擊”       |
|                                 | /s/           | <i>sazab</i>      |                    | <i>manazab</i> “燒烤”        |
| [+palatal] 硬顎音                  | /c/           | <i>cila</i>       |                    | <i>manila</i> “撿食地上的東西”    |
| Elsewhere 出現在<br>其他位置           |               |                   | maN-+Base<br>form  |                            |
|                                 |               | <i>zogazoga</i>   |                    | <i>manzogazoga</i> “狂吠”    |
|                                 |               | <i>langi</i>      |                    | <i>manlangi</i> “收割小米”     |
|                                 |               | <i>'agnat</i>     |                    | <i>man'agnat</i> “提起來”     |
|                                 |               | <i>wagwag</i>     |                    | <i>manwagwag</i> “使荒廢”     |
|                                 |               | <i>gazot</i>      |                    | <i>man-gazot</i> “蘆葦割傷”    |
|                                 |               | <i>mama</i>       |                    | <i>manmama</i> “嚼檳榔”       |
|                                 |               | <i>nakenakem</i>  |                    | <i>mannakenakem</i> “想法”   |
|                                 |               | <i>ngo</i>        |                    | <i>mannngo</i> “怎樣”        |
|                                 |               | <i>rahet</i>      |                    | <i>manraherahet</i> “說人壞話” |

助動詞 *to* 或 *ji* 後之變化形，前綴 *paN-* 變成 *maN-*（如表六的變化），其他焦點詞綴則如表七的變化，例如 *to manazang-i* “就買”。

#### 6.3.1.1.1.1.2.3 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 MAKA 動詞

MAKA 動詞表能力、潛力 (abilitative, potential)，在達悟語中是由主事焦點詞綴 *-om-* 與語幹詞綴 *paka-* 組合而成。以下列舉 *maka-* 主事焦點動詞（一般型）。

(79) maka-動詞

maka-cita “看得見”，maka-mizing “聽得見”

maka-vonas “能赦免”，maka-pinan “抓得牢”

maka-teneng “得知”

maka-pía<sup>21</sup> “很小心的(走)，輕聲細語的(說話)，慢慢的(吃)”

maka- 動詞在名物化和非主事焦點結構中會有 paka- 詞綴出現，如下例 (80)。

(80) 名詞或動詞有 paka- 前綴：

paka-citá-en “要看清楚”， paka-mizing-en “要注意聽”

paka-vonas-en “要赦免”， paka-pinán-an “要抓牢”

paka-teneng-an “要知道”， paka-pía-en<sup>22</sup> “把...弄好，整/修理”

助動詞 to 或 ji 後之變化形，前綴 paka- 變成 maka-（如表六的變化），其他焦點詞綴如表七的變化，例如 *to makamizing-a* “就注意聽，就忽然聽到”。

6.3.1.1.1.1.2.4 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 MAKI 動詞

MAKI 動詞表跟隨一起、互相、參與 (engage in)，在達悟語中的反映是由主事焦點詞綴 -om- 與語幹詞綴 paci- 組合而成的 maci-，一般型例子如下：

(81) maci-動詞：

maci-'eza “跟隨一起”， maci-vazay “跟人一起工作”

maci-vonong “參與分配”， maci-zakazakat “與人相殘”<sup>23</sup>

maci- 動詞在名物化和非主事焦點結構中，會有 paci- 詞綴出現，如下例 (82)。

<sup>21</sup> 重音在 i，表示“慢慢的，很小心的弄”，但重音若在 á，則表示“弄得非常好”。

<sup>22</sup> 同註 21。

<sup>23</sup> 其他與 maci- 相關的前綴還包括 masi- “彼此互相”，例如 masikakey “彼此相愛”，masika'óya “彼此仇視”。此外 maci- 還可與其他詞綴（例如 paN-, pa-, ka-）組合成之語幹相結合，例如 macipangayongayo (maci-paN-kayo-kayo) “跟一群人一起去砍木柴”，macipaganaganam (maci-pa-gana-ganam) “跟一群人一起去跳舞”，macikazakat (maci-ka-zakat) “跟著一起去死”，macikararoa (maci-ka-ra-roa) “加入幫忙”。

(82) 名詞或動詞有 paci- 前綴：

paci-'eza-an “跟隨一起”， paci-vazay-an “跟人一起工作”  
paci-vonong-an “參與分配”， paci-zaka-zakat-an “與人相殘”

助動詞 to 或 ji 後之變化形，前綴 paci- 變成 maci-（如表六的變化），其他焦點詞綴如表七的變化，例如 to macivazay-i “就跟人一起工作”。

#### 6.3.1.1.2 及物動詞

及物動詞至少有兩個名詞補語，一為屬格主事者 (Genitive Agent or actor macrorole)，一為主格受事者 (Nominative Patient or undergoer macrorole)。

##### 6.3.1.1.2.1 及物動詞之詞綴

達悟語焦點系統中，主事焦點 (Agent focus)，以主事者 (Agent) 為主詞 (pivot)，而受事 (Patient focus)、處所 (Locative focus)、工具、受惠焦點 (Instrument/Benefactive focus)，分別以受事者、處所、工具、受惠者為主詞。主要焦點變化一般型，如表九所示，變化形參見表七。

〈表九〉達悟語的焦點變化

| 主事者焦點 (AF) | 受事者焦點 (PF) | 處所焦點 (LF) | 工具、受惠者焦點 (IF/BF) |
|------------|------------|-----------|------------------|
| m-/-om-    | -en        | -an       | i-               |

以下討論非主事者焦點的幾種詞綴，形成及物動詞。

##### 6.3.1.1.2.1.1 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 EN 動詞

EN 動詞在達悟語中以 -en 形式出現，語意特徵為直接影響 (DIRECT AFFECT)，表示動作對受事者的影響全面且直接，而且動作之動貌為將要進行或正在進行，並未完成，例如 kan-en “正在吃或要吃”。達悟語表示過去式、已完成的動貌標記為 ni-，例如 ni-akan “已吃”，所以 -en 和 ni- 是互斥的。

### 6.3.1.1.2.1.2 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 AN 動詞

AN 動詞在達悟語中以 -an 形式出現，語意特徵為局部影響 (LOCAL AFFECT)，表示動作對受事者的影響為部分、表面的、或對結果有影響，指事物移動的起點或終點，並用來引申為事情發生的原因。下例 (83) 比較 -an 動詞與 -en 動詞，前者的影響是部分、表面的，後者是整體、全面的。

#### (83) -an 動詞與 -en 動詞相較

| -an 動詞          | -en 動詞         |
|-----------------|----------------|
| akan-an “吃一些”   | kan-en “吃掉”    |
| inom-an “喝一些”   | inom-en “喝光”   |
| kodkod-an “刮一刮” | kodkod-en “刮掉” |
| akdot-an “捏一捏”  | akdot-en “捏掉”  |

### 6.3.1.1.2.1.3 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 I 動詞

I 動詞在達悟語中以 I- 形式出現，語意特徵為影響狀態 (MANNER AFFECT)，動作對受事者的影響為將其移動位置、拿來當工具、或與其他事物連上關係。此外，I 動詞的另一個語意特徵為受惠者 (BENEFICIARY AFFECT)，表示主格受事者 (undergoer macrorole) 為動作的受惠者。下例 (84) 為 I- 動詞一般型，表原因或感受：

- (84) i-lavi “因...而哭”，i-bakbak “因...而打”，i-k-ánig “因...而不好意思”  
 i-kadkad “因...而抓癢”，i-ká-miyng “為...而笑”  
 i-ka-zakat “因...而死”，i-pika<sup>24</sup>-zazakat “使一個一個死掉”  
 i-pika-nokanoka “使身體(多處)長瘡”

## 6.3.2 靜態動詞

靜態動詞亦可視為是一種被動形式，它是不及物動詞，與及物動詞之間有衍

<sup>24</sup> pika- 有逐漸、紛紛、全都之意。例如 mika-zazakat “全都死了”，mika-yokayokay “紛紛醒來”，ma-pika-raherahet “使弄得亂七八糟”。

生關係，而且主事者多半不顯示出來。

### 6.3.2.1 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 MA 動詞

前述的 mi-, maN-, maka-, maci- 動詞都是 -om- 與 pi-, pa-, paN-, paka-, paci- 結合的結果。以主焦動詞形式出現時，以 m- 開頭，以名物化或非主焦形式出現時，以 p- 開頭。但靜態動詞 MA 卻沒有與任何 p- 開頭的詞綴有衍生關係，但可能與 ka- 有衍生關係（參 6.3.2.2）。其語意上有完成貌，表示已發生的事件影響到受事者目前的狀態，例子如下：

(85) MA 動詞：

ma-cimoy “下雨”，ma-sálit “很困難”，ma-rílaw “同情”，  
ma-táva “很胖”，ma-téneng “聰明”，m-ámo “覺得難為情”，  
ma-óyat “很有力氣、很勤勞”

#### 6.3.2.1.1 表直接影響之潛力或能力

靜態動詞 MA 與非主事者焦點詞綴亦有衍生的關係。最常見的是表潛力或能力之 MA 動詞與受焦 EN 動詞之間的衍生關係。以下例句 (86) 為及物動詞，有主事者屬格“你”和受事者主格“鍋子”共同出現，而 (87) 為衍生出來的 MA 動詞，屬格主事者不出現，主格受事者“我挖的地瓜”做名詞補語。

(86) apno-en      mo              o              vanga      no              wakay.  
裝滿-受焦    你.屬格    主格    鍋子    屬格    地瓜  
fill-PF        2.S.GEN    NOM    pot      GEN    sweet.potato  
“用地瓜塞滿鍋子”  
'Fill the pot with the sweet potatoes.'

(87) ya            ma-pno    do            yala        o            ko  
助動    靜態-滿    處格    籃子    主格    我.屬格  
AUX    SV-full    LOC    basket    NOM    1.S.GEN  
ni-kali            a            wakay.  
過去.受焦-挖    繫    地瓜  
PA.PF-dig        LIN    sweet.potato

“我挖的地瓜裝滿了籃子”

‘The basket is full of the sweet potatoes I dug.’

另一種詞綴 *ka-an* 則是表示“不自主的、或不幸的事件”。以下例句 (88) 為及物動詞，而 (89) 為衍生出來的 *ka-an* 動詞，屬格主事者不出現。

- (88) maká-gza      ka,      ta      na      imo      adas-en.  
 主焦.動綴-要快 你.主格 因為 他.屬格 你.主格 趕上-受焦  
 AF.VF-fast      2.S.NOM because 3.S.GEN 2.S.NOM catch.up-PF  
 “你走快一點，因為他快趕上你了”  
 ‘(Walk) faster because he will catch up with you (soon).’

- (89) ko      ka-das-an.  
 我.主格 動綴-趕上-動綴  
 1.S.NOM VF-catch.up-VF  
 “我快要大便了（被“便急”趕上了）”  
 ‘I am about to have a bowel movement (lit. I got caught up).’

其他靜態動詞詞綴尚有：*mapaka-*“假裝”，例如 *mapaka-toktoklay* “假裝跛腳”，*mapaka-ikitkeh* “假裝睡覺”；*mala-*“有...的味道或模樣”，例如 *mala-kakagling* “有羊騷味”，*mala-ngépen* “暴牙”。*ma-...-in* “很愛...的”，例如 *ma-miyimíying-en* “很愛笑的”，*ma-lavilávi-in* “很愛哭的”。

#### 6.3.2.1.2 靜態動詞 MA 重新分析為及物動詞

雖然靜態動詞一般都不會有主事者出現，但 MA 動詞和不自主動詞 KA-AN 也會發展出及物動詞的模式，有屬格主事者和主格受事者為補語。動詞語意表示潛力、能力，或動作已完成之意，受事者必須是不由自主的或是有可能受到影響。

- (90) ma-kala      ta      o      mogis      nio?  
 能.受焦-找到 我們.屬格.含 主格 米 你們.屬格  
 able.PF-find 1.P.GEN.INCL NOM rice 2.P.GEN  
 “我們找得到你們的米嗎？”  
 ‘Can we find your rice?’



- (91) ko            ma-cita            imo            ya            om-avang    do            aleleh.  
 我.屬格    能.受焦-看到    你.主格    助動    主焦-搭乘    處格    車  
 1.S.GEN    able-PF            2.P.NOM    AUX    AF-load      LOC    car  
 “我看見你上車”  
 ‘I saw you getting in the car.’
- (92) ko            ká-tenng-an            imo.  
 我.屬格    動綴-認識,知道-動綴    你.主格  
 1.S.GEN    VF-know-VF            2.S.NOM  
 “我認識你”  
 ‘I know you.’

### 6.3.2.2 古臺灣南島語以外之祖語反映 KA 動詞

達悟語的靜態 KA 動詞與表潛力或能力之 MA 動詞有衍生關係。因為 MA 靜態動詞的語根在形成及物動詞時，會有 ka- 語幹詞綴出現，以下例子是 ma- 和 i-ka- 動詞之對照：

- (93) ma-zakat “死掉”            i-ka-zakat “使死的原因”  
 má-miyng “笑”            i-ká-miyng “覺得好笑”

另外 ma- 動詞和 ka- 動詞有事實 (realis) 和非事實 (irrealis) 的對照，前者有出於意願的意思，而後者則是非自願的。以下 (94a) 的動詞 ma-loit 表說話者可能是自己弄得很髒；而 (94b) 的動詞 ka-loit 則有非自願、不得已之意，因為弄得很髒是情非得已的：

- (94) a. ya    ko            má-snek,            ta            ya    ko            ma-loit  
 助動 我.主格    靜態-羞怯            因為    助動 我.主格    動綴-髒  
 AUX 1.S.NOM    SV-embarrassed    because    AUX 1.S.NOM    VF-filthy  
 “我不好意思，因為我很髒。”  
 ‘I was embarrassed because I was filthy.’
- b. ya    ko            má-snek            do            ya    ko            ka-loit.  
 助動 我.主格    靜態-羞怯            處格 助動 我.屬格    動綴-髒  
 AUX 1.S.NOM    SV-embarrassed    LOC    AUX 1.S.GEN    VF-filthy

“我因為很髒而覺得羞怯（弄得很髒是情非得已的）”  
'I was very embarrassed because I happened to get so filthy.'

#### 6.4 存現動詞

存現動詞分為有主格名詞補語和沒有主格名詞補語兩類。前者還可分為“某人、某物在或不在”和“某人擁有或沒有某物”兩種，所擁有或存在之物為有定的，例 (95)-(98)；後者沒有主格名詞補語，所擁有或存在之物則是無定的，例 (99)-(100)。

- (95) ya m-ian do vahay da o mavakes.  
助動 主焦-在 處格 房子 他們.屬格 主格 女人  
AUX AF-be.at LOC house 3.P.GEN NOM woman

“女人在他們家”

'The woman is at their house.'

- (96) abo rana o kanen.  
不在 已經 主格 食物  
no already NOM food

“食物沒有了”

'The food is gone.'

- (97) ya m-ian o savong no tamek do makaves.  
助動 主焦-有 主格 花 屬格 草 處格 女人  
AUX AF-have NOM flower GEN grass LOC woman

“女人有花（花在女人處）”

'The woman has the flower.'

- (98) ya abo o savong no tamek do mavakes.  
助動 無 主格 花 屬格 草 處格 女人  
AUX no NOM flower GEN grass LOC woman

“女人沒有花（花不在女人處）”

'The woman does not have the flower. The flower is not at the woman's place.'

- (99) ya m-ian so tao do vahay da.  
助動 主焦-有 斜格 人 處格 房子 他們.屬格  
AUX AF-have OBL human LOC house 3.P.GEN

“他們家有人”

‘There is someone in their house.’

(100) abo so kanen.

無 斜格 食物

no OBL food

“沒有食物[的人]”

‘(Someone who) has no food.’

## 6.5 祈使動詞

祈使句分肯定和否定兩類。凡不及物動詞則以語幹原形出現，例 itkeh! “睡覺”，而及物動詞的後綴變成 i-，如 (101)-(102)。祈使否定詞為 jia- “別”，例如 (103)-(104)。

(101) akan-i o wakay ito.

吃-受焦.祈使 主格 地瓜 那個

eat-PF.IMP NOM sweet.potato that

“把那地瓜吃掉！”

‘Eat up the sweet potato!’

(102) linas-i o rasay ko.

擦-處焦.祈使 主格 蓆子 我.屬格

wipe-LF.IMP NOM bamboo.mat 1.S.GEN

“麻煩你擦我的蓆子！”

‘Wipe off my bamboo mat!’

(103) jia pan-mama, ta ma-langa ka.

別 動綴-嚼 因 靜態-醉 你.主格

NEG.IMP VF-chew because SV-drunk 1.S.NOM

“別吃檳榔，否則你會醉！”

‘Don’t chew betel nut, otherwise you will get drunk!’

(104) jia apis-i o ayob ko.

別 洗-處焦.祈使 主格 衣服 我.屬格

NEG.IMP wash-LF.IMP NOM clothes 1.S.GEN

“別洗我的衣服！”

‘Don’t wash my clothes!’

## 6.6 使動結構 pa-

使動前綴 pa- 滋生力非常強，幾乎可以直接加在所有的語根前，形成及物動詞 (pa-en, ipa-)，例如 (105)-(106)。不及物動詞使動結構包括 mapi-<sup>25</sup> 和 mapa-，例如 (107)-(108)。

- (105) pa-dket-en ko pa o ya ni-ma-zizi a vakong.  
使-粘貼-受焦 我.屬格 先 主格 助動 過去-靜態-撕破 繫 書,紙  
CAU-adhere-PF1.S.GEN first NOM AUX PA-SV-tear LIN book  
“我把撕破的書本貼一下”  
‘I will first mend the torn book.’
- (106) mo i-pa-kan so manok nio o ri?  
你.屬格 工焦-使-吃 斜格 雞 你們.屬格 主格 那  
2.S.GEN IF-CAU-eat OBL chicken 2.P.GEN NOM that  
“那是你要餵雞用的嗎？”  
‘Is that what you will use to feed your chickens’
- (107) no to nake-nakém-a o nizpi am,  
當 一直 疊-想-受焦.虛 主格 錢 呢  
if AUX RED-think-PF.SUB NOM money TOP  
ji mapi-ra-raten.  
強調 使-疊-不許  
EMP CAU-RED-forbid  
“如果一直想錢，它就會引人犯罪”  
‘If (one) keeps thinking about the money, it will cause (one) to sin.’
- (108) ya ni-mapa-lavi so kanakan o mavakes.  
助動 過去-使-哭 斜格 小孩 主格 女人  
AUX PA-CAU-cry OBL child NOM woman  
“這女人弄哭了一個小孩”  
‘The woman caused a child to cry.’

<sup>25</sup> mapi- 亦可與動詞或名詞語幹連接，形成名詞，意為“擁有(語幹)的人，從事(語幹)職業之人”，例如 mapiviniay “飼養動物的人(飼主)”，mapivatvatek “老師”。

## 7. 名詞組結構

### 7.1 詞序

名詞組中常見的詞序為中心詞之前是定詞 (Determiner) 或分析成格位標記 (Case markers)，後面跟著其他成分。

### 7.2 定詞

達悟語的定詞(格位標記)系統分(一)一般名詞和(二)人名、親屬名詞兩者，後者還要分單複數。定詞的格位變化最多可有主格、屬格、處格、和斜格四種，詳見表十：

〈表十〉達悟語的定詞(格位標記)系統

|              | 主格   | 屬格   | 處格   | 斜格 |
|--------------|------|------|------|----|
| 一般名詞前        | o    | no   | do   | so |
| 人名、親屬前<br>單數 | si   | ni   | ji   | -- |
| 人名、親屬前<br>複數 | sira | nira | jira | -- |

mina 與定詞連用，表示“過去、曾經、已故”之意，一定出現在名詞前面，例如 (109)-(110)。

- (109) si      mina Paloy  
       主格 已故 巴雷  
       NOM late PN  
       “已故之巴雷”  
       ‘Late Paloy’

- (110) ma-láhet o      mina vahay namen      nokakoa.  
       靜態-壞 主格 以前 房子 我們.屬格.除 很久以前  
       SV-bad NOM PA house 1.P.GEN.EXCL before  
       “我們以前的房子很不好”  
       ‘Our house in the past was not very good.’

## 7.2.1 定詞系統之句法語意一致特徵

### 7.2.1.1 格位標記的一致性

以下的主題化結構中，被提前的主題為主格 *o*，後接的名詞一定是有定的。在主要子句中及物動詞之主事者為屬格 *no*，第三個論元為斜格 *so*，其後接的名詞一定是無定的，而做地點副詞的名詞組定詞為處格 *do*。

- (111) *o*      *i-pi-vat-vatek*      *rana*      *ya*      *am*,  
 主格 工焦-動綴-疊-刻 已經 這 呢  
 NOM IF-VF-RED-carve already this TOP  
*ni-pi-vat-vatek*      *na*      *no*      *mehakay*  
 過去.工焦-動綴-疊-刻 他.屬格 屬格 男人  
 PA.IF-VF-RED-carve 3.S.GEN GEN man  
*so*      *ngaran*      *no*      *mavakes*      *do*      *vakong*.  
 斜格 名字 屬格 女人 處格 紙  
 OBL name GEN woman LOC paper  
 “這筆是男人拿來寫過一個女人的名字在紙上的筆”  
 ‘As for this pen, it was used by the man to write a woman’s name on the paper.’

### 7.2.2 一般名詞與人名親屬名詞

如表十所顯示，一般名詞與人名、親屬名詞要用不同的定詞 (*o*, *si* 或 *sira*)。無論人名或親屬名詞在被提及時都有定詞，如 *si*, *ni* 或 *ji* 在前；但在直呼時，前面不必加定詞 *si*，但可加第二人稱屬格代名詞 *mo* “你”，例如 *Ina* “媽媽！”或 *mo Ina* “你，媽媽！”，*Salang* “沙浪！”，*mo Salang* “你，沙浪！”，*Sinsi* “老師！”，*mo Sinsi* “你，老師！”。

### 7.2.3 有定與無定

不及物動詞的非主事者和及物動詞中主事者和受事者以外的論元，多為無定的，例如上述 (111) 斜格 *so* 後的名詞組是無定的。主格名詞則為有定的（有數字“一”出現的名詞組例外，詳見 7.2.5 的討論）。

## 7.2.4 距離的遠近

達悟語有一套指示詞（如表十一），在名詞組當中表示距離的遠近。所謂近 (PROXIMATE)，是指現在、可見、已知、接近、特指、事實、和活的事物；所謂遠 (REMOTE)，是指過去、看不見、不可知、遙遠、泛指、假設、或死的事物。指示詞的遠近與人稱（第一、第二、第三人稱）的遠近亦緊密相關。

〈表十一〉達悟語表距離遠近之指示詞

| 距離最近 | 主格（粘著） | 主格（自由） | 屬格      | 處格       | 斜格      |
|------|--------|--------|---------|----------|---------|
| 第一人稱 | ya     | o ya   | no nia  | do jia   | so sia  |
| 第二人稱 | ori    | o ri   | no nang | do dang  | so sang |
| 第三人稱 | ito    | o ito  | no nito | do jito  | so sito |
| 距離最遠 |        |        |         | do koang |         |

下例之指示詞以自由形式出現在名詞組中做中心詞。o ya 較近，o ri 較遠，o ito 最遠，也分別指“接近我”、“接近你”、和“接近他”。

- (112) hap-en ko o ya, hap-en mo o ri a,  
 拿-受焦 我.屬格 主格 這 拿-受焦 你.屬格 主格 那個.近 助  
 take-PF 1.S.GEN NOM this take-PF 2.S.GEN NOM that.near PAR  
 hap-en na o ito.  
 拿-受焦 他.屬格 主格 那個.遠  
 take-PF 3.S.GEN NOM that.far  
 “我拿這個，你拿那個（近你），他拿那個（近他）”  
 ‘I’ll take this. You’ll take that (close to you). He’ll take that (close to him).’

下例之指示詞以粘著形式放在名詞後做修飾成分：

- (113) ra-roa ka kanakan o mi-ava-avang  
 疊-兩 連 小孩子 主格 主焦-疊-遊船  
 RED-two CON child NOM AF-RED-row.a.boat  
 do aarang ito am, to da  
 處格 海邊停泊處 那個.遠 助 就 他們.屬格  
 LOC moorage that.far PAR AUX 3.P.GEN

ngao-kaód-a                    o        tatala da                    ori        am  
虛.疊-划-虛.受焦            主格 船        他們.屬格 那個.近 助  
SUB.RED-row-SUB.PF NOM boat 3.P.GEN that.near PAR

“有兩個小孩子在那海上（較遠）遊船，他們划著那船（較近），一直划著”

‘Two children were rowing a boat in the ocean. They kept rowing.’

以下 (114)-(116) 例子分別顯示指示詞爲主格、屬格、和斜格的變化。

(114) kan-en ko o ya.

吃-受焦 我.屬格 主格 這  
eat-PF 1.S.GEN NOM this

kan-en mo o ri,  
吃-受焦 你.屬格 主格 那.近

eat-PF 2.S.GEN NOM that.near

kan-en na o ito.  
吃-受焦 他.屬格 主格 那.遠

eat-PF 3.S.GEN NOM that.far

“我吃這個，你吃那個，他吃那個”

‘I’ll eat this. You’ll eat that. He’ll eat that.’

(115) ya píá o kakanan no nia.

助動 好 主格 口感 屬格 這.屬格  
AUX good NOM taste GEN this.GEN

ya píá o kakanan no nang?  
助動 好 主格 口感 屬格 那.近.屬格

AUX good NOM taste GEN that.near.GEN

ya píá o kakanan no nito.  
助動 好 主格 口感 屬格 那.遠.屬格

AUX good NOM taste GEN that.far.GEN

“這個（吃的）口感不錯（近我）。那個口感好不好（近你）？那個口感也不錯呢（近他）”

‘This (close to me) tastes good. Does that (close to you) taste good? That tastes good (close to him).’



- (116) akman so sia.  
 像 斜格 這.斜格  
 like OBL this.OBL  
 akman so sang.  
 像 斜格 那.近.斜格  
 like OBL that.near.OBL  
 akman so sito.  
 像 斜格 那.遠.斜格  
 like OBL that.far.OBL  
 “就像我這個。就像你那個。就像他那個”  
 ‘Like this (with me). Like that (with you). Like that (with him).’

以下例子顯示從最近到最遠 (do jia, do dang, do jito, do koang) 和人稱的關係。

- (117) am-lisna ka do dang a, am-lisna ko do jia,  
 主焦-坐 你.主格 處格 那裡.近 助 主焦-坐 我.主格 處格 這裡  
 AF-sit 2.S.NOM LOC there.far PAR AF-sit 1.S.NOM LOC here  
 am-lisna si wari ta do jito.  
 主焦-坐 主格 弟妹 我們.屬格.含 處格 那裡.遠  
 AF-sit NOM younger.sibling 1.P.GEN.INCL LOC there.near  
 “你坐那裡（近你），我坐這裡，妹妹坐那裡（近她）”  
 ‘You sit there (close to you). I sit here. My sister sit there (close to her)’
- (118) mi ko do koang a m-itkeh.  
 去 我.主格 處格 那裡.很遠 繫 主焦-睡覺  
 go 1.S.NOM LOC there.very.far LIN AF-sleep  
 “我去（離此處較遠）別處睡覺”  
 ‘I’ll go there (very far from here) to sleep.’

此外，達悟語的時間詞亦有距離遠近的變化，如表十二：

〈表十二〉時間詞與距離遠近的關聯對應

| 遠 (過去)          |  | 近 (現在)                |                       | 遠 (未來)              |                   |
|-----------------|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| nokango<br>過去何時 |  | simango<br>現在/未來何時    |                       | nomango<br>未來何時     |                   |
| nokakoa<br>很久以前 |  | nokaikoa<br>不久之前      | siciaikoa<br>現在       | simaikoa<br>不久的未來   | nomaikoa<br>很久以後  |
| 近<br> <br>遠     |  | nokacitoai na<br>剛才   | siciatoai ya<br>此刻    | citoai na<br>待會兒    |                   |
|                 |  | nokaipisa<br>上次       | siciaikoa ya<br>這次    | sipisa<br>下次        | noipisa<br>以後有機會時 |
|                 |  | nokakoyab<br>昨日       | siciaraw ya<br>今天     | simaraw<br>明天       |                   |
|                 |  | nokamnasavehan<br>上個月 | do vehan ya<br>本月     | simaksavehan<br>下個月 |                   |
| 上<br> <br>下     |  | nokapepezak<br>早上     | siciapnezak ya<br>早上  | sipnezak<br>明天早上    |                   |
|                 |  | nokamararaw<br>中午     | siciamararaw ya<br>中午 | simararaw<br>今天中午   |                   |
|                 |  | nokamakoyab<br>下午     | siciamakoyab ya<br>下午 | simakoyab<br>今天下午   |                   |
|                 |  | nokamahep<br>昨晚       | siciamahep ya<br>今晚   | simahep<br>今天晚上     |                   |

### 7.2.5 特指與泛指

主格名詞都是有定的，但如果前面有數字“一”，至少也是特指（即說話者心中知道該名詞有特定的指涉），如例 (119)。

- (119) asa ka ciri-ciring da, ci-cilo-an ko  
 一 連 疊-話 他們.屬格 疊-耳聞-處焦 我屬格  
 one CON RED-word 3.P.GEN RED-hear-LF 1.S.GEN

do ili ta ya Jiranmlek ya am.  
 處格 村莊 我們.屬格.含 這 東清村 這 助  
 LOC village 1.P.GEN.INCL this PLN this PAR  
 “還有一篇故事，也是在我們這個東清村裡聽到的故事”  
 ‘There is one more story that is also a story we heard in Jiranmlek village.’

### 7.2.6 單複數

達悟語的人名、親屬名詞要分單複數（如表十），表示複數的定詞與表第三人稱複數之代名詞自由形式一樣，如 (120)。

(120) sira<sup>26</sup> ina aka nira kaminan.  
 主格.複數 母親 連 屬格.複數 阿姨  
 NOM.P Mother CON GEN.P Aunt  
 “我母親他們和我阿姨他們”  
 ‘My mother and my Aunt.’

達悟語的人稱代名詞（表十三）有單複數、格位變化、與自由粘著之分。

〈表十三〉達悟語的人稱代名詞

|                | 主格（粘著）              | 主格（自由）     | 屬格（粘著） | 屬格（自由） | 處格（自由） |
|----------------|---------------------|------------|--------|--------|--------|
| 一單 “我”         | ko                  | yaken      | ko     | niaken | jiaken |
| 二單 “你”         | ka                  | imo        | mo     | nimo   | jimo   |
| 三單 “他”         | <u>ya</u>           | <u>iya</u> | na     | nia    | jia    |
| 一複-對話者<br>“我們” | namen               | yamen      | namen  | niamen | jiamen |
| 一複+對話者<br>“咱們” | ta, tamo,<br>takamo | yaten      | ta     | niaten | jiaten |
| 二複<br>“你們”     | kamo, kanio         | inio       | nio    | ninio  | jinio  |
| 三複<br>“他們”     | <u>sia</u>          | sira       | da     | nira   | jira   |

<sup>26</sup> sira+稱謂，用於提及親朋好友，其他例子如：sira kaka（我哥哥他們），sira kehakay（我的男性朋友們）。

代名詞的粘著形式已從原來僅有的後附加形式 (enclitic) 發展成前附加形式 (proclitic)，且與後附加形式並存，以區分時態。第三人稱單數代名詞形式原本不存在，但此空缺可用指示詞 *ya/iya*<sup>27</sup> “這” 替代。

複數的其他表現方式包括有：(一) 在一般名詞前用複數定詞 *manga* “各位”，稱呼對話者，例如 *manga maran* “各位叔叔”，*manga kehakay* “各位(男性)朋友”，*manga anak ko* “我親愛的孩子們”<sup>28</sup>，(二) 重疊該名詞首之音節<sup>29</sup>，有“一群”的意思，例如 *ma-mavakes* “婦女們”，*ka-kanakan* “一群小孩子”，(三) 用 *mi-*, *mala-* 前綴與親屬稱謂相連，表示兩人或三人以上的親屬關係，如例子 (121)-(122)，(四) 用斜格指示詞 *sia*<sup>30</sup> 當主格複數粘著形式，如例子 (123)。

- (121) *m-ámiying sira mi-ina.*  
主焦-笑 他們.主格 二人關係-母親  
AF-laugh 3.P.NOM group.of .two-mother  
“他們母子/女二人開心的笑”  
‘The mother and her son/daughter (in a group of two) are laughing.’

---

<sup>27</sup> *iya* 作為第三人稱單數主格自由形式的例子如下：

(a) *iya rana am, tey-kákey na o among.*  
他.主格 已經 呢 最-愛 他.屬格 主格 魚  
3.S.NOM already TOP very-like 3.S.GEN NOM fish  
“他呀，他最愛吃魚了”  
‘As for him, he likes fish very much.’

*ya* 作為第三人稱單數主格粘著形式的例子如下：

(b) *ya koman so wakay si Sozi.*  
他.主格 <主焦>吃 斜格 地瓜 主格 人名  
3.S.NOM <AF>eat OBL sweet.potato NOM PN  
“si Sozi 在吃地瓜”  
‘si Sozi is eating a sweet potato.’

<sup>28</sup> *manga anak ko* 也可針對一個孩子而言，例如：*ya aro o mo nimamong, manga anak ko.* “你捕的魚很多，孩子！” (You caught a lot of fish, Son!)

<sup>29</sup> 參考 3.2 重疊法。

<sup>30</sup> *sia* 的兩個用法歸納如下：(1) 當斜格，例如 *koman ko so sia* “我要吃這個”，*zazasagan ta, kasongisongit ta sia* “我們踐踏他，然後咬他”，(2) 當第三人稱複數粘著代名詞：*sia miyangay so katavatava.* “他們一樣胖”。

- (122) ya    api-pía                    tao    sira            mala-ina<sup>31</sup>.  
 助動 疊-都很漂亮            人    他們.主格    三人關係-母親  
 AUX RED-good-looking human 3.P.NOM group.of.three-mother  
 “他們母子/女三人都是很漂亮”  
 ‘The mother and her sons/daughters (in a group of three) are all good-looking.’
- (123) to    sia            ma-la-láyo    ori    o    mi-ina                    ori    a.  
 就    他們.主格 主焦-疊-跑    那個 主格 二人關係-母親    那個 助  
 AUX 3.P.NOM AF-RED-run that NOM group.of.two-mother that PAR  
 to    ma-la-láyo    sira            om-oli            am,  
 就    主焦-疊-跑    他們.主格 主焦-回家    助  
 AUX AF-RED-run 3.P.NOM AF-go.home PAR  
 mapa-zeveng rana    sira            ori    a.  
 使-關上            已經    他們.主格 那個 助  
 CAU-close    already 3.P.NOM that PAR  
 “他們母女倆開始用跑的回家，一直跑，進了家門以後，就趕緊把門關上”  
 ‘The mother and daughter ran back toward home. They kept on running, and when they got home they closed the door.’

### 7.3 形容詞子句

形容詞子句修飾名詞，可分成動詞和“形容詞”兩類，以下分述。

#### 7.3.1 動詞形容詞子句

動詞形容詞子句和名詞之間以繫詞 a 銜接，而形容詞子句之中心詞為動詞。例 (124) 為不及物動詞，在方括號之中的形容詞子句，以空缺代替 tazokok “鳥名”。例 (125) 為及物動詞，在方括號之中的形容詞子句，以空缺代替 wakay “地瓜”。例 (126) 仍為及物動詞，但有兩個以上的論元時，以空缺代替者必須是主格受事者。

<sup>31</sup> 父子、女三人為 malama (mala-ama)，父子、女二人則為 mi-ama。

- (124) aro a tazokok a [om-oli do ili].  
多 繫 鳥名 繫 主焦-回家 處格 村莊  
many LIN bird.name LIN AF-go.home LOC village  
“很多 tazokok 鳥回到村莊去”  
‘(There are) many tazokok birds that went back to the village.’
- (125) [ko ni-pangay do vanga] a wakay.  
我.屬格 過去.受焦-放 處格 鍋子 繫 地瓜  
1.S.GEN PA.PF-put LOC pot LIN sweet.potato  
“我放在鍋子裡的地瓜”  
‘The sweet potato that I put in the pot.’
- (126) o [dengdeng-an namen so rahet] a vanga aka  
主格 煮-處焦 我們.屬格.除 斜格 男人魚 繫 鍋子 連  
NOM cook-LF 1.P.GEN.EXCL OBL fish.for.men LIN pot CON  
no [pangay-an namen so rahet] a kakanan am,  
屬格 放-處焦 我們.屬格.除 斜格 男人魚 繫 盤子 助  
GEN put-LF 1.P.GEN.EXCL OBL fish.for.men LIN plate PAR  
[i-panci namen] a raratan.  
工焦-叫 我們.屬格.除 繫 器物名  
IF-call 1.P.GEN.EXCL LIN utensil.name  
“我們煮男人魚的鍋子和放男人魚的盤子，我們叫它 raratan”  
‘The pots in which we cook rahet fish and the plates on which we put rahet fish are called raratan by us.’

### 7.3.2 “形容詞” 形容詞子句

達悟語沒有形容詞之獨特詞類，從下面括號中“形容詞”子句的例子可看出，這些在中文或英文翻譯上為形容詞的中心詞，不是名詞就是靜態動詞。

- (127) [rako] a vahay  
大 繫 房子  
big.one LIN house  
“大房子”  
‘A big house’

- (128) alibangbang a [ma-vaheng so panid]  
 飛魚 繫 靜態-黑 斜格 翅膀  
 flying.fish LIN SV-black OBL wing  
 “黑翅飛魚”  
 ‘Flying fish with black fins’
- (129) yaken o [ya ma-lavang] a ayob ori.  
 我.主格 主格 助動 靜態-白 繫 衣服 那個  
 I.S.NOM NOM AUX SV.white LIN clothes that  
 “那件白色的衣服是我的”  
 ‘Those white clothes are mine.’

### 7.3.3 形容詞子句與其修飾的名詞之間的相關位置

形容詞子句與其修飾的名詞之間的相關位置以中心詞在前為基本詞序。形容詞子句出現在被修飾的名詞之前為有標 (marked) 的限定用法 (restrictive)，而在被修飾的名詞之後為無標 (unmarked) 的修飾用法 (non-restrictive)。

- (130) ko ni-ma-cita o [ji á-kneng] a kanakan.  
 我.屬格 過去-能.受焦-看 主格 否 虛-靜 繫 小孩子  
 I.S.GEN PA-able.PF-see NOM NEG SUB-still LIN child  
 “我看見了那個好動的（靜不下來）小孩”  
 ‘I saw the child who cannot hold still.’
- (131) ko ni-ma-cita o kanakan a [ji á-kneng].  
 我.屬格 過去-能.受焦-看 主格 小孩子 繫 否 虛-靜  
 I.S.GEN PA-able.PF-see NOM child LIN NEG SUB-still  
 “我看見了那個小孩很好動（靜不下來）”  
 ‘I saw that child, who cannot hold still.’

### 7.3.4 形容詞子句之標記

形容詞子句一般會跟在繫詞 a 之後修飾前面的名詞。另外在數字和指人/物的名詞中間還有一種特別的繫詞 aka，原來是連接詞“和”，例如 wakay aka no soli “地瓜和芋頭” si Ama aka ni Ina “父親和母親”，但可當繫詞用，如例 (132)-(133)。有關數字之討論，請參考第九節。

- (132) na-nem      aka      tao      o      ika-ka-roa-n      da  
Ca-疊-六      連      人      主格      第-名綴-二-名綴      它們.屬格  
Ca-RED-six    CON    human    NOM    OR-NF-two-NF    3.P.GEN  
“十六（第二個十裡的六）人”  
‘Sixteen (six of the second ten) people’
- (133) asa    aka      among  
一    連      魚  
one    CON    fish  
“一條魚”  
‘A fish’

## 8. 比較結構

當比較兩類人或物時，以連接詞 *aka* 相連，被比較的對象若為人名、親屬名稱，屬格用 *ni*，如例 (134)，被比較的若為代名詞，則用屬格代名詞自由形式，如 (135)，如比較一般名詞，則屬格用 *no*，如例 (136)。

- (134) ya      ma-tava-tava    si      Ina      aka    ni      Ama.  
助動    靜態-疊-胖    主格    母親    連      屬格    父親  
AUX    SV-RED-fat    NOM    Mother    CON    GEN    Father  
“我媽媽比我爸爸胖”  
‘Mother is fatter than Father.’
- (135) ya      ko      rak-rakeh    aka    nimo.  
助動    我.主格    疊-老      連      屬格.你  
AUX    1.S.NOM    RED-old    CON    2.S.GEN  
“我年紀比你大”  
‘I am older than you are.’
- (136) ya      nar-naro      o      cinalolot    aka    no      sisikod.  
助動    疊-長      主格    長矛      連      屬格    木杖  
AUX    RED-long    NOM    spear      CON    GEN    wooden.stick  
“長矛比木杖長”  
‘The spear is longer than the wooden stick.’



## 8.1 用重疊法表示比較級

表示名詞或靜態動詞之程度，也有重疊法和詞綴法兩類。語根前兩個音節重疊（*rako-rako* “較大的”）和去除語尾輔音之重疊（*ma-rehe-rahet* “較壞”）表示比較級。語根前一個音節重疊（*ma-le-léma* “都很懶惰”），則表示複數，如 (137) 對照及例子 (138)-(139) 所示。注意重音變化，以下特別標注之重音都在倒數第二音節，否則重音在最末音節。

(137) 比較級和複數之重疊法：

|   |                |    |                      |     |                    |
|---|----------------|----|----------------------|-----|--------------------|
| 好 | <i>apía</i>    | 較好 | <i>a-pia-pia</i>     | 都很好 | <i>a-pi-pía</i>    |
| 胖 | <i>matáva</i>  | 較胖 | <i>ma-tava-tava</i>  | 都很胖 | <i>ma-ta-táva</i>  |
| 長 | <i>anáro</i>   | 較長 | <i>a-naro-naro</i>   | 都很長 | <i>a-na-náro</i>   |
| 暗 | <i>masári</i>  | 較暗 | <i>ma-sari-sari</i>  | 都很暗 | <i>ma-sa-sári</i>  |
| 髒 | <i>malóit</i>  | 較髒 | <i>ma-loi-loit</i>   | 都很髒 | <i>ma-lo-lóit</i>  |
| 近 | <i>másngen</i> | 較近 | <i>ma-snge-sngen</i> | 都很近 | <i>ma-sé-sngen</i> |

(138) *ko ma-táva-tava aka ni Kaka.*  
 我.主格 靜態-疊-胖 連 屬格 兄姊  
 1.S.NOM SV-RED-fat CON GEN older.sibling  
 “我比姊姊胖”  
 ‘I am fatter than my older sister.’

(139) *namen ma-tá-táva sira kaka.*  
 我們.主格.除 靜態-疊-胖 主格.複數 兄姊  
 1.P.NOM.EXCL SV-RED-fat NOM.P older.sibling  
 “我們姊妹們都很胖”  
 ‘We sisters are all fat.’

## 8.2 用詞綴法表示比較級

詞綴法則包括下列常見的四種前綴：(一) 在靜態動詞 *ma-* 前加 *tey-*<sup>32</sup> 前綴 “非常、太”，例 (140)，(二) 將靜態動詞 *ma-* 前綴代換成 *ji a-* “非常”（原為靜態否定詞前綴，引申強調程度），例 (141)，(三) 直接在語根上加前綴 *mipa-* “愈來愈來

<sup>32</sup> *tey-* 前綴亦可表方位，例如 *tey-laod* “下面”，*tey-rala* “靠裡面的”，*tey-ngato* “上方、上面”，*tey-rahem* “下方、下面”。

愈”，例 (142)，或 mipipa- “更加的”，例 (143)，(四) 直接在語根上加前綴 ni- 形成名詞，並以屬格代名詞表示有定，例 (144)。

- (140) ko           tey-má-tava rana.  
我.主格 太-靜態-胖 已經  
1.S.NOM too-SV-fat already  
“我太胖了”  
‘I am too fat.’
- (141) ya    ji       a-pía           o       kakanan na.  
助動 強調 虛-好       主格 口感 它.屬格  
AUX EMP SUB-good NOM taste 3.S.GEN  
“（食物）口感很不錯哦”  
‘The taste (of the food) is very good.’
- (142) ya    rana    mipa-pia                   o       kakawan.  
助動 已經 愈來愈-好                   主格 天氣  
AUX already become.more-good NOM weather  
“天氣漸漸（愈來愈）好轉了”  
‘The weather is getting better.’
- (143) ya    ji       a-golang a,   ya    mipipa-tava       a.  
助動 否 虛-瘦 助 助動 更加-胖       助  
AUX NEG SUB-thin PAR AUX more.and.more-fat PAR  
“他不變瘦，反而更胖了”  
‘He is not thin but getting fatter.’
- (144) ni-apia       na           o       yaken.  
最好        它.屬格 主格 我.主格  
most-good 3.S.GEN NOM 1.S.NOM  
“我的最好”  
‘Mine is the best.’

### 8.3 詞綴加重疊法表示比較級

表示比較級亦可用前綴 ka- 加上重疊之語根形成動詞，名詞補語用屬格，例 (145)：

- (145) ka-tava-táva no kois nio!  
 非常-疊-肥 屬格 豬 你們.屬格  
 very-RED-fat GEN pig 2.P.GEN  
 “你們的豬這麼肥啊！”  
 ‘How fat your pigs are!’

或直接在重疊語根上加前綴 ikeyka-<sup>33</sup> “反而使之更” (=ika+ika-), 例 (146) :

- (146) ike-yka-ve-vek da no aro a tao a  
 工焦-疊-疊-拼命 他們.屬格 屬格 很多 繫 人 繫  
 IF-RED-RED-make.an.effort 3.P.GEN GEN many LIN human LIN  
 mi-limoang nia.  
 主焦-傳揚 它.屬格  
 AF-spread 3.S.GEN  
 “那些人越是變本加厲地要張揚出去”  
 ‘Those people tried even harder to spread it around.’

## 9. 談談數字

本節討論達悟語數字方面的用法。以下分別舉例如何數數、數人或物、數錢、和數時間。

### 9.1 數數

達悟語的基數從一到十之數字如下：

|     |     |      |      |      |      |      |     |      |     |
|-----|-----|------|------|------|------|------|-----|------|-----|
| 1   | 2   | 3    | 4    | 5    | 6    | 7    | 8   | 9    | 10  |
| ása | dóa | tílo | ápat | líma | ánem | pító | wáo | síam | póo |

十以上的數字以十進位法計算，例如“十一”是“在第二個十中之一”，“二

<sup>33</sup> ikeyka- 可直接加在語根上，例如 ikeyka-rahét na “反而使他愈來愈壞”，ikeyka-pia na “反而使他愈來愈好”，ikeyka-niahey na “反而使它更害怕”，ikeyka-miying na “反而使他笑的更厲害”。

十二”是“在第三個十中之二”。凡十位整數以乘法表示，例如“六十”為“六個十”。

|    |                           |     |                 |
|----|---------------------------|-----|-----------------|
| 11 | asa so ikaroa (a ngernan) | 60  | anem a ngernan  |
| 22 | adoa so ikatlo            | 70  | apito a ngernan |
| 33 | atlo so ikapat            | 80  | awao a ngernan  |
| 44 | apat so ikalima           | 90  | asiam a ngernan |
| 55 | alima so ikanem           | 100 | asa a poo       |

序數除了“第一”不以數字表示以外，其他數字均加前綴 *ika-*，序數從一到五之數字如下：

|             |           |           |           |            |           |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|
| 第一、首先       | 第二        | 第三        | 第四        | 第五         | 第六        |
| nimanomá na | ikadoa na | ikatlo na | ikapat na | ikalima na | ikanem na |

表倍數、次數時，數字加前綴 *ipi-*，方式如下：

|       |        |        |        |         |        |
|-------|--------|--------|--------|---------|--------|
| 一倍、一次 | 兩倍、兩次  | 三倍、三次  | 四倍、四次  | 五倍、五次   | 六倍、六次  |
| ipisa | ipidoa | ipitlo | ipipat | ipilima | ipinem |

表“僅有若干數量”時，延長最後一個音節的元音，方式如下：

|      |       |       |       |        |       |
|------|-------|-------|-------|--------|-------|
| 僅有一個 | 僅有兩個  | 僅有三個  | 僅有四個  | 僅有五個   | 僅有六個  |
| asáa | adoáa | atlóo | apáat | alimáa | anéem |

表達“每一單位分配若干數量”時，數字前加前綴 *tey-*，數字本身則重疊字首的 CV-，但遇到數字以元音起首者，則元音變成 *e*，方式如下，例子見 (147)-(148)：

|          |          |          |          |           |          |
|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|----------|
| 每一單位分配一個 | 每一單位分配兩個 | 每一單位分配三個 | 每一單位分配四個 | 每一單位分配五個  | 每一單位分配六個 |
| teyesa   | teydedoa | teytetlo | teyepat  | teylilima | teyenem  |

- (147) *namen tey-epat aka among.*  
 我們.屬格.除 每-四 連 魚  
 1.P.NOM.EXCL each-four CON fish  
 “我們每人分到四條魚”  
 ‘We were allocated four fish.’

- (148) *sia tey-te-tlo so vanga.*  
 他們.主格 每-疊-三 斜格 鍋子  
 3.P.NOM each-RED-three OBL pot  
 “他們每人分到三個鍋子”  
 ‘They were allocated three pots.’

表“若干數量在一起”時，字首加前綴 *tey-*，數字則有 *Ca-* 重疊兩次，方式如下，例子見 (149)-(150)：

| 每兩個一組             | 每三個一組             | 每四個一組             | 每五個一組              | 每六個一組             |
|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| <i>teyrararoa</i> | <i>teytatatlo</i> | <i>teypapapat</i> | <i>teylalalima</i> | <i>teynananem</i> |

- (149) *tey-la-la-lima kamo a s-om-dep.*  
 組-疊-Ca-五 你們.主格 繫 <主焦>進入  
 group-RED-Ca-five 2.P.NOM LIN <AF>enter  
 “你們五個五個一組進來”  
 ‘Come in in groups of five.’

- (150) *namen tey-pa-pa-pito do asa aka mibetbet.*  
 我們.屬格.除 組-疊-Ca-七 處格 一 連 漁船  
 1.P.NOM.EXCL group-RED-Ca-seven LOC one CON fishing.boat  
 “我們每七個人一組乘坐一艘漁船”  
 ‘We have seven people to a fishing boat.’

## 9.2 數人/物

數字後有連詞 *aka* 當繫詞與被數的人/物銜接。但十進位的整數是以繫詞 *a* 連接。

|     |                |       |                                |
|-----|----------------|-------|--------------------------------|
| 1 人 | asa aka tao    | 16 人  | nanem aka tao o ikakaroan da   |
| 2 人 | raroa aka tao  | 27 人  | papito aka tao o ikakatloan da |
| 3 人 | tatlo aka tao  | 38 人  | wawao aka tao o ikakapatan da  |
| 4 人 | papat aka tao  | 49 人  | sasiam aka tao o ikakaliman da |
| 5 人 | lalima aka tao | 10 人  | sasa a ngernan a tao           |
| 6 人 | nanem aka tao  | 20 人  | kakaroan a tao                 |
| 7 人 | papito aka tao | 30 人  | kakatloan a tao                |
| 8 人 | wawao aka tao  | 70 人  | kakapitoan a tao               |
| 9 人 | sasiam aka tao | 90 人  | kakasiaman a tao               |
|     |                | 100 人 | asa poo a tao                  |

### 9.3 數錢

數錢的單位有 ngernan<sup>34</sup> “元”，poo<sup>35</sup> “十”，ranaw “百”，zivo “千”，laksa 萬，latos “十萬為一單位”。

|      |                                    |       |              |       |               |
|------|------------------------------------|-------|--------------|-------|---------------|
| 1 元  | asa a ngernan                      | 30 元  | atlo a poo   | 6 千元  | anem a zivo   |
| 2 元  | adoa a ngernan                     | 70 元  | apito a poo  | 7 萬元  | apito a laksa |
| 3 元  | atlo a ngernan                     | 90 元  | asiam a poo  | 8 萬元  | awao a laksa  |
| 4 元  | apat a ngernan                     | 100 元 | asa a ranaw  | 9 萬元  | asiam a laksa |
| 16 元 | anem a ngernan o<br>ikaroa na poo  | 200 元 | adoa a ranaw | 10 萬元 | asa a latos   |
| 27 元 | apito a ngernan o<br>ikatlo na poo | 300 元 | atlo a ranaw | 20 萬元 | adoa a latos  |
| 38 元 | wao a ngernan o<br>ikapat na poo   | 4 千元  | apat a zivo  | 30 萬元 | atlo a latos  |
| 20 元 | adoa a poo                         | 5 千元  | alima a zivo | 40 萬元 | apat a latos  |

### 9.4 數時間

以下為數時間的方式：

<sup>34</sup> 在數人時，ngernan 為 “十” 的意思。

<sup>35</sup> 在數人時，poo 為 “百” 的意思。

|             |              |              |                  |
|-------------|--------------|--------------|------------------|
| 一天          | 一個月          | 一年           | 有一次              |
| kasa a araw | kasa a vehan | kasa a kawan | ipisa so ka-(動詞) |

- (151) ko ka-sa araw do jia.  
 我.主格 動綴-一 日 處格 這裡  
 1.S.NOM VF-one day LOC here  
 “我在這裡只待一天”  
 ‘I am here for only one day.’

- (152) ipi-sa so ka-ngay namem mi-kazazap  
 次-一 斜格 名綴-去 我們.屬格.除 主焦-摸索螃蟹  
 time-one OBL NF-go 1.P.GEN.EXCL AF-search.for.crabs  
 do mahep am.  
 處格 晚上 呢  
 LOC evening PAR  
 “有天晚上，我們摸黑捉螃蟹”  
 ‘Once we went to search for crabs in the dark.’

## 10. ka- 的用法

達悟語之 ka- 前綴出現次數頻繁，功能多元化，在本節中分成動詞和名詞詞綴兩部分詳論。

### 10.1 ka-當動詞詞綴

ka- 當動詞詞綴時，有下列五種用法：(一) 連續結構，表示“然後”（已於 6.2.3 節討論），(二) 比較結構，表示“非常”（已於 8.3 節討論），(三) 數字結構，表時間和數量（已於第 9 節討論），(四) 與動詞語根連接，表示“剛才”、“只”，如例子 (153)-(154)，(五) 將靜態動詞轉換成非事實語氣 (irrealis) 時，會有 ka- 語幹詞綴出現 (ma- 與 ka- 的關係，參看 6.3.2.2 節討論)，表達“假設、否定、非自願”之意，如例子 (155)。

- (153) k-ai            na            am            mi-’oya-’oya.  
 剛才-來            他.屬格    呢            主焦-疊-生氣  
 just.now-come 3.S.GEN PAR AF-RED-angry  
 “他一來就生氣”  
 ‘No sooner had he arrived than he got angry.’
- (154) ka-kan    mo            a            ji            ka            manotong?  
 只-吃    你.屬格    繫    不會    你.主格    主焦.煮飯  
 only-eat 2.S.GEN LIN NEG 2.S.NOM AF.cook  
 “你只會吃，不會煮飯啊？”  
 ‘Would you only eat but not cook?’
- (155) ya            ma-ngay do            gako,  
 他.主格    主焦-去    處格    學校  
 3.S.NOM AF-go LOC school  
 do<sup>36</sup> ya na            ka-niahey no            sinsi da            ya            om-bakbak jia.  
 處格 助動 他.屬格 動綴-擔心 屬格 老師 他們.屬格 助動 主焦-打            他.處格  
 LOC AUX 3.S.GEN VF-worry GEN teacher 3.P.GEN AUX AF-hit            3.S.LOC  
 “他勉強去學校，就因為怕老師打”  
 ‘He would not have gone to school if he did not fear that their teacher would hit him.’

<sup>36</sup> 此處的 do 表原因，若代換成連詞 ta “因為”，後接子句的動詞變成 ma-niahey，表事實，例如：  
 ya ma-ngay do gako, ta ya ma-niahey a bakbak-an no sinsi da. “他去學校，因為怕老師打” (He went to school because he feared that their teacher would hit him.)

另外，試比較以下 (a) (b) 兩句，前者有非自願、不得已之意（如，若非...，絕不...），動詞用非事實 ka-，而後者表自願，靜態動詞 ma- 變成及物動詞時用 ka-。另外直接受詞的格位標記亦有不同，前者為屬格 nimo，而後者為主格 imo。

- (a) ya    ko            m-ai    do    ya    ko            ka-rilaw    nimo    a    ji            a-voos.  
 助動 我.主格 主焦-來 處格 助動 我.屬格 動綴-憐憫 你.屬格 繫 不 虛-敢一個人行動  
 AUX 1.S.NOM AF-come LOC AUX 1.S.GEN VF-pity 2.S.GEN LIN NEG SUB-do.alone

“我因同情你（怕你沒有安全感），所以我才來陪你的（否則我是不會來的）。”

‘I would not come (to accompany you) if it were not for my concern about your lack of security.’

- (b) ya    ko            m-ai,    ta    ya    ko            i-ka-rilaw    imo    a    ji            a-voos.  
 助動 我.主格 主焦-來 因為 助動 我.屬格 工焦-動綴-憐憫 你.主格 繫 不 虛-敢一個人行動  
 AUX 1.S.NOM AF-come because AUX 1.S.NOM IF-VF-pity 2.S.NOM LIN NEG SUB-do.alone

“我來陪你因為我同情你沒有安全感（這是出於我的意願）”

‘I came (to accompany you) because I sympathized with your lack of security.’



## 10.2 ka-當名詞詞綴

ka- 當名詞詞綴時，有下列五種用法：(一) 表“同伴”<sup>37</sup>，如例 (156)-(159)，(二) 與 kman “像” 共同出現，表“如同...一樣”，如例 (160)-(162)，(三) 形成名物化結構，其中 ka-to 和 ka-ji 已於 6.2.3 節討論，(四) 以 ka- 加重疊語根形成專有名詞，表示以某種語根特徵命名的動物，例 (163)，(五) 以 ka-an 形成名詞，如例 (164)-(165)。

- (156) ya abo o ka-kteh ko.  
 助動 無 主格 同-兄弟姐妹 我.屬格  
 AUX no NOM Co-sibling 1.S.GEN  
 “我沒有兄弟姐妹”  
 ‘I have no brothers and sisters.’
- (157) ka-raray ko ya ni-mi-vat-vatek do ilaod.  
 同-同伴 我.屬格 助動 過去-主焦-疊-寫 處格 臺灣  
 Co-company 1.S.GEN AUX PA-AF-RED-write LOC Taiwan  
 “這位是我在臺灣求學時的同學”  
 ‘(This is my) classmate when (I) studied in Taiwan.’
- (158) ko ni-yakan o ka-sisi no among.  
 我.屬格 過去.受焦-吃菜 主格 同-一半 屬格 魚  
 1.S.GEN PA.PF-eat NOM Co -half GEN fish  
 “我把半條魚吃掉了”  
 ‘I ate up half of the fish.’
- (159) ka-kma si mina ama mo.  
 同-像 主格 已逝 父親 你.屬格  
 Co-like NOM late father 2.S.GEN  
 “該死的！（像你已死的父親一樣）”  
 ‘Damn! (You are like your late father).’

<sup>37</sup> 表同類、同屬性，亦可用前綴 icia-，例如：icia-rarakeh “同為老人的”，icia-kakanakan “同為小孩的”，icia-mamavakes “同為婦女的”，icia-memhakay “同為男人的”，icia-tatao “同為人的”。

- (160) ya kman so zateb rana o ka-sir-sirem<sup>38</sup> na.  
 助動 像 斜格 木炭 已經 主格 同-疊-黑 他.屬格  
 AUX like OBL coal already NOM Co-RED-black 3.S.GEN  
 “他如木炭一般黝黑”  
 ‘He is as dark as coal.’

- (161) ya kman so tao-do-to so ka-pia-pia tao.  
 助動 像 斜格 神 斜格 同-疊-好 人  
 AUX like OBL god OBL Co-RED-good human  
 “她美如天仙”  
 ‘She is as beautiful as a goddess.’

- (162) ya kman jiaken so ka-tav-tava.  
 助動 像 我.處格 斜格 同-疊-胖  
 AUX like 1.S.LOC OBL Co-RED-fat  
 “他跟我差不多胖”  
 ‘He is as fat as I am.’

- (163) ka- + 重疊語根 “以語根特徵命名的動物”

| 以語根特徵命名的動物    | 漢譯 (英譯)     | 語根     | 漢譯 (英譯)                                     |
|---------------|-------------|--------|---|
| ka-vokovokot  | 毛毛蟲 (worm)  | vokot  | 背脊 (spine)                                  |
| ka-lalavi     | 蟬 (cicada)  | lavi   | 哭 (cry)                                     |
| ka-gozagozang | 蜥蜴 (lizard) | gozang | 瘦 (thin)                                    |
| ka-pozopozo   | 貝殼名 (clam)  | pozo   | 顆粒的 (small round object with rough surface) |

- (164) ka-gaga-n ko si Salang.  
 同-逗笑-名綴 我.屬格 主格 沙浪 (人名)  
 Co-giggle-NF 1.S.GEN NOM PN  
 “沙浪是我的朋友”  
 ‘Salang is my friend.’

<sup>38</sup> (160)-(162) 有“強調程度”，或有“如同，約如...”的意思，例如：akma so ka-tav-tava “像...一樣胖”，akma so ka-pia-pia “像...一樣美，這麼美(好)”，akma so ka-sir-sirem “像...一樣黑，這麼黑”。

- (165) sia            m-ian        do        ka-rako-an        no        wawa.  
 他們.主格 主焦-在 處格 名綴-大-名綴 屬格 海  
 3.P.NOM AF-exist LOC NF-big-NF GEN sea  
 “他們在大海的某處”  
 ‘They are somewhere at the sea.’

## 11. 達悟語詞綴一覽表

本文結尾提供詞綴一覽表（表十四、表十五），將本文所提到的達悟語動詞詞綴（一般型和變化型對照）和其他詞綴摘要表列，以方便讀者參考查詢。

〈表十四〉達悟語動詞變化一覽表

| 詞綴名稱        | 一般型                         | 變化型（to 或 ji 之後） |
|-------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| 不及物動詞、主事者焦點 | -om-/om-                    | N-              |
| 不及物動詞、主事者焦點 | mi-                         | --              |
| 不及物動詞、主事者焦點 | ma-                         | --              |
| 不及物動詞、主事者焦點 | maN-                        | --              |
| 不及物動詞、主事者焦點 | maka-                       | --              |
| 不及物動詞、主事者焦點 | maci-/masi-/macika-/macipa- | --              |
| 不及物動詞、靜態動詞  | ma-                         | a-              |
| 不及物動詞、不自主動詞 | ka-...-an                   | a-...-i         |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | pi-                         | --              |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | pa-                         | --              |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | paN-                        | maN-            |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | paka-                       | maka-           |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | paci-                       | maci-           |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | -en                         | -a              |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | -an                         | -i              |
| 及物動詞、非主事者焦點 | i-                          | -an             |
| 及物動詞、能力動詞   | ma-                         | a-...-a         |
| 及物動詞、不自主動詞  | ka-...-an                   | a-...-a         |

〈表十五〉達悟語其他詞綴一覽表

| 詞綴                     | 語意                      |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| icia-                  | 同類的、同屬性的                |
| iskeyka-               | 反而使...更...、反而使...愈來愈... |
| i-ka-                  | 因...感受                  |
| ika-                   | 序數                      |
| ipi-                   | 倍數、次數                   |
| ji a-                  | 否定、非常、確實                |
| ka-                    | 同伴、一樣、名物化、抽象名詞          |
| ka-                    | 然後、剛才、只有                |
| ka-                    | 將靜態動詞轉換成及物動詞之前綴         |
| ka- (語根重疊)             | 非常                      |
| ka- (語根重疊)             | 以語根特徵命名之動物              |
| ka-an                  | 名詞                      |
| ma... (語根重疊) -in       | 很愛...的                  |
| mala-                  | 有...味道或模樣               |
| mapaka-                | 假裝                      |
| mapi-/mapa-/pa-en/ipa- | 使役動詞                    |
| mapi-                  | 從事...職業的人、擁有者           |
| mi-/mala-              | 兩人或三人以上的親屬關係            |
| mika-/mapika-/ipika-   | 全都是、紛紛的、逐漸的             |
| mipa-                  | 愈來愈...                  |
| mipipa-                | 更加的                     |
| ni-                    | 過去式完成貌                  |
| ni- ... na             | 最高級                     |
| noka-                  | 過去                      |
| noma-                  | 未來(遠)                   |
| sicia-                 | 現在                      |
| sima-                  | 未來(近)                   |
| tey-                   | 方位                      |
| tey-                   | 非常、太                    |
| tey- (語根重疊)            | 每一單位分配若干數量、若干數量一起       |

## 參考文獻

### 民族學

- 李亦園. 1960. 〈Anito 的社會功能——雅美族靈魂信仰的社會心理學研究〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》10:41-55。
- 周宗經. 1996. 〈雅美傳統歌謠〉,《基督教蘭恩文教基金會通訊》第 92 期。
- 陳玉美. 1994. 〈論蘭嶼雅美族的社會組織：從當地人的一組概念 Nisoswan (水渠水源) 與 Ikaupong (喝同母奶) 談起〉,《中央研究院歷史語言研究所集刊》, 65.4:1029-1052。
- 陳敏慧. 1987. 〈從敘事形式看蘭嶼紅頭始祖傳說中的蛻變觀〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》63:133-193。
- 夏本奇伯愛雅 Siyapenjipeaya (周宗經). 1992. 《釣到雨鞋的雅美人》。臺中：晨星。
- 夏本奇伯愛雅 Siyapenjipeaya (周宗經). 1996. 《雅美族的古謠與文化》。臺北：常民文化。
- 夏曼藍波安 Syman Rapongan (施努來). 1992. 《八代灣的神話》。臺中：晨星。
- 張海嶼. 1992. 〈蘭嶼宣教史〉,《民族學研究所資料彙編》6, 145-166。臺北：中央研究院民族學研究所。
- 董森永. 1997. 《雅美族漁人部落歲時祭儀》。臺灣省文獻委員會。
- 董瑪女. 1990. 〈野銀村工作房落成禮歌會 (上)〉,《民族學研究所資料彙編》3, 17-67。臺北：中央研究院民族學研究所。
- 董瑪女. 1991a. 〈野銀村工作房落成禮歌會 (中)〉,《民族學研究所資料彙編》4, 1-111。臺北：中央研究院民族學研究所。
- 董瑪女. 1991b. 〈野銀村工作房落成禮歌會 (下)〉,《民族學研究所資料彙編》5, 107-168。臺北：中央研究院民族學研究所。
- 董瑪女. 1995. 〈中央研究院民族學研究所雅美族口傳文學資料檔案翻譯〉,《臺灣原住民史料彙編》1, 15-111。南投：臺灣省文獻委員會。
- 董瑪女. 1996. 〈雅美族口傳文學資料檔案翻譯 (二)〉,《臺灣原住民史料彙編》2, 1-96。南投：臺灣省文獻委員會。
- 鄭惠英. 1984. 〈雅美的大船文化〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》57:95-155。
- 鄭惠英, 董瑪女, 吳玲玲. 1984. 〈野銀村的工作房落成禮〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》58:119-151。
- 蔣斌. 1984. 〈蘭嶼雅美族家屋宅地的成長、遷移與繼承〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》58:83-117。
- 劉斌雄. 1959. 〈蘭嶼雅美族喪葬的一例〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》8:143-183。

- 劉斌雄. 1980. 〈雅美族漁人社的始祖傳說〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》50:111-169。
- 劉斌雄. 1982. 〈蘭嶼漁人社大船落成禮歌〉,《中央研究院民族學研究所集刊》54:147-196。
- 衛惠林, 劉斌雄. 1962. 〈蘭嶼雅美族的社會組織〉,中央研究院民族學研究所專刊之一。
- 優將. 1995a. 〈朗島村招魚祭晚上說唱上〉,《山海文化雙月刊》9:58-71。
- 優將. 1995b. 〈朗島村招魚祭晚上說唱下〉,《山海文化雙月刊》10:52-67。
- Beauclair, Inez de (鮑克蘭). 1958. Fightings and weapons of the Yami of Botel Tobago. *Bulletin of Institute of Ethnology* [中央研究院民族學研究所集刊] 5:87-114.
- Beauclair, Inez de (鮑克蘭). 1959. Display of wealth, gift exchange and food distribution on Botel Tobago. *Bulletin of Institute of Ethnology* [中央研究院民族學研究所集刊] 8:185-207.
- Beauclair, Inez de (鮑克蘭). 1969. Gold and silver on Botel Tobago: The silver helmet of the Yami. *Bulletin of Institute of Ethnology* [中央研究院民族學研究所集刊] 27:121-128.
- Benedek, Dezso. 1987. *A Comparative Study of the Bashiic Cultures of Irala, Ivatan, and Itbayat*. Ph.D. dissertation, The Pennsylvania State University.
- Starr, Christopher K. 1993. Yami Ethnoentomology. *Field Materials, Institute of Ethnology, Academia Sinica* [民族學研究所資料彙編] 8:117-134.

### 語言學

- 小川尚義, 淺井惠倫. 1935. 《台灣高砂族傳說集》。台北帝國大學。
- 李壬癸. 1992. 《臺灣南島語言的語音符號系統》。臺北：教育部教育研究委員會。
- 李壬癸, 何月玲. 1989. 《蘭嶼雅美語初步調查報告》, 9-86。雅美族及雅美文化的維護與發展, 內政部營建署委託中華民國自然生態保育協會。
- 何德華. 1997. 〈蘭嶼雅美族兒童族語能力評鑑：重覆句子測驗〉,《臺灣語言發展學術研討會論文集初編》, 6/6-7:417-448。國立新竹師範學院。
- 何德華. 2000. 〈揭開雅美語言的神秘面紗〉,《暨大電子雜誌》第二期。  
<http://emag.ncnu.edu.tw>
- 何德華, 張靖儀, 傅若瑋, 黃婷鈺, 林佑容, 白怡清, 王芸亭. 1995. 〈雅美語的活力〉, 發表於語言使用與族群認同小型研討會, 中央研究院民族學研究所 1995/6/16。
- 何德華, 董瑪女. 1999. 〈雅美語詞頻分析與詞典編纂〉,《臺灣博物館民族誌論壇社通訊》2.3:30-58。

- 張郁慧. 2000. 《雅美語參考語法》。臺北：遠流出版社。
- 董瑪女, 何德華. 1999. 《原住民族語言之語料與詞彙彙編：雅美族語言》，行政院原住民委員會委託計劃第一年成果報告。
- 董瑪女, 何德華. 2000. 《原住民族語言之語料與詞彙彙編：雅美族語言》，行政院原住民委員會委託計劃第二年成果報告。
- Asai, Erin (淺井惠倫). 1936. *A Study of Yami Language: An Indonesian Language Spoken on Botel Tobago Island*. Leiden: Universiteitsboekhandel en Antiquariaat J. Ginsberg.
- Chen, Hui-Ping (陳慧萍). 1998. *A Sociolinguistic Study of Second Language Proficiency, Language Use, and Language Attitude among the Yami in Lanyu*. MA thesis, Providence University.
- Guo, Hugo Ling-yu (郭令育). 1998. A Prosodic-morphology approach to Yami reduplication. 王添源編輯《全國英美文學、語言學論文集》，137-153。台北：文鶴。
- Ho, Arlene Y. L. (何月玲). 1990. *Yami Structure: A Descriptive Study of the Yami Language* [雅美語結構]. MA thesis, National Tsing Hua University.
- Ho, Arlene Y. L. (何月玲). 1993. Transitivity, focus, case and the Auxiliary verb systems in Yami. *Bulletin of Institute of History and Philology* [中央研究院歷史語言研究所集刊] 62.1:83-147.
- Jeng, Heng-Hsiung (鄭恆雄). 1981. Yami verbal classification and the cooccurrences of cases. *Philippine Journal of Linguistics* 12.1:29-55.
- Moriguchi, Tsunekazu (森口恆一). 1980. The Yami language. 黑潮文化會編《黑潮民族、文化、言語》，308-386。東京：角川書店。
- Rau, D. Victoria (何德華). 2002a. Auxiliary verbs, nominalization, and discourse functions in Yami. Paper presented at the 9<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics (9ICAL), Australian National University, January 8-11, 2002.
- Rau, D. Victoria (何德華). 2002b. Nominalization in Yami. *Language & Linguistics* 3.2: 165-195.
- Rau, D. Victoria (何德華). 2004. Iconicity and Temporal-Aspectual-Modality in Yami. Paper presented at 9th International Symposium on Chinese Languages and Linguistics (IsCll-9), Taipei, Nov. 19-21.
- Rau, D. Victoria (何德華). 2005. Iconicity and tense, aspect, and mood morphology in Yami. *Concentric* 31.1: 65-94.
- Rau, D. Victoria (何德華) and Maa-neu Dong (董瑪女). 2005. Yami reduplication.

*Concentric* 31.2: 57-87.

- Reid, Lawrence A., and Hsiu-chuan Liao (廖秀娟). 2004. A brief syntactic typology of Philippine languages. *Language and Linguistics* 5.2:433-490. Paper presented at the International Symposium on Austronesian Cultures: Issues Relating to Taiwan. Taipei: Academia Sinica, December 8-13, 2001.
- Sheerer, Otto. 1908. *The Batan Dialect as a Member of the Philippine Group of Languages*. Ethnological Publications, V, pt. 1. Manila.
- Shih, Louise (施玉勉). 1996. *Yami Word Structure*. MA thesis, Providence University.
- Tshuchida, Shigeru (土田滋), Yukihiro Yamada (山田幸宏), and Tsunekazu Moriguchi (森口恆一). 1987. *Lists of Selected Words of Batanic Languages*. University of Tokyo.
- Tsuchida, Shigeru (土田滋), Ernesto Constantino, Yukihiro Yamada (山田幸宏), and Tsunekazu Moriguchi (森口恆一). 1989. *Batanic Languages: Lists of Sentences for Grammatical Features*. The University of Tokyo.
- Yang, Doris (楊曉芳). 2002. *Subgrouping and Reconstruction of Batanic Languages*. MA thesis, Providence University.

### 教材

- 何德華, 董瑪女, 林孟穎, 張惠環, 許永昌. 2005. 《蘭嶼心、雅美情：達悟語多媒體語言教材》。靜宜大學英文系。
- 郭姿美等編輯. 1993. 《私立蘭恩幼稚園雅美文化教材：兒歌，故事篇》。臺東：蘭恩文教基金會。
- 董瑪女, 何德華. 2000. 《雅美語教材》。台北：文鶴。
- 《國民小學鄉土語言教材雅美語第一冊》(三年級)試用本. 1998. 教育部編印。
- 《國民小學鄉土語言教材雅美語第二冊》(四年級)試用本. 1998. 教育部編印。

### 其他

- 中華民國聖經公會. 1994. 《雅美語聖經新約》[Seysyo no Tao: Avayo a Seysyo]。



## 附錄一、英文縮寫對照表

| 英文縮寫   | 英文名稱                               | 中文名稱       |
|--------|------------------------------------|------------|
| 1      | First person                       | 第一人稱       |
| 2      | Second person                      | 第二人稱       |
| 3      | Third person                       | 第三人稱       |
| AF     | Agent focus                        | 主事者焦點（主焦）  |
| AUX    | Auxiliary verb                     | 助動詞        |
| Ca-RED | Ca- reduplication                  | Ca-重疊      |
| CAU    | Causative                          | 使役動詞       |
| Co-    | Company                            | 名詞前綴，指“同伴” |
| CON    | Conjunction                        | 連詞         |
| EMP    | Emphasis                           | 強調         |
| EXCL   | Exclusive                          | 除對話者       |
| FU     | Future                             | 未來         |
| GEN    | Genitive                           | 屬格         |
| IF     | Instrumental focus                 | 工具焦點（工焦）   |
| IMP    | Imperative                         | 祈使         |
| INCL   | Inclusive                          | 含對話者       |
| LOC    | Locative                           | 處格         |
| LF     | Locative focus                     | 處所焦點（處焦）   |
| LIN    | Linker or ligature                 | 繫詞         |
| NEG    | Negation                           | 否定詞        |
| NF     | Nominal affix                      | 名詞詞綴       |
| NOM    | Nominative                         | 主格         |
| OBL    | Oblique                            | 斜格         |
| OR     | Ordinal number                     | 序數         |
| P      | Plural                             | 複數         |
| PA     | Past tense or perfective aspect    | 過去式、完成貌    |
| PAR    | Particle                           | 助詞         |
| PF     | Patient focus                      | 受事者焦點（受焦）  |
| PLN    | Place name                         | 地名         |
| PN     | Personal name                      | 人名         |
| REC    | Reciprocal                         | 互相         |
| RED    | Reduplication                      | 重疊         |
| S      | Singular                           | 單數         |
| SUB    | Subjunctive or dependent verb form | 虛擬動詞（變化型）  |
| SV     | Stative verb                       | 靜態動詞       |
| TOP    | Topic linker                       | 主題繫詞       |
| VF     | Verbal affix                       | 動詞詞綴       |

何德華·董瑪女

# A Grammar of Yami<sup>1</sup>

## 1. Introduction

Yami is a Philippine Batanic language, spoken by 3,800 residents on Orchid Island in Taiwan. The name “Yami” was originally used by the Batanic people to refer to the group that had immigrated to the very north end of the Batanic Islands (Gonzalez 1966). The self-reference of the Yami people is *Tao* ‘human’ and their language is called *ciriciring no Tao* ‘human speech’. Although the younger generation of Yami prefers to be identified as *Tao* instead of *Yami*, this issue has not been without controversy. This paper will use the traditional name *Yami*, simply because previous studies on this language have used this name for academic research.

Previous studies on various parts of Yami grammar are listed chronologically as follows: Sheerer (1908), Asai (1936), Jeng (1981), Benedek (1987), Tsuchida et al. (1987, 1989), Li & Ho (1989), Ho (1990, 1993), Shih (1996), Chang (2000), Guo (1998), Dong & Rau (2000), Rau (2002ab, 2004, 2005) and Rau & Dong (2005). This paper is a comprehensive analysis of the Yami reference grammar, based on a much larger body of data, the result of many years of collaboration between the two authors.

## 2. Phonology & Orthography

### 2.1 Consonants and vowels

There are twenty consonants (Table 1), four vowels, and four diphthongs (Table 2) in Yami. All the symbols in the tables represent standard Yami orthography<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> This study was partially funded by the NSC grants on “Morphosyntax Issues in Yami” (NSC91-2411-H-126-013-MD) and “Phonological Issues in Yami: Stress, Glide, and Reduplication” (NSC 93-2411-H-126-013) to the first author.

<sup>2</sup> The Yami Christian Churches adopted an orthography used to translate the New Testament. Li (1992) proposed a different version as a preliminary attempt to standardize the Austronesian language alphabets in Taiwan. The Ministry of Education (MOE) of the Republic of China adopted a standardized version in 2002, based on the authors’ proposal, as a guideline for materials development. The Yami orthography adopted in this paper is the 2002 standardized MOE version of the Yami orthography.

**Table 1: Classification of Yami consonants**

|           | Labial | Alveolar | Retroflex | Palatal | Velar | Uvular | Glottal |
|-----------|--------|----------|-----------|---------|-------|--------|---------|
| Stop      | p, b   | t        | d         |         | k, g  |        | ʔ       |
| Fricative | v      |          | s         |         |       | h      |         |
| Nasal     | m      | n        |           |         | ng    |        |         |
| Liquid    |        | l        | r         |         |       |        |         |
| Affricate |        |          |           | c, j    |       |        |         |
| Trill     |        | z        |           |         |       |        |         |
| Glide     | w      |          |           | y       |       |        |         |

**Table 2: Classification of Yami vowels**

|           | Front  | Central | Back |
|-----------|--|---------|------|
| High      | i  |         | o    |
| Mid       |  | e       |      |
| Low       |  | a       |      |
| Diphthong | ay, aw, oy, iw (see footnote 6 for other derived diphthongs) |         |      |

The corresponding phonemes are explained as follows.

1. /p, t, k/ and /b, d, g/ are voiceless and voiced stops, respectively. /d/ is a voiced retroflex stop. /k/ becomes [q] preceding a low vowel, e.g., *kanakan* [qanaqan] ‘child’.
2. /ʔ/ is a glottal stop [ʔ], e.g., *man’awey* ‘throwing a boat up and down in a ceremony’ vs. *manawey* ‘a way of fishing’. There is a variation between the glottal stop and the uvular fricative among the younger generation, e.g., *mi’an’anan* ~ *mihanhanan* ‘trust’. But /ʔ/ and /h/ can be clearly distinguished in the following morphophonemic alternations: ʔagnat ‘lift’ → to ʔagnat-a ‘then lift something’; hap ‘take’ → to ngap-a ‘then take something’.
3. /m, n, ng/ are bilabial, alveolar, and velar nasals, respectively. /n/ is palatalized as [ɲ] if followed by /i/, as in *nizpi* ‘money’ and *maniring* ‘speak’.
4. /v/ is a voiced labiodental fricative. There is a sound change in progress to [f] among the younger generation (Li & Ho 1989).
5. /s/ is a voiceless retroflex fricative [ʂ]. It is palatalized as [ʃ] before the front vowel /i/, e.g., *siko* ‘elbow’.
6. /h/ is a voiced uvular fricative [ɣ]. It frequently occurs in the syllable coda position, e.g., *makáteh* ‘itchy’, *maréhmet* ‘heavy’. When it occurs between two non-high vowels, this segment can be either syncopated or replaced by a voiced glottal stop

[fɪ], e.g. *vahay* [vaʔay] ~ [faay] ~ [faɸay] ‘house’, *vehan* [vəʔan] ~ [fəan] ~ [fəɸan] ‘moon’. But the /h/ in the borrowed word *hadilóya* ‘Hallelujah!’ is a voiceless glottal fricative.

7. /l/ and /ɾ/ are lateral and retroflex [ɽ], respectively. /l/ becomes a voiced lateral fricative [ɮ] before the front vowel /i/, e.g. *lila* ‘tongue’.
8. /c/ and /j/ are voiceless alveopalatal affricate [tʃ] and voiced palatal affricate [dʒ], respectively. Although they could be analyzed as palatalized allophones of /k/ and /d/ respectively, /c/ has developed into a phoneme by showing contrast with /k/, e.g., *ɕimi* ‘crush’ vs. *kimi* ‘split open’. /j/ has also developed a contrast with /d/, e.g., *bedbeji* ‘tie up a fish bait’ vs. *pianoanoodi* ‘Sing it!’. The high frequency of /j/ as a negative morpheme and a locative marker and its symmetry with /c/ also justify the use of a different symbol of representation, even though it is phonetically a palatalized /d/.
9. /z/ is an alveolar trill [ʀ].
10. /w, y/ are glides.
11. /i/ and /a/ are front vowel and low vowel, respectively.
12. /e/ represents a central vowel [ə].
13. /o/ represents a back vowel. It is raised to [u] after a labial sound, e.g., *poʔat* ‘eye secretion’, *mavota* ‘blind’, and *momoda* ‘nose’.
14. The nucleus of the diphthongs /ay/ and /aw/ is centralized, raised or monophthongized, beginning in the northern part of the island, Iraralay, and spreading to the east, Iranmilek and Ivalino (Rau et al. 1995), e.g., *mangay*: [maŋəy] ~ [maŋiy] ‘go’, *araw*: [aɽəw] ~ [aɽuw] ‘sun’. Only a few lexical items on the west coast, Imowrod and Iratay, have been affected by this change, such as *alilikey* ‘all very small’ and *manganiahey* ‘scary’. However, this sound change in the north has developed into a chain shift, in that the front vowel /i/ in some lexical items is lowered and diphthongized, e.g. *mi* ‘go’ becomes [məy].

## 2.2 Long consonant

The length of consonants is distinguished in Iraralay on the north coast, such as *opa* ‘thigh’ vs. *oppa* ‘hen’, *aming* ‘Amen!’ vs. *amming* ‘beard’, *kaliman* ‘Go to hell!’ vs. *kalimman* ‘the fifth month’. Ivalino on the east coast also has a gemminate consonant, e.g. *attuw* ‘sea water’,<sup>3</sup> *mitattew* ‘swim’ (Li & Ho 1989).

<sup>3</sup> The form is *attaw* ‘sea water’ in Imowrod dialect.

## 2.3 Stress

Stress is phonemic in Yami, e.g., *mapingsán* ‘tasty’ vs. *mapingsan* ‘organized’. The default (unmarked) stress is on the ultimate syllable. All other stress has to be marked individually, e.g., *masáray* ‘happy’, *masasáray* ‘every one is happy’, *mapasózi* ‘cause to be upset’, *i’óya* ‘angry at’, *mámiying* ‘laugh’, *mamiyimíyingen* ‘love to laugh’, and *malavlávin* ‘a cry baby’.

The prefix *tey-* ‘most’ attracts stress. Stress usually falls on the syllable following *tey-* ‘most’, such as *teymá’oya’oyaen* ‘become easily upset the most’, *teymámiyimíyingen* ‘one who loves to laugh the most’, and *teymápa’oya* ‘most upsetting’. But words with *tey-* ‘such and such an amount is allocated to each unit’ (e.g., *teylilima* ‘five for each’) have ultimate syllable stress (See 9.1).

The final syllable can also be lengthened to express ‘only, again, also’, such as *asáa* ‘the only one’ (< *ása* ‘one’).<sup>4</sup>

## 2.4 Syllable structure

The canonical syllable structure is (C)V(C). No consonant clusters are allowed except when the syllable onset contains a glide (CG)V(C). The vowels /i/ and /o/ are interpreted as glides /y/ and /w/, respectively, in roots when /i/ and /o/ are not stressed, e.g., *siam* [syam] ‘nine’, *ziak* [zyak] ‘word, speech’, *rios* [ryos] ‘bathe’, *boak* [bwak] ‘split wood’, and *koat* [kwat] ‘boiling hot’. Table 3 illustrates all the possible syllable types with examples.

**Table 3: All possible syllable types in Yami**

| Consonant type | Yami  | Gloss                    |
|----------------|-------|--------------------------|
| V              | o     | Nominative case marker   |
| V.V            | ai    | foot                     |
| V.VC           | aon   | take out food from a pot |
| V.V.CVC        | aorod | front yard               |
| VC             | am    | Topic marker             |
| V.CV           | ori   | that                     |
| V.CVC          | ícoy  | egg                      |
| VC.CV          | agza  | fast                     |
| V.CV.V         | adoa  | two                      |

<sup>4</sup> Other examples are as follows: *ko mangay do gáko*, ‘I am going to school, too;’ *ko ji ákciin*, ‘I’m also very hungry;’ *ka pa kómaan?* ‘You are going to eat again?’

|                  |                |                                    |
|------------------|----------------|------------------------------------|
| V.CV.VC          | avoag          | male animal                        |
| VC.CVC           | abcil          | famine                             |
| VC.CV.CVC        | apnezak        | morning                            |
| V.CV.CVC         | aganas         | mud slide                          |
| V.CV.CVC.CVC     | alibangbang    | flying fish                        |
| VC.CVC.CV        | aktokto        | thought                            |
| CV               | da             | 3PG, their                         |
| CVC              | bos            | sound made to chase an animal away |
| CV.V             | tao            | human                              |
| CV.VC            | kois           | pig                                |
| CV.CV            | ráko           | big                                |
| CV.CV.V          | kadai          | millet                             |
| CV.CV.CV         | tatala         | boat                               |
| CV.CVC           | tawag          | summon                             |
| CVC.CVC          | sipzot         | hit                                |
| CV.CV.VC         | cilaos         | make a hole                        |
| CV.CVC.CVC.V.CVC | balangbangapat | <i>Cyclosoeus acuminata</i>        |

## 2.5 Monosyllabic bound roots

There are two types of monosyllabic bound roots that undergo vowel epenthesis in word formation. Type A contains consonant clusters in the bound roots that violate the canonical syllable structure, e.g., *-bhes* ‘throw a stone at someone’, while Type B contains either a CVC bound root, e.g., *-kan* ‘eat’ or a bound root with a glide, e.g., *-vias* ‘sweep’. The Type A bound roots are either prefixed with *a-* in the imperative form, e.g., *a-gcin* ‘Go down!’ or inserted with the mid central vowel /e/ to derive new words in reduplication, e.g., *behe-behes-an* (< *-bhes*) ‘throw stones at someone’. However, if the root contains a round vowel /o/, the inserted vowel is also /o/ in reduplication, as in *mi-do-dpon-an* (< *-dpon*) ‘pile up’. The feature [+round] is observed in the vowel harmony. More examples for Type A roots are illustrated as follows:

### Type A: Monosyllabic roots with consonant clusters

| Gloss                  | Bound form | a-prefixation  | Inserted /e/ or /o/ in reduplicated form |
|------------------------|------------|----------------|--|
| throw stone at someone | -bhes      | <b>a</b> -bhes | behe-behes-an                            |
| pile up                | -dpon      | <b>a</b> -dpon | mi-do-dpon-an                            |
| go down                | -gcin      | <b>a</b> -gcin | mi-ge-gcin                               |
| put aside              | -ptad      | <b>a</b> -ptad | mi-peta-petad                            |

Type B roots can be either prefixed with *a-* or without *a-*, depending on the type of roots and the type of transitive or intransitive affixes. The following examples illustrate the two subtypes of Type B roots.

**Type B: Monosyllabic CVC roots or roots with a glide**

| Gloss        | CVC bound root          | <i>a-</i> prefixation                                 | No <i>a-</i> prefixation  |
|--------------|-------------------------|---|---|
| eat          | <i>-kan</i>             | <i>a-kan</i> ‘Eat!’<br><i>a-kan-an</i> ‘place to eat’ | <i>k-om-an</i> ‘intransitive verb’<br><i>kan-en</i> ‘food’<br><i>ka-kan-an</i> ‘plate, taste’ |
| wash clothes | <i>-pis</i>             | <i>a-pis-an</i> ‘transitive verb’                     | <i>mi-pi-pis</i> ‘intransitive verb’<br><i>ni-pis-an</i> ‘transitive, perfective verb’        |
|              | Bound root with a glide |   |   |
| sweep        | <i>-vias</i>            | <i>a-vias-an</i> ‘transitive verb’                    | <i>mi-vias</i> ‘intransitive verb’<br><i>vi-vias</i> ‘broom’                                  |
| two          | <i>-doa</i>             | <i>a-doa</i> ‘two’                                    | <i>ipi-doa</i> ‘twice’  |

### 3. Morphology

The most common word formation processes in Yami are Affixation and Reduplication.

#### 3.1 Affixation

Yami affixation manifests the three features characterizing Agglutinating Languages. (1) A word consists of a root and several affixes; (2) The root and affixes are relatively easily separated; and (3) Each affix generally has only one meaning. For example, *nipakanan* (< ni-pa-kan-an) ‘the place where an animal has been fed or the place where someone has been treated a meal’ is formed with the bound root *-kan* ‘eat’ and several clearly separated affixes, each having its own meaning, such as *-an* ‘location’, *pa-* ‘causative’, and *ni-* ‘perfective’.

#### 3.2 Reduplication

There are four types of reduplication in Yami: Complete root reduplication, partial root reduplication, affix reduplication, and Ca- reduplication.

Complete root reduplication refers to the exact copy of the root being reduplicated,



such as *rako-rako* ‘bigger’ (< *rako* ‘big’), *vato-vato* ‘stones’, *tapi-tapi* ‘planks’, *baka-baka* ‘cows’, *lima-lima* ‘hands’, *tao-tao* ‘people, totem’, and *sozi-sozi* ‘anger, fuming’.

Partial reduplication of the root can be further classified into seven types according to its reduplicated syllable structure: 1) CV-, 2) CVCV-, 3) CVC-, 4) CVV-, 5) VCV-, 6) V-, 7) a-CCV-, as illustrated in Table 4. The seven types of syllable structure can be generalized as having two patterns: (1) reduplicating the first syllable of the root, and (2) deleting the coda of the second syllable of the root and reduplicating the remaining syllable. A noun root is reduplicated to express plurality, comparative degree, transformation, distribution, or toys, whereas a verb root is reduplicated to refer to a repeated action, frequent action, or a tool used frequently to carry out a certain action.

**Table 4: Examples of partial reduplication of the roots**

| Syllable type       | Examples   |
|---------------------|--|
| CV-                 | <i>so-soli</i> ‘taros’, <i>to-tozok</i> ‘fork’   |
| CVCV-               | <i>toko-tokon</i> ‘mountains everywhere’, <i>ciri-ciring</i> ‘language’,<br><i>zipo-zipos</i> ‘relatives’  |
| CVC-                | <i>kag-kagling</i> ‘a herd of goats’, <i>lak-laktat</i> ‘illness, nasal mucous’,<br><i>sey-seyked-an</i> ‘place where a boat is beached’   |
| CVV-                | <i>koi-kois</i> ‘pigs’, <i>sao-saolin-in</i> ‘back and forth’  |
| VCV-                | <i>ananak (ana-anak)</i> <sup>5</sup> ‘children’, <i>avavang (ava-avang)</i> ‘toy boat’,<br><i>angangayan (anga-angay-an)</i> ‘place one goes regularly’,<br><i>onewned (one-oned)</i> <sup>6</sup> ‘deep in the heart’, <i>obowbotan (obo-obot-an)</i> ‘place where one defecates’, <i>ineynapo (ina-inapo)</i> ‘ancestors’, <i>ovowvan (ova-ovan)</i> ‘gray hair’, <i>avwavong (avo-avong)</i> ‘shadows’ |
| V-                  | <i>o-oyod-an</i> ‘plate for fish that women are allowed to eat’,<br><i>i-irasan</i> ‘oar rack’   |
| a-CCV- (bound root) | <i>a-kdo-kdot-en</i> ‘pinch a little’, <i>a-kbe-kbeng-en</i> ‘press a little’,<br><i>a-dka-dkan-an</i> ‘kiss’, <i>a-sle-slet-an</i> ‘lock’, <i>a-sde-sdep-an</i> ‘entrance’  |

<sup>5</sup> One of the identical vowels *a* is deleted.

<sup>6</sup> When two vowels are juxtaposed in root reduplication, they are diphthongized as follows:

eo → ow, ew: *one-oned* ‘deep in the heart’ → *onowned, onewned*

ao → ow: *ota-ota* ‘vomit’ → *otowta*, *ova-ovan* ‘gray hair’ → *ovowvan*, *opa-opag-en* ‘pound, hit’ → *opowpagen*

ai → ey: *ina-inapo* ‘ancestors’ → *ineynapo*, *isa-isanan* ‘hotels’ → *iseysanan*, *ila-ilamdampen* ‘test, sound out’ → *ileylamdampen*

oa → wa: *avo-avong* ‘shadows’ → *avwavong*

oo → ow: *obo-obot-an* ‘place where one defecates’ → *obowbotan*

Affix reduplication occurs frequently with *ni-* and *paN-* (See Section 6.3 for detailed discussion of verbal affixes). In the following examples, *ni-* ‘perfective’ is reduplicated and added to bound roots prefixed with *a-*:

- (1) Reduplicated *ni-*  
*ni-ni-ahap* ‘everything that has been taken away’  
*ni-ni-akot* ‘everything that has been moved away’  
*ni-ni-akan* ‘everything that has been eaten’  
*ni-ni-angayan* ‘everywhere that one has been to’

There are two ways for the *paN-* prefix ‘distributed’ (See Section 6.1.1 for the morphophonemics of N-) to be reduplicated and prefixed to the root. The prefix *paN-* can be first added to the root *kotas* ‘pick leaves’ to form a new stem *paNgotas*. The new stem is reanalyzed as *pa-ngotas* and the root, *ngotas*, undergoes further CVCV- partial reduplication, as in *pa-ngota-ngotas*. The prefix *ka-* ‘then, afterwards’ is then added to the reduplicated stem to form *ka-pa-ngota-ngotas* ‘then one keeps picking leaves’, as in (2i). The second way is to first partially reduplicate the CVCV- of the root *ciring* ‘word’ to form the new stem *ciri-ciring* ‘words, language’. Then prefix *paN-* is added to the new stem to form another new stem *pa-niri-ciring*. Finally the prefix *ni-* ‘perfective’ is added to form *ni-pa-niri-ciring* ‘already cursed’, as in (2ii).

- (2) *paN-* reduplication  
 (i) *ka-pa-ngota-ngotas* < ka-pa-ngotas < ka- + paN- + *kotas* ‘then one keeps picking leaves’  
 (ii) *ni-pa-niri-ciring* < ni-paN-ciri-ciring < ni- + paN- + *ciring* ‘already cursed’

In Ca- reduplication, the first consonant of the root is copied and followed by the vowel /a/, as in *pa-pira* ‘how many’. It usually occurs in numbers (See Section 9) to indicate plurality, as shown in (3). The list of abbreviations used to gloss the following Yami examples can be found in the Appendix.

- (3) *ya pa-pira o ka-kteh mo?*  
 AUX Ca-RED-many NOM Co-sibling 2.S.GEN  
*ya ra-roa<sup>7</sup> sira kaka a mehakay.*  
 AUX Ca-RED-two 3.P.NOM older.sibling LIN male  
 ‘How many brothers and sisters do you have?’ ‘I have two older brothers.’

<sup>7</sup> *raroa* is derived from *doa* ‘two’. /d/ is weakened into /r/ intervocalically.

A detailed, alternative analysis of Yami reduplication can be found in Rau & Dong (2005).

#### 4. Syntax

As a Philippine language, Yami displays the typical Philippine “focus” system. The verb form changes to reflect the semantic role of the “Subject” of the sentence: Agent, Patient, Location, and Instrument/Benefactive. A sentence structure can be analyzed as composed of a Predicate followed by a Subject. The relationship of the two components represents an equation  $A = B$ .

In the following examples (4)-(7), the bound root *-kan* ‘eat’ is affixed in four different ways to reflect the semantic role of the “Subject”: *k-om-an*, *kan-en*, *akan-an*, and *i-akan*. Read the literal translation of each example to see how the equation relationship is represented.

- (4) [*k-om-an so wakay*] [*si Salang*].  
 <AF>eat OBL sweet.potato NOM PN  
 ‘Salang wants to eat a sweet potato. (lit.) The one who wants to eat a sweet potato is Salang’
- (5) [*kan-en na ni Salang*] [*o wakay*].  
 eat-PF 3.S.GEN GEN PN NOM sweet.potato  
 ‘Salang ate the sweet potato. (lit.) What Salang ate was the sweet potato’
- (6) [*ni-akan-an na [o mogis ori] ni Salang*].  
 PA-eat-LF 3.S.GEN NOM rice that GEN PN  
 ‘Salang ate some rice from there. (lit.) What Salang ate a little bit from there was rice’
- (7) [*i-akan*<sup>8</sup> *na ni Salang*] [*o among ya*].  
 IF-eat 3.S.GEN GEN PN NOM fish this  
 ‘Salang took this fish and ate it. (lit.) What was given for Salang to eat was this fish.’

#### 4.1 Tense, aspect, and mood morphology

In a recent typological survey of the Philippine languages, Reid & Liao (2004)

---

<sup>8</sup> Prefix *i-* followed by the stem initial vowel *a* can be written as *ya* orthographically, as in *yakan* (*i-akan*) ‘eat side dishes’.

insightfully analyzed the focus affixes as intransitive and transitive affixes. To facilitate cross-linguistic comparison, we present the Yami system of pivot (or subject), mood and aspect in Table 5 with Ross' (1995) terms juxtaposed.

**Table 5: Yami pivot, mood and aspect morphemes (adapted from Rau 2004, 2005)**

| Indicative                    |             |                  |                  |                     | Non-indicative            |                             |                |
|-------------------------------|-------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
| AF<br>(Actor)<br>Intransitive | Dynamic     | Dynamic          | Stative          | Stative             | Imperative<br>(Atemporal) | Subjunctive<br>(Projective) |                |
|                               | Neutral     | Perfective       | Neutral          | Perfective          |                           | <i>Dynamic</i>              | <i>Stative</i> |
|                               | <i>-om-</i> | <i>ni-om-</i>    |                  |                     | Ø-                        | N-                          | a-             |
|                               | <i>m-</i>   | <i>ni-m-</i>     | <i>ma-</i>       | <i>ni-ma-</i>       | Ø-                        | N-                          | a-             |
| NAF<br>Transitive             |             |                  |                  |                     |                           |                             |                |
| PF<br>(Undergoer)             | <i>-en</i>  | <i>ni-</i>       | <i>ma-</i>       | <i>ni-ma-</i>       | <i>-i</i>                 | N-...-a                     | a-...-a        |
| LF<br>(Location)              | <i>-an</i>  | <i>ni-...-an</i> | <i>ka-...-an</i> | <i>ni-ka-...-an</i> | <i>-i</i>                 | N-...-i                     | a-...-i        |
| IF, BF<br>(Instrument)        | <i>i-</i>   | <i>ni-...-i</i>  | <i>i-ka-</i>     | <i>ni-i-ka-</i>     | <i>-an</i>                | N-...-an                    | a-...-an       |

Yami verbs divide into indicative and non-indicative forms. All verbs are either dynamic or stative (See Section 6.3). The indicative verbs are either neutral or perfective. Perfective verbs, marked with the prefix *ni-*, have past time reference and are anterior. Unlike most of the languages of the Northern Philippines, which require focus affixation prior to infixation of <in> (Reid 1992:77), Yami demonstrates an innovation of the morpheme order *ni-om-*. Neutral verbs are used typically with either present or future time reference. Tense neutralization occurs in discourse where the neutral tense form is used for a past event, similar to what is described in Reid (1971) for some Northern Philippine languages.

The non-indicative verbs distinguish between imperative and subjunctive forms. The imperative forms are used exclusively in commands. The subjunctive forms are preceded by the auxiliary verbs *ji* “not” and *to* “then” (See section 6.1.1). The non-indicative subjunctive forms further distinguish dynamic verbs from stative verbs. The dynamic verbs are all preceded by *N-*. The set of rules of morphophonemics of *N-* is presented in Tables 6-7.

In the following paragraphs, the organization of the grammar basically follows Reid & Liao's (2004) typological framework of the Philippine languages to facilitate comparisons. We begin with the word order of predicational constructions, followed by

the structure of verbal clauses and the structure of noun phrases. Sections 8-9 contain discussion of the comparative construction and numbers. Section 10 discusses the use of the prefix *ka-*.

## 5. Word Order of Predicational Constructions

The basic word order in Yami is a Predicate (new information) followed by a Subject (old information). Predicates can be subclassified as Nominal and Verbal Predicate Clauses.

### 5.1 Nominal predicate clauses

There are three types of Nominal Predicate Clauses: Classificational, Identificational, and Possessive.

#### 5.1.1 Classificational

In Classificational Nominal Predicate Clauses, the Predicate contains only a generic noun to represent the classification of the Subject. In (8) and (9), the Predicates contain *mapivatvatek* ‘teacher’ and *dehdeh* ‘outsider’, respectively.

- (8) *mapivatvatek ko*  
 teacher 1.S.NOM  
 ‘I am a teacher.’
- (9) *dehdeh si Masaray.*  
 outsider NOM PN  
 ‘Masaray is an outsider (or foreigner).’

#### 5.1.2 Identificational

In Identificational Nominal Predicate Clauses, the Predicate contains a definite NP to identify with the Subject. In (10) and (11), the definite NPs are marked by the determiner *si* for personal pronouns and *o* for common nouns.

- (10) *si Salang ko.*  
 NOM PN 1.S.NOM  
 ‘I am Salang.’

- (11) *o tawaz o ito*  
NOM net NOM that  
'That is the fish net.'

### 5.1.3 Possessive

In Possessive Nominal Predicate Clauses, the noun of the Predicate is modified by a genitive pronoun, such as *kagagan ko* 'my friend' in (12).

- (12) *kagagan ko si Likdem.*  
friend 1.S.GEN NOM PN  
'Likdem is my friend.'

## 5.2 Verbal clauses

Verbal clauses are divided into two types: transitive and intransitive. A transitive verb generally has two nominal complements. One is the Agent and the other the Patient. Their corresponding macroroles are "actor" and "undergoer". An intransitive verb contains only one nominal complement. If the macrorole of this complement is an "actor", the intransitive verb is a dynamic verb; however, if the macrorole of this complement is an "undergoer", the intransitive verb is a stative verb.

### 5.2.1 Intransitive constructions

Intransitive constructions usually contain only a single complement. The verb precedes the nominal complement. Yami intransitive verbs include: dynamic verbs with the traditionally called AF (Agent Focus) affixes (*-om-*, *mi-*, *ma-*, *maN-*, *maka-*, *maci-*), stative *ma-* verbs, and involuntary *ka-...-an* verbs. A detailed discussion of all verbal affixes can be found in Section 6. In (13)-(15), the single complement *ko* 'I' or *o kanakan* 'the child' is in the Nominative case.

#### 5.2.1.1 Single complement intransitive clauses

- (13) *om-oli ko simararaw.*  
AF-go.home 1.S.NOM noon  
'I will go home at noon.'
- (14) *má-bsoy ko na.*  
SV-satiated 1.S.NOM already

- ‘I was full already.’
- (15) *ka-cimoy-an o kanakan.*  
 VF-rain-VF NOM child  
 ‘The child is soaked (lit. got rained on).’

### 5.2.1.2 Double complement intransitive constructions

Some intransitive constructions contain double complements. One is in the Nominative case, while the other is in either Oblique or Locative cases depending on the verbs. This construction is called antipassive in ergative languages. The order of the complements in relation to the verb varies depending on whether they are a Nominative pronoun or a full noun phrase.

#### 5.2.1.2.1 With a nominative pronoun

The Nominative pronoun follows the verb, while the other complement is placed after the verb. In (16) and (17), the Nominative pronoun *ka* ‘you’ follows the verb. The NP preceded by the determiner *so* in Oblique case follows the Nominative pronoun. In (18), the verb is followed by the Nominative pronoun *sira* ‘they’. The complement preceded by the determiner *do* in the Locative case is placed at the end.

- (16) *man-zaneg ka so alibangbang.*  
 AF-cook 2.S.NOM OBL flying.fish  
 ‘You will cook flying fish.’
- (17) *maka-kan ka so wakay?*  
 AF.able-eat 2.S.NOM OBL sweet.potato  
 ‘Are you able to eat sweet potatoes? (I bet you won’t).’
- (18) *ma-niring sira do tao am.*  
 AF-speak 3.P.NOM LOC human PAR  
 ‘They spoke to a person.’

#### 5.2.1.2.2 With a nominative full noun phrase

A Nominative full NP is placed at the end of the sentence, such as *o kanakan* ‘the child’ and *si Akay* ‘Grandfather’ in (19) and (20).

- (19) *ni-k-om-an so kadai o kanakan.*  
 PA<AF>eat OBL millet NOM child

- ‘The child ate millet’  
 (20) *ma-niring jiaken si Akay.*  
 AF-speak 1.S.LOC NOM Grandfather  
 ‘Grandfather said to me.’

## 5.2.2 Transitive constructions

Transitive verbs include those traditionally called PF (Patient Focus), LF (Locative Focus), and IF (Instrumental Focus) verbs with *-en*, *-an*, *i-*, respectively, potential *ma-* verbs and involuntary *ka-...-an* verbs with expressed “actor”. One of the two complements in the transitive constructions should be the Agent or actor macrorole, while the other is the Patient or undergoer macrorole. The Agent is marked with the Genitive case, while the Patient is marked with the Nominative case.

### 5.2.2.1 Two-complement transitive constructions

#### 5.2.2.1.1 With two nominal complements

The Genitive Agent occurs before the Nominative Patient in a two complement transitive construction. In (21), *no mehakay* ‘by the man’ precedes *o mavakes* ‘the woman’. Similarly, in (22), *no kanakan* ‘by the child’ precedes *o ino* ‘the dog’.

- (21) *ni-ka-miyang no mehakay o mavakes a.*  
 PA.IF-VF-laugh GEN man NOM woman PAR  
 ‘The man laughed at the woman.’  
 (22) *kala-en no kanakan o ino.*  
 Look.for-PF GEN child NOM dog  
 ‘The child looked for the dog.’

#### 5.2.2.1.2 With two pronominal complements

The enclitic Genitive pronoun (Table 13) as the Agent immediately follows the verb, while the Nominative free pronoun as the Patient occurs at the end of the sentence. In (24), the enclitic Genitive pronoun *na* ‘by him’ occurs before the free form *imo* ‘you’. When the monosyllabic enclitic adverbs *na* ‘already’ or *pa* ‘still, yet’ occur in the transitive constructions with two pronominal complements, the enclitic Genitive pronouns precede the adverbs. The Genitive enclitic pronoun *mo* ‘by you’ as in (23), and *namen* ‘by us but not including you’, as in (25), precede the adverb *pa*.



- (23) *pa-na-nala-en mo pa yaken.*  
 VF-RED-wait-PF 2.S.GEN first 1.S.NOM  
 ‘You will wait for me first.’
- (24) *koan na imo?*  
 say 3.S.GEN 2.S.NOM  
 ‘What did he say to you?’
- (25) *kan-en namen pa ya.*  
 eat-PF 1.P.GEN.EXCL first this  
 ‘We will eat this up first.’

### 5.2.2.1.3 With pronominal genitive and full noun nominative complements

The pronominal Genitive complement usually precedes the full noun Nominative complement. In (26), *mo* ‘by you’ precedes *o ayob ko* ‘my clothes’. In (27), *ta* ‘by us including you’ precedes *o mogis nio* ‘your rice’.

- (26) *apis-an mo pa o ayob ko.*  
 wash-LF 2.S.GEN first NOM clothes 1.S.GEN  
 ‘You will wash my clothes first.’
- (27) *ma-kala ta o mogis nio?*  
 PF.able-find 1.P.GEN.INCL NOM rice 2.P.GEN  
 ‘Could we manage to find your rice?’

### 5.2.2.1.4 With full noun genitive and pronominal nominative complements

If the pronominal Nominative complement occurs before the full noun Genitive complement, an obligatory Genitive pronoun indicating agreement with the full noun Genitive complement must occur either after or before the verb depending on the tense/aspect of the verb. In (28a, b), *na* ‘by her’ functions as a cataphoric pronoun, referring to *ni ina mo* ‘your mother’. The Genitive pronoun *na* ‘by him’ occurs after the verb in (28a) to indicate the future tense, but before the verb in (28b) to indicate the progressive aspect.

- (28) a. *i-panci na imo ni ina mo.*  
 IF-summon,tell 3.S.GEN 2.S.NOM GEN mother 2.S.GEN  
 ‘Your Mother will call you.’
- b. *na i-panci imo ni ina mo.*  
 3.S.GEN IF-summon,tell 2.S.NOM GEN mother 2.S.GEN

‘Your mother is calling you.’

### 5.2.2.2 Three-complement transitive constructions

If there are three complements in the transitive constructions, the first two complements should be in the Genitive and the Nominative cases. The third complement is in either the Oblique case, as *so kayo* ‘with an ax’ in (29), or the Locative case, as *do mavakes* ‘to a woman’ in (30), depending on the verbs. The semantic of the third complement should be either indefinite or partitive. The order of the noun phrase complements after the verb is generally free. In (29) the Genitive noun phrase complement is ordered before the Nominative noun phrase complement, whereas in (30), the order of these two complements is reversed.

(29) *ni-pa-nba na no tao o zaig na so kayo.*  
PA.IF-VF-cut 3.S.GEN GEN person NOM ax 3.S.GEN OBL tree  
‘The man cut a tree with his ax.’

(30) *i-pa-cita na do mavakes o karam no mehakay.*  
IF-CAU-see 3.S.GEN LOC woman NOM mouse GEN man  
‘The man showed (cause-to-see) the mouse to a woman.’

### 5.2.2.3 With pronominal agreement marking of genitive and nominative arguments

As indicated in (28)-(30), the pronominal agreement marker *na* ‘by her/him’ always precedes the other noun phrase complements. Its word order in relation to the verb depends on the tense/aspect of the verb. In the following, we discuss the agreement marking in intransitive and transitive constructions, respectively.

#### 5.2.2.3.1 Intransitive constructions with agreement marking

Since there is no form for the third person singular Nominative pronoun in Yami, only the third person plural Nominative Agent will serve as an agreement marker. In (31), *sira* ‘they’ agrees with the Nominative noun phrase complement *o kanakan* ‘the children’.

(31) *ni-t-om-anek sira o kanakan.*  
PA<AF>stand 3.P.NOM NOM child  
‘The children stood up.’

### 5.2.2.3.2 Transitive constructions with agreement marking

A pronominal agreement marker that marks the Agent precedes the one that marks the Patient. The corresponding noun phrase complements are ordered in the same way: Agent before Patient. In (32), *na* ‘by her’ agrees with *no ina da* ‘by their mother’ and *sira* ‘they’ agrees with *o anak na* ‘her children’.

- (32) *i-ka-rilaw na sira no ina da*  
 IF-VF-pity 3.S.GEN 3.P.NOM GEN mother 3.P.GEN  
*o an-anak na*  
 NOM RED-child 3.S.GEN  
 ‘Mother pitied her children.’

## 5.3 Topicalized constructions

Topicalized constructions refer to the raising of one of the constituents of the sentence to the beginning of the sentence as topic. A topic, by definition, has to be definite. If the raised pronominal topic is the Patient-undergoer, Agent-actor, or the possessor of the Nominative NP, there must be a trace of the resumptive pronoun of the raised constituent left in the matrix sentence. There is a pause or more commonly a Topic Linker *am* between the topic or theme and the comment or rheme.

### 5.3.1 Topicalized intransitive constructions

One of the functions of topicalization is to compare and contrast information, as shown in (33)-(34):

- (33) *o rarakeh am, om-lisna a, o kanakan am, t-om-anek.*  
 NOM old.person TOP <AF>sit PAR NOM child TOP <AF>stand  
 ‘The old person is sitting and the child is standing.’
- (34) *o t-om-anek am, kanakan a, beken a rarakeh.*  
 NOM <AF>stand TOP child PAR NEG LIN old.person  
 ‘The one who is to stand is a child but not an old person.’

In the following example (35), the Nominative complement *yaken* ‘I’ is topicalized in its free form with the resumptive clitic pronoun *ko* ‘I’ left in the sentence. The Oblique complement is by definition indefinite and hence cannot be topicalized.

- (35) *a yaken rana am, mi ko pa mangotas*  
PAR 1.S.NOM already TOP go 1.S.NOM first AF.collect.leaves  
*so raon namen.*  
OBL wild.taro 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
'As for me, I will go to pick up wild taro leaves first.'

In the following example (36), the possessor of the Nominative NP is topicalized.

- (36) *yaken rana ya am, ya ni-s-om-let o lima ko.*  
1.S.NOM already this TOP AUX PA<AF>get.stuck NOM hand 1.S.GEN  
'As for me, my hand got stuck (in the hole).'

### 5.3.2 Topicalized transitive constructions

#### 5.3.2.1 Transitive constructions with topicalized genitive agent

When the Genitive Agent is topicalized, it appears in its free form and leaves a trace of the resumptive clitic pronoun in the matrix sentence. In (37), *yaken* 'I' is topicalized with its resumptive pronoun trace *ko* 'by me'. In (38), *sira* 'they' is topicalized with its resumptive pronoun trace *da* 'by them'. The free genitive pronoun *nira* 'their' followed by the deictic *ori* 'that' also refers to the topicalized *sira* (See Table 13 for pronouns and Table 11 for deictics).

- (37) *yaken rana am, ko mi ni-yokay si Akay.*  
1.S.NOM already TOP 1.S.GEN go PA.PF-waken NOM Grandfather  
'As for me, I just went to waken Grandfather.'
- (38) *sira rana ori am,*  
3.P.NOM already that TOP  
*da i-sibo o cinedkeran da nira ori a.*  
3.P.GEN IF-start.off NOM big.boat 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN that PAR  
'As for them, they are going to the mountain for the purpose of building a big boat.'

#### 5.4.2.2 Transitive constructions with topicalized nominative patient

The Nominative Patient, *o wakay* 'the sweet potato' in (39), can be topicalized because it is definite. But since there is no third person singular free form in Yami, no resumptive pronoun is found in (39).

- (39) *o wakay ya am, na ni-ngotngot-an no karam.*  
 NOM sweet.potato this TOP 3.S.GEN PA-RED-nibble-LF GEN mouse  
 ‘As for this sweet potato, it was nibbled on by a mouse.’

#### 5.4 Agent initial word order

In conversations and narrative style, the Agent occurs in initial word order to indicate the progressive aspect or the recent past, as in (40)-(41). The younger generation (under forty years of age) prefers the SVO order, probably due to language contact with Chinese (Rau 2002a).<sup>9</sup>

- (40) *ka m-angay jino mo keypong?*  
 2.S.NOM AF-go where 2.S.GEN dear  
 ‘Where are you going, dear?’
- (41) *na ni-yokay yaken ni Apo ito a.*  
 3.S.GEN PA.PF-waken 1.S.NOM GEN Grandson that PAR  
 ‘Grandson woke me up.’

#### 5.5 Word order of WH-questions

In WH questions, the WH Predicate precedes the Subject, as the order of the nominal predicate clauses, discussed in 5.1. The Subject contains a nominalized clause led by the nominative determiner *o*. In (42)-(48), the question words *ikongo* ‘what’, *sino* ‘who’, *wajin* ‘where’, and *apira* ‘how many/much’ are in initial word order.

- (42) *[ikongo] [o ya mo ni-ma-cita]?*  
 what NOM AUX 2.S.GEN PA-PF.able-see

<sup>9</sup> The conditions which bring about fronting of pronominal arguments are not only age-related but have a linguistic orientation. However, an extensive study on word order variation is beyond the scope of this paper. More examples are provided as follows to showcase the correlation between pronominal fronting and proximity (progressive or recent past). Examples (1a), (2a), and (3a) with Agent occurring in sentence initial position indicate either progressive or recent past.

- (1) a. *ko koman so wakay.* ‘I am eating a sweet potato.’  
 b. *koman ko so wakay.* ‘I want to eat a sweet potato.’
- (2) a. *ko koman rana so wakay.* ‘I am eating a sweet potato already.’  
 b. *koman ko rana so wakay.* ‘I am about to eat a sweet potato.’
- (3) a. *ko nikoman rana so wakay.* ‘I just ate a sweet potato.’  
 b. *nikoman ko rana so wakay.* ‘I have eaten a sweet potato.’

- ‘What did you see?’
- (43) [sino] [o ya ni-k-om-an so kanen mo]?  
 who NOM AUX PA<AF>eat OBL food 2.S.GEN  
 ‘Who ate your food?’
- (44) [wájin] [o na yan-an no anak ko]?  
 where NOM 3.S.GEN be.at-LF GEN child 1.S.GEN  
 ‘Where is my child?’
- (45) [ápira] [o i-toro ko jimo a nizpi]?  
 how.much NOM IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.LOC LIN money  
 ‘How much money should I give you?’

Time question words distinguish the past (*nokango*) from the future (*simango* and *nomango*). The conjunctions *no* ‘when (remote, invisible)’ and *si* ‘when (proximal, visible)’ prefixed with *ma-* ‘non-past’ and *ka-* ‘past’ further differentiate past and future (near and far). Following the past time question Predicate, a nominalized structure is used in the Subject, as in (46). The future time question (proximal or remote), on the other hand, is topicalized and followed by the verbal Predicate, as in (47)-(48). The relationship between time words and proximity will be discussed in 7.2.4.

- (46) *noka-ngo o k-ai mo?*  
 PA-when NOM NF-come 2.S.GEN  
 ‘When was it that you came?’
- (47) *simango am, m-ai ka?*  
 future.near-when TOP AF-come 2.S.NOM  
 ‘When will you come (in the near future)?’
- (48) *noma-ngo am, m-ai ka?*  
 future.far-when TOP AF-come 2.S.NOM  
 ‘When will you come (in the future, invisible or uncertain)?’

## 6. Structure of Verbal Clauses

We have discussed verbal clauses with single verbs in 5.2. In this section, we discuss constructions with more than one verb. Verbal clauses with two verbs distinguish between two types: (1) no dependent verbs are required, and (2) dependent verbs are required.

## 6.1 Constructions with auxiliary verbs

Auxiliary Verbs in sentence initial position attract second-order pronominal and adverbial clitics. The main verb is dependent (or in the subjunctive form, Tables 6-7) following the closely bound auxiliary verbs, whereas it is in the indicative form following the less closely bound auxiliary verbs. Auxiliary verbs can be connected with the following main verbs either with or without the LINKER *a*.

### 6.1.1 Closely-bound auxiliary verbs

Yami auxiliary verbs include *to* (or *tada*, *todey*) ‘then, suddenly, continuously, impossible’ and *ji* ‘negation or emphatic’. These auxiliary verbs are closely bound to the following main verbs and hence cause obligatory inflection of the main verbs. The inflection is guided by the so-called N- morphophonemics, as illustrated in Table 6. The beginning Coronal segments /s/, /t/, /c/ of the main verb are changed to /n/, while the Labial /p/ and the Dorsal segment /k/ and vowels are changed to /m/ and /ng/, respectively.

**Table 6: N-morphophonemics after auxiliary verbs *to* and *ji***

| Stem beginning with        | Phoneme           | Change to         |
|----------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| [+alveolar] and [+palatal] | /s/, /t/, and /c/ | /n/               |
| [+labial]                  | /p/               | /m/               |
| [+velar]                   | /k/               | /ng/= [Ç]         |
| [+vocalic]                 | /i/, /a/, and /o/ | /ng/= [Ç] + vowel |

Tables 6.1 and 6.2 provide examples of dynamic intransitive verbs and stative verbs, respectively, to illustrate the N- morphophonemics of the main verbs following the auxiliary verbs. Detailed verbal classification will be discussed in 6.3.1 and 6.3.2.

**Table 6.1: Examples of inflections of dynamic intransitive verbs**

| Feature of the initial segment | Root                              | Inflected form after <i>to</i> or <i>ji</i> |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|
| [+alveolar]                    | <i>salap</i> ‘fly’                | <i>nalap</i>                                |
| [+palatal]                     | <i>ciwciw</i> ‘scare away, chase’ | <i>niwciw</i>                               |
| [+labial]                      | <i>panta</i> ‘give’               | <i>manta</i>                                |
| [+velar]                       | <i>kan</i> ‘eat’                  | <i>ngan</i>                                 |
| [+vocalic]                     | <i>isan</i> ‘stay overnight’      | <i>ngisan</i>                               |
|                                | <i>ai</i> ‘come’                  | <i>ngai</i>                                 |
|                                | <i>oli</i> ‘go home, return’      | <i>ngoli</i>                                |

**Table 6.2: Examples of inflections of stative verbs**

| Stative verbs                  | Inflected form after <i>to</i> or <i>ji</i> |
|--------------------------------|---|
| <i>ma-cimoy</i> ‘rain’         | <i>a-cimoy</i>                              |
| <i>má-miyíng</i> ‘laugh’       | <i>a-miyíng</i>                             |
| <i>ma-téneng</i> ‘intelligent’ | <i>a-teneng</i>                             |
| <i>ma-viay</i> ‘alive’         | <i>a-viay</i>                               |

### 6.1.1.1 Clauses with full noun complements, headed by auxiliary verbs without a ligature

The word order of the full noun complements is the same as that in single verb constructions. The verb inflection of the main verb *nalap* (< *salap*) ‘fly’ in (49) follows N-morphophonemics.

- (49) *to nálap rana o tazokok.*  
 AUX SUB.fly already NOM bird.name  
 ‘Then the tazokok bird flew away.’

### 6.1.1.2 Clauses with pronominal complements, headed by auxiliary verbs without a ligature

The enclitic pronominal complement follows the first verb of the sentence, i.e., the auxiliary verbs. In (50), the Genitive Agent *na* ‘by him’ immediately follows the auxiliary verb *to* ‘continuously’.

- (50) *to na níta yaken a.*  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.see.PF 1.S.NOM PAR  
 ‘He keeps looking at me.’

#### 6.1.1.2.1 With an intransitive ‘main’ verb

The Nominative enclitic pronominal complement usually occurs after the auxiliary verbs, as in (51)-(52). But the Agent can be raised to the front of the sentence, following the Agent initial word order (Section 5.4), as in (53).

- (51) *to ka rana ng-ísan do vahay namen.*  
 AUX 2.S.NOM already AF.SUB-sleep.over LOC house 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
 ‘You might as well sleep over at our house.’



- (52) *ji ka mi-yakan so among,*  
 NEG 2.S.NOM AF-side.dish OBL fish  
*ta m-ingen o velek mo.*  
 because SV-hurt NOM stomach 2.S.GEN  
 ‘Don’t eat fish as a side dish because your stomach will hurt.’
- (53) *ko ji maka-itkeh.*  
 I.S.NOM NEG AF.able-sleep  
 ‘I can’t sleep.’

#### 6.1.1.2.2 With a transitive ‘main’ verb

Transitive verbs following the auxiliary verbs *to* or *ji* (Table 7) have a different verb inflectional pattern than intransitive verbs (Table 6). The *-en*, *-an*, and *i-* affixes are changed to *-a*, *-i*, and *-an*, respectively.

**Table 7: Verb inflections of transitive verbs**

| Corresponding “Focus” | Transitive Affixes | Inflectional Affixes |
|-----------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| (PF)                  | -en                | -a                   |
| (LF)                  | -an                | -i                   |
| (IF)                  | i-                 | -an                  |

Tables 7.1 and 7.2 provide examples to illustrate the inflectional forms for transitive verbs and stative verbs functioning as transitive verbs. The detailed discussion of verb classification is postponed until Sections 6.3.1 and 6.3.2.

**Table 7.1: Inflections of transitive verbs after *to* or *ji***

| Feature of the initial segment | Transitive verbs                | Inflected form after <i>to</i> or <i>ji</i> |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|---|
| [+alveolar]                    | <i>singkad-an</i> ‘see clearly’ | <i>n-ingkaj-i</i>                           |
|                                | <i>a-spang-a</i> ‘meet’         | <i>a-n-pang-i</i>                           |
|                                | <i>i-toro</i> ‘give’            | <i>n-oro-an</i>                             |
| [+palatal]                     | <i>cita-en</i> ‘look at’        | <i>n-ita (=n-ita-a)</i>                     |
| [+labial]                      | <i>a-pno-en</i> ‘fill’          | <i>a-m-no-a</i>                             |
| [+velar]                       | <i>i-kelaw</i> ‘surprise’       | <i>ng-elaw-an</i>                           |
| [+vocalic]                     | <i>itkeh</i> ‘sleep’            | <i>ng-itkeh</i>                             |
|                                | <i>amizing-en</i> ‘listen to’   | <i>ng-amizing-a</i>                         |
|                                | <i>onot-an</i> ‘follow’         | <i>ng-onoc-i</i>                            |

**Table 7.2: Inflections of stative verbs functioning as transitive verbs after *to* or *ji***

| Stative verbs functioning as transitive verbs | Inflected form after <i>to</i> or <i>ji</i> |
|---|---|
| <i>ma-cita</i> ‘see’                          | <i>a-cita (=a-cita-a)</i>                   |
| <i>ma-sinmo</i> ‘come across’                 | <i>a-sinmo-a</i>                            |
| <i>ma-kala</i> ‘find’                         | <i>a-kala (=a-kala-a)</i>                   |
| <i>ka-liman-an</i> ‘kill’                     | <i>a-liman-a</i>                            |
| <i>ka-teneng-an</i> ‘know’                    | <i>a-teneng-i</i>                           |

In (54) and (56), the enclitic Agent follows the initial auxiliary verbs. In the two yes-no questions in (55) and (57), the Agent is raised to the front to indicate immediacy or recency of the event.

- (54) *to mo rana noró-an jiaken*  
 AUX 2.S.GEN already SUB.give-SUB.IF 1.S.LOC  
*o vonong ni Kaka.*  
 NOM share GEN older.sibling  
 ‘Just give to me my brother’s share.’
- (55) *mo rana to ngoli-i?*  
 2.S.GEN already AUX SUB.go.home-SUB.LF  
 ‘You already came back home? Why did you already come back home?’
- (56) *ji mo ngala-a yaken,*  
 NEG 2.S.GEN SUB.look.for-SUB.PF 1.S.NOM  
*ta ko m-angay Jimowrod.*  
 because 1.S.NOM AF-go PLN  
 ‘Don’t look for me because I’m going to Jimowrod.’
- (57) *mo ji ngiop-i so asoy?*  
 2.S.GEN NEG SUB.drink-SUB.LF OBL soup  
 ‘You don’t want to drink soup? Why don’t you drink soup?’

### 6.1.1.2.3. Deictics as auxiliary verbs

The deictic *ya* ‘this’ can occur in the sentence initial position as an auxiliary verb to serve one of two functions: (1) It indicates the proximity of time and location of the action in relation to the interlocutor; (2) It serves as the background marker in narrative discourse, providing descriptive background of the story. The main verb following *ya* does not undergo any verbal inflection, as in (58~60). Enclitic pronouns and monosyllabic adverbs *na* and *pa* are ordered after *ya*. Disyllabic adverb *rana* ‘already’ is ordered after monosyllabic pronouns, as in (60).

- (58) *ya m-ai rana o kois nio.*  
 AUX AF-come already NOM pig 2.P.GEN  
 ‘Your (pl.) pig has come.’
- (59) *mo Ina, ya ko ni-maka-hap so panganpen.*  
 2.S.GEN Mother AUX 1.S.NOM PA-AF.able-take OBL fox  
 ‘Mother, I caught a fox.’
- (60) *ya ko ma-omang rana no viniay.*  
 AUX 1.S.NOM PF.able-bored already GEN meat  
 ‘I am sick and tired of meat.’

#### 6.1.1.2.4 Constructions with sequences of auxiliary verbs

*Ya* is ordered in front of *ji* or *to* in constructions with sequences of auxiliary verbs, as shown in (61) and (62).

- (61) *ya ji ngian do sahad ori a.*  
 AUX AUX SUB.exist LOC inside that PAR  
 ‘He is definitely inside.’
- (62) *ya to mipá-kdeng o cimoy.*  
 AUX AUX gradually-heavy NOM rain  
 ‘The rain is becoming heavier.’

#### 6.1.2 Less-closely-bound auxiliary verbs

The verbs, such as *oyod* ‘truly’, *ala* ‘maybe’, or *apia* ‘permitted’, can occur in sentence initial position, functioning as auxiliary verbs. But these less-closely-bound auxiliary verbs are connected with the following main verbs with the linker *a*.

- (63) *oyod a ji ko a-viay ya*  
 truly LIN NEG 1.S.NOM SUB.able-alive this  
 ‘Am I really not be able to survive?’
- (64) *ala<sup>10</sup> ma-ka-doa a kawan ko do ilaod.*  
 maybe SV-VF-two LIN year 1.S.NOM LOC Taiwan  
 ‘I might stay in Taiwan for two years.’

<sup>10</sup> The word final vowel /a/ of *ala* is merged with the linker *a*.

## 6.2 Constructions with multiple verbs

In the following section, we discuss three types of verbal constructions with multiple verbs: (1) directional verb constructions, (2) serial verb constructions, and (3) sequential constructions with *ka-*.

### 6.2.1 Directional verb construction

Directional verb *mangay* (or *kangay*) ‘go’ can be connected directly with another verb without the linker *a*. In addition, *mangay* is further reduced to *mi*, functioning similar to an auxiliary and behaving almost like the deictic *ya* ‘this’, as illustrated in (65).

- (65) *mi ko i-pa-cita do kararay ko.*  
Go 1.S.GEN IF-CAU-see LOC companion 1.S.GEN  
‘I’ll show it to my companion.’

### 6.2.2 Serial verb constructions

In serial verb constructions, all serial verbs after initial verbs are connected by the linker *a*, and share the same Patient or undergoer. The shared Patient in (66) is *o mavakes ito* ‘that woman’, whereas in (67), the shared Patient is understood from the context and thus is not expressed.

- (66) *ya ma-téneng a ma-ganam o mavakes ito.*  
AUX SV-intelligent LIN SV-dance NOM woman that  
‘That woman is good at dancing.’
- (67) *i-toro ko jimo a kan-en mo.*  
IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.LOC LIN eat-PF 2.S.GEN  
‘I’ll give you (that) to eat.’

### 6.2.3 Sequential construction with *ka-*

The prefix *ka-*, probably derived from the conjunction *aka* ‘and’, is added to the stem of the verb, meaning ‘and then such and such happens’. The bound pronominal complements occur before the adverbs *na* or *pa*, as in (68a). The third person plural free pronoun occurs after the adverbs *na* or *pa*, as in (68b).

- (68) a. *k-om-an kamo pa, ka-ngay nio rana.*  
 <AF>eat 2.P.NOM first CON-go 2.P.GEN already  
 ‘You (pl.) eat first before you go.’
- b. *k-om-an pa sira, ka-ngay da rana.*  
 <AF>eat first 3.P.NOM CON-go 3.P.GEN already  
 ‘They eat first before they go.’

Both the Agent and Patient arguments co-occurring with the transitive sequential verb *ka-* are in the Genitive case, as shown in (69). The Agent of the intransitive sequential verb is also in the Genitive case, but the other arguments are in either Oblique or Locative cases depending on the verbs, as shown in (70).

- (69) *ma-ngotas so raon a ka-ptad na nia.*  
 AF-pick OBL wild.taro.leaf LIN CON-put.down 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN  
*ika-doa na no raon am*  
 OR-two 3.S.GEN GEN taro\_leaf PAR  
*kotas-en na ka-ptad na nia.*  
 pick-PF 3.S.GEN CON-put.down 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN  
 ‘They picked the first wild taro leaf, and then they put it down. As for the second wild taro leaf, after they picked it, they put it down.’
- (70) *ya ni-k-om-an so wakay a,*  
 AUX PA-<AF>eat OBL sweet.potato PAR  
*na ka-kan pa so ovi a.*  
 3.S.GEN CON-eat still OBL yam PAR  
 ‘He ate a sweet potato, and then he ate a yam.’

If the auxiliary verbs *to* or *ji* occur in the sequential construction, the prefix *ka-* is added to the auxiliary verbs and the following dependent verb is formed with the suffix *-an* added to the verb root. This construction in parentheses in (71) and (72) was previously analyzed as a nominalized construction in Rau (2002b).

- (71) *ni-mi-'oya-'oya [ka-to na rana ngay-an] a.*  
 PA-AF-RED-angry CON-just 3.S.GEN already go-SUB PAR  
 ‘He was very angry and then he left.’
- (72) *ji a-bo [ka-ji ko angsem-an] so*  
 EMP SUB-no CON-NEG 1.S.NOM eat.raw.meat-SUB OBL  
*eye 2.S.GEN*  
*mata mo.*

‘I will definitely (lit. by no means not) eat your eyes.’

### 6.3 The form of verbs

Yami verbs can be classified into dynamic verbs and stative verbs, corresponding to the verb classifications of Philippine languages, proposed by Reid & Liao (2004). Dynamic verbs include: (1) intransitive verbs with affixes such as *-om-*, *mi-*, *ma-*, *maN-*, *maka-*, and *maci-*, and (2) transitive verbs with affixes such as *-en-*, *-an-*, and *i-*. Stative verbs include stative *ma-*, potential *ma-*, and involuntary *ka-an* verbs. Other derivational verb affixes include causative *pa-* (Section 6.6), perfective *ni-* (Section 6.3.1.1.2.1.1), and polysemous *ka-* (Section 10). The following discussion focuses on the distinction between dynamic and stative verbs.

#### 6.3.1 Dynamic verbs

##### 6.3.1.1 Transitive vs. Intransitive

Transitive verbs occur with two arguments, one Genitive Agent and the other Nominative Patient. Intransitive verbs occur with one Nominative Patient, but no Genitive Agent is allowed.

##### 6.3.1.1.1 Intransitive verbs

###### 6.3.1.1.1.1 Intransitive verbs with affixation

In the following paragraphs, we only discuss the indicative forms of the verbs. The inflectional subjunctive forms were presented in Tables 5, 6 and 7.

###### 6.3.1.1.1.1.1 Reflexes of PEF \*-um-/\*mu-/\*m-

The Yami reflex of the Philippine UM verb infix (PEF \*-um-/\*mu-/\*m-) is *-om-*, or traditionally called the AF affix, expressing punctual or inchoative actions.

###### 6.3.1.1.1.1.1.1 Reflexes on historically underived verbs

Dynamic intransitive affix *-om-* is inserted between the initial consonant and vowel of the roots whose initial consonant is /s/, /t/, /k/, or /g/. If the initial consonant of the roots is /l/, /d/, /r/, or /z/, *-om-* can be either an infix or a prefix *om-*. Otherwise, *-om-* is prefixed to the roots, which can be semantically transitive or intransitive. The following

examples in (73) illustrate the indicative form of the UM verbs. The subjunctive forms of the dynamic intransitive verb were presented in Table 6.1

## (73) UM verbs

|  |                                |  |   |
|--|--------------------------------|--|---|
| <i>s-om-alap</i><br>'fly'              | <i>t-om-anek</i><br>'stand up' | <i>k-om-an</i><br>'eat'                | <i>g-om-cin</i><br>'go down vertically' |
| <i>l-om-oas</i><br>'go out to the sea' | <i>d-om-ket</i><br>'adhere'    | <i>r-om-iag</i><br>'eat breakfast'     | <i>z-om-okzok</i><br>'fall flat'        |
| <i>om-'akad</i><br>'walk fast'         | <i>om-alam</i><br>'walk'       | <i>om-bakbak</i><br>'hit'              | <i>om-dada</i><br>'rise, hoist'         |
| <i>om-lolos</i><br>'shout'             | <i>om-nowaw</i><br>'ooze pus'  | <i>om-osok</i><br>'go down on a slant' | <i>om-iop</i><br>'drink soup'           |
| <i>om-paopaong</i><br>'build waves'    | <i>om-rateng</i><br>'arrive'   | <i>om-vilang</i><br>'count, read'      | <i>om-zagpit</i><br>'step on'           |

## 6.3.1.1.1.1.2 Reflexes on historically derived verbs

The infix *-om-* can combine with other stem-forming prefixes *pi-*, *pa-*, *paN-*, *paka-*, and *paci-* to form the following dynamic intransitive prefixes: *mi-*, *ma-*, *maN-*, *maka-*, and *maci-*.

## 6.3.1.1.1.1.2.1 Reflexes of PEF \*maR-

The Yami reflexes of the Philippine MAG verb prefix (PEF \*maR-) are *mi-* and *ma-*. Verbs with *mi-* usually occur with one argument to express durative or reflexive/reciprocal actions. Examples of *mi-* verbs are provided in (74).

(74) *mi-* verbs

|                           |                          |                                 |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>mi-alalam</i> 'play'   | <i>mi-moa</i> 'plant'    | <i>mi-palit</i> 'exchange'      |
| <i>mi-tatanek</i> 'stand' | <i>mi-valiw</i> 'become' | <i>mi-yowyaw</i> 'stroll about' |

Now, compare the semantic differences between the *-om-* verbs and the *mi-* verbs in (75).

(75) *-om-* vs. *mi-* verbs

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <i>-om-</i> verbs                      | <i>mi-</i> verbs                         |
| <i>k-om-alay</i> 'hold someone's hand' | <i>mi-kalay</i> 'hold each other's hand' |

|                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| <i>k-om-alopkop</i> ‘carry something’ | <i>mi-kalopkop</i> ‘embrace each other’ |
| <i>om-lolo</i> ‘drag something’       | <i>mi-lolo</i> ‘follow each other’      |

The *pi-* prefix will emerge in their transitive counterparts or nominalization of the *mi-*verbs, as shown in (76).

(76) Noun or transitive verb with prefix *pi-*:

|  |                                   |  |
|--|-----------------------------------|--|
| <i>pi-alalam-en</i><br>‘play with something’     | <i>pi-moamoan-an</i><br>‘orchard’ | <i>pi-palit-en</i><br>‘exchange’                       |
| <i>pi-tatanek-an</i><br>‘place where one stands’ | <i>pi-valiw-en</i><br>‘transform’ | <i>pi-yowyaw-an</i><br>‘place where one strolls about’ |

The subjunctive forms of the transitive verbs with *pi-* after the auxiliary verbs *to* or *ji* basically follow the pattern presented in Table 7, except that the prefix *pi-* remains unchanged, e.g., *to pi-alalam-a* ‘then take something and play with it’.

Verbs with *ma-*, such as *ma-noma* ‘do first’, *ma-ganam* ‘dance’, *ma-lalayo* ‘run’, *ma-nanala* ‘wait’, also usually occur with one argument. The *pa-* prefix will emerge in their transitive counterparts, or as nominalization of the *ma-* verbs, and remains unchanged after the auxiliaries *to* or *ji*, e.g., *to na pa-nanala-a* ‘then he kept waiting’.

### 6.3.1.1.1.1.2.2 Reflexes of PEF \*maN-

The Yami reflex of the Philippine MANG (\*maN-) verb prefix is *maN-*. The *maN-* verbs usually co-occur with two or three arguments. The Patient is in the Oblique case. The *maN-* verbs refer to distributive activity, i.e., with many people carrying out multiple activities in wide time and space. Example (77) illustrates the *maN-* verbs in the indicative form.

(77) *maN-* verbs

|                                      |                                  |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>mamnek</i> (< maN-bnek) ‘appoint’ | <i>manba</i> (< maN-tba) ‘fell’  |
| <i>manazang</i> (< maN-sazang) ‘buy’ | <i>mangap</i> (< maN-hap) ‘take’ |

The *paN-* prefix will emerge in their transitive counterparts or nominalization of the *maN-* verbs, as shown in (78).

(78) Noun or transitive verb with prefix *paN-*:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <i>pamnekan</i> (paN-bnek-an)<br>‘designated place, squatter’s rights’ | <i>panban</i> (paN-tba-an)<br>‘place where one felled’ |
|--|--|



|   |  |
|---|--|
| <i>panazangan</i> (paN-sazang-an)<br>'place where one bought' | <i>pangapan</i> (paN-hap-an)<br>'place where one took' |
|---|--|

The capital N- in *maN-* (*paN-*) represents the concept of archiphoneme in that the nasal sound is not fixed but assimilates to the feature of the segment following it. Table 8 shows the morphophonemics of *maN-*. N- is assimilated to the initial segments /p/, /b/ or /v/ of the following root to become /m/; N- is assimilated to /k/, /h/, or vowels to become /ng/; N- is assimilated to /t/, /d/, /s/, or /c/ to become /n/. Elsewhere, the initial segment remains unchanged, while N- becomes /n/.

**Table 8: Morphophonemics of *maN-***

| Feature                   | Phoneme                    | Base form                                      | Change to   | maN + Base   |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|--|-------------|--|
| [+labial]                 | /p/                        | <i>pili</i>                                    | /m/         | <i>mamili</i> 'choose'   |
|                           | /b/                        | <i>bedbed</i>                                  |             | <i>mamedbed</i> 'tie'  |
|                           | /v/                        | <i>vono</i>                                    |             | <i>mamono</i> 'poke eyes'  |
| [+velar] or<br>[+vocalic] | /k/<br>/h/<br>or any vowel | <i>kaod</i><br><i>hap</i><br><i>item</i>       | /ng/        | <i>mangaod</i> 'row a boat'<br><i>mangap</i> 'take'<br><i>mangitem</i> 'combine' |
| [+alveolar]               | /t/<br>/d/<br>/s/          | <i>tapang</i><br><i>dokdok</i><br><i>sazab</i> | /n/         | <i>manapang</i> 'sew'<br><i>manokdok</i> 'knock, beat'<br><i>manazab</i> 'roast' |
| [+palatal]                | /c/                        | <i>cila</i>                                    |             | <i>manila</i> 'pick up food scraps to eat'                                       |
| Elsewhere                 |                            |  | maN- + Base |  |
|                           |                            | <i>zogazoga</i>                                |             | <i>manzogazoga</i> 'bark wildly'   |
|                           |                            | <i>langi</i>                                   |             | <i>manlangi</i> 'harvest millet'   |
|                           |                            | <i>'agnat</i>                                  |             | <i>man'agnat</i> 'lift'  |
|                           |                            | <i>wagwag</i>                                  |             | <i>manwagwag</i> 'abandon'   |
|                           |                            | <i>gazot</i>                                   |             | <i>man-gazot</i> 'reed cut'  |
|                           |                            | <i>mama</i>                                    |             | <i>manmama</i> 'chew betel nut'  |
|                           |                            | <i>nakenakem</i>                               |             | <i>mannakenakem</i> 'think'  |
|                           |                            | <i>ngo</i>                                     |             | <i>manngo</i> 'how'  |
|                           |                            | <i>rahet</i>                                   |             | <i>manraherahet</i> 'criticize, speak evil of'                                   |

The subjunctive forms after the auxiliary verbs *to* or *ji* follow the pattern in Table 7. The prefix *paN-* becomes *maN-* (Table 6), e.g., *to manazang-i* 'then buy'.

### 6.3.1.1.1.1.2.3 Reflexes of PEF \*maka-

The Yami reflex of Philippine MAKA verb prefix (\*maka-) is *maka-*, derived from *-om-* combined with *paka-*. It expresses ability and potential. Examples of *maka-* verbs are shown in (79).

(79) *maka-* verbs

|                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| <i>maka-cita</i> ‘can see’       | <i>maka-mizing</i> ‘can hear’                           |
| <i>maka-vonas</i> ‘can remove’   | <i>maka-pinan</i> ‘can grab’                            |
| <i>maka-teneng</i> ‘get to know’ | <i>maka-pía</i> ‘do carefully and slowly’ <sup>11</sup> |

The *paka-* prefix will emerge in their transitive counterparts or nominalization of the *maka-* verbs, as shown in (80).

(80) Noun or transitive verb with prefix *paka-*:

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <i>paka-citá-en</i> ‘must see clearly’ | <i>paka-mizing-en</i> ‘must listen carefully’   |
| <i>paka-vonas-en</i> ‘must remove’     | <i>paka-pinán-an</i> ‘must grab tightly’        |
| <i>paka-teneng-an</i> ‘must know’      | <i>paka-piá-en</i> ‘do well, fix’ <sup>12</sup> |

The subjunctive forms after the auxiliary verbs *to* or *ji* follow the pattern in Table 7. The prefix *paka-* becomes *maka-* (Table 6), e.g., *to makamizing-a* ‘then listen carefully, hear something all of a sudden’.

### 6.3.1.1.1.1.2.4 Reflexes of PEF \*maki-

The Yami reflex of Philippine MAKI verb prefix (\*maki-) is *maci-*, derived from *-om-* combined with *paci-*. It expresses the concepts of engaging in an activity or following along with someone to do something. Examples of *maci-* verbs are shown in (81).

<sup>11</sup> The following pair contrasts in meaning: *makapía* (penultimate stress) ‘do something slowly and carefully’ vs. *makapia* (ultimate stress) ‘do something nicely and well’.

<sup>12</sup> The following pair, similar to footnote 11, also contrasts in meaning depending on whether the stress is on *i* or *a*: e.g., *pakapiaen* ‘must do something slowly and carefully’ vs. *pakapiáen* ‘must do something nicely and well.’

(81) *maci-* verbs

|   |  |
|---|--|
| <i>maci-'eza</i><br>'follow along with someone' | <i>maci-vazay</i><br>'engage in work with someone'         |
| <i>maci-vonong</i><br>'engage in distribution'  | <i>maci-zakazakat</i><br>'engage in killing' <sup>13</sup> |

The *paci-* prefix will emerge in their transitive counterparts or nominalization of the *maci-* verbs, as shown in (82).

(82) Noun or transitive verb with prefix *paci-*:

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <i>paci-'eza-an</i><br>'follow along someone'     | <i>paci-vazay-an</i><br>'engage in work with someone' |
| <i>paci-vonong-an</i><br>'engage in distribution' | <i>paci-zakazakat-an</i><br>'engage in killing'       |

The subjunctive forms after the auxiliary verbs *to* or *ji* follow the pattern in Table 7. The prefix *paci-* becomes *maci-* (Table 6), e.g., *to macivazay-i* 'then engage in work with someone'.

**6.3.1.1.2 Transitive verbs**

A transitive verb has at least two nominal complements. One is the Genitive Agent or actor macrorole and the other is the Nominative Patient or undergoer macrorole.

**6.3.1.1.2.1 Transitive verbs with affixation**

The Yami transitive affixes *-en*, *-an*, and *i-* are traditionally analyzed as PF (Patient focus), LF (Locative focus), and IF/BF (Instrument/Benefactive focus), respectively, in the Philippine focus system. For ease of comparison, Table 9 lists the four major focus affixes in Yami and its corresponding classifications in Reid and Liao's typological framework. Their inflectional pattern was presented in Tables 5 and 7.

<sup>13</sup> A closely related prefix *masi-* expresses reciprocity, e.g., *masikakey* 'love one another', *masika'oya* 'hate one another'. The prefix *maci-* can be combined with other derivational prefixes, such as *paN-*, *pa-*, and *ka-* to form the following words: *macipangayongayo* (*maci-paN-kayo-kayo*) 'follow a crowd to split wood', *macipaganaganam* (*maci-pa-gana-ganam*) 'follow a crowd to go dancing', *macikazakat* (*maci-ka-zakat*) 'follow along to die', *macikararoa* (*maci-ka-ra-roa*) 'go to help someone'.

**Table 9: Yami focus affixes**

| ( AF )               | ( PF )     | ( LF )     | (IF/BF)    |
|----------------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Dynamic Intransitive | Transitive | Transitive | Transitive |
| m-/om-               | -en        | -an        | i-         |

**6.3.1.1.2.1.1 Reflexes of PEF \*-ən**

The Yami reflex of the Philippine EN verbs suffix (\*-ən) is *-en*, referring to the direct and complete effect of the action on the Patient. The tense/aspect of *-en* verbs usually indicates future tense or progressive aspect and hence is imperfective, e.g., *kan-en* ‘eating or will eat’. The perfective marker in Yami is *ni-*, e.g., *ni-akan* ‘ate or have eaten’.

**6.3.1.1.2.1.2 Reflexes of PEF \*-an**

The Yami reflex of the Philippine AN verb suffix (\*-an) is *-an*, referring to the partial, superficial or consequential effect of the action on the Patient. It also refers to the source or goal of a movement. As a metaphorical extension, it can refer to the cause of an action. Compare the *-an* verbs with the *-en* verbs in (83). The effect on the former is partial whereas that on the latter is total.

(83) Comaprison beteen *-an* verbs with *-en* verbs

| <i>-an</i> verbs            | <i>-en</i> verbs              |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>akan-an</i> ‘eat some’   | <i>kan-en</i> ‘eat up’        |
| <i>inom-an</i> ‘drink some’ | <i>inom-en</i> ‘drink up’     |
| <i>kodkod-an</i> ‘scrape’   | <i>kodkod-en</i> ‘scrape off’ |
| <i>akdot-an</i> ‘pinch’     | <i>akdot-en</i> ‘pinch out’   |

**6.3.1.1.2.1.3 Reflexes of PEF \*?I-**

The Yami reflex of the Philippine I verb prefix (\*?I-) is *i-*, expressing the following meanings: (1) conveyence of an object, (2) a tool used to carry out an action, (3) a cause or feeling due to an action, or (4) the beneficiary of an action. The following examples of I- verbs in (84) refer to causes or feelings.

(84) *I-verbs*

|               |                 |                 |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| <i>i-lavi</i> | <i>i-bakbak</i> | <i>i-kadkad</i> |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|

|   |   |                                       |
|---|---|---------------------------------------|
| ‘cry because ...’   | ‘hit because...’  | ‘scratch the itch because...’         |
| <i>i-k-ánig</i><br>‘embarrassed because...’                               | <i>i-ká-miyng</i><br>‘amused because...’                                  | <i>i-ka-zakat</i><br>‘killed because’ |
| <i>i-pika</i> <sup>14</sup> - <i>zazakat</i><br>‘cause to die one by one’ | <i>i-pika-nokanoka</i><br>‘cause to grow boils in many parts of the body’ |                                       |

### 6.3.2 Stative verbs

Stative verbs are intransitive. The only complement of stative verbs is the Patient or undergoer.

#### 6.3.2.1 Reflexes of PEF \*ma-

The Yami reflex of the Philippine MA verbs (\*ma-) is *ma-*. The stative *ma-* verbs, as opposed to the dynamic intransitive verbs, do not have any derivational relationship with *p-* forms. As discussed previously, all dynamic intransitive verb affixes, such as *mi-*, *ma-*, *maN-*, *maka-*, and *maci-*, are the result of the combination of *-om-* with *pi-*, *pa-*, *paN-*, *paka-*, and *paci-*, respectively. That is why the *p-* forms reappear in nominalization or the transitive counterparts of the intransitive verbs. Although *ma-* verbs are not derivable from *p-* forms, they might be related to the *ka-* verbs, as all the stative verbs in (84) are prefixed with *ka-*. This will be further discussed in Section 6.3.2.2. The examples in (85) indicate the major semantics of *ma-* verbs, expressing the perfect aspect or relating the relevance of the event to the current state.

(85) *ma-* verbs:

|                            |                                |                                      |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>ma-cimoy</i> ‘rain’     | <i>ma-sálit</i> ‘difficult’    | <i>ma-óyat</i> ‘strong, industrious’ |
| <i>ma-táva</i> ‘fat’       | <i>ma-téneng</i> ‘intelligent’ | <i>ma-rilaw</i> ‘sympathetic’        |
| <i>m-ámo</i> ‘embarrassed’ |                                |                                      |

<sup>14</sup> *pika-* also means ‘gradually, one after another, or affecting the whole group’, e.g., *mika-zazakat* ‘all died’, *mika-yokayokay* ‘wake up one after another’, *ma-pika-raherahet* ‘cause total chaos’

### 6.3.2.1.1 Potential direct affect statives

Stative *ma-* verbs have a derivational relationship with the transitive verbs, most commonly with the *-en* verbs. In (86)-(87), the stative verb *mapno* ‘full’ has its transitive counterpart *apnoen* ‘fill’. Both the Agent and the Patient occur in the transitive clause (86), but only the Patient occurs in the stative clause (87).

- (86) *apno-en mo o vanga no wakay.*  
 fill-PF 2.S.GEN NOM pot GEN sweet.potato  
 ‘Fill the pot with the sweet potatoes.’
- (87) *ya ma-pno do yala o ko*  
 AUX SV-full LOC basket NOM 1.S.GEN  
*ni-kali a wakay.*  
 PA.PF-dig LIN sweet.potato  
 ‘The basket is full of the sweet potatoes I dug.’

Another stative verb affix *ka-an* expresses involuntary, negative or unfortunate events. The stative *ka-an* verb in (89), *kadasan* ‘caught up with the urge to have a bowel movement’, also has its transitive counterpart in (88), *adasen* ‘catch up’.

- (88) *maká-gza ka, ta na imo adas-en.*  
 AF.VF-fast 2.S.NOM because 3.S.GEN 2.S.NOM catch.up-PF  
 ‘(Walk) faster because he will catch up with you (soon).’
- (89) *ko ka-das-an.*  
 1.S.NOM VF-catch.up-VF  
 ‘I am about to have a bowel movement (lit. I got caught up).’

Other Yami stative affixes include (1) *mapaka-* ‘pretend’, e.g., *mapaka-toktoklay* ‘pretend to limp’, *mapaka-ititkeh* ‘pretend to sleep’, (2) *mala-* ‘taste or look like’, e.g., *mala-kakagling* ‘gamey flavor, taste like lamb, or smell like goat’, and *mala-ngépen* ‘bucktoothed’, and (3) *ma...-en* ‘love to do such and such’, e.g., *ma-miyimíying-en* ‘love to laugh’, *ma-lavláv-in* ‘a cry baby’.

### 6.3.2.1.2 Statives with expressed actors

Stative verbs can be reanalyzed as transitive verbs, with both the Agent and Patient co-occurring with the verbs, expressing ability, potential or perfectivity, as illustrated in the following examples (90)-(92).

- (90) *ma-kala ta o mogis nio?*  
 able.PF-find 1.P.GEN.INCL NOM rice 2.P.GEN  
 ‘Can we find your rice?’
- (91) *ko ma-cita imo ya om-avang do aleleh.*  
 1.S.GEN able-PF-see 2.P.NOM AUX AF-load LOC car  
 ‘I saw you getting in the car.’
- (92) *ko ká-tenng-an imo.*  
 1.S.GEN VF-know-VF 2.S.NOM  
 ‘I know you.’

### 6.3.2.2 Reflexes of PEF \*ka-

The Yami reflex of the Philippine KA verb prefix (\*ka-) is *ka-*, referring to a stative verb. The prefix *ka-* in *ika-* will appear in transitive verbs formed with the stative MA verbs, as illustrated in (84) and repeated in (93).

- (93) Comparison between MA verbs and IKA verbs

| MA verbs (Stative)      | IKA verbs (Dynamic transitive)     |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>ma-zakat</i> ‘die’   | <i>i-ka-zakat</i> ‘killed because’ |
| <i>má-miyng</i> ‘laugh’ | <i>i-ká-miyng</i> ‘amused because’ |

The KA verbs have derivational relationships with MA verbs in the distinction of mood. The MA verbs are realis whereas the KA verbs are irrealis. In (94a), the speaker had some control over the fact that he was filthy, and he felt embarrassed because of it. But in (94b), the speaker had no control over the situation and would not have felt embarrassed if he had not gotten so filthy.

- (94) a. *ya ko má-snek, ta ya ko ma-loit*  
 AUX 1.S.NOM SV-embarrassed because AUX 1.S.NOM VF-filthy  
 ‘I was embarrassed because I was filthy.’
- b. *ya ko má-snek do ya ko ka-loit.*  
 AUX 1.S.NOM SV-embarrassed LOC AUX 1.S.GEN VF-filthy  
 ‘I was very embarrassed because I happened to get so filthy.’

## 6.4 Existential verbs

Existential verbs contain two types: (1) with a Nominative complement and (2) without a Nominative complement. The former has two meanings: (1) someone or

something exists or does not exist, as in (95)-(96) and (2) someone has or does not have something, as illustrated in (97)-(98). The latter, on the other hand, does not have a definite Nominative complement; therefore, the complement led by the Oblique case *so* is indefinite, as shown in (99)-(100).

- (95) *ya m-ian do vahay da o mavakes.*  
 AUX AF-be.at LOC house 3.P.GEN NOM woman  
 ‘The woman is at their house.’
- (96) *abo rana o kanen.*  
 no already NOM food  
 ‘The food is gone.’
- (97) *ya m-ian o savong no tamek do makaves.*  
 AUX AF-have NOM flower GEN grass LOC woman  
 ‘The woman has the flower.’
- (98) *ya abo o savong no tamek do mavakes.*  
 AUX no NOM flower GEN grass LOC woman  
 ‘The woman does not have the flower. The flower is not at the woman’s place.’
- (99) *ya m-ian so tao do vahay da.*  
 AUX AF-have OBL human LOC house 3.P.GEN  
 ‘There is someone in their house.’
- (100) *abo so kanen.*  
 no OBL food  
 ‘(Someone who) has no food.’

## 6.5 Imperative verb forms

Imperative verb forms, used in imperative sentences, distinguish the affirmative from the negative. The intransitive affirmative imperative form is the verb root itself, e.g. *itkeh!* ‘Sleep!’ whereas the transitive affirmative imperative form has the suffix *-i*, as in (101)-(102). In the negative imperative sentence, the imperative form is preceded by the negative marker *jia*, as in (103)- (104).

- (101) *akan-i o wakay ito.*  
 eat-PF.IMP NOM sweet.potato that  
 ‘Eat up the sweet potato!’
- (102) *linas-i o rasay ko.*  
 wipe-LF.IMP NOM bamboo.mat 1.S.GEN  
 ‘Wipe off my bamboo mat!’



- (103) *jia pan-mama, ta ma-langa ka.*  
 NEG.IMP VF-chew because SV-drunk 1.S.NOM  
 ‘Don’t chew betel nut, otherwise you will get drunk!’
- (104) *jia apis-i o ayob ko.*  
 NEG.IMP wash-LF.IMP NOM clothes 1.S.GEN  
 ‘Don’t wash my clothes!’

## 6.6 Causative *pa-*

The causative prefix *pa-* is very productive. It can be added directly to a verbal root to form a transitive verb, as *pa-en* or *ipa-* in (105)-(106) or form an intransitive verb, as *mapi*<sup>15</sup> or *mapa-* in (107)-(108).

- (105) *pa-dket-en ko pa o ya ni-ma-zizi a vakong.*  
 CAU-adhere-PF 1.S.GEN first NOM AUX PA-SV-tear LIN book  
 ‘I will first mend the torn book.’
- (106) *mo i-pa-kan so manok nio o ri?*  
 2.S.GEN IF-CAU-eat OBL chicken 2.P.GEN NOM that.  
 ‘Is that what you will use to feed your chickens?’
- (107) *no to nake-nakém-a o nizpi ya am, ji mapi-ra-raten.*  
 If AUX RED-think-PF.SUB NOM money this TOP EMP CAU-RED-forbid  
 ‘If (one) keeps thinking about the money, it will cause (one) to sin.’
- (108) *ya ni-mapa-lavi so kanakan o mavakes.*  
 AUX PA-CAU-cry OBL child NOM woman  
 ‘The woman caused a child to cry.’

## 7. Structure of Noun Phrases

### 7.1 Word order

The common word order in a Noun Phrase is: Determiner - Head Noun - Other Constituents.

### 7.2 Determiners

Yami determiners (traditionally called case markers) distinguish common nouns

<sup>15</sup> *mapi-* can be added to a verbal root or a noun root to form an agentive noun, e.g., *mapi-viniay* ‘someone who raises animals’, *mapi-vatvatek* ‘teacher’.

from personal names and kinship terms. The latter further distinguishes singular and plural forms. Determiners manifest four case differences: Nominative, Genitive, Locative, and Oblique, as shown in Table 10.

**Table 10: Case distinctions in Yami determiners**

| Preceding:                                | Nominative  | Genitive    | Locative    | Oblique   |
|---|-------------|-------------|-------------|-----------|
| Common nouns                              | <i>o</i>    | <i>no</i>   | <i>do</i>   | <i>so</i> |
| Singular personal names and kinship terms | <i>si</i>   | <i>ni</i>   | <i>ji</i>   | --        |
| Plural personal names and kinship terms   | <i>sira</i> | <i>nira</i> | <i>jira</i> | --        |

## 7.2.1 Syntactic and semantic agreement features of determiner systems

### 7.2.1.1 Case-marking agreement features

In topicalized constructions, the raised topic is Nominative and definite. In the matrix sentence, the full noun Agent of the transitive verb is Genitive and preceded by *no*, while the third argument is preceded by the Oblique determiner *so* and is indefinite. The place adjunct is preceded by the Locative determiner *do*, as illustrated in (109).

- (109) *o i-pi-vat-vatek rana ya am,*  
 NOM IF-VF-RED-carve already this TOP  
*ni-pi-vat-vatek na no mehakay*  
 PA.IF-VF-RED-carve 3.S.GEN GEN man  
*so ngaran no mavakes do vakong.*  
 OBL name GEN woman LOC paper  
 ‘As for this pen, it was used by the man to write a woman’s name on the paper.’

### 7.2.2 Common vs. Personal

As indicated in Table 10, determiners distinguish between common nouns and personal names/kinship terms and are obligatory in reference. In vocative forms, no determiners are allowed, but a second person Genitive pronoun *mo* ‘you’ is optionally placed in front of the personal names/kinship terms, e.g., *Ina* ‘Mother!’ or *mo Ina* ‘You, Mother!’, *Salang* ‘Salang!’ or *mo Salang* ‘You, Salang!’

Deceased persons and places or things that no longer exist are preceded by *mina* ‘late, past’, as illustrated in (110)-(111).

- (110) *si mina Paloy*  
 NOM late PN

‘Late Paloy’

- (111) *ma-láhet o mina vahay namen nokakoa.*  
 SV-bad NOM past house 1.P.GEN.EXCL before  
 ‘Our former house was not very good.’

### 7.2.3 Definite vs. Indefinite

As discussed previously, the Agent and the Patient of a transitive verb and the Patient of an intransitive verb are always definite. The other arguments in verbal clauses are usually indefinite, as in (109) previously. Although Nominative Patient is always definite, the noun phrase with the number ‘one’ is an exception and will be discussed in Section 7.2.5.

### 7.2.4 Proximate vs. Remote

Yami deictics (Table 11) form a continuum of distance. The relatively proximate deictics refer to present, visible, known, near, specific, real, and living things, whereas the relatively remote deictics refer to past, invisible, unknown, far, non-specific, hypothetical, or dead things. The distance that a deictic refers to also interacts with the person of a pronoun, with the first person being the most proximate, second person less proximate, and third person the most remote.

**Table 11: Yami deictics in relation to distance**

| Proximate end | Nominative (enclitic) | Nominative (free) | Genitive       | Locative        | Oblique        |
|---------------|-----------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|
| First person  | <i>ya</i>             | <i>o ya</i>       | <i>no nia</i>  | <i>do jia</i>   | <i>so sia</i>  |
| Second person | <i>ori</i>            | <i>o ri</i>       | <i>no nang</i> | <i>do dang</i>  | <i>so sang</i> |
| Third person  | <i>ito</i>            | <i>o ito</i>      | <i>no nito</i> | <i>do jito</i>  | <i>so sito</i> |
| Remote end    | -                     | -                 | -              | <i>do koang</i> | -              |

In the following example (112), the Nominative deictic free form occurs as the head of the Noun Phrase.

- (112) *hap-en ko o ya, hap-en mo o ri a,*  
 take-PF 1.S.GEN NOM this take-PF 2.S.GEN NOM that.near PAR  
*hap-en na o ito.*  
 take-PF 3.S.GEN NOM that.far  
 ‘I’ll thake this. You’ll take that (close to you). He’ll take that (close to him).’

In (113), the Nominative bound forms occur after the noun head.

- (113) *ra-roa ka kanakan o mi-av-avang*  
 RED-two CON child NOM AF-RED-row.a.boat  
*do aarang ito am, to da*  
 LOC moorage that.far PAR AUX 3.P.GEN  
*ngao-kaód-a o tatala da ori am*  
 SUB.RED-row-SUB.PF NOM boat 3.P.GEN that.near PAR  
 ‘Two children were rowing a boat in the ocean. They kept rowing.’

In the following examples, the Nominative (114), Genitive (115), and Oblique (116) deictics are illustrated. *O ya* ‘this (close to me)’ is placed at the proximate end of the distance continuum, while *o ri* ‘that (close to you)’ is somewhat remote, and *o ito* ‘that (close to him/her)’ is placed at the remote end of the continuum.

- (114) *kan-en ko o ya.*  
 eat-PF 1.S.GEN NOM this  
*kan-en mo o ri,*  
 eat-PF 2.S.GEN NOM that.near  
*kan-en na o ito.*  
 eat-PF 3.S.GEN NOM that.far  
 ‘I’ll eat this. You’ll eat that. He’ll eat that.’
- (115) *ya pia o kakanan no nia.*  
 AUX good NOM taste GEN this.GEN  
*ya pia o kakanan no nang.*  
 AUX good NOM taste GEN that.near.GEN  
*ya pia o kakanan no nito.*  
 AUX good NOM taste GEN that.far.GEN  
 ‘This (close to me) tastes good. Does that (close to you) taste good? That (close to him) tastes good.’
- (116) *akman so sia.*  
 like OBL this.OBL  
*akman so sang.*  
 like OBL that.near.OBL  
*akman so sito.*  
 like OBL that.far.OBL  
 ‘Like this (with me). Like that (with you). Like that (with him).’

The following examples (117)-(118) illustrate the use of deictics from the nearest to the farthest distance, ie., *do jia* → *do dang* → *do jito* → *do koang*, and their interactions with personal pronouns.

- (117) *am-lisna ka do dang a, am-lisna ko do jia,*  
 AF-sit 2.S.NOM LOC there.far PAR AF-sit 1.S.NOM LOC here  
*am-lisna si wari ta do jito.*  
 AF-sit NOM younger.sibling 1.P.GEN.INCL LOC there.near  
 ‘You sit there (close to you). I sit here. My sister sits there (close to her)’
- (118) *mi ko do koang a m-itkeh.*  
 go 1.S.NOM LOC there.very.far LIN AF-sleep  
 ‘I’ll go there (very far from here) to sleep.’

Yami time expressions also distinguish distance, as do deictics in space. Table 12 illustrates time words in relation to space. P and R stand for Proximate and Remote, respectively. U and D refer to Up and Down, respectively.

**Table 12: Yami time expressions in relation to space**

|                            | Remote ( Past )                     |  | Proximate ( Present )                             |                                      | Remote ( Future )                          |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|---|--------------------------------------|--|
|                            | <i>nokango</i><br>‘when (past)’     |  | <i>simango</i><br>‘when (present, recent future)’ |                                      | <i>nomango</i><br>‘when (remote future)’   |
|                            | <i>nokakoa</i><br>‘a long time ago’ | <i>nokaikoa</i><br>‘a short while ago’ | <i>siciaikoa</i><br>‘now’                         | <i>simaikoa</i><br>‘near future’     | <i>nomaikoa</i><br>‘a long time later’     |
| P<br> <br> <br> <br> <br>R |                                     | <i>nokacitoai na</i><br>‘just now’     | <i>siciatoai ya</i><br>‘right now’                | <i>citoai na</i><br>‘a moment later’ | <i>noipisa</i><br>‘sometime in the future’ |
|                            |                                     | <i>nokaipisa</i><br>‘last time’        | <i>siciaikoa ya</i><br>‘this time’                | <i>sipisa</i><br>‘next time’         |  |
|                            |                                     | <i>nokakoyab</i><br>‘yesterday’        | <i>siciaraw ya</i><br>‘today’                     | <i>simaraw</i><br>‘tomorrow’         |  |
|                            |                                     | <i>nokamnasavehan</i><br>‘last month’  | <i>do vehan ya</i><br>‘this month’                | <i>simaksavehan</i><br>‘next month’  |  |
|                            | <i>nokamnasawan</i><br>‘last year’  | <i>siciawan ya</i><br>‘this year’      | <i>simaksakawan</i><br>‘next year’                |                                      |  |

|   |  |  |  |  |  |
|---|--|--|--|--|--|
| U |  | <i>nokapnezak</i><br>'a previous morning'    | <i>siciapnezak ya</i><br>'morning'<br>(now)    | <i>sipnezak</i><br>'tomorrow morning'                  |  |
|   |  | <i>nokamararaw</i><br>'a previous noon'      | <i>siciamararaw ya</i><br>'noon' (now)         | <i>simararaw</i><br>'this noon' (later in day)         |  |
| D |  | <i>nokamakoyab</i><br>'a previous afternoon' | <i>siciamakoyab ya</i><br>'afternoon'<br>(now) | <i>simakoyab</i><br>'this afternoon'<br>(later in day) |  |
|   |  | <i>nokamahep</i><br>'a previous night'       | <i>siciamahep ya</i><br>'evening'<br>(now)     | <i>simahep</i><br>'tonight'                            |  |

### 7.2.5 Specific vs. Non-specific

Nominative full nouns are definite unless the number 'one' *asa* precedes the noun. In that case, the noun phrase is still specific albeit indefinite, as in (119).

- (119) *asa ka ciri-ciring da, ci-cilo-an ko*  
 one CON RED-word 3.P.GEN RED-hear-LF 1.S.GEN  
*do ili ta ya Jiranmilek ya am.*  
 LOC village 1.P.GEN.INCL this PLN this PAR  
 'There is one more story that is also a story we heard in Jiranmilek village.'

### 7.2.6 Singular vs. Plural

Yami personal names and kinship terms distinguish number, as shown in Table 10. The plural determiner has the identical form as the third person plural pronoun free form *sira*, as in (120).

- (120) *sira<sup>16</sup> Ina aka nira Kaminan.*  
 NOM.P Mother CON GEN.P Aunt  
 'My mother and my Aunt.'

Yami personal pronouns distinguish number, case and bound vs. free forms, as

<sup>16</sup> *sira* + kinship term refers to relatives who are not addressees, e.g., *sira kaka* 'my brother and his group', *sira kehakay* 'my friend and his group'.

illustrated in Table 13.

**Table 13: Yami personal pronouns**

|        | Nominative<br>(Bound)       | Nominative<br>(Free) | Genitive<br>(Bound) | Genitive<br>(Free) | Locative<br>(Free) |
|--------|-----------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1S     | <i>ko</i>                   | <i>yaken</i>         | <i>ko</i>           | <i>niaken</i>      | <i>jiaken</i>      |
| 2S     | <i>ka</i>                   | <i>imo</i>           | <i>mo</i>           | <i>nimo</i>        | <i>jimo</i>        |
| 3S     | <i>ya</i>                   | <i>iya</i>           | <i>na</i>           | <i>nia</i>         | <i>jia</i>         |
| 1PEXCL | <i>namen</i>                | <i>yamen</i>         | <i>namen</i>        | <i>niamen</i>      | <i>jiamen</i>      |
| 1PINCL | <i>ta, tamo,<br/>takamo</i> | <i>yaten</i>         | <i>ta</i>           | <i>niaten</i>      | <i>jiaten</i>      |
| 2P     | <i>kamo, kanio</i>          | <i>inio</i>          | <i>nio</i>          | <i>ninio</i>       | <i>jinio</i>       |
| 3P     | <i>sia</i>                  | <i>sira</i>          | <i>da</i>           | <i>nira</i>        | <i>jira</i>        |

The bound pronouns have developed from exclusively enclitics to variations between proclitics and enclitics to reflect tense/aspect differences. Although there is no form for the third person singular pronoun, this gap has been filled by the proximal deictic *ya/iya*<sup>17</sup> ‘this’.

There are many ways to mark plurality for common nouns, including (1) placing the plural determiner *manga* before common nouns in vocative forms, e.g., *manga maran* ‘dear uncles’, *manga kehakay* ‘dear (male) friends’, ‘*manga anak ko* ‘my dear children’,<sup>18</sup> (2) reduplicating the initial CV- of a common noun, e.g., *ma-mavakes* ‘many women’, *ka-kanakan* ‘many children’, (3) prefixing *mi-*, *mala-* to kinship terms to express the relationship between two or more people, e.g., *miina* ‘mother and son/daughter (in a group of two)’, *malaina* ‘mother and sons/daughters (in a group of three)’, as shown in examples (121)-(122), (4) Using Oblique deictic *sia*<sup>19</sup> to refer to

<sup>17</sup> An example of *iya* ‘he’ as a third person singular nominative free pronoun is illustrated in (a):

(a) *iya rana am, tey-kakey na o among.*  
3.S.NOM already TOP very-like 3.S.GEN NOM fish  
‘As for him, he likes fish very much.’

Ya ‘he’ as a third person singular nominative bound pronoun is illustrated in (b):

(b) *ya koman so wakay si Sozi.*  
3.S.NOM <AF>eat OBL sweet.potato NOM PN  
‘Si Sozi is eating a sweet potato.’

<sup>18</sup> *manga anak ko* is also used to address a single child, e.g., *ya aro o mo nimamong, manga anak ko.* ‘You caught a lot of fish, Son!’

<sup>19</sup> The following examples illustrate the two functions of *sia*: (1) as an oblique deictic, e.g., *koman ko so sia* ‘I want to eat this.’ *zazasagan ta, kasongisongit ta sia,* ‘We will step on (her) and bite her.’ (2) as a third person plural nominative bound pronoun: e.g., *sia miyangay so*

the Nominative third person plural bound pronoun ‘they’, as shown in (123).

- (121) *m-ámiying sira mi-ina.*  
 AF-laugh 3.P.NOM group.of.two-mother  
 ‘The mother and her son/daughter (in a group of two) are laughing.’
- (122) *ya api-pía tao sira mala-ina.*<sup>20</sup>  
 AUX RED-good-looking human 3.P.NOM group.of.three-mother  
 ‘The mother and her sons/daughters (in a group of three) are all good-looking.’
- (123) *to sia ma-la-láyo ori o mi-ina ori a.*  
 AUX 3.P.NOM AF-RED-run that NOM group.of.two-mother that PAR  
*to ma-la-láyo sira om-oli am,*  
 AUX AF-RED-run 3.P.NOM AF-go.home PAR  
*mapa-zeveng rana sira ori a.*  
 CAU-close already 3.P.NOM that PAR  
 ‘The mother and daughter ran back toward home. They kept on running, and when they got home they closed the door.’

### 7.3 Relative clauses

Relative clauses can be divided into verbal and “adjectival” relative clauses. The head constituent of the former is a dynamic verb while the latter is either a noun or a stative verb.

#### 7.3.1 Verbal relative clauses

The verbal relative clauses, in parentheses in the following examples, are connected to the head nouns by the linker *a*. In example (124), there is a zero pronominal trace in the relative clause to refer to the head noun *tazokok* ‘tazokok bird’. Similarly, in (125), there is a zero pronominal trace in the relative clause to refer to the head noun *wakay* ‘sweet potato’. In (126), the zero pronominal trace must refer to the Nominative Patient if there are two arguments.

- (124) *aro a tazokok a [om-oli do ili].*  
 Many LIN bird.name LIN AF-go.home LOC village  
 ‘(There are) many tazokok birds that went back to the village.’

---

*katavatava*. ‘They are equally fat.’

<sup>20</sup> Other examples include: *malama (mala-ama)* ‘father and son or daughter in a group of three’, *mi-ama* ‘father and son or daughter in a group of two’.



- (125) *[ko ni-pangay do vanga] a wakay.*  
 1.S.GEN PA.PF-put LOC pot LIN sweet.potato  
 ‘The sweet potato that I put in the pot.’
- (126) *o [dengdeng-an namen so rahet] a vanga aka*  
 NOM cook-LF 1.P.GEN.EXCL OBL fish.for.men LIN pot CON  
*no [pangay-an namen so rahet] a kakanan am,*  
 GEN put-LF 1.P.GEN.EXCL OBL fish.for.men LIN plate PAR  
*[i-panci namen] a raratan.*  
 IF-call 1.P.GEN.EXCL LIN utensil.name  
 ‘The pots in which we cook rahet fish and the plates on which we put rahet fish are called raratan by us.’

### 7.3.2 ‘Adjectival’ relative clauses

Yami does not possess a distinctive adjective word class. In the so-called “adjectival” relative clauses, the head constituents are either nouns or stative verbs. In the following examples (127)-(129), all the adjectival relative clauses are in parentheses.

- (127) *[rako] a vahay*  
 big.one LIN house  
 ‘A big house’
- (128) *alibangbang a [ma-vaheng so panid]*  
 flying.fish LIN SV-black OBL wing  
 ‘Flying fish with black fins’
- (129) *yaken o [ya ma-lavang] a ayob ori.*  
 1.S.NOM NOM AUX SV.white LIN clothes that  
 ‘Those white clothes are mine.’

### 7.3.3 Position of relative clauses in relation to their head nouns

The relative clauses are ordered after their modified head nouns as the basic order. If the relative clause occurs before the modified noun, it is restrictive and marked, as shown in (130). On the other hand, if the relative clause is ordered after the head noun, it is non-restrictive and unmarked, as shown in (131).

- (130) *ko ni-ma-cita o [ji á-kneng] a kakanan.*  
 1.S.GEN PA-able.PF-see NOM NEG SUB-still LIN child  
 ‘I saw the child who cannot hold still.’

- (131) *ko ni-ma-cita o kanakan a [ji á-kneng].*  
 1.S.GEN PA-able.PF-see NOM child LIN NEG SUB-still  
 ‘I saw that child, who cannot hold still.’

### 7.3.4 Relative clause marking

A relative clause is usually connected with the following modified head noun by the linker *a*, as discussed previously. Another linker *aka*, which can be used to link numbers with nouns, as illustrated in (132)-(133), is derived from the conjunction *aka* ‘and’, e.g. *wakay aka no soli* ‘sweet potato and taro’, and *si Ama aka ni Ina* ‘Father and Mother’. Yami numbers will be discussed in Section 9.

- (132) *na-nem aka tao o ika-ka-roa-n da*  
 Ca-RED-six CON human NOM OR-NF-two-NF 3.P.GEN  
 ‘Sixteen (six of the second ten) people’
- (133) *asa aka among*  
 one CON fish  
 ‘A fish’

## 8. Comparative Constructions

The conjunction *aka* is used to connect the comparator and the compared. If the NP following the conjunction is a personal name or a kinship term, the determiner is the Genitive *ni*, as in (134), otherwise, *no* is used, as in (136). If the compared is a pronoun, it should be in the Genitive free form, as in (135).

- (134) *ya ma-tava-tava si Ina aka ni Ama.*  
 AUX SV-RED-fat NOM Mother CON GEN Father  
 ‘Mother is fatter than Father.’
- (135) *ya ko rake-rakeh aka nimo.*  
 AUX 1.S.NOM RED-old CON 2.S.GEN  
 ‘I am older than you are.’
- (136) *ya naro-naro o cinalolot aka no sisikod.*  
 AUX RED-long NOM spear CON GEN wooden.stick  
 ‘The spear is longer than the wooden stick.’

## 8.1 Comparatives with reduplication

There are two different types of reduplication to express comparatives of the nouns or stative verbs: (1) reduplication of the first two syllables of the root, e.g., *rako-rako* ‘bigger’, and (2) deletion of the root final (coda) consonant, followed by reduplicating the remaining syllable of the root, e.g., *ma-rehe-rahēt* ‘worse’. But reduplication of the first CV- of the root expresses plurality, e.g., *ma-le-léma* ‘all lazy’. A comparison between comparatives and plurality is illustrated in (137). The stem of plurality is stressed in the penultimate syllable, whereas the comparative is stressed in the last syllable. More examples are provided in (138)-(139).

### (137) Comparisons of comparatives with plurality reduplication

| Stem                  | Comparative                   | Plurality                     |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>apía</i> ‘good’    | <i>a-pia-pia</i> ‘better’     | <i>a-pi-pía</i> ‘all good’    |
| <i>matáva</i> ‘fat’   | <i>ma-tava-tava</i> ‘fatter’  | <i>ma-ta-táva</i> ‘all fat’   |
| <i>anáro</i> ‘long’   | <i>a-naro-naro</i> ‘longer’   | <i>a-na-náro</i> ‘all long’   |
| <i>masári</i> ‘dark’  | <i>ma-sari-sari</i> ‘darker’  | <i>ma-sa-sári</i> ‘all dark’  |
| <i>malóit</i> ‘dirty’ | <i>ma-loi-loit</i> ‘dirtier’  | <i>ma-lo-lóit</i> ‘all dirty’ |
| <i>másngen</i> ‘near’ | <i>ma-snge-sngen</i> ‘nearer’ | <i>ma-sé-sngen</i> ‘all near’ |

- (138) *ko ma-tava-tava aka ni Kaka.*  
 1.S.NOM SV-RED-fat CON GEN older.sibling  
 ‘I am fatter than my older sister.’

- (139) *namen ma-ta-táva sira kaka.*  
 1.P.NOM.EXCL SV-RED-fat NOM.P older.sibling  
 ‘We sisters are all fat.’

## 8.2 Comparatives with affixation

There are four common affixation processes to express comparatives: (1) prefix *tey-*<sup>21</sup> ‘very, too’ to stative *ma-* verbs, as shown in (140), (2) replace *ma-* with *ji a-* (originally the negative prefix for stative verbs) to indicate emphatic ‘very’, as in (141), (3) add *mipa-* to the stative root to express ‘getting more and more’, as in (142), or *mipipa-* to express ‘getting even more’, as in (143), and (4) add *ni-* to the root to form a noun, modified by a Genitive pronoun to indicate superlative, as in (144).

<sup>21</sup> The prefix *tey-* also indicates direction, e.g., *tey-laod*, ‘below’, *tey-rala* ‘close to the inside’, *tey-ngato* ‘above’, and *tey-rahem* ‘underneath’.

- (140) *ko tey-má-tava rana.*  
 1.S.NOM too-SV-fat already  
 ‘I am too fat.’
- (141) *ya ji a-pía o kakanan na.*  
 AUX very SUB-good NOM taste 3.S.GEN  
 ‘The taste (of the food) is very good.’
- (142) *ya rana mipa-pia o kakawan.*  
 AUX already gradually-good NOM weather  
 ‘The weather is getting better.’
- (143) *ya ji a-golang a, ya mipipa-tava a.*  
 AUX NEG SUB-thin PAR AUX more.and.more-fat PAR  
 ‘He is not thin but getting fatter.’
- (144) *ni-apia na o yaken.*  
 most-good 3.S.GEN NOM 1.S.NOM  
 ‘Mine is the best.’

### 8.3 Comparatives with both reduplication and affixation

Comparatives can also be formed by prefixing *ka-* after reduplicating the entire root, as in (145). Alternatively, the root can be partially reduplicated and prefixed with a reduplicated prefix *ikeyka-*<sup>22</sup> ‘getting even more’ (=ika-+ika), as in (146). The single complement is in the Genitive case.

- (145) *ka-tava-táva no kois nio.*  
 very-RED-fat GEN pig 2.P.GEN  
 ‘How fat your pigs are!’
- (146) *ike-yka-ve-vek da no aro a tao a*  
 IF-RED-RED-make.an.effort 3.P.GEN GEN many LIN human LIN  
*mi-limoang nia.*  
 AF-spread 3.S.GEN  
 ‘Those people tried even harder to spread it around.’

<sup>22</sup> *ikeyka-* can be directly added to a root to form expressions as follows, e.g., *ikeyka-rahét na* ‘make it even worse’, *ikeyka-pia na* ‘make it even better’, *ikeyka-niahey na* ‘make it even more scary’, *ikeyka-miyíng na* ‘make it even funnier’.

## 9. Numbers

### 9.1 Counting numbers

The Yami cardinal numbers from one to ten are presented as follows:

|            |            |             |             |             |             |             |            |             |            |
|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|
| 1          | 2          | 3           | 4           | 5           | 6           | 7           | 8          | 9           | 10         |
| <i>ása</i> | <i>dóá</i> | <i>tílo</i> | <i>ápat</i> | <i>líma</i> | <i>ánem</i> | <i>pító</i> | <i>wáo</i> | <i>síam</i> | <i>póo</i> |

Numbers above ten are expressed “in fraction”. In other words, eleven is literally one out of the second ten, and twenty-two is two out of the third ten, as shown in the following left column. Multiples of ten, on the other hand, are expressed with the number followed by the linker *a*, and the unit of ten “*ngernan*”, as presented in the following right column.

|    |                                  |     |                        |
|----|----------------------------------|-----|------------------------|
| 11 | <i>asa so ikaróa (a ngernan)</i> | 60  | <i>anem a ngernan</i>  |
| 22 | <i>adoa so ikatílo</i>           | 70  | <i>apító a ngernan</i> |
| 33 | <i>atlo so ikapat</i>            | 80  | <i>awáo a ngernan</i>  |
| 44 | <i>apat so ikalíma</i>           | 90  | <i>asíam a ngernan</i> |
| 55 | <i>alíma so íkanem</i>           | 100 | <i>asa a póo</i>       |

Ordinals are prefixed with *ika-* except for ‘the first’, which is expressed differently, as follows:

|                    |                  |                  |                  |                   |                  |
|--------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| First              | Second           | Third            | Fourth           | Fifth             | Sixth            |
| <i>nimanoma na</i> | <i>ikadoa na</i> | <i>ikatlo na</i> | <i>ikapát na</i> | <i>ikalíma na</i> | <i>íkanem na</i> |

Multiples are formed with *ipi-*, as follows:

|              |               |               |               |                |               |
|--------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|
| Once         | Twice         | Three times   | Four times    | Five times     | Six times     |
| <i>ipísa</i> | <i>ipídoá</i> | <i>ipítlo</i> | <i>ipípat</i> | <i>ipílíma</i> | <i>ipínem</i> |

The concept for ‘only so and so much’ is expressed by lengthening the final vowel of the numbers in either open or closed syllables, as follows:

|             |              |               |              |               |              |
|-------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| Only one    | Only two     | Only three    | Only four    | Only five     | Only six     |
| <i>asáá</i> | <i>adoáá</i> | <i>atílóo</i> | <i>apáát</i> | <i>alímáá</i> | <i>anéem</i> |

The concept that ‘such and such an amount is allocated to each unit’ is expressed

by prefixing *tey-* to the numbers, as follows. If the number begins with a vowel, the vowel is reduced to /e/, but if the number begins with a consonant, the initial CV- is reduplicated, as illustrated in (147)-(148):

|               |                 |                 |                |                  |                |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|----------------|
| One for each  | Two for each    | Three for each  | Four for each  | Five for each    | Six for each   |
| <i>teyesa</i> | <i>teydedoa</i> | <i>teytetlo</i> | <i>teyepat</i> | <i>teylilima</i> | <i>teyenem</i> |

- (147) *namen tey-epat aka among.*  
 1.P.NOM.EXCL each-four CON fish  
 ‘We were allocated four fish.’
- (148) *sia tey-te-tlo so vanga.*  
 3.P.NOM each-RED-three OBL pot  
 ‘They were allocated three pots.’

The concept of ‘in a group of such and such a number’ is expressed by prefixing *tey-* to the reduplicated root. The reduplication of the initial Ca- syllable is done twice, as in *tey-ra-ra-roa* ‘two in a group’, as follows. More examples are provided in (149)-(150).

|                   |                    |                   |                    |                   |
|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| Group of two      | Group of three     | Group of four     | Group of five      | Group of six      |
| <i>teyrararoa</i> | <i>teytatatilo</i> | <i>teypapapat</i> | <i>teylalalima</i> | <i>teynananem</i> |

- (149) *tey-la-la-lima kamo a s-om-dep.*  
 group-RED-Ca-five 2.P.NOM LIN <AF>enter  
 ‘Come in in groups of five.’
- (150) *namen tey-pa-pa-pito do asa aka mibetbet.*  
 1.P.NOM.EXCL group-RED-Ca-seven LOC one CON fishing.boat  
 ‘We have seven people to a fishing boat.’

## 9.2 Counting humans, animals, or objects

Numbers are connected with the counted animate or inanimate beings by the conjunction *aka*. For multiples of ten, the linker *a* is used, as follows.

| Counting numbers of people |                      |    |  |
|----------------------------|----------------------|----|--|
| 1                          | <i>asa aka tao</i>   | 16 | <i>nanem aka tao o ikakaroan da</i>    |
| 2                          | <i>raroa aka tao</i> | 27 | <i>papito aka tao o ikakatiloan da</i> |
| 3                          | <i>tatlo aka tao</i> | 38 | <i>wawao aka tao o ikakapatan da</i>   |
| 4                          | <i>papat aka tao</i> | 49 | <i>sasiam aka tao o ikakaliman da</i>  |

|   |                       |     |                             |
|---|-----------------------|-----|-----------------------------|
| 5 | <i>lalima aka tao</i> | 10  | <i>sasa a ngernan a tao</i> |
| 6 | <i>nanem aka tao</i>  | 20  | <i>kakaroan a tao</i>       |
| 7 | <i>papito aka tao</i> | 30  | <i>kakatloan a tao</i>      |
| 8 | <i>wawao aka tao</i>  | 70  | <i>kakapitoan a tao</i>     |
| 9 | <i>sasiam aka tao</i> | 90  | <i>kakasiaman a tao</i>     |
|   |                       | 100 | <i>asa poo a tao</i>        |

### 9.3 Counting money

The units for counting money include: *ngernan*<sup>23</sup> ‘a single digit’, *poo*<sup>24</sup> ‘ten, a double digit’, *ranaw* ‘a hundred’, *zivo* ‘a thousand’, *laksa* ‘ten thousand’, and *latos* ‘a hundred thousand’, as follows:

|      |  |         |                     |           |                      |
|------|--|---------|---------------------|-----------|----------------------|
| \$1  | <i>asa a ngernan</i>                       | \$30    | <i>atlo a poo</i>   | \$6,000   | <i>anem a zivo</i>   |
| \$2  | <i>adoa a ngernan</i>                      | \$70    | <i>apito a poo</i>  | \$70,000  | <i>apito a laksa</i> |
| \$3  | <i>atlo a ngernan</i>                      | \$90    | <i>asiam a poo</i>  | \$80,000  | <i>awao a laksa</i>  |
| \$4  | <i>apat a ngernan</i>                      | \$100   | <i>asa a ranaw</i>  | \$90,000  | <i>asiam a laksa</i> |
| \$16 | <i>anem a ngernan o<br/>ikaroa na poo</i>  | \$200   | <i>adoa a ranaw</i> | \$100,000 | <i>asa a latos</i>   |
| \$27 | <i>apito a ngernan o<br/>ikatlo na poo</i> | \$300   | <i>atlo a ranaw</i> | \$200,000 | <i>adoa a latos</i>  |
| \$38 | <i>wao a ngernan o<br/>ikapat na poo</i>   | \$4,000 | <i>apat a zivo</i>  | \$300,000 | <i>atlo a latos</i>  |
| \$20 | <i>adoa a poo</i>                          | \$5,000 | <i>alima a zivo</i> | \$400,000 | <i>apat a latos</i>  |

### 9.4 Counting time

The following are examples of how to count time:

|                    |                     |                     |                           |
|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------|
| One day            | One month           | One year            | Once                      |
| <i>kasa a araw</i> | <i>kasa a vehan</i> | <i>kasa a kawan</i> | <i>ipisa so ka-(verb)</i> |

Notice the prefix *ka-* in (151) is a verbal prefix but a nominal prefix in (152). We will discuss the uses of *ka-* in Section 10.

(151) *ko ka-sa araw do jia.*  
 I.S.NOM VF-one day LOC here

<sup>23</sup> In counting people, *ngernan* means ‘ten’.

<sup>24</sup> In counting people, *poo* means ‘one hundred’.

‘I am here for only one day.’

- (152) *ipi-sa so ka-ngay namen mi-kazazap do mahep am.*  
 time-one OBL NF-go 1.P.GEN.EXCL AF-search.for.crabs LOC evening PAR  
 ‘Once we went to search for crabs in the dark.’

## 10. Prefix *ka-*

Yami prefix *ka-* is polysemous and multifunctional. The following discussion summarizes two major divisions of the use of the prefix *ka-*.

### 10.1 *Ka-* as a verbal prefix

*Ka-* as a verbal prefix has the following five meanings:

- (1) In sequential constructions, *ka-* is added to the sequential verb to mean ‘and then’, e.g., *ka-kan* ‘then eat’ (as discussed in Section 6.2.3).
- (2) In comparative constructions, *ka-* means ‘very’, e.g., *ka-tavatáva* ‘very fat’ (as discussed in Section 8.3).
- (3) In counting, *ka-* is prefixed to express the amount of time, e.g., *kasa a kawan* ‘something takes one year’ (as discussed in Section 9).
- (4) *Ka-* can be prefixed to verbal roots to indicate ‘just now or only’, as illustrated in (153)-(154). The single complement of the intransitive verb is in the Genitive case.
- (5) When a stative *ma-* verb becomes an irrealis verb, the prefix *ka-* will re-emerge to indicate its derivational relationship with a stative verb (Section 6.3.2.2), as in (155).

- (153) *k-ai na am, mi-'oya-'oya.*  
 just.now-come 3.S.GEN PAR AF-RED-angry  
 ‘No sooner had he arrived than he got angry.’

- (154) *ka-kan mo a ji ka manotong?*  
 only-eat 2.S.GEN LIN NEG 2.S.NOM AF.cook  
 ‘Would you only eat but not cook?’

- (155) *ya ma-ngay do gako,*  
 3.S.NOM AF-go LOC school  
*do<sup>25</sup> ya na ka-niahey no sinsi da ya om-bakbak jia.*

---

<sup>25</sup> The locative marker *do* ‘because’ is followed by the irrealis verb form *ka-niahey*. If *do* is replaced by the conjunction *ta* ‘because’, the following verb will be in the realis form *ma-niahey*, e.g., *ya ma-ngay do gako, ta ya ma-niahey a bakbak-an no sinsi da*. ‘He went to school because he feared that their teacher would hit him.’ For further discussion of irrealis



LOC AUX 3.S.GEN VF-worry GEN teacher 3.P.GEN AUX AF-hit 3.S.LOC  
 ‘He would not have gone to school if he did not fear that their teacher would hit him.’

## 10.2 *Ka-* as a nominal prefix

*Ka-* as a nominal prefix has the following five meanings:

- (1) *Ka-* is added to nominal or verbal roots to express ‘company’<sup>26</sup>, ‘co-’, as in (156)-(159).

(156) *ya abo o ka-kteh ko.*

AUX no NOM Co-sibling 1.S.GEN

‘I have no brothers and sisters.’

(157) *ka-raray ko ya ni-mi-vat-vatek do ilaad.*

Co-company 1.S.GEN AUX PA-AF-RED-write LOC Taiwan

‘(This was my) classmate when (I) studied in Taiwan.’

(158) *ko ni-akan o ka-sisi no among.*

1.S.GEN PA.PF-eat NOM Co-half GEN fish

‘I ate up half of the fish.’

(159) *ka-kma si mina ama mo.*

Co-like NOM late father 2.S.GEN

‘Damn! (You are like your late father).’

- (2) Abstract nouns formed with *ka-* and reduplicated roots co-occur with *kman* ‘like’ to

---

*ka-* in Austronesian languages, see Blust (2003). Compare the following pair of sentences (a) and (b). The irrealis *ka-* verb in (a) indicates non-volitional action or subjunctive mood, whereas the transitive verb in (b) is volitional and factive.

The patient is genitive following the irrealis verb in (a), but nominative following the realis verb in (b).

(a) *ya ko m-ai do ya ko ka-rilaw nimo a ji a-voos.*

AUX 1.S.Nom AF-come LOC AUX 1.S.GEN VF-pity 2.S.GEN LIN NEG SUB-do.alone

‘I would not come (to accompany you) if it were not for my concern about your lack of security.

(b) *ya ko m-ai, ta ya ko i-ka-rilaw imo a ji a-voos.*

AUX 1.S.NOM AF-come because AUX 1.S.GEN IF-VF-pity 2.S.NOM LIN NEG SUB-do.alone

‘I came (to accompany you) because I sympathized with your lack of security.’

<sup>26</sup> Another prefix expressing ‘sharing the same fate or feature, being fellow so and so’ is *icia-*, e.g., *icia-rarakeh* ‘fellow senior citizens’, *icia-kakanakan* ‘fellow children’, *icia-mamavakes* ‘fellow women’, *icia-memehakay* ‘fellow men’, and *icia-tatao* ‘fellow people’.

express ‘as ...as’, as in (160)-(162).

(160) *ya kman so zateb rana o ka-sire-sirem<sup>27</sup> na.*  
 AUX like OBL coal already NOM Co-RED-black 3.S.GEN  
 ‘He is as dark as coal.’

(161) *ya kman so tao-do-to so ka-pia-pia tao.*  
 AUX like OBL god OBL Co-RED-good human  
 ‘She is as beautiful as a goddess.’

(162) *ya kman jiaken so ka-tav-tava.*  
 AUX like 1.S.LOC OBL Co-RED-fat  
 ‘He is as fat as I am.’

- (3) *Ka-* prefixed with auxiliaries *to* or *ji* to form a nominalized construction with *kato* and *kaji* has been discussed in Section 6.2.3.  
 (4) *Ka-* is prefixed to reduplicated roots to form proper nouns, referring to animals named after the attributes signified by the roots, as in (163).

(163) *ka-* + reduplicated roots ‘animals named after certain features’

| Animal names         | Gloss  | Root          | Gloss                                 |
|----------------------|--------|---------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>ka-vokovokot</i>  | worm   | <i>vokot</i>  | spine                                 |
| <i>ka-lalavi</i>     | cicada | <i>lavi</i>   | cry                                   |
| <i>ka-gozagozang</i> | lizard | <i>gozang</i> | thin                                  |
| <i>ka-pozopozo</i>   | clam   | <i>pozo</i>   | small round object with rough surface |

- (5) The circumfix *ka-an* is used to form common nouns, as in (164)-(165).

(164) *ka-gaga-n ko si Salang.*  
 Co-giggle-NF 1.S.GEN NOM PN  
 ‘Salang is my friend.’

(165) *sia m-ian do ka-rako-an no wawa.*  
 3.P.NOM AF-exist LOC NF-big-NF GEN sea  
 ‘They are somewhere at sea.’

<sup>27</sup> *akma so* (reduplicated form)-root refers to comparison ‘as...as’ in (160)-(162). *akma so katva-tava* ‘as fat as’, *akma so ka-pia-pia* ‘as beautiful as’, *akma so ka-sir-sirem* ‘as dark as’.

## 11. Summary of Affixes in Yami

Two lists of Yami affixes are provided here for ease of reference. Table 14 lists all the major verbal inflections. Table 15 is a glossary of all the other derivational affixes discussed in this paper.

**Table 14: Major Yami verb inflection**

| Name of verbal affix              | Indicative form                    | Subjunctive form (or dependent form) after auxiliary verbs <i>to</i> or <i>ji</i> |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| Dynamic intransitive              | <i>-om-/om-</i>                    | <i>N-</i>   |
| Dynamic intransitive              | <i>mi-</i>                         | --  |
| Dynamic intransitive              | <i>ma-</i>                         | --  |
| Dynamic intransitive              | <i>maN-</i>                        | --  |
| Dynamic intransitive              | <i>maka-</i>                       | --  |
| Dynamic intransitive              | <i>maci-/masi-/macika-/macipa-</i> | --  |
| Stative                           | <i>ma-</i>                         | <i>a-</i>   |
| Stative                           | <i>ka-...-an</i>                   | <i>ka-...-i</i>   |
| Dynamic                           | <i>pi-</i>                         | --  |
| Dynamic                           | <i>pa-</i>                         | --  |
| Dynamic                           | <i>paN-</i>                        | <i>maN-</i>   |
| Dynamic                           | <i>paka-</i>                       | <i>maka-</i>  |
| Dynamic                           | <i>paci-</i>                       | <i>maci-</i>  |
| Transitive                        | <i>-en</i>                         | <i>-a</i>   |
| Transitive                        | <i>-an</i>                         | <i>-i</i>   |
| Transitive                        | <i>i-</i>                          | <i>-an</i>  |
| Stative functioning as transitive | <i>ma-</i>                         | <i>a-...-a</i>  |
| Stative functioning as transitive | <i>ka-...-an</i>                   | <i>a-...-a</i>  |

**Table 15: Yami affixes with their meanings**

| Affix          | Gloss   |
|----------------|---|
| <i>icia-</i>   | follows such and such who share the same features or fate |
| <i>ikayka-</i> | even more so  |
| <i>ika-</i>    | feel such and such because ...                            |
| <i>ika-</i>    | ordinal number  |
| <i>ipi-</i>    | multiple number   |
| <i>ji a-</i>   | negation or emphatic                                      |
| <i>ka-</i>     | company, as...as, abstract noun                           |

|                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| <i>ka-</i>                      | and then, just now, only                                    |
| <i>ka-</i>                      | stative verb prefix reappearing in forming transitive verbs |
| <i>ka-</i> (reduplicated root)  | very  |
| <i>ka-</i> (reduplicated root)  | animals named after certain features                        |
| <i>ka-an</i>                    | common noun   |
| <i>ma-...-en</i>                | love to do such and such                                    |
| <i>mapaka-</i>                  | pretend to be such and such                                 |
| <i>mapi-</i>                    | do such and such as an occupation                           |
| <i>mi-/mala-</i>                | kinship relationships in a group of two or three            |
| <i>mika-/mapika-/ipika-</i>     | all, gradually, one by one                                  |
| <i>mala-</i>                    | taste or look like...                                       |
| <i>mipa-</i>                    | getting more and more...                                    |
| <i>mipipa-</i>                  | even more...  |
| <i>mapi-/mapa-/pa-en/ipa-</i>   | causative verbal affixes                                    |
| <i>ni-</i>                      | perfective  |
| <i>ni- ... na</i>               | superlative   |
| <i>noka-</i>                    | past  |
| <i>noma-</i>                    | future (remote)   |
| <i>sicia-</i>                   | present   |
| <i>sima-</i>                    | future (proximal)   |
| <i>tey-</i>                     | direction   |
| <i>tey-</i>                     | very, too   |
| <i>tey-</i> (reduplicated root) | amount allocated to each unit                               |

## Acknowledgement

This paper is dedicated to Prof. John U. Wolff on his retirement from Cornell University in 2003 as a token of gratitude for initiating the first author to her study of Philippine languages.

## References

- Asai, Erin. 1936. *A Study of Yami Language: An Indonesian Language Spoken on Botol Tobago Island*. Leiden: Universiteitsboekhandel en Antiquariaat J. Ginsberg.
- Benedek, Dezso. 1987. *A Comparative Study of the Bashiic Cultures of Irala, Ivatan, and Itbayat*. Ph.D. dissertation, The Pennsylvania State University.
- Blust, Robert. 2003. Three notes of early Austronesian morphology. *Oceanic Linguistics* 42.2:438-478.
- Chang, Claire H. 2000. *Yameiyu Cankao Yufa [Yami Reference Grammar]*. Taipei: Yuanliu. (in Chinese)
- Gonzalez, P. Julio. 1966. *The Batanes Islands*. Manila: University of Santo Tomas Press.
- Guo, Hugo Ling-yu. 1998. A Prosodic-morphology approach to Yami reduplication. *Quanguo Yingmei Wenxue Yuyanxue Lunwenji [Proceedings of the Conference on English Literature and Linguistics]*, ed. by Tian-Yuan Wang, 137-153. Taipei: Crane.
- Ho, Arlene Y. L. 1990. *Yami Structure: A Descriptive Study of the Yami Language*. Hsinchu: National Tsing Hua University MA thesis.
- Ho, Arlene Y. L. 1993. Transitivity, focus, case and the Auxiliary verb systems in Yami. *Journal of the Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica* 62.1:83-147.
- Jeng, Heng-Hsiung. 1981. Yami verbal classification and the cooccurrences of cases. *Philippine Journal of Linguistics* 12.1:29-55.
- Li, Paul J.-K. 1992. *Taiwan Nandao Yuyan de Yuyin Fuhao Xitong [Phonetic Symbols of the Austronesian Languages in Taiwan]*. Taipei: Ministry of Education.
- Li, Paul J.-K., and Arlene Y. L. Ho. 1989. Lanyu Yameiyu chubu diaocha baogao [A preliminary study of the Yami language]. *Yameizu ji Yamei Wenhua de Weihu yu Fazhan [Yami Cultural Maintenance and Development]*, 9-86. Ministry of Interior Affairs of the R.O.C.
- Rau, D. Victoria et al. 1995. Yami vitality. NSC report (NSC84-2411-H-126-001) presented at the *Symposium on Language Use and Ethnic Identity*, Institute of Ethnology, Academia Sinica (1995/6/16).
- Rau, D. Victoria. 2002a. Auxiliary verbs, nominalization, and discourse functions in Yami. Paper presented at the 9<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics (9ICAL), Australian National University, January 8-11, 2002.
- Rau, D. Victoria. 2002b. Nominalization in Yami. *Language and Linguistics* 3.2: 165-195.
- Rau, D. Victoria. 2004. Iconicity and tense, aspect, and mood morphology in Yami. Paper presented at 9th International Symposium on Chinese Languages and

- Linguistics (IsCII-9), Taipei: National Taiwan University. Nov. 19-21.
- Rau, D. Victoria. 2005. Iconicity and tense, aspect, and mood morphology in Yami. *Concentric* 31.1: 65-94.
- Rau, D. Victoria and Maa-neu Dong. 2005. Yami reduplication. *Concentric* 31.2: 57-87.
- Reid, Lawrence A. 1971. Tense sequence in procedural discourse. *The Archive* 2.2: 15-42. University of the Philippines.
- Reid, Lawrence A. 1992. On the development of the aspect system in some Philippine languages. *Oceanic Linguistics* 31.1:65-91.
- Reid, Lawrence A., and Hsiu-chuan Liao. 2004. A brief syntactic typology of Philippine languages. *Language and Linguistics* 5.2:433-490. Paper presented at the International Symposium on Austronesian Cultures: Issues Relating to Taiwan. Taipei: Academia Sinica, December 8-13, 2001.
- Ross, Malcolm D. 1995. Reconstructing Proto-Austronesian verbal morphology: evidence from Taiwan. *Austronesian Studies Relating to Taiwan*, ed. by Paul Jen-kuei Li, Chen-hwa Tsang, Ying-kuei Huang, Dah-an Ho, and Chiu-yu Tseng, 727-791. Symposium Series of the Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica, No. 3. Taipei: Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica.
- Sheerer, Otto. 1908. The Batan dialect as a member of the Philippine group of Languages. *Ethnological Publications*, V, pt. 1. Manila.
- Shih, Louise. 1996. *Yami Word Structure*. Taichung: Providence University MA thesis.
- Dong, Maa-Neu, and D. Victoria Rau. 2000. *Yami Textbook*. Taipei: Crane.
- Tshuchida, Shigeru, Yukihiro Yamada, and Tsunekazu Moriguchi. 1987. *Lists of Selected Words of Batanic Languages*. University of Tokyo.
- Tsuchida, Shigeru, Ernesto Constantino, Yukihiro Yamada, Tsunekazu Moriguchi. 1989. *Batanic Languages: Lists of Sentences for Grammatical Features*. The University of Tokyo.

**Appendix: List of Abbreviations**

|        |                    |     |                   |
|--------|--------------------|-----|-------------------|
| 1      | First person       | NEG | Negation          |
| 2      | Second person      | NF  | Nominal affix     |
| 3      | Third person       | NOM | Nominative        |
| AF     | Agent focus        | OBL | Oblique           |
| AUX    | Auxiliary verb     | OR  | Ordinal number    |
| Ca-RED | Ca- reduplication  | P   | Plural            |
| CAU    | Causative          | PA  | Perfective aspect |
| Co-    | Company            | PAR | Particle          |
| CON    | Conjunction        | PF  | Patient focus     |
| EMP    | Emphasis           | PLN | Place name        |
| EXCL   | Exclusive          | PN  | Personal name     |
| FU     | Future             | REC | Reciprocal        |
| GEN    | Genitive           | RED | Reduplication     |
| IF     | Instrumental focus | S   | Singular          |
| IMP    | Imperative         | SUB | Subjunctive       |
| INCL   | Inclusive          | SV  | Stative verb      |
| LOC    | Locative           | TOP | Topic linker      |
| LF     | Locative focus     | VF  | Verbal affix      |
| LIN    | Linker             |     |                   |

何德華·董瑪女



# 1. niomahas a longtsang si Kaojinzong

越獄犯高進忠

## An escaped convict

si Tonosen (M, 53, Yayo)

賴金龍，男，53，椰油村

1. apnezak rana am, ma-niring si Apiasongaran am,  
早上 已經 呢 主焦-說 主格 人名 呢  
morning already PAR AF-say NOM PN PAR  
ji apen Jinovoya am,  
處格 祖輩級 人名 呢  
LOC grandfather's\_generation PN PAR

【有一天早上，si Apiasongaran 對 si apen Jinovoya 說】

In the morning, si Apiasongaran said to si apen Jinovoya,

2. “ma-ngay ta ma-ngayo, mo ka-teysa”, “nohon”,  
主焦-去 我們.主格.含 主焦.砍木柴 你.屬格 同-堂兄 好  
AF-go 1.P.NOM.INCL AF-cut\_wood 2.S.GEN Co-cousin okay

【“堂哥，我們去砍木柴”，“好啊”】

“Cousin, let's go cut some wood.” “Okay,” was the reply.

3. “a mi ko pa mang-ap so zaig ko an”  
助 去 我.主格 先 主焦-拿 斜格 斧頭 我.屬格 嗎  
PAR go 1.S.NOM first AF-take OBL ax 1.S.GEN PAR  
koan na ni apen Jinovoya ito a,  
說 他.屬格 屬格 祖輩級 人名 那個 助  
say 3.S.GEN GEN grandfather's\_generation PN that PAR  
mi-ratateng am, ma-ngay rana do vahay da.  
主焦-後來 呢 主焦-去 已經 處格 家 他們.屬格  
AF-later\_on PAR AF-go already LOC home 3.P.GEN

【si apen Jinovoya 說“我先回家拿斧頭”。他就回家去拿（斧頭）了】

“I'll go get the ax,” said si apen Jinovoya. Then he left to get it.

4. mi-ratateng am, mi sia rana mi-ke-hza am,  
 主焦-後來 呢 去 他們.主格 已經 主焦-動綴-一起 呢  
 AF-later\_on PAR go 3.P.NOM already AF-VF-together PAR  
 a ka-tenng-an na si Mikowkow ito  
 助 動綴-知道-動綴 他.屬格 主格 人名 那個  
 PAR VF-know-VF 3.S.GEN NOM PN that  
 a ni-mi-ayob so ayob no longtsang  
 繫 過去-主焦-穿 斜格 衣服 屬格 農場  
 LIN PA-AF-wear OBL clothes GEN farm  
 a ka no abtan no longtsang,  
 繫 連 屬格 褲子 屬格 農場  
 LIN CON GEN pants GEN farm

【後來他們一起出發去了。si apen Jinovoya 看到（知道）si Mikowkow（亦名 si Apiasongaran）穿了一身的囚犯（農場，隊員）裝】

Later, they left together. Si apen Jinovoya saw si Mikowkow [a.k.a. si Apiasongaran], wearing the clothing of an inmate.

5. am o sakop na am, abo-o, ta ni-pangay  
 但 主格 帽 他.屬格 呢 沒有-疊 因為 過去.受焦-放  
 but NOM hat 3.S.GEN PAR no-RED because PA.PF-put  
 na do alavat na, ka-ji na  
 他.屬格 處格 口袋 他.屬格 因此-不 他.屬格  
 3.S.GEN LOC pocket 3.S.GEN CON-NEG 3.S.GEN  
 maka-teneng-an do sakop na ori a,  
 虛.能力.知道-名綴 處格 帽子 他.屬格 那個 助  
 SUB.able-know-NF LOC hat 3.S.GEN that PAR

【但 si apen Jinovoya 沒有看見他的帽子，因為 Mikowkow 還帶了帽子塞在褲袋裡，所以 Jinovoya 並不知道這事】

Mikowkow had put his hat in his pocket, but Jinovoya didn't know he had one.

6. am noka-no-nang na am, ni-om-ahas  
 而 過去-屬格-當時 它.屬格 呢 過去<主焦>潛逃  
 but PA-GEN-that.time 3.S.GEN PAR PA<AF>escape

si Kaojinzhong am,  
 主格 人名 呢  
 NOM PN PAR

【正好在那個時候，有一名囚犯名叫高進忠的越了獄】

Right about that time, an inmate named Kaojinzhong had escaped from the jail.

7. abo ji ni-ma-niahey a tao-tao do ka-pongso-an  
 沒有 不 過去-靜態-害怕的 繫 疊-人 處格 名綴-島-名綴  
 no NEG PA-SV-fear LIN RED-people LOC NF-island-NF  
 ta sia ya,  
 我們.主格.含 它.斜格 這  
 1.P.NOM.INCL 3.S.OBL this

【這使我們島上的人沒有一個是不感到惶恐害怕的】

The people living on our island were all shivering with fear,

8. akmi to man-zakat do nana-nanad, ta ji  
 好像 就 虛.主焦-殺人 處格 疊-路上 因為 絕對  
 like AUX SUB.AF-kill LOC RED-road because EMP  
 a-ni-man-zakat si Kaojinzhong so dehdeh sio a,  
 虛-過去-主焦-殺人 主格 人名 斜格 外地人 那個 助  
 SUB-PA-AF-kill NOM PN OBL non-local that PAR

【好像聽說他曾在路上殺過人。他是真的殺了一個外地人】

for we had heard that he had once murdered someone on the streets. He had killed a non-local,

9. mi-ratateng am, ka-pik-ezaz no tao sio  
 主焦-後來 呢 然後-全都-惶恐 屬格 人 那個  
 AF-later\_on PAR CON-all-terrified GEN people that  
 a ma-saod no asa ka maattaw ya,  
 繫 靜態-涵蓋 屬格 一 連 島嶼 這  
 LIN SV-cover GEN one CON island this

【所以我們全島的人都無不感到惶恐不安】

so the people of the whole island were terrified.

10. ka-sibo                      da              rana,      mi      sia              i      ma-ngay  
 然後-上山                      他們.屬格      已經      去      他們.主格      頓      主焦-去  
 CON-go\_to\_the\_hill      3.P.GEN      already      go      3.P.NOM      H      AF-go  
 ori      do      ma-ngato      do      pali-pali                      sio      a,  
 那些      處格      靜態-上面      處格      疊-蓮霧                      那個      助  
 that      LOC      SV-above      LOC      RED-wax\_apple      that      PAR  
 ka-pa-ngayo-ngayo                      da              do      dang  
 然後-動綴-疊-砍木柴                      他們.屬格      處格      那裡  
 CON-VF-RED-cut\_wood      3.P.GEN      LOC      there  
 a      mi-teysa                      do      cinai              a,  
 繫      關係-堂親                      處格      腸子              助  
 LIN      relationship-cousin      LOC      intestines      PAR

【他們堂兄弟倆就一起上山去了。他們就在上面有很多蓮霧樹的那一帶砍木柴】

The two cousins went up the mountains together. They went to a place up on the top where many wax apple trees were growing to cut wood.

11. “a      ko              na              teyka      ni-ma-mtek              ya,  
 助      我.主格              已經              完成              過去-主焦-捆綁              這  
 PAR      1.S.NOM      already      finish      PA-AF-bundle      this  
 a      mo              pa      ji              a-teyka?”              koan      na  
 助      你.屬格              還      沒              靜態.虛-完成              說      他.屬格  
 PAR      2.S.GEN      yet      NEG      SV.SUB-finish      say      3.S.GEN  
 si              apen    Jinovoya  
 主格      祖輩級    人名  
 NOM      grandfather’s\_generation      PN  
 ni              apen    Mikowkow      am,  
 屬格      祖輩級    人名              呢  
 GEN      grandfather’s\_generation      PN              PAR  
 “nohon,      ko              pa      ma-mtek”,  
 是的      我.主格              還      主焦-捆綁  
 yes              1.S.NOM      yet      AF-bundle

【si apen Mikowkow 對 si apen Jinovoya 說，“我已經捆好[木柴]了，你還沒好

嗎?” “哦，我還在捆綁[我的木柴]呢”】

Si apen Mikowkow said to si apen Jinovoya, “I have finished bundling wood. Are you finished yet?” “Yes, I am still bundling [my wood] right now.”

12. “a yaken rana am, mi ko pa  
 助 我.主格 已經 呢 去 我.主格 先  
 PAR 1.S.NOM already PAR go 1.S.NOM first  
 ma-ngotas so raon namen,  
 主焦-採葉子 斜格 姑婆芋 我們.屬格.除  
 AF-pick\_leaves OBL wild.taro 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
 ta ya abo o raon namen”, “nohon”,  
 因為 助動 沒有 主格 姑婆芋 我們.屬格.除 好  
 because AUX no NOM wild.taro 1.P.GEN.EXCL okay  
 ka-pa-ngota-ngotas na do tey-ngato.  
 然後-動綴-疊-採葉子 他.屬格 處格 名綴-上面  
 CON-VF-RED-pick\_leaves 3.S.GEN LOC NF-above

【“我呢，先去上面採姑婆葉，因為我們家沒有姑婆葉了”，“好的”；他就去上面採葉子】

“Then I’ll go pick wild taro leaves, because we don’t have any.” “Okay.” And so he left.

13. teyka ma-mtek si apen Jinovoya  
 完畢 主焦-捆綁 主格 祖輩級 人名  
 finish AF-bundle NOM grandfather’s\_generation PN  
 so kayo na am, “a mi ko pa  
 斜格 木柴 他.屬格 呢 助 去 我.主格 先  
 OBL wood 3.S.GEN PAR PAR go 1.S.NOM first  
 ma-ngotas so raon namen”,  
 主焦-採葉子 斜格 姑婆芋 我們.屬格.除  
 AF-pick\_leaves OBL wild.taro 1.P.GEN.EXCL

【si apen Jinovoya 捆好木柴以後，心想“我也去採姑婆葉好了”】

After si apen Jinovoya finished bundling wood, he thought, “I should go pick wild taro leaves also.”

14. “ana, mo ka-teysa” koan na,  
 喂 你.屬格 同-堂兄弟 說 他.屬格  
 Yo 2.S.GEN Co-cousin say 3.S.GEN  
 am ji mi-zi-ziak, ta am-ian  
 但 不 虛.主焦-疊-講話 因為 主焦-在  
 but NEG SUB.AF-RED-speak because AF-be\_at  
 do tey-ngato pa, ji na ami-amizing a,  
 處格 名綴-上面 還 未 他.屬格 靜態.虛.疊-聽到 助  
 LOC NF-above still NEG 3.S.GEN SV.SUB.RED-hear PAR  
 ka-pa-ngotas na,  
 然後-動綴-採葉子 他.屬格  
 CON-VF-pick\_leaves 3.S.GEN

【“喂，堂弟！”他喊道；由於 si apen Mikowkow 人在很上面的地方採葉子，沒怎麼聽到堂哥在叫他的聲音，所以就沒做任何回應；就只顧著採葉子】  
 He called out, “Yo, cousin Mikowkow!” But because si Mikowkow was too high up, he didn’t hear. He kept picking leaves.

15. a to na a-mizing o ma-ktokto  
 助 就 他.屬格 靜態.虛-聽到 主格 靜態-敲擊聲  
 PAR AUX 3.S.GEN SV.SUB-hear NOM SV-banging\_sound  
 ni apen Jinovoya am,  
 屬格 祖輩級 人名 呢  
 GEN grandfather’s\_generation PN PAR  
 “a ikong ori o ya ma-ktokto” koan na am,  
 助 什麼 那個 主格 助動 靜態-敲擊聲 說 他.屬格 呢  
 PAR what that NOM AUX SV-banging\_sound say 3.S.GEN PAR

【忽然，si apen Jinovoya 聽到敲打的聲音，他說“那敲擊的聲音是什麼？”】  
 Suddenly, si apen Jinovoya heard a banging sound, and he thought, “What is that?”

16. to na n-ita am, mi-ayob so ayob  
 就 他.屬格 虛-看.受焦 呢 主焦-穿著 斜格 衣服  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-look.PF PAR AF-wear OBL clothes

na ori, “taon a, si ka-teysa ori,  
 他.屬格 那個 嗯 助 主格 同-堂親 那個  
 3.S.GEN that hmm PAR NOM Co-cousin that  
 ta ya ji mi-ayob so ayob no cikok  
 囚 這 絕對 主焦.虛-穿著 斜格 衣服 屬格 中國  
 because this EMP AF.SUB-wear OBL clothes GEN Chinese  
 ori a ka no abtan no cikok ang”,  
 那個 繫 連 屬格 褲子 屬格 中國 呢  
 that LIN CON GEN pants GEN Chinese Q

【他往上一看，看見一個穿著囚裝的人，“嗯，是堂弟吧，因為他穿的是中國（囚犯）服和褲子”】

He turned to look, saw someone with the clothing of a prisoner, and thought, “Hmm, that should be my cousin, for I remember he had prisoner’s clothing on.”

17. to na n-ita o oo na am,  
 就 他.屬格 虛-看.受焦 主格 頭 他.屬格 呢  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-look.PF NOM head 3.S.GEN PAR  
 am m-ire-yre-reket-an do dang  
 而 動綴-疊-疊-溼答答的-動綴 處格 當時  
 but VF-RED-RED-wet-VF LOC then  
 a ma-cimoy a, to na n-ita  
 繫 靜態-雨 助 就 他.屬格 虛-看.受焦  
 LIN SV-rain PAR AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-look.PF  
 o oo na am, mi-sakop.  
 主格 頭 他.屬格 呢 主焦-戴帽子  
 NOM head 3.S.GEN PAR AF-wear\_a\_hat

【當時正下著細雨；他又往頭上看了看，發現他（Mikowkow）戴著帽子。】  
 It was drizzling at the time. He saw the person [Mikowkow] had a hat on his head.

18. “wo, si ka-teysa ta, ya ko ni-ma-cita,  
 喔 主格 同-堂親 怎會 助動 我.屬格 過去-靜態-看見  
 oh NOM Co-cousin impossible AUX 1.S.GEN PA-SV-see

ya m-ian so sakop na,  
助動 主焦-有 斜格 帽子 他.屬格  
AUX AF-have OBL hat 3.S.GEN  
ori rana ji apen Jinovoya,  
那個 已經 屬格 祖輩級 人名  
that already GEN grandfather's\_generation PN  
ka-to na rana ma-layo-an a,  
然後-就 他.屬格 已經 虛.主焦-跑-名綴 助  
CON-AUX 3.S.GEN already SUB.AF-run-NF PAR

【si apen Jinovoya 心想，“喔！這不可能是堂弟，我沒看見他有帽子啊”。就這樣，si apen Jinovoya 開始跑】

He thought, “Oh! He isn’t cousin Mikowkow. I didn’t see him with a hat on.”  
Just as this thought crossed his mind, si apen Jinovoya ran away in fear.

19. ji na rana ng-ap-a o kayo-kayo na,  
不 他.屬格 已經 虛-拿-受焦.虛 主格 疊-木柴 他.屬格  
NEG 3.S.GEN already SUB-take-PF.SUB NOM RED-wood 3.S.GEN  
zai-zaig na am, rao-raon na,  
疊-斧頭 他.屬格 呢 疊-姑婆葉 他.屬格  
RED-ax 3.S.GEN PAR RED-wild\_taro\_leaf 3.S.GEN  
to rana ma-layo a,  
就 已經 虛.主焦-跑 助  
AUX already SUB.AF-run PAR

【他的木柴，斧頭和葉子等，什麼也不拿了，就只知拼命的跑】

The wood, ax, and leaves were all left behind, for his only thought was to get away.

20. “apia rana ori, ta ji na rana  
可以 已經 那樣 因為 不 他.屬格 已經  
good already that because NEG 3.S.GEN already  
a-ong yaken a, agnoz-en ko rana,  
靜態.虛-趕上 我.主格 助 驚動-受焦 我.屬格 已經  
SV.SUB-catch\_up 1.S.NOM PAR startle-PF 1.S.GEN already



ta vahey-in ko rana si Mikowkow a,  
 因為 傳訊-受焦 我.屬格 已經 主格 人名 助  
 because pass\_on\_a\_messag-PF 1.S.GEN already NOM PN PAR  
 ta ka-to na a-zakat-an dang,  
 因為 然後-萬一 他.屬格 靜態.虛-死-名綴 那裡  
 because CON-AUX 3.S.GEN SV.SUB-die-NF there

【可以了，他應該追不上我了，我現在要來驚動山區，好讓堂弟 si Mikowkow 聽到這個警訊，否則他會死在那裡】

“I have run far enough, and he shouldn’t be able to catch up, so I must shout in order to let cousin Mikowkow hear, or else he will die.”

21. “mo ka-teysa!” koan na, “ikongo”,  
 你.屬格 同-堂親 說 他.屬格 什麼  
 2.S.GEN Co-cousin say 3.S.GEN what  
 “si Kaojinzhong, mo ka-bagbag,  
 主格 高進忠 你.屬格 名綴-該死的  
 NOM PN 2.S.GEN NF-cursing  
 ta na yaten zakat-en”,  
 因為 他.屬格 我們.主格.含 殺-受焦  
 because 3.S.GEN 1.P.NOM.INCL kill-PF

【“堂弟！”他喊著。“什麼事？”，“你要死了，高進忠出現了，他來殺我們！”】

“Cousin!” he yelled. “What?” “Shit, Kaojinzhong has come to kill us!”

22. “nona, ya m-ai?” koan na am,  
 喔 他 主焦-來 說 他.屬格 呢  
 oh 3.S.NOM AF-come say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 ji rana mi-zi-ziak si Mikowkow a,  
 不 已經 主焦.虛-疊-講話 主格 人名 助  
 NEG already AF.SUB-RED-speak NOM PN PAR  
 to rana ma-layo a, “ta ya ko  
 就 已經 虛.主焦-跑 助 因為 助動 我.主格  
 AUX already SUB.AF-run PAR because AUX 1.S.NOM

ma-zakat” koan na ni Mikowkow am,  
 靜態-死掉 說 他.屬格 屬格 人名 呢  
 SV-die say 3.S.GEN GEN PN PAR

【si Mikowkow 心想“喔，他來了？！”於是 si Mikowkow 再也不敢出聲，然後就趕緊跑下山去，因為“我就要死掉了”他想】

Si Mikowkow thought, “Oh, Kaojnzong is coming?” He didn’t dare utter a sound and concentrated on running as fast as he could. “I’ll be dead,” he thought.

23. ori o ka-palayo na, a mi-onot sira am,  
 那樣 主格 名綴-跑 他.屬格 繫 主焦.互相-跟隨 他們.主格 呢  
 that NOM NF-run 3.S.GEN LIN AF.REC-follow 3.P.NOM PAR  
 ji a-ni-ma-gza si Apiasongaran ito si Koskos ito  
 非常 虛-最-靜態-快 主格 人名 那個 主格 人名 那個  
 EMP SUB-most-SV-fast NOM PN that NOM PN that  
 a, ka-to na ata-atas-an so tey-sa bneng  
 助 然後-就 他.屬格 疊-大步跨越-名綴 斜格 每一 塊  
 PAR CON-AUX 3.S.GEN RED-stride-NF OBL each-one piece  
 do ka-kezas na,  
 處格 動綴-快速的 他.屬格  
 LOC VF-speedy 3.S.GEN

【就這樣，他們兩個一前一後相隨的拼命的跑著。尤其是 si Apiasongaran（又名 si Koskos, si Mikowkow）更是跑得飛快，每一跨步就好像跨越一塊田的距離那麼大步】

The two of them ran as fast as they could, one in front, one in back. Si Apiasongaran, also called si Koskos [a.k.a. si Mikowkow], ran especially fast, and each step felt like enough to cross a field.

24. no to na pa-talirong-a ni  
 當 就 他.屬格 動綴-回頭看-受焦.虛 屬格  
 when AUX 3.S.GEN VF-turn\_back\_to\_look-PF.SUB GEN  
 apen Jinovoya ito o mata na am,  
 祖輩級 人名 那個 主格 眼睛 他.屬格 呢  
 grandfather’s\_generation PN that NOM eye 3.S.GEN PAR

to na pa-likey-a am, “mo ka-teysa,  
 就 他.屬格 動綴-縮小-受焦.虛 呢 你.屬格 同-堂親  
 AUX 3.S.GEN VF-small-PF.SUB PAR 2.S.GEN Co-cousin  
 key! ta da yaken zakat-en!”  
 快 因為 他們.屬格 我.主格 殺-受焦  
 fast because 3.P.GEN 1.S.NOM kill-PF

【si apen Jinovoya 每一回頭，就覺得距離愈來愈小；於是他又喊道“堂弟，快呀，他們要來殺我了！”】

Each time si apen Jinovoya turned his head, he would feel the distance had shortened, so he shouted, “Cousin Mikowkow, hasten, he is coming to kill us!”

25. nona, ya na zakat-en a,  
 哦 助動 他.屬格 殺掉-受焦 助  
 oh AUX 3.S.GEN kill-PF PAR  
 yaken a ya ma-nowji am,  
 我.主格 繫 助動 靜態-殿後 呢  
 1.S.NOM LIN AUX SV-last\_one PAR  
 ji-abo ka-pi-zi-ziak ko a”,  
 絕-不 名綴-動綴-疊-講話 我.屬格 助  
 EMP-no NF-VF-RED-speak 1.S.GEN PAR  
 to rana malayo si Mikowkow a,  
 就 已經 虛.主焦.跑 主格 人名 助  
 AUX already SUB.AF.run NOM PN PAR

【si Mikowkow 聽到了就心想“哦，堂哥跑在前頭要被殺了，那我跑在後面的就更不能出聲了”，因此就只有默默的跑著】

Si Mikowkow heard and thought, “Oh, if cousin si apen Jinovoya, who is in front, is evading death, then it’s all the more reason for me to be quiet,” as he ran on quietly.

26. to na pa-talirong-a o mata na am,  
 就 他.屬格 動綴-往回看-受焦.虛 主格 眼睛 他.屬格 呢  
 AUX 3.S.GEN VF-turn\_back\_to\_look-PF.SUB NOM eye 3.S.GEN PAR

“ana!” koan na am, tang, to na  
 喂 說 他.屬格 呢 喝 哪裡 他.屬格  
 hey say 3.S.GEN PAR wow AUX 3.S.GEN  
 niri-siring-a ni Mikowkow,  
 虛.疊-說話-受焦.虛 屬格 人名  
 SUB.RED-speak-PF.SUB GEN PN  
 ta ji a-niahey si Mikowkow,  
 因為 很 靜態.虛-害怕 主格 人名  
 because EMP SV.SUB-afraid NOM PN  
 ori o ka-palayo da.  
 那樣 主格 名綴-跑 他們.屬格  
 that NOM NF-run 3.P.GEN

【si apen Jinovoya 眼睛又往後看了一下，喊叫“喂！”的一聲。喝！si Mikowkow 都嚇死了，怎麼會回應他？他只有拼命的跑而已】

Jinovoya once again turned and called out, “Hey!” but si Mikowkow, who was in back, was terrified and didn’t dare utter a sound. They just kept on going.

27. am-ian rana do pi-ci-cingi-an da ito  
 主焦-在 已經 處格 動綴-疊-出現-處 他們.屬格 那裡  
 AF-be\_at already LOC NF-RED-appear-NF 3.P.GEN there  
 do om-zaong am, “a ji ko na  
 處格 <主焦>下望(地名) 呢 助 絕對 我.屬格 已經  
 LOC <AF>look\_down(PLN) PAR PAR EMP 1.S.GEN already  
 n-ita si cia-bagbag a, ya na  
 虛-看.受焦.虛 主格 名綴-該死的 助 助動 他.屬格  
 SUB.look.PF.SUB NOM NF-cursing PAR AUX 3.S.GEN  
 ji mi-zi-ziak ori, ala ya na rana  
 不 虛.主焦-疊-講話 那個 可能 助動 他.屬格 已經  
 NEG SUB.AF-RED-speak that maybe AUX 3.S.GEN already  
 ni-zakat si ka-teysa ang” koan na am,  
 過去.受焦-殺掉 主格 同-堂親 呢 說 他.屬格 呢  
 PA.PF-kill NOM Co-cousin PAR say 3.S.GEN PAR

【他們一直跑到看得到那裡 do Omzaong 時，si apen Jinovoya 心想，“該死

的，我怎麼可以不把他看清楚一點？他怎麼不再講話？會不會已經把堂弟給殺了？”他想】

They kept on running till they got to Omzaong, where si apen Jinovoya thought, “Damn, why hasn’t he replied yet? He probably had killed my cousin. I must see who is in back of me.”

28. to na n-ita am, “a sino ori ya kmi  
 就 他.屬格 虛-看.受焦.虛 呢 助 誰 那個 助動 像  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.look.PF.SUB PAR PAR who that AUX like  
 si ka-teysa ang?”, to na n-ita am,  
 主格 同-堂親 呢 就 他.屬格 虛-看.受焦.虛 呢  
 NOM Co-cousin Q AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.look.PF.SUB PAR  
 “ya pa m-ai jiaken, ta o sakop na ito...”  
 他 還 主焦-來 我.處格 因為 主格 帽子 他.屬格 那個  
 3.S.NOM still AF-come 1.S.LOC because NOM hat 3.S.GEN that  
 koan na am  
 說 他.屬格 呢  
 say 3.S.GEN PAR

【於是就再看一下，“誰呀,怎麼這麼像堂弟？”再看，“他怎麼還在追我？那個帽子是...？”他想（他覺得很納悶又很害怕）。】

He took a good look, and thought, “Who is that? Why does he look like cousin Mikowkow?” After a little while, he thought, “He’s still following me. That hat...?”

29. panid na o abo ni apen Jinvoya  
 翅膀 他.屬格 主格 沒有 屬格 祖輩級 人名  
 wing 3.S.GEN NOM no GEN grandfather’s\_generation PN  
 ito a malayo a.  
 那個 繫 主焦.跑 助  
 that LIN AF.run PAR

【si apen Jinovoya 就只差沒有翅膀的又開始拼命的跑了】

Si apen Jinovoya got more and more scared, and was just lacking the wings to get away.

30. ma-niring si Mikowkow am, “ana!” koan na am,  
 主焦-說 主格 人名 呢 喂 說 他.屬格 呢  
 AF-speak NOM PN PAR hey say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 “iya a, tang a, asio si Mikowkow,  
 他.主格 助 哼 助 怎麼 主格 人名  
 3.S.NOM PAR wow PAR impossible NOM PN  
 ta ya m-ian so sakop na ang?”  
 因為 助動 主焦-有 斜格 帽子 他.屬格 呢  
 because AUX AF-have OBL hat 3.S.GEN Q

【si Mikowkow 喊叫了一聲“喂”；si apen Jinovoya 一聽，心想“是他（堂弟）？哼！si Mikowkow 哪來的帽子？他有帽子嗎？”】

Si Mikowkow finally cried out, “Hey!” As soon as si apen Jinovoya heard, he thought, “So it was him? Weird, si Mikowkow had a hat?”

31. a to ko na nodo-todo-a am,  
 助 就 我.屬格 已經 虛.疊-指著-受焦.虛 呢  
 PAR AUX 1.S.GEN already SUB.RED-point\_at-PF.SUB PAR  
 “a ya m-ian do likod ko an?” koan na,  
 助 他 主焦-有 處格 背後 我.屬格 嗎 說 他.屬格  
 PAR 3.S.NOM AF-have LOC back 1.S.GEN Q say 3.S.GEN

【於是我（Jinovoya，只有）不斷的指著他的帽子（因喘的說不出話來了）。而他（Mikowkow）卻誤會的說“他（高進忠）在我後面（追我）嗎？”】

Jinovoya kept on pointing to Mikowkow’s hat. Mikowkow asked, bewildered, “Is he (Kaojinzhong) still behind me?”

32. “beken” koan na ni apen Jinovoya,  
 不是 說 他.屬格 屬格 祖輩級 人名  
 no say 3.S.GEN GEN grandfather’s\_generation PN  
 to na nodo-todo-a, ta sakop na,  
 就 他.屬格 虛.疊-指著-受焦.虛 因為 帽子 他.屬格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.RED-point\_at-PF.SUB because hat 3.S.GEN

“asio o sakop mo ang?” koan na,  
 怎麼 主格 帽子 你.屬格 呢 說 他.屬格  
 impossible NOM hat 2.S.GEN Q say 3.S.GEN

【si apen Jinovoya 說 “不是！”，然後還是不斷的指著他的帽子說，“你怎麼有帽子？”】

Si apen Jinovoya said, “No,” but kept on pointing at the hat and asked, “where did you get the hat?”

33. “tang! a ko ni-pangay do alavat ko ito ang”,  
 喝 助 我.屬格 過去.受焦-放 處格 口袋 我.屬格 那個 呢  
 heh PAR 1.S.GEN PA.PF-put LOC pocket 1.S.GEN that PAR  
 ha, ha, ha...  
 哈 哈 哈  
 laughing

【“喝！我（之前）塞在口袋裡的啊”，哈-哈-哈-】

“Heh, I had it in my pocket.” Ha ha ha...

34. ka-pandan da rana nira ori a  
 動綴-極限 他們.屬格 已經 他們.屬格 那個 繫  
 VF-limit 3.P.GEN already 3.P.GEN that LIN  
 ni-ma-nanat so velek a, ji mina Kaojinzhong,  
 過去-主焦-心驚肉跳 斜格 肚子 助 處格 已故 高進忠  
 PA-AF-terrified OBL stomach PAR LOC late PN  
 ta ka-niahey na nia am,  
 因為 動綴-害怕 他.屬格 他.屬格 助  
 because VF-afraid 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN PAR

【他們兩個因為高進忠的越獄事件，嚇得他們心驚肉跳】

The two of them were both terrified by Kaojinzhong’s escape.

35. “a ya ji galagal si cia-bagbag a,  
 助 他 不 講話 主格 名綴-該死的 助  
 PAR 3.S.NOM NEG talk NOM NF-cursing PAR

na        ji        manci-an        ya        na  
他.屬格 不 虛.說-工焦.虛 助動 他.屬格  
3.S.GEN NEG SUB.speak-IF.SUB AUX 3.S.GEN  
ka-pi-sakop        ang” koan na am.  
剛剛-動綴-戴帽子 呢 說 他.屬格 呢  
recently-VF- wear\_a\_hat PAR say 3.S.GEN PAR

【si apen Jinovoya 心有餘悸的嘀咕著說 “該死的，怎麼都不回應，也不事先告訴我他有帽子！”】

“Why didn’t he say something, and why didn’t he tell me he had a hat?” si apen Jinovoya thought, sulking.

36. tateng am, to sia na neyked do yan-an  
後來 呢 就 他們.主格 已經 虛.停下來 處格 在所-名綴  
later\_on PAR AUX 3.P.NOM already SUB.stop LOC be\_at-NF  
da, “a ikong o mo ni-ka-ciwciv?”,  
他們.屬格 助 什麼 主格 你.屬格 過去.工焦-動綴-嚇跑  
3.P.GEN PAR what NOM 2.S.GEN PA.IF-VF-scare\_away

【後來他們兩個就停下來。Mikowkow 問 “你是被什麼嚇跑的？”】

They stopped running. “What scared you?” Mikowkow asked.

37. “ya ko i-cingi imo am, ya ka  
助 我.屬格 工焦-探頭 你.主格 呢 助動 你.主格  
PAR 1.S.GEN IF-appear 2.S.NOM PAR AUX 2.S.NOM  
mi-sako-sakop..., ya mo ni-pa-cita jiaken  
主焦-疊-戴帽子 助動 你.屬格 過去.工焦-使-看 我.處格  
AF-RED-wear\_a\_hat AUX 2.S.GEN PA.IF-CAU-see 1.S.LOC  
o sakop mo noka-pa-ngayo ta ang,  
主格 帽子 你.屬格 過去之時-動綴-砍柴 我們.屬格.含 呢  
NOM hat 2.S.GEN when.PA-VF-cut\_wood 1.P.GEN.INCL Q

【 “我探頭看你的時候，發現你頭上戴了帽子。我們砍木柴之時，你沒有讓我看到你的帽子。就這樣……】

“I saw you with a hat and... When we went up to cut wood, you didn’t show me you had a hat.”



38. nona, si Kaojinzhong si cia-bagbag koan ko am,  
如此 主格 高進忠 主格 名綴-該死的 說 我.屬格 呢  
oh NOM PN NOM NF-cursing say 1.S.GEN PAR  
ko na ji nisir-siring-i jimo am,  
我.屬格 已經 不 虛.疊-說話-處焦.虛 你.處格 呢  
1.S.GEN already NEG SUB.RED-speak-LF.SUB 2.S.LOC PAR

【‘哦，是該死的高進忠’我想，因此我就不敢再跟你說話啊！】

“I thought it was that damn Kaojinzhong, and therefore I didn’t dare speak.”

39. ya mo ji ma-cita-i no sakop mo  
助動 你.屬格 不 虛.使-看-處焦.虛 屬格 帽子 你.屬格  
AUX 2.S.GEN NEG SUB.CAU -see-LF.SUB GEN hat 2.S.GEN  
mo ka-kma si mina ama mo” koan na am,  
你.屬格 同-像 主格 已故 父親 你.屬格 說 他.屬格 呢  
2.S.GEN Co-like NOM late father 2.S.GEN say 3.S.GEN PAR

【你怎麼沒讓我看到你的帽子，你要死啦？” si apen Jinovoya 說】

Damn you! Why didn’t you show me you had a hat?” si apen Jinovoya asked.

40. “a koanata, ya ma-cimoy am,  
助 當然了 它 靜態-下雨 呢  
PAR of\_course 3.S.NOM SV-rain PAR  
ya ji angay o cimoy do oo ko am,  
它 一定 虛.去 主格 雨 處格 頭 我.屬格 呢  
3.S.NOM EMP SUB.go NOM rain LOC head 1.S.GEN PAR  
ori ya ko ni-pi-sakop rana am,  
因此 助動 我.屬格 過去.工焦-動綴-戴帽子 已經 呢  
that AUX 1.S.GEN PA.IF-VF-wear\_a\_hat already PAR  
ya ko ni-baba-an sia”,  
助動 我.屬格 過去-掏出-處焦 它.斜格  
AUX 1.S.GEN PA-take\_out-LF 3.S.OBL

【“啊呀，那是因為下雨了嘛，雨水從我的頭上滑下來（到我臉上），所以我才拿出來戴的啊”】

“Well, I only took it out to put on because it was raining. The rain might have fallen on my head.”

41. tang a, ni-ma-teneng pa sira ni-mi...,  
喝 助 過去-靜態-知道 還 他們.主格 過去-主焦  
hey PAR PA-SV-know still 3.P.NOM PA-AF  
ji sia pa zikzik so asi-asisi am,  
絕對 他們.主格 還 顫抖 斜格 疊-肉 呢  
EMP 3.P.NOM still twitch OBL RED-flesh PAR  
kataotao a ni-t-om-agtag a ni-malayo a.  
身體 繫 過去<主焦>驚嚇 繫 過去-主焦.跑 助  
body LIN PA<AF>scare LIN PA-AF.run PAR

【喝！你能想像當時他們驚嚇的樣子嗎？他們停下來後，因為跑得過猛，肌肉還不停的（顫）抖動呢】

Hey, you know, they were so scared.... Because they had run so hard, their muscles were twitching after they stopped.

42. mi-ratateng am, m-ównay am, mi sia rana do  
主焦-後來 呢 靜態-很久 呢 去 他們.主格 已經 處格  
AF-later\_on PAR SV-long PAR go 3.P.NOM already LOC  
kayo da am, mi da rana ha-hap-en  
木柴 他們.屬格 呢 去 他們.屬格 已經 疊-拿-受焦  
wood 3.P.GEN PAR go 3.P.GEN already RED-take-PF  
o ni-pi-wali-walit da rao-raon  
主格 過去.工焦-動綴-疊-丟掉 他們.屬格 疊-姑婆葉  
NOM PA.IF-VF-RED-throw 3.P.GEN RED-wild\_taro\_leaf  
da am, kayo-kayo da nira,  
他們.屬格 呢 疊-木柴 他們.屬格 他們.屬格  
3.P.GEN PAR RED-wood 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN

【很久以後，他們再去砍木柴時，才把他們當時匆忙亂甩的姑婆芋葉和木柴一併拿回家】

After a long time, they finally went back to pick up the taro leaves and wood they had left behind.

43. ka-paka-pia      da            ni-ma-nanat            so      vele-velek  
 動綴-能-非常的    他們.屬格    過去-主焦-心驚肉跳    斜格    疊-肚子  
 VF-able-good    3.P.GEN    PA-AF-terrified            OBL    RED-stomach  
 nira            ito            a.  
 他們.屬格    那個    助  
 3.P.GEN      that      PAR

【那天讓他們過了一個非常的心驚肉跳的日子】

That day was one that let them overly terrified.

## 2. mapakazakazakat a yalalaw so sinsi

### 裝死嚇老師

### Faking death to scare the teacher

si apen Kotan/Jinovoy (M, 75, Yayo)

王仁德，男，75，椰油村

1. a noka-pi-vat-vatek namen rana,  
 助 當.以前-動綴-疊-學生時代 我們.屬格.除 已經  
 PAR when.PA-VF-RED-school\_days 1.P.GEN.EXCL already  
 manga ka-kteh am, “mi ta na mi-vat-vatek”  
 各位 同-手足 呢 去 我們.主格.含 已 主焦-疊-上學  
 dear Co-siblings PAR go 1.P.NOM.INCL already AF-RED-go\_to\_school  
 koan ko si apen Sidongen am,  
 說 我.屬格 主格 祖輩級 人名 呢  
 say 1.S.GEN NOM grandfather's\_generation PN PAR

【這故事是我們學生時代的故事。有一天我對 si apen Sidongen 說，“我們要去上學了”】

This story is from our student days. One day, I said to si apen Sidongen, “Let’s go to school!”

2. “nohon”, ma-ngay namen a, k-ian namen  
 好 主焦-去 我們.主格.除 助 然後-在 我們.屬格.除  
 okay AF-go 1.P.NOM.EXCL PAR CON-be\_a 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
 rana do pi-vate-vatek-an a,  
 已經 處格 名綴-疊-學校-名綴 助  
 already LOC NF-RED-school-NF PAR

【“好”。我們就一起去上學，然後就到了學校】

“Okay.” and we went to school. Then we got to school.

3. tateng am, na-nao-en na yamen am,  
 後來 呢 疊-教-受焦 他.屬格 我們.主格.除 呢  
 later\_on PAR RED-teach-PF 3.S.GEN 1.P.NOM.EXCL PAR

“……………” ikong to ko á-tenng-i,  
 (講日語) 什麼 就 我.屬格 靜態.虛-知道-虛  
 (speak Japanese) what AUX 1.S.GEN SV.SUB-know-SUB

【老師開始上課教我們，老師說 “…（講日語）…” ，我哪裡懂什麼？】  
 The teacher, who was Japanese, started off the class in Japanese, and I could not understand.

4. “ángay rana jito, ta ya ka tey-má-teneng”  
 祈.去 已經 那裡.處格 因 助動 你.主格 非常-靜態-聰明  
 IMP.go already there.LOC because AUX 2.S.NOM very-SV-smart  
 koan na yaken am, simzod-an na rana  
 說 他.屬格 我.主格 呢 打-處焦 他.屬格 已經  
 say 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM PAR beat-LF 3.S.GEN already  
 do atang ko a,  
 處格 屁股 我.屬格 助  
 LOC buttocks 1.S.GEN PAR

【老師對我說 “你過來！因為你太聰明了（意反）” ，一去就被打了屁股】  
 “Come here, smarty-pants.” he said, and then spanked me when I got there.

5. mi-’oya-’oya ko am, to ko rakép-a  
 主焦-疊-生氣 我.主格 呢 就 我.屬格 捉-受焦.虛  
 AF-RED-angry 1.S.NOM PAR AUX 1.S.GEN catch-PF.SUB  
 jia o si-sipzot na am,  
 他.處格 主格 疊-打人用具 他.屬格 呢  
 3.S.LOC NOM RED-hitting\_stick 3.S.GEN PAR  
 to namen mi-pi-pázang-i a,  
 就 我們.屬格.除 互相-動綴-拉扯-處焦.虛 助  
 AUX 1.P.GEN.EXCL REC-VF-fight-LF.SUB PAR

【我一氣，就奪走他手上的木棒（教鞭）。我們就扯來扯去的（搶棒子）】  
 I was very angry, so I tried to take away his stick. We fought over it for a while.

6. ana! tang a, o sinsi am,  
 喺 喝 助 主格 老師 呢  
 hey goodness PAR NOM teacher PAR  
 to maci-pázang-i do si-sipzot na,  
 就 虛.動綴.與人-拉扯-處焦.虛 處格 疊-打人用具 他.屬格  
 AUX SUB.VF.engage\_in-fight-LF.SUB LOC RED-hitting\_stick 3.S.GEN  
 ta i-ka-teneng mo o ri,  
 難道 工焦-動綴-使懂 你.屬格 主格 那個  
 because IF-VF-understand 2.S.GEN NOM that

【喝！他是老師耶！怎麼可以跟老師搶棒子（教鞭）？你這樣怎麼會學到東西呢？】

“Hey, He is a teacher! How dare you try to take a teacher’s stick? How can you learn anything this way?”

7. “a ya mo i-pa-makbak!”,  
 助 助動 你.屬格 工焦-動綴-打人  
 PAR AUX 2.S.GEN IF-VF-hit  
 “y-angay ko imo a lio-en do obo-wbot-an,  
 工焦-帶去 我.屬格 你.主格 繫 裝入-受焦 處格 疊-糞-名綴  
 IF-go 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM LIN pack-PF LOC RED-feces-NF  
 do ta-taci-an”,  
 處格 疊-小便-名綴  
 LOC RED-urine-NF

【“你爲什麼打人！” “我要把你丟到便坑裡，小便池裡”】  
 “Why did you hit me?” “I’ll throw you into the sewage tank!”

8. to na i a-lío-a yaken am,  
 就 他.屬格 頓 虛-裝入-受焦.虛 我.主格 呢  
 AUX 3.S.GEN H SUB-pack-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM PAR  
 to na i pa-telem-a yaken am,  
 就 他.屬格 頓 動綴-投丟-受焦.虛 我.主格 呢  
 AUX 3.S.GEN H VF-throw-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM PAR

to ko i ma-na-navak do rako a ranom  
 就 我.主格 頓 動綴.虛-疊-正中央 處格 大的 繫 水  
 AUX 1.S.NOM H VF.SUB-RED-middle LOC big LIN water  
 a sombing no tao a,  
 繫 糞(日語?) 屬格 人 助  
 LIN excrement GEN person PAR

【說著就把我丟到便坑的正中央去了】

That's just what he did. He threw me into the middle of the sewage tank.

9. to ko na sabóy-a am,  
 就 我.屬格 已經 潑水-受焦.虛 呢  
 AUX 1.S.GEN already splash-PF.SUB PAR  
 “ana! a ya s-om-agpian”,  
 吶 助 他 <主焦>神經病  
 hey PAR 3.S.NOM <AF>act crazy  
 ratateng am, to ko sabóy-a am,  
 後來 呢 就 我.屬格 潑水-受焦.虛 呢  
 later\_on PAR AUX 1.S.GEN splash-PF.SUB PAR  
 to-da a-ciwciw, ta o sinsin am  
 就-已經 靜態.虛-嚇跑 因 主格 老師 呢  
 AUX-already SV.SUB-scare\_away because NOM teacher PAR  
 to níwciw-a,  
 豈可 虛.追逐-受焦.虛  
 AUX SUB.chase-PF.SUB

【我用手將便池的水潑向老師去。“天啊！他瘋了。”我再潑他一次，老師就嚇跑了。哪有人這樣對待（追跑）老師的？】

After he threw me in, I sprayed him with the contents of the tank. “God, he’s insane!” the teacher cried as he backed up. I sprayed him again, scaring the teacher away. How is it possible that a person would chase a teacher like that?

10. “ay, zakat-en ka ya an?” koan na yaken a,  
 唉 打死-受焦 你.主格 這 嗎 說 他.屬格 我.主格 助  
 Ay kill-PF 2.S.NOM this Q say 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM PAR

mi-ratateng am, “na, ciana, ta ya rana adoa ka  
主焦-後來 呢 噁 行了 因 助動 已經 兩 連  
AF-later\_on PAR hum okay because AUX already two CON  
vate-vatek a, há-hap rana o siken a,  
疊-點鐘 助 疊-拿 已經 主格 肥皂 助  
RED-hour PAR RED-take already NOM soap PAR  
k-angay mo rana m-arios”,  
然後-去 你.屬格 已經 主焦-洗澡  
CON-go 2.S.GEN already AF-take\_a\_bath

【老師對我說“唉，真想打死你！”很久以後，老師說“噁，好了，已經過了兩個鐘頭了，給你肥皂去洗澡吧”】

“I really want to kill you,” the teacher said. After a long time, the teacher finally said, “Okay, it’s been two hours. Here’s the soap. Now, go get a bath.”

11. to ko mi-aw-awat do vanoa no Imowrod a,  
就 我.主格 主焦.虛-疊-游泳 處格 海港 屬格 紅頭村 助  
AUX 1.S.NOM AF.SUB-RED-swim LOC harbor GEN PLN PAR  
“páka-rala rana!”  
祈使.動綴-上岸 已經  
IMP.VF-go\_ashore already

【我在紅頭村的港口一直游泳。“好了，上來了！”】

I kept swimming at the harbor of Imowrod. “Okay, come on up!”

12. koan ko am, “ta! to ko maka-rala-i”,  
說 我.屬格 呢 喝 就 我.屬格 虛.動綴.能-上岸-處焦.虛  
say 1.S.GEN PAR hum AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.VF.able-go\_ashore-LF.SUB  
a y-al-alaw ko sia,  
繫 工焦-疊-擔憂 我.屬格 他.斜格  
LIN IF-RED-worry 1.S.GEN 3.S.OBL

【我想“我才不上岸呢！”我只是想嚇嚇他的】

“Why should I come up?” I thought. I wanted to scare him.



13. to ko nóvoz do wawa am,  
 就 我.屬格 虛.跳入 處格 海上 呢  
 AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.jump LOC sea PAR  
 to ko a-atta-áttaw a mi-ta-tangay a,  
 就 我.主格 靜態.虛-疊-漂浮 繫 主焦-疊-仰躺 助  
 AUX 1.S.NOM SV.SUB-RED-float LIN AF-RED-lie PAR  
 ka-ine-ynawa ko a,  
 只-疊-呼吸 我.屬格 助  
 only-RED-breathe 1.S.GEN PAR

【一下我又跳下海裡去，仰著浮在水上一動也不動，只有呼吸著】  
 Again I jumped into the water and did the dead man's float.

14. tateng am, i-ká-law na yaken  
 後來 呢 工焦-動綴-很擔心 他.屬格 我.主格  
 later\_on PAR IF-VF-worry 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM  
 ni Makaiyawey am, to nóvoz rana am,  
 屬格 人名 呢 就 虛.跳入 已經 呢  
 GEN PN PAR AUX SUB.jump already PAR  
 to na i ngap-a yaken a,  
 就 他.屬格 頓 虛.拿-受焦.虛 我.主格 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN H SUB.take-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM PAR

【後來 si Makaiyawey 老師很擔心我，就下水並把我拖回岸上】  
 My teacher si Makaiyawey was worried and jumped down to bring me to shore.

15. tang, ta ji ko ngin-inawan am,  
 喝 其實 確實 我.主格 虛.疊-呼吸 呢  
 hum in\_fact EMP 1.S.NOM SUB.RED-breathe PAR  
 to na ma-mingít-an yaken a,  
 就 他.屬格 虛.動綴.拉-工焦.虛 我.主格 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.VF.pull-IF.SUB 1.S.NOM PAR  
 am-ian rana do tey-rala am,  
 主焦-在 已經 處格 名綴-靠內陸的 呢  
 AF-be\_at already LOC NF-ashore PAR

ji ko na nginawan a,  
不 我.主格 已經 虛.呼吸 助  
NEG 1.S.NOM already SUB.breathe PAR

【其實，老師在拖我上岸時我是有呼吸的，但上了岸之後，我就暫停呼吸】  
I was breathing, but as soon as he brought me to shore, I stopped breathing.

16. “a ya na to-da a-wakwak!”,  
助 他 已經 就-已經 靜態.虛-死  
PAR 3.S.NOM already AUX-already SV.SUB-die  
to ko ngile-ylamdám-a si Makaiyaway ito am,  
一直 我.屬格 虛.疊-試探-受焦.虛 主格 人名 那個 助  
AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.RED-test-PF.SUB NOM PN that PAR  
to ngáhah a m-alaw a.  
就 虛.喘 繫 靜態-憂心 助  
AUX SUB.pant LIN SV-worry PAR

【“慘了，他死了！” ，他嚇得呼吸急促。而我在試探老師 si Makaiyaway】  
“Oh, no, he’s dead!” I had wanted to test my teacher si Makaiyaway’s limits, and he  
was so scared that his breathing was rapid.

17. ma-níring sira o aro a ni-rakeh na  
主焦-說 他們.主格 主格 很多 繫 最-年長的 他.屬格  
AF-speak 3.P.NOM NOM many LIN most-old 3.S.GEN  
a mi-vate-vatek a karoan namen am,  
繫 主焦-疊-學生 繫 其他的 我們.屬格.除 呢  
LIN AF-RED-student LIN other 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR

【我們很多的學長都說】

A lot of the older students were saying,

18. “ángay kamo panci-an o mikalsong!”,  
祈.去 你們.主格 叫-工焦.祈 主格 警察  
IMP.go 2.P.NOM call-IF.IMP NOM police

to da i manci-an a,  
 就 他們.屬格 頓 虛.叫-工焦.虛 助  
 AUX 3.P.GEN H SUB.call-IF.SUB PAR

【“快去叫警察來”，於是有一些人就去叫警察】  
 “Go call the police!” so some people went.

19. to ngósok am, to-da a-nanat o  
 就 虛.下去 呢 就-已經 靜態.虛-心驚肉跳 主格  
 AUX SUB.go\_down PAR AUX-already SV.SUB-scared NOM  
 velek na ni Makaiyawey, “a ya ni-ma-kongo ya?”  
 肚子 他.屬格 屬格 人名 助 助動 過去-主焦-怎麼 這  
 stomach 3.S.GEN GEN PN PAR AUX PA-AF-what this

【警員下來後，說“他是怎麼了？” si Makaiyawey 則嚇得心驚肉跳】  
 After the police came, he asked, “What happened? Si Makaiyawey became very scared.”

20. “ya ko ni-tahem do obo-wbot-an am,  
 助動 我.屬格 過去.受焦-浸泡 處格 疊-糞-名綴 助  
 AUX 1.S.GEN PA.PF-immense LOC RED-feces-NF PAR  
 ángay rana parios do wawa, koan ko am,  
 祈.去 已經 祈.洗澡 處格 海上 說 我.屬格 呢  
 IMP.go already IMP.bathe LOC sea say 1.S.GEN PAR  
 ya to-da angay do Jimataretarek ito am,  
 他 就-已經 虛.去 處格 地名 那裡 呢  
 3.S.NOM AUX-already SUB.go LOC PLN there PAR  
 ya to-da a-átta-attaw rana” koan na,  
 他 就-已經 靜態.虛-疊-漂浮 已經 說 他.屬格  
 3.S.NOM AUX-already SV.SUB-RED-float already say 3.S.GEN

【“我是處罰他泡便池裡，後來叫他去海上洗澡，他就去 Jimataretarek 的海上漂了起來”】  
 “I punished him by making him stay in the sewage tank, then when I told him to get a bath, he went to the seas of Jimataretarek and just floated there.”

21. “wo, apia ya, ji mang-avay jia  
 喔 可好 這 一定 虛.主焦-罵人 這.處格  
 oh good this EMP SUB.AF-blame this.LOC  
 si ama na, a kena o ya o anak na  
 主格 父親 他.屬格 助 是 主格 僅此 主格 孩子 他.屬格  
 NOM father 3.S.GEN PAR be NOM this NOM child 3.S.GEN  
 ni ama na” koan da,  
 屬格 父親 他.屬格 說 他們.屬格  
 GEN father 3.S.GEN say 3.P.GEN  
 “a ji abo o akma sang”.  
 助 絕 無 主格 像 那樣  
 PAR EMP no NOM like that

【“喔，這怎麼辦？他父親會罵人呢，這是他僅有的孩子（獨生子）”，“不會有事的”】

“Oh, what can we do?” “His father will be angry because he is their only son!”  
 “Everything will be all right.”

22. ratateng am, to da miás-a o kawangangan  
 後來 呢 就 他們.屬格 虛.摸-受焦.虛 主格 胸口  
 later\_on PAR AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.touch-PF.SUB NOM chest  
 ko am, ta ji ngian pa do dang  
 我.屬格 呢 其實 確實 虛.有 還 處格 當時  
 1.S.GEN PAR because EMP SUB.have still LOC then  
 so koysang a, to da angay-an yaken  
 斜格 醫生 助 就 他們.屬格 去-工焦.虛 我.主格  
 OBL doctor PAR AUX 3.P.GEN take-IF.SUB 1.S.NOM  
 do koysang a,  
 處格 醫生 助  
 LOC doctor PAR

【他們摸了摸我的胸口，然後把我帶去衛生所觀察，因為那時候已有衛生所了】  
 At that time there was already a clinic. They touched my chest, and then took me to  
 the clinic to be looked over.

23. “ta ya ji a-pia a, ya ji  
 因 他.主格 絕對 靜態.虛-好 助 他.主格 有  
 because 3.S.NOM EMP SV.SUB- good PAR 3.S.NOM EMP  
 ngin-inawa a” ji ko mapa-cimi-cimit a,  
 虛.疊-呼吸 助 不 我.主格 主焦.虛.使-疊-眨眼 助  
 SUB.RED-breathe PAR NEG 1.S.NOM AF.SUB.CAU-RED-blink PAR  
 【“他還好啦，他還有氣息”。我眼睛連眨一下都不眨】  
 “He’ll be all right because he’s still breathing.” I didn’t even blink.
24. ratateng am, to ko ng-kakab rana am,  
 後來 呢 就 我.主格 虛-喘氣 已經 助  
 later\_on PAR AUX 1.S.NOM SUB-breathe\_deeply already PAR  
 “wo, ya rana apia” koan na ni Makaiyawey am,  
 喔 他.主格 已經 好 說 他.屬格 屬格 人名 呢  
 oh 3.S.NOM already okay say 3.S.GEN GEN PN PAR  
 【後來我就深深的呼了一口氣，“喔，他好了！” si Makaiyawey 叫著】  
 After that I took a deep breath. si Makaiyawey shouted, “Oh, he’s okay!”
25. “ya ka pia an? ya mo ka-teng-an  
 助動 你.主格 好 嗎 助動 你.屬格 動綴-知道-動綴  
 AUX 2.S.NOM okay Q AUX 2.S.GEN VF-know-VF  
 yaken an” koan na yaken ni Makaiyawey  
 我.主格 嗎 說 他.屬格 我.主格 屬格 人名  
 1.S.NOM Q say 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM GEN PN  
 【si Makaiyawey 問我 “你還好嗎？你知不知道我是誰？”】  
 “Are you all right? Do you know who I am?” si Makaiyawey asked me.
26. ji ko pa mi-zi-ziak a,  
 不 我.主格 還 虛.主焦-疊-講話 助  
 NEG 1.S.NOM still SUB.AF-RED-speak PAR  
 m-ównay a ka-dengdeng-an so kanen am,  
 靜態-很久 繫 動綴-煮好-動綴 斜格 飯 呢  
 SV-long LIN VF-cook-VF OBL rice PAR

“sino ka?” koan ko am,  
誰 你.主格 說 我.屬格 呢  
who 2.S.NOM say 1.S.GEN PAR

【我沉默了好一會兒，大約是煮一鍋飯之久的時間，我才說“你是誰？”】  
I was silent for a while, about time enough to cook a pot of rice, then answered,  
“Who are you?”

27. “ya rana ma-viay” koan da no aro a  
他.主格 已經 靜態-活 說 他們.屬格 屬格 很多 繫  
3.S.NOM already SV-alive say 3.P.GEN GEN many LIN  
ka-raray ko a, asa poo namen  
同-同學 我.屬格 助 一 百 我們.主格.除  
Co-classmate 1.S.GEN PAR one hundred 1.P.NOM.EXCL  
a mi-vate-vatek.  
繫 主焦-疊-學生  
LIN AF-RED-student

【我的許多同學說“他活了”。當時我們學生大概有一百名左右吧】  
“He’s alive,” my classmates said. We had approximately 100 students.

28. mimín-en da yaken a cita-en a,  
全部-受焦 他們.屬格 我.主格 繫 看-受焦 助  
all-PF 3.P.GEN 1.S.NOM LIN see-PF PAR  
“ta ji a-tey-mákey-ki-awat ori a,  
因 絕對 虛-非常-主焦.能-疊-游泳 那個 助  
because EMP SUB-very-AF.able-RED- swim that PAR  
a to lang do jia a to na ngnéj-i,  
助 就 只有 處格 這.處格 繫 就 他.屬格 虛.沉下-處焦.虛  
PAR AUX only LOC this.LOC LIN AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.drown-LF.SUB

【他們都過來看我，然後說“其實他是個游泳高手，爲什麼在這裡游泳會溺水？”】

“He’s a strong swimmer, so how is it possible that he nearly drowned?” they all  
said that as they came to see me.

29. ta do ili namen am,  
 因為 處格 村莊 我們.屬格.除 呢  
 because LOC village 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR  
 kena iya ori o map-apo-apo so  
 是 他.主格 那個 主格 主焦.使-疊-起源 斜格  
 be 3.S.NOM that NOM AF.CAU-RED-initiate OBL  
 ka-pi-aw-awat namen do ili namen”,  
 名綴-動綴-疊-游泳 我們.屬格.除 處格 村莊 我們.屬格.除  
 NF-VF-RED-swim 1.P.GEN.EXCL LOC village 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
 【在我們村裡，他可是常常帶頭領我們去游泳呢！】  
 “In our village he’s always the first one to lead us in swimming.”
30. m-ównay am, ka-to ko rana ngin-inawa-n  
 靜態-很久 呢 然後-就 我.主格 已經 虛.疊-呼吸-名綴  
 SV-long PAR CON-AUX 1.S.NOM already SUB.RED-breathe-NF  
 a, to ko rana nanek a,  
 助 就 我.主格 已經 虛.站起來 助  
 PAR AUX 1.S.NOM already SUB.stand PAR  
 【很久以後我就恢復正常呼吸，然後就自己站起來了】  
 After a long time, I could breathe normally and stand by myself.
31. “wo, a ikong ya me-yngen jimo?”,  
 喔 助 什麼 助動 靜態-痛 你.處格  
 oh PAR what AUX SV-hurt 2.S.LOC  
 “ta ikong ya me-yngen?”  
 哪裡 什麼 助動 靜態-痛  
 impossible what AUX SV-hurt  
 【“喔！你哪裡痛嗎？” “我哪有什麼痛的？”】  
 “Oh! Does it hurt anywhere?” “What do you mean, ‘does it hurt?’”
32. ratateng am, “no ya ka akma so sang a  
 後來 呢 若 助動 你.主格 像 斜格 那樣 繫  
 later\_on PAR if AUX 2.S.NOM like OBL that LIN

ya ni-k-amot-an am, to ka rana angay  
助動 過去-動綴-溺水-動綴 呢 就 你.主格 已經 虛.去  
AUX PA-VF-drown-VF PAR AUX 2.S.NOM already SUB.go  
do ili nio”, “nohon”, to ko rana angay a.  
處格 村莊 你們.屬格 好 就 我.主格 已經 虛.去 助  
LOC village 2.P.GEN okay AUX 1.S.NOM already SUB.go PAR

【老師說“好吧，今天你溺水了，就讓你先回家去休息吧”，“好”，我就回家去了】

“Okay, since you nearly drowned, you can go back home for today” the teacher said.

“Okay.” Just like that, and I was on my way home.

33. i-k-ási na yaken ni apen  
工焦-動綴-可憐 他.屬格 我.主格 屬格 祖輩級  
IF-VF-pity 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM GEN grandfather's\_generation  
Sidongen ito am, to maci-lolo a,  
人名 那個 呢 就 主焦.虛-跟隨 助  
PN that PAR AUX AF.SUB-follow PAR

【後來 si apen Sidongen 可憐我，就陪我一起回家去了】

Si apen Sidongen took pity on me and went home with me.



### 3. aney o ango ko! 還我林投果！ Give back my pandanus!

si apen Kotan/Jinovoy (M, 75, Yayo)

王仁德，男，75，椰油村

1. am-ian namen do Jimasapaw am,  
主焦-在 我們.主格.除 處格 地名 呢  
AF-be\_at 1.P.NOM.EXCL LOC PLN PAR  
am sinodo ji pa mi-agza o dehdeh,  
但 由於 不 還 主焦.虛-吃午飯 主格 外地人  
but due\_to NEG yet AF.SUB-lunch NOM outsiders  
tey-má-kcin namen a,  
非常-靜態-餓 我們.主格.除 助  
very-SV-hungry 1.P.NOM.EXCL PAR  
a ikong o kan-en nokakoa,  
助 什麼 主格 吃-受焦 以前  
PAR what NOM eat-PF before

【我們走到 Jimasapaw 時，還不到外地人吃午飯的時間，我們就已經很餓了；以前哪有什麼可吃的東西？】

As we walked to Jimasapaw, it wasn't time for people from the outside to eat lunch yet, but we were already hungry. There never used to be anything to eat.

2. “mo ke-hakay” koan ko am, “ikong”,  
你.屬格 同-男性朋友 說 我.屬格 助 什麼  
2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend say 1.S.GEN PAR what  
“o ito so ya map-adon so ya todaji  
主格 那裡 斜格 助動 主焦.使-堆疊 斜格 助動 將要  
NOM there OBL AUX AF.CAU-heap OBL AUX about  
ma-kamak a ango a, hap-en ta an,  
靜態-熟透 繫 林投果 助 拿-受焦 我們.屬格.含 嗎  
SV-ripe LIN pandanus PAR take-PF 1.P.GEN.INCL Q

【我說“喂！”“什麼事？”“你看那個人的揹籃上面擺了一個成熟的林投果，我們去把它拿下來好不好？”】

“Hey!” I said. “What?” “Look at that very ripe pandanus put on top of that person’s basket! Why don’t we go get it?”

3. i-toro ko jimo a, i-palayo mo”  
工焦-給 我.屬格 你.處格 助 工焦-使跑 你.屬格  
IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.LOC PAR IF-run 2.S.GEN  
koan ko a, “a nohon” koan na,  
說 我.屬格 助 助 好 說 他.屬格  
say 1.S.GEN PAR PAR okay say 3.S.GEN  
a pasobna-an na yaken an.  
助 異議-處焦 他.屬格 我.主格 呢  
PAR oppose-LF 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM Q

【我（去拿）給你，你就帶著跑”我說，“好啊”他說。反正他對我從來不會有異議的】

“I’ll throw it to you, and you run with it.” “Okay,” he said, for he never opposed me.

4. to namen rana a-sinmo am,  
就 我們.屬格.除 已經 靜態.虛-遇到 呢  
AUX 1.P.GEN.EXCL already SV.SUB-meet PAR  
“ka-vakes kong!” koan ko a,  
同-女性朋友 好 說 我.屬格 助  
Co-female\_friend greeting say 1.S.GEN PAR

【後來我們迎面遇上了（那個女人），我就說“（女性朋友）你好！”】

I went over to meet the woman, and greeted her, “Hello!”

5. ta iya rana ori am,  
因 她.主格 已經 那個 呢  
because 3.S.NOM already that PAR  
mina mavakes na sio ni mina Cikno sio,  
曾經 妻子 他.屬格 那個 屬格 已故 人名 那個  
PA wife 3.S.GEN that GEN late PN that

a mina ka-gaga-n ko am,  
 繫 曾經 名綴-朋友-名綴 我.屬格 助  
 LIN PA NF-friend-NF 1.S.GEN PAR  
 o ri o rako a mavakes a,  
 主格 那個 主格 大的 繫 女人 助  
 NOM that NOM big LIN woman PAR

【她呢，就是我已故的朋友 si Cikno 之妻，那女人個兒滿高壯的】  
 She was my friend si Cikno's wife and she was tall and strong.

6. ratateng am, “a ya mo i-pang-asi, mo  
 後來 呢 助 助動 你.屬格 工焦-動綴-問候 你.屬格  
 later\_on PAR PAR AUX 2.S.GEN IF-VF-greet 2.S.GEN  
 Sezez, mo pang-amay? ko imo i-ciapaw  
 人名 你.屬格 名綴-口頭禪 我.屬格 你.主格 工焦-才不要  
 PN 2.S.GEN NF-cursing 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM IF-don't\_want  
 a ji niri-siring-a, mo pang-amay”  
 繫 否 虛.疊-理會-虛.受焦 你.屬格 名綴-口頭禪  
 LIN NEG SUB.RED-pay\_attention-SUB.PF 2.S.GEN NF-cursing  
 koan na,  
 說 她.屬格  
 say 3.S.GEN

【後來，她說“你少來了！死 Sezez，我才懶得理你呢！”】  
 “Who are you greeting? Why should I pay any attention to you, snotty si Sezez?”

7. ratateng am, likod-an na yamen am,  
 後來 呢 背對-處焦 她.屬格 我們.主格.除 呢  
 later\_on PAR back-LF 3.S.GEN 1.P.NOM.EXCL PAR  
 to ko ngatkát-a do tey-ngato no yala  
 就 我.屬格 虛.提起-受焦.虛 處格 名綴-上面 屬格 籃子  
 AUX 1.S.GEN SUB-lift-PF.SUB LOC NF-above GEN basket  
 na o...,  
 她.屬格 主格  
 3.S.GEN NOM

【就在跟她擦身而過之際，我即轉身抓取了她背上的林投果，...】

Just as she brushed past me, I turned and took the pandanus out of her basket.

8. a ji a-kmi vanga o ango a, to ko  
助 很 靜態.虛-像 鍋子 主格 林投果 助 就 我.屬格  
PAR EMP SV.SUB-like pot NOM pandanus PAR AUX 1.S.GEN  
noró-an ji apen Sidongen am,  
虛.給-工焦.虛 處格 祖輩級 人名 呢  
SUB.give-IF.SUB LOC grandfather's\_generation PN PAR  
to na malayó-an am,  
就 他.屬格 虛.跑-工焦.虛 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.run-IF.SUB PAR

【那林投果像一個鍋子那麼大。我拿到之後就丟給了 si apen Sidongen，然後他拿了就跑】

That pandanus was as big as a pot. Once I got it, I immediately threw it to si apen Sidongen. Once he caught it, he ran.

9. to nóngay o mavakes ori am,  
就 虛.前進 主格 女人 那個 助  
AUX SUB.move\_forward NOM woman that PAR  
liliw-en na o apid-an na am, má-paw a,  
感覺-受焦 他.屬格 主格 揸-處焦 她.屬格 呢 靜態-很輕 助  
feel-PF 3.S.GEN NOM carry-LF 3.S.GEN PAR SV-light PAR  
“a ajin do jia ori o ya ma-réhmet ang?”,  
助 哪裡 處格 這裡 那個 主格 助動 靜態-很重 呢  
PAR where LOC here that NOM AUX SV-heavy Q  
to na amtád-an am,  
就 她.屬格 虛.放下-工焦.虛 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.put\_down-IF.SUB PAR

【那女人往前走，感覺到揸的東西變輕了，於是放下籃子看看，“奇怪，剛才揸的重物到哪裡去了？”】

The woman had only walked a few steps when she noticed her basket was considerably lighter, and she thought, “Where have the heavy things gone?” and she put her basket down to look.

10. i-palayo na rana ni apen  
 工焦-帶跑 他.屬格 已經 屬格 祖輩級  
 IF-run 3.S.GEN already GEN grandfather's\_generation  
 Sidongen a,  
 人名 助  
 PN PAR

【si apen Sidongen 早就已經帶著（林投果）跑了】

Si apen Sidongen was already heading into the woods with the pandanus.

11. “a ya nio ni-ha-hap o ri, mo Sezez a,  
 助 助動 你們.屬格 過去.受焦-疊-拿 主格 那個 你.屬格 人名 助  
 PAR AUX 2.P.GEN PA.PF-RED-take NOM that 2.S.GEN PN PAR  
 mo mina Vekeh” koan na am,  
 你.屬格 已故 人名 說 她.屬格 呢  
 2.S.GEN late PN say 3.S.GEN PAR

【“喂！Sezez，死 si Vekeh！是你們拿走了（林投果）嗎？”】

“Hey! Sezez, damn si Vekeh! Did you steal my pandanus?”

12. ke-kezdaz na am, to maláyo a m-ai  
 疊-鐮刀 她.屬格 呢 就 虛.主焦.跑 繫 主焦-來  
 RED-sickle 3.S.GEN PAR AUX SUB.AF.run LIN AF-come  
 jiamen am, ori a k-aong na  
 我們.處格.除 呢 那樣 繫 動綴-趕上 她.屬格  
 1.P.LOC.EXCL PAR that LIN VF-catch 3.S.GEN  
 jiamen a.  
 我們.處格.除 助  
 1.P. LOC.EXCL PAR

【後來她就拿著鐮刀跑來追砍我們】

She picked up her sickle and chased after us,

13. am-ian rana do a-arang-an am,  
 主焦-在 已經 處格 疊-泊船處-名綴 呢  
 AF-be\_at already LOC RED-harbor-NF PAR

“na, o ito do Jikavatoan rana a,  
 對了 主格 那裡 處格 地名 已經 助  
 right NOM there LOC PLN already PAR  
 to ta rana pa-panála do jia,  
 就 我們.屬格.含 已經 疊.等候.虛.受焦 處格 這裡  
 AUX 1.P.GEN.INCL already RED-wait.SUB.PF LOC here

【我們到了海邊停放船處時，“ㄟ，她在 Jikavatoan 了，不如我們就在這裡等她吧】

until we reached the harbor. “She’s almost at Jikavatoan, so why don’t we just stop and wait for her here?”

14. ta to ta rana mika-ra-roá-i  
 因 就 我們.屬格.含 已經 虛.動綴-疊-兩人合力-處焦.虛  
 because AUX 1.P.GEN.INCL already SUB.VF-RED-two-LF.SUB  
 a ka-sanga-sangab ta sia pori-poris-en,  
 繫 然後-疊-大口咬傷 我們.屬格.含 她.斜格 疊-捏扭-受焦  
 LIN CON-RED-bite\_hard 1.P.GEN.INCL 3.S.OBL RED-tangle-PF  
 vonong mo o na pinan-an a,  
 負責 你.屬格 主格 她.屬格 摸-處焦 助  
 responsibility 1.S.GEN NOM 3.S.GEN hold-LF PAR  
 vonong ko o ai-ai na,  
 負責 我.屬格 主格 疊-腳 她.屬格  
 responsibility 1.S.GEN NOM RED-foot 3.S.GEN

【我們兩個一起來（修理她），你負責搶她手上的東西，我負責（纏住）她的腳】  
 “The two of us can easily rough her up. You take what she is holding, and I’ll tangle up her legs

15. a ka-za-zasag ta jia,  
 繫 然後-疊-踐踏 我們.屬格.含 她.處格  
 LIN CON-RED-trample 1.P.GEN.INCL 3.S.LOC  
 a ikong na to níwciw-i jiaten?”,  
 助 什麼 她.屬格 就 虛.追逐-處焦.虛 我們.處格.含  
 PAR what 3.S.GEN AUX SUB.chase-LF.SUB 1.P.LOC.INCL

“nohon”, a pasobna-an na yaken an,  
 好 助 異議-處焦 他.屬格 我.主格 呢  
 okay PAR oppose-LF 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM Q

【然後用力的把她踩在腳下，誰叫她來追我們？” “好！” 反正他不會對我有異議】

and keep her down with my feet. Why is she chasing us?” “Sure.” Has he ever had a different opinion from mine?

16. to namen pa-panála am,  
 就 我們.屬格.除 疊.等候.虛.受焦 助  
 AUX 1.P.GEN.EXCL RED-wait.SUB.PF PAR  
 todaji maka-ránes am, “ci m-ai kamo  
 將要 主焦-抵達 呢 若 主焦-來 你們.主格  
 almost AF-arrive PAR if AF-come 2.P.NOM  
 pala cimaraw” koan na am,  
 試試看 明天 說 她.屬格 助  
 wait\_and\_see tomorrow say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 to na mi-oli ori a,  
 就 已 虛.主焦-折返 那個 助  
 AUX already SUB.AF-return that PAR

【我們就在那裡等著。當她快到的時候，她就對我們說“明天你們來的時候，等著瞧吧”，然後就折回去了】

There we waited. When she was in sight, she said, “Just wait, I’ll get you tomorrow,” and turned back for home.

17. to namen rana os-a Jizakazang a,  
 就 我們.屬格.除 已經 吮-受焦.虛 地名 助  
 AUX 1.P.GEN.EXCL already suck-PF.SUB PLN PAR  
 “o ito a, ya rana m-ian Jimasapaw  
 主格 那裡 助 她.主格 已經 主焦-在 地名  
 NOM there PAR 3.S.NOM already AF-be\_at PLN

o ya ta ni-a-hap-an so angó”,  
 主格 助動 我們.屬格.含 過去-疊-拿走-處焦 斜格 林投果  
 NOM AUX 1.P.GEN.INCL PA-RED-take-LF OBL pandanus  
 “ey! akan o ya” koan namen o rako  
 喂 祈.吃 主格 這個 說 我們.屬格.除 主格 大的  
 hey IMP.eat NOM this say 1.P.GEN.EXCL NOM big  
 a angó a,  
 繫 林投果 助  
 LIN pandanus PAR

【我們在 Jizkazang 一邊吃著林投果，一邊看著折返回去的那女人，說，“看啊，被我們搶了林投果的那個女人已經到了 Jimasapaw”。“喂，來吃（大林投果）哦！”】

We ate the pandanus at Jizkazang as we watched the woman walk away. “Look, the woman who we stole from is already at Jimasapaw”. “Come on! Come and eat the big pandanus!”

18. ji namen ni-pi-sir-siring si ke-hakay a,  
 不 我們.屬格.除 過去.受焦-動綴-疊-商量 主格 同-男性朋友 助  
 NEG 1.P.GEN.EXCL PA.PF-VF-RED-discuss NOM Co-male\_friend PAR  
 ika-doa na araw am, ji á-ni-m-ai  
 第二 它.屬格 天 呢 未 虛-過去-主焦-來  
 OR-two 3.S.GEN day PAR NEG SUB-PA-AF-come  
 si apen Sidongen ito a,  
 主格 祖輩級 人名 那個 助  
 NOM grandfather’s\_generation PN that PAR

【我們兩個好朋友事先也沒有講好。第二天的時候 si apen Sidongen 居然沒有上學校】

We didn’t discuss anything that day. The next day, si apen Sidongen (surprisingly) didn’t come to school.

19. ji ko a-nake-nakem ori o mina ka-hap  
 不 我.屬格 靜態.虛-疊-想到 那個 主格 曾經 名綴-拿  
 NEG 1.S.GEN SV.SUB-RED-think that NOM PA NF-take



namen            sia            ori            a,  
 我們.屬格.除    它.斜格    那個    助  
 1.P.GEN.EXCL    3.S.OBL    that    PAR  
 am-ian    do    Jikanayopan    do    vahay    da  
 主焦-在    處格    地名            處格    家    他們.屬格  
 AF-be\_at    LOC    PLN            LOC    home    3.P.GEN  
 no    Lan'en am,    to    namen            a-sinmo            a,  
 屬格    蘭恩    呢    就    我們.屬格.除    靜態.虛-遇到    助  
 GEN    Lan'en    PAR    AUX    1.P.GEN.EXCL    SV.SUB-meet    PAR

【對於曾經搶過別人的林投果一事，我早已忘了。偏偏我們走到 Jikanayopan 處，即蘭恩目前的所在處時，又遇上了她】

I had totally forgotten about the theft. As I walked to Jikanayopan, where Lan'en is located, I saw her again.

20. “o            ito            si            koito            a,            ikong    na            cita-en  
 主格    那裡    主格    某人            助    什麼    他.屬格    看-受焦  
 NOM    there    NOM    someone    PAR    what    3.S.GEN    look-PF  
 ni    koito”    koan    no    karoan    namen            am,  
 屬格    某人            說    屬格    其他的    我們.屬格.除    呢  
 GEN    someone    say    GEN    other            1.P.GEN.EXCL    PAR  
 i-pa-makong            na            o            ke-kezdas            na,  
 工焦-動綴-划\_挖    她.屬格            主格    疊-鐮刀            她.屬格  
 IF-VF-row\_dig            3.S.GEN    NOM    RED-sickle    3.S.GEN

【我們其它的同學說“你看那個人，她在找什麼呀？”她高舉著鐮刀作預備砍划的手勢】

“Look, what is she looking for?” other classmates said. She held up a sickle and pretended she was ready to kill.

21. “ajin    jia    si    Sezez”    koan    na,  
 哪裡    這裡    主格    人名            說    她.屬格  
 where    there    NOM    PN            say    3.S.GEN

“a ken ito do pa-na-navak na”,  
助 不是 那裡 處格 名綴-疊-中間 它.屬格  
PAR no there LOC NF-RED-middle 3.S.GEN  
【她說 “si Sezez 在哪裡？” ， “在中間那裡啊” 】  
“Where is si Sezez?” she asked. “He’s in the middle.”

22. “ta ya mo kala-n jiaken” koan ko am,  
為什麼 助動 你.屬格 找-處焦 我.處格 說 我.屬格 呢  
why AUX 2.S.GEN look\_for-LF 1.S.LOC say 1.S.GEN PAR  
“a to mo ngap-i so ango, mo  
助 怎可 你.屬格 虛.拿-處焦.虛 斜格 林投果 你.屬格  
PAR AUX 2.S.GEN SUB.take-LF.SUB OBL pandanus 2.S.GEN  
ka-vazat” koan na am,  
名綴-口頭禪 說 她.屬格 助  
NF-cursing say 3.S.GEN PAR  
【我說 “你找我幹什麼？” 她說 “可惡，你為什麼拿走我的林投果？” 】  
“What’s up?” I said. “Damn! Why did you steal my pandanus?” she asked.

23. to ko monas-a jia o ke-kezdaz  
就 我.屬格 虛.擦拭-受焦.虛 她.處格 主格 疊-鐮刀  
AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.wipe\_out-PF.SUB 3.S.LOC NOM RED-sickle  
na am, to ko vozcin-a am,  
她.屬格 助 就 我.屬格 扯下-受焦.虛 助  
3.S.GEN PAR AUX 1.S.GEN pull-PF.SUB PAR  
to ko walit-an do ka-ango-an am,  
就 我.屬格 丟掉-工焦.虛 處格 名綴-林投果-名綴 助  
AUX 1.S.GEN throw-IF.SUB LOC NF-pandanus-NF PAR  
【我先搶下了她手上的鐮刀，然後就丟到林投樹叢去了】  
I took away her sickle and threw it into the pandanus bushes.

24. “ka-vazat ka ya” koan na am,  
名綴-口頭禪 你.主格 這 說 她.屬格 助  
NF-cursing 2.S.NOM this say 3.S.GEN PAR

to na i nga-hap-a o ka-kali na  
 就 她.屬格 頓 虛.疊-拿-受焦.虛 主格 疊-挖掘 她.屬格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN H SUB.RED-take-PF.SUB NOM RED-dig 3.S.GEN  
 am, to na ma-makóng-an jiaken am,  
 助 就 她.屬格 疊.虛-划\_挖-工焦.虛 我.處格 助  
 PAR AUX 3.S.GEN RED.SUB-row\_dig-IF.SUB 1.S.LOC PAR

【她說“可惡！”然後轉身又去拿了鐵棒來，對我作刺狀】  
 “Shit!” she said, and turned to get a metal stick to run at me.

25. karoan namen am,  
 其他的 我們.屬格.除 助  
 other 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR  
 “ana, a ci pokpok-en na do oo na am,  
 啫 助 萬一 敲擊-受焦 她.屬格 處格 頭 他.屬格 助  
 hey PAR if knock-PF 3.S.GEN LOC head 3.S.GEN PAR  
 mi-sisi o avang no oo na do  
 主焦-切開 主格 後腦勺 屬格 頭 他.屬格 處格  
 AF-cut\_open NOM back\_skull GEN head 3.S.GEN LOC  
 ya ni-mi-golgol” koan no ka-raray namen a.  
 他.主格 過去-主焦-理光頭 說 屬格 同-同學 我們.屬格.除 助  
 3.S.NOM PA-AF-shaven\_head say GEN Co-classmate 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR

【我們其他的同學見狀，就都驚叫著“ㄟ，小心，別讓他敲了他的光頭啊，敲下去腦袋會裂開的！”我們的同學說】

Some of my classmates saw what was happening and shouted, “Hey, watch out and don’t let her crack his skull! He already is bald, so as soon as the stick hits him, his head will explode!”

26. ka-to da pangay-an sia do siri no  
 然後-就 他們.屬格 放-名綴 它.斜格 處格 側邊 屬格  
 CON-AUX 3.P.GEN put-NF 3.S.OBL LOC side GEN  
 ra-raham a,  
 疊-路 助  
 RED-road PAR

【同學們就（搶下鐵棒）擱置在路邊】

The students took the stick and placed it on the side of the road.

27. ratateng am, to ngái jiaken am,  
後來 呢 就 虛.來 我.處格 助  
later\_on PAR AUX SUB.come 1.S.LOC PAR  
to ko pa-panála am, to men  
就 我.屬格 疊-等候.虛.受焦 助 就 我們.主格.除  
AUX 1.S.GEN RED-wait.SUB.PF PAR AUX 1.P.NOM.EXCL  
mi-sápa a mi-rakep am,  
虛.主焦.互相-遇 繫 主焦.互相-角力,摔角 助  
SUB.AF.REC-meet LIN AF.REC-wrestle PAR

【她繼續朝著我來，誰怕誰，我就等她，我們二人一碰上就抱起來開始摔角】

She still came at me, not the least bit scared, and the two of us got into a wrestling match.

28. a pi-aw-awa-en da yamen am,  
助 動綴-疊-分開-受焦 他們.屬格 我們.主格.除 助  
PAR VF-RED-separate-PF 3.P.GEN 1.P.NOM.EXCL PAR  
to da pi-awa yamen,  
怎麼 他們.屬格 動綴-分開.虛.受焦 我們.主格.除  
AUX 3.P.GEN VF-separate.SUB.PF 1.P.NOM.EXCL

【同學們想把我們分開，但哪裡分得開】

The students had no idea how to separate us.

29. ratateng am, hap-en ko a rasay-in a  
後來 呢 拿-受焦 我.屬格 繫 壓住\_墊-受焦 繫  
later\_on PAR take-PF 1.S.GEN LIN press\_down-PF LIN  
savongit-en ko o ovok na, o ayo-ayob  
抓頭髮-受焦 我.屬格 主格 頭髮 她.屬格 主格 疊-衣服  
pull\_hair-PF 1.S.GEN NOM hair 3.S.GEN NOM RED-clothes

na am, zami-zamit-en ko a,  
 她.屬格 呢 疊-撕破-受焦 我.屬格 助  
 3.S.GEN PAR RED-tear-PF 1.S.GEN PAR

【我把她壓在地上，抓她的頭髮，扯破她的衣服】

I held her to the ground, tore at her hair and ripped up her shirt.

30. ápira o ayob nokakoa? asa saon a bonbon no  
 多少 主格 衣服 以前 一 僅有 繫 遮蓋 屬格  
 how\_many NOM clothes before one only LIN cover GEN  
 kazangangan na o ayob na am,  
 胸部 她.屬格 主格 衣服 她.屬格 助  
 chest 3.S.GEN NOM clothes 3.S.GEN PAR  
 am-ian so ayob nokakoa,  
 主焦-有 斜格 衣服 以前  
 AF-has OBL clothes before

【以前有多少衣服？頂多一件可遮胸的衣服吧，以前哪有衣服】

There just wasn't that much clothing before. Her shirt was just enough to cover her chest.

31. om-lavi rana o ri a, ratateng am,  
 <主焦>哭 已經 主格 那個 助 後來 呢  
 <AF>cry already NOM that PAR later\_on PAR  
 ka-ngay namen rana mi-vate-vatek a.  
 然後-去 我們.屬格.除 已經 主焦-疊-上學 助  
 CON-go 1.P.GEN.EXCL already AF-RED-go\_to\_school PAR

【後來她哭了。我們也上學去了】

She cried, and we went to school.

32. “a ji abo ka-ji da ’oya-an niaken  
 助 絕 無 名綴-不 他們.屬格 生氣-名綴 我.屬格  
 PAR EMP no NF-NEG 3.P.GEN angry-NF 1.S.GEN  
 nira kaka na” ta o ka-kteh  
 他們.屬格 胞兄 她.屬格 因 主格 同-同胞手足  
 3.P.GEN elder\_brother 3.S.GEN because NOM Co-siblings

na am, sira ma-lavayo a,  
她.屬格 助 他們.主格 靜態-年輕 助  
3.S.GEN PAR 3.P.NOM SV-young PAR

【我心想“她的哥哥們一定會罵我的”，因為她的哥哥都還年輕】  
“Her elder brothers will come at me” I thought. Her brothers are still young.

33. a mina ka-doa araw a ji á-ni-mai si apen  
助 曾經 共-兩 天 繫 未 虛-過去-來 主格 祖輩級  
PAR PA VF-two day LIN NEG SUB-PA-come NOM grandfather's generation  
Sidongen ito a, ji ko a-nake-nákem o ri a,  
人名 那個 助 未 我.屬格 靜態.虛-疊-想過 主格 那個 助  
PN that PAR NEG 1.S.GEN SV.SUB-RED-think NOM that PAR  
to ko angay a,  
就 我.主格 虛.去 助  
AUX 1.S.NOM SUB.go PAR

【si apen Sidongen 兩天沒上學，而我什麼也沒想到，就照樣上學去】  
Incidentally si apen Sidongen didn't go to school during those two days. I didn't even think about it, and I still went.

34. ratateng am, am-ian namen do...,  
後來 呢 主焦-在 我們.主格.除 處格  
later\_on PAR AF-be\_at 1.P.NOM.EXCL LOC  
ta ra-raham o inaorod da nira  
因 疊-路徑 主格 前院 他們.屬格 他們.屬格  
because RED-road NOM front\_yard 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN  
ori a, “wajin si Sezez” koan da,  
那個 助 哪裡 主格 人名 說 他們.屬格  
that PAR where NOM PN say 3.P.GEN

【後來我們走到.....的時候。由於他們前院是（去紅頭的必經）路徑。他們（她的長兄們）問說，“Sezez 在哪裡？”】

I have to pass through their front yard on the way to school, for it is the only way to Imowrod. When I got there, her brothers asked, “Where is si Sezez?”

35. “a ikong” koan ko am, “a ikong to mo  
 助 什麼 說 我.屬格 助 助 什麼 就 你.屬格  
 PAR what say 1.S.GEN PAR PAR what AUX 2.S.GEN  
 pa-ka-kasi-i si wari, mo  
 動綴-疊-狠狠的打-處焦.虛 主格 妹妹 你.屬格  
 VF-RED-beat\_hard-LF.SUB NOM younger\_sister 2.S.GEN  
 ka-kma si mina ama mo” koan na am,  
 同-像 主格 已故 父親 你.屬格 說 他.屬格 助  
 Co-like NOM late father 2.S.GEN say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 to mi-gé-gcin o an-anak a,  
 就 虛.主焦-疊-下來 主格 疊-年少的 助  
 AUX SUB.AF-RED-come\_down NOM RED-young PAR  
 【我說“什麼事？”“該死的傢伙，爲什麼欺負我妹妹？”小哥哥說著就從涼  
 台下來】  
 “What’s up?” I asked. One of her brothers, the younger one, came down from the  
 porch and said, “Asshole, how dare you rough up my sister?”

36. rak-rako a tao am, ji ní-g-om-cin a,  
 疊-大 繫 人 呢 未 過去<主焦>下來 助  
 RED-old LIN person PAR NEG PA<AF>come\_down PAR  
 to ngían do tagakal da,  
 就 虛.在 處格 涼台 他們.屬格  
 AUX SUB.be\_at LOC porch 3.P.GEN  
 【較壯的人（大哥）只待在涼台上沒有下來】  
 The other brother, the stronger one, didn’t come down, staying on the porch.

37. “ana, mo Akay, ya da yaken  
 喂 你.屬格 祖父 助動 他們.屬格 我.主格  
 hey 2.S.GEN Grandfather AUX 3.P.GEN 1.S.NOM  
 paci-liman-an, mo Akay”,  
 動綴-與人打架-處焦 你.屬格 祖父  
 VF-fight-LF 2.S.GEN Grandfather  
 【我叫喊著“祖父！有人要打我！”】  
 “Grandpa! Someone is trying to hit me!” I cried.

38. “sino o ri, ta mi-arap namen” koan na  
 誰 主格 那個 因 主焦-群架 我們.主格.除 說 他.屬格  
 who NOM that because AF-group\_fight 1.P.NOM.EXCL say 3.S.GEN  
 ni Akay icialaw a, ji rana mi-zi-ziak  
 屬格 祖父 已故 助 不 再 主焦.虛-疊-講話  
 GEN Grandfather late PAR NEG again AF.SUB-RED-speak  
 o ni-g-om-cin ori a, ka-to ko  
 主格 過去<主焦>下去 那個 助 然後-就 我.屬格  
 NOM PA<AF>come\_down that PAR CON-AUX 1.S.GEN  
 rana angáy-an a,  
 已經 虛.去-名綴 助  
 already SUB.go-NF PAR

【我的祖父說，“是誰欺負你，我去跟他拼命！”下來的那個人（小哥）聽了就不敢講什麼，只好折回涼台去了，我也就走了。】

“If anyone dares touch you, they’ll have to deal with me!” my grandfather said. When her brother, the younger one, heard this, he backed off and went back to their porch. So I left.

39. o ri o ya ko sin-sinmo-en  
 主格 那個 主格 助動 我.屬格 疊-親身經歷-受焦  
 NOM that NOM AUX 1.S.GEN RED-experience-PF  
 do mina k-apo da om-za-zasag jiaken  
 處格 曾經 動綴-差點 他們.屬格 <主焦>-疊-踐踏 我.處格  
 LOC PA VF-almost 3.P.GEN <AF>RED-trample 1.S.LOC  
 no ka-kteh da nira am,  
 屬格 同-同胞手足 他們.屬格 他們.屬格 助  
 GEN Co-siblings 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN PAR

【以上是我親身經歷的，差點被他們兩兄弟給海扁了】

This was all my personal experience. Those two brothers almost killed me.

40. o ri o icia-kmi koza-koza am,  
 主格 那個 主格 同-像 疊-貓 助  
 NOM that NOM same-like RED-cat PAR



icia-kmi            omowmalalam    so            nake-nakem  
 同-像            走獸            斜格        疊-想法  
 same-like        animals            OBL        RED-ideas  
 a    ji        mápi-niwat        so            nakem    a,  
 繫    不        主焦.虛.使-轉彎    斜格        想法       助  
 LIN NEG AF.SUB.CAU-turn OBL ideas PAR

【這就是我，像貓狗一樣，想什麼說什麼，也不先想一下再說出來】

That is how I am, like a dog or cat, never thinking before speaking, and saying whatever I want.

41. ji        máka-teneng-i        do    ka-beywan    da        jia,  
 不    動綴.虛-知道-處焦.虛    處格    動綴-可惜    他們.屬格    他.處格  
 NEG VF.SUB-know-LF.SUB LOC VF-pity    3.P.GEN    3.S.LOC  
 ji        máka-teng-i        do    k-avay        da        so  
 不    動綴.虛-知道-處焦.虛    處格    動綴-罵        他們.屬格    斜格  
 NEG VF.SUB-know-LF.SUB LOC VF-blame    3.P.GEN    OBL  
 kataotao    am,  
 本人        助  
 oneself    PAR

【搞不清楚人家是疼惜我，還是在罵我】

Because of this, I don't know whether people love me or hate me all the time.

42. o        ri        o        ya        ko        sin-sinmo-en        o  
 主格    那個    主格    助動    我.屬格    疊-親身經歷-受焦    主格  
 NOM    that    NOM    AUX    1.S.GEN    RED-experience-PF    NOM  
 akma    so        sang    a.  
 像       斜格    那個    助  
 like    OBL    that    PAR

【以上是我個人親身經歷的故事】

This is my personal experience.

#### 4. man'acing so kois

#### 圈豬腳

#### Tying up pigs

si apen Kotan/Jinovoy (M, 75, Yayo)

王仁德，男，75，椰油村

1. ratateng am, mina ka-doa araw namen a ni-mi-walam a,  
 後來 呢 曾經 共-兩 天 我們.屬格.除 繫 過去-主焦-休息 助  
 later\_on PAR PA VF-two day 1.P.GEN.EXCL LIN PA-AF-rest PAR

【後來我們放了兩天的假】

After this we had two days of vacation.

2. ratateng am, “a ta mi-walam, mo  
 後來 呢 助 我們.主格.含 主焦-休息 你.屬格  
 later\_on PAR PAR 1.P.NOM.INCL AF-rest 2.S.GEN  
 ke-hakay a, mi ta man'acing so korang”  
 同-男性朋友 助 去 我們.主格.含 主焦-圈豬腳 斜格 母豬  
 Co-male\_friend PAR go 1.P.NOM.INCL AF-tie\_up OBL sow  
 koan ko si apen Sidongen a, “nohon”  
 說 我.屬格 主格 祖輩級 人名 助 好  
 say 1.S.GEN NOM grandfather's\_generation PN PAR okay

【我跟我的朋友 si apen Sidongen 說 “今天放假，不如我們拿繩子去絆豬玩”，他說 “好啊”】

“Today is vacation, so why don't we go tie the pigs up?” I asked my friend si apen Sidongen. “Sure,” he replied.

3. “imo rana, mo ke-hakay am, ……”,  
 你.主格 已經 你.屬格 同-男性朋友 呢  
 2.S.NOM already 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend PAR  
 sira ka nira apen Mangananao ito,  
 他們.主格 連 他們.屬格 祖輩級 人名 那個  
 3.P.NOM CON 3.P.GEN grandfather's\_generation PN that

aka da mina Ngapas a, aro sira  
 連 他們.屬格 已故 人名 助 很多 他們.主格  
 CON 3.P.GEN late PN PAR many 3.P.NOM  
 o ka-raray ko a,  
 主格 同-同伴 我.屬格 助  
 NOM Co-companion 1.S.GEN PAR

【我對 si apen Sidongen 說，“你呢，...” ,當時還有其它的同伴如 si apen Mangananao、si Ngapas 等，我們好幾個同學。】

At the time my friends were si apen Mangananao, si Ngapas, and some others.  
 “What about you,” I asked.

4. “toyo-en nio do ’a-’acing ko a  
 追逐-受焦 你們.屬格 處格 疊-圈腳繩 我.屬格 繫  
 chase-PF 2.P.GEN LOC RED-rope 1.S.GEN LIN  
 pinan-an ko”, ji ko ni-pinan-an a,  
 摸-處焦 我.屬格 不 我.屬格 過去-摸-處焦 助  
 hold-LF 1.S.GEN NEG 1.S.GEN PA-hold-LF PAR  
 to ko i pa-kedked-a do lima ko a,  
 就 我.屬格 頓 動綴-綁-受焦.虛 處格 手 我.屬格 助  
 AUX 1.S.GEN H VF-tie-PF.SUB LOC hand 1.S.GEN PAR

【“你們把豬趕到我的陷阱（繩）中，我則拿著繩子的另一端”，實際上我不是拿繩子，而是綁在手上】

“You chase the pig to where my rope is and I’ll hold the other end.” Actually I tied it around my wrist.

5. to da noyo-a am, to na novoz-a  
 就 他們.屬格 虛.驅趕-受焦.虛 助 就 它.屬格 虛.跳入-受焦.虛  
 AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.chase-PF.SUB PAR AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.jump-PF.SUB  
 no rako a aviik a, a ni-m-alam ko pa  
 屬格 大的 繫 公豬 助 助 過去-主焦-走路 我.主格 還  
 GEN big LIN hog PAR PAR PA-AF-walk 1.S.NOM still

do ma-k-alan a wakay a,  
 處格 靜態-動綴-旱田數單位 繫 地瓜 助  
 LOC SV-VF-piece LIN sweet\_potato PAR

【他們把豬趕過來之後，公豬就跳下去，起先我只是被拖走了大約一個地瓜田的距離】

After they had started to chase the pigs, the hog jumped down. I got dragged about the distance of a sweet potato field.

6. k-om-zas rana sira o aro a korang am,  
 <主焦>緊張 已經 它們.主格 主格 很多 繫 母豬 助  
 <AF>nervous already 3.P.NOM NOM many LIN sow PAR  
 maci-ka-kezas o rako a aviik o  
 主焦.參與-疊-緊張 主格 大的 繫 公豬 主格  
 AF.engage\_in-RED-nervous NOM big LIN hog NOM  
 ni-'acing ko a,  
 過去.受焦-綁 我.屬格 助  
 PA.PF-tie\_up 1.S.GEN PAR

【後來其它的母豬因受到驚嚇，它們一跑，跟我綁在一起的公豬也跟著緊張】  
 Since the hog jumped, his squealing frightened the sows, and this made the hog I was tied to nervous.

7. to na malipasip-an yaken am,  
 就 它 虛.帶往前衝-工焦.虛 我.主格 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-rush\_forward-IF.SUB 1.S.NOM PAR  
 ka-teng-an ko pa, to na  
 動綴-知道-動綴 我.屬格 還 就 它.屬格  
 VF-know-VF 1.S.GEN still AUX 3.S.GEN  
 ma-nila-cilamón-an yaken do ka-ango-an a,  
 虛.動綴-疊-鑽來鑽去-工焦.虛 我.主格 處格 名綴-林投樹林-名綴 助  
 SUB.VF-go\_through-IF.SUB 1.S.NOM LOC NF-pandanus-NF PAR

【它拖著我穿梭在林投樹叢下奔竄，拖的我暈頭轉向】

The hog started running, dragging me through the pandanus bushes, and I didn't even know what was happening anymore.

8. ta no t-om-iknoz ko am,  
 因 當 <主焦>撞上 我.主格 呢  
 because when <AF>collide\_with 1.S.NOM PAR  
 ba ba ba ba koan ko a.  
 啪 啪 啪 啪 說 我.屬格 助  
 pop pop pop pop say 1.S.GEN PAR  
 【每遇前有障礙物，我都閃避不及的撞個啪啦啪啦響】  
 Every time there was something in the way, I would go pop pop pop (run into and break the objects).
9. am-ian do ni-limot da do tey-laod no  
 主焦-在 處格 過去.受焦-圍住 他們.屬格 處格 名綴-下面 屬格  
 AF-be\_at LOC PA.PF-surround 3.P.GEN LOC NF-below GEN  
 ili a vahay no kois da am, todey andep am,  
 村莊 繫 家 屬格 豬 他們.屬格 助 就 虛.進入 助  
 village LIN home GEN pig 3.P.GEN PAR AUX SUB.enterPAR  
 【公豬一直跑到村莊下緣的一個豬檻，就往那裡跑進去】  
 The hog kept running to the pigsty below the village, and there the hog jumped down.
10. am to na lipet-an am, to-da zavat am,  
 助 就 它.屬格 繞轉-工焦.虛 助 就-已經 斷 助  
 PAR AUX 3.S.GEN turn-IF.SUB PAR AUX-already break PAR  
 o ri o ji ko rana ni-maci-lolo-i  
 主格 那個 主格 未 我 已 過去-參與-跟隨-處焦.虛  
 NOM that NOM NEG 1.S.GEN already PA-engage\_in-follow-LF.SUB  
 do korang a.  
 處格 母豬 助  
 LOC sow PAR  
 【後來牠又轉了個彎，結果把我跟牠相連的繩子弄斷了，終於擺拖了母豬拖拉的苦難】  
 He passed the fence and turned, and then the rope snapped. Finally the pig wasn't dragging me around.

11. ratateng am, aong-en da yaken no  
 後來 呢 趕上-受焦 他們.屬格 我.主格 屬格  
 later\_on PAR catch\_up-PF 3.P.GEN 1.S.NON GEN  
 ka-raray ko am, ta ikong pa o m-ian,  
 同-同伴 我.屬格 助 啊呀 什麼 還 主格 主焦-有  
 Co-companion 1.S.GEN PAR wow what still NOM AF-have  
 ni-micia-sazi-sazikodkod jiaken,  
 過去-主焦.到處都是-疊-刮傷 我.處格  
 PA-AF.all\_over-RED-scrape 1.S.LOC

【後來我的同伴們都趕過來看我。啊呀，我身上哪裡還有完好之處？全身到處都是刮傷】

My friends all came to look for me. There wasn't a place on my body that wasn't scraped up.

12. a mi-ka-doa do oo ko o ni-ma-tokas  
 助 主焦-總共-兩個 處格 頭 我.屬格 主格 過去-主焦-頭破血流  
 PAR AF-VF-two LOC head 1.S.GEN NOM PA-AF-bleed  
 a, akma ko rana i ni-gagay no takzes a,  
 助 像 我.主格 已經 頓 過去.受焦-切割 屬格 短刀 助  
 PAR like 1.S.NOM already H PA.PF-cut GEN knife PAR

【我頭上有兩處被撞到流血的，我全身像被刀切割的一樣】

There were two places on my head that looked like I had been in a knife fight, and the blood would not stop flowing.

13. alak-en da rana yaken a hap-en do  
 牽著-受焦 他們.屬格 已經 我.主格 繫 拿-受焦 處格  
 pull-PF 3.P.GEN already 1.S.NOM LIN take-PF LOC  
 vahay namen a.  
 家 我們.屬格.除 助  
 home 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR

【我的同伴們就扶著我回家去了】

I was taken home in this fashion.

14. to da a-cita yamen no  
 就 他們.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 我們.主格.除 屬格  
 AUX 3.P.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB 1.P.NOM.EXCL GEN  
 ma-naod so tawaz a sira do ma-lavong  
 主焦-編織 斜格 魚網 繫 他們.主格 處格 靜態-眾多  
 AF-weave OBL nets LIN 3.P.NOM LOC SV-many  
 a ma-naod so tawaz am,  
 繫 主焦-編織 斜格 魚網 助  
 LIN AF-weave OBL nets PAR

【路過某處，被正在編織魚網的 *sira do malavong* 漁團看見了】

We passed a place where the *sira do malavong* fishing organization was just weaving nets.

15. “ya ni-ma-kongo ya, sino ya na  
 他 過去-主焦-怎麼了 這 誰 助動 他.屬格  
 3.S.NOM PA-AF-what his who AUX 3.S.GEN  
 ni-paci-liman-an ya? manga koinio” koan da,  
 過去-參與-打架-處焦 這 各位 小朋友們 說 他們.屬格  
 PA-engage\_in-fight-LF this everyone guys say 3.P.GEN

【他們說“喂，他怎麼了？跟誰打架了？”】

“What happened? Who did he fight with?” they asked.

16. “kena, man-’acing ta so korang koan na am,  
 不是 主焦-圈住 我們.主格.含 斜格 母豬 說 他.屬格 助  
 no AF-tie\_up 1.P.NOM.INCL OBL sow say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 namen to noyo-a, ya na ni-lolo  
 我們.屬格.除 就 虛.驅趕-受焦.虛 助動 它.屬格 過去.受焦-拉  
 1.P.GEN.EXCL AUX UB.chase-PF.SUB AUX 3.S.GEN PA.PF-drag  
 no korang a,  
 屬格 母豬 助  
 GEN sow PAR

【“他沒跟誰打架。他只是叫我們一起去絆豬，我們就把豬趕過去，然後他就這樣被豬拖走的】

“He didn’t fight. He suggested that we go tie up pigs. We only started to chase the pigs, and he got dragged away.

17. ya ji a-pia si ke-hakay a, ya ji  
 他.主格 絕對 靜態.虛-好 主格 同-男性朋友 助 助動 未  
 3.S.NOM EMP SV.SUB-good NOM Co-male\_friend PAR AUX NEG  
 á-ni-ma-vaci o ai-ai na am, lima-lima na,  
 虛-過去-靜態-斷 主格 疊-腳 他.屬格 助 疊-手 他.屬格  
 SUB-PA-SV-break NOM RED-foot 3.S.GEN PAR RED-hand 3.S.GEN

【我們的朋友，他還好啦，他沒有斷手斷腳啦】

But he's alright. His arms and legs aren't broken yet.

18. ya na ka-miney-cia-sazi-sazingodngod a m-in-a'ari  
 助動 他.屬格 只是-曾經-到處都是-疊-刮傷 繫 靜態-曾經-割傷  
 AUX 3.S.GEN only-PA-all\_over-RED-scrape LIN SV-PA-slash  
 no taga-tagaw si ke-hakay a"  
 屬格 疊-玻璃瓶 主格 同-男性朋友 助  
 GEN RED-glassware NOM Co-male\_friend PAR

【只不過被碎玻璃之類的東西刮傷及割傷而已”】

He just got scraped up by glass and metal. That's all.”

19. tang! ka-tenng-an pa an, mi-ci-cia-miying sira ori a,  
 喝 動綴-知道-動綴 還 呢 主焦-疊-都-開懷大笑 他們.主格 那個 助  
 Oh VF-know-VF still Q AF-RED-all-laugh 3.P.NOM that PAR  
 “ori o apia do ji mi-wey-walam”,  
 那個 主格 好 處格 不 主焦.虛-疊-休息  
 that NOM good LOC NEG AF.SUB-RED-stay still

【喝！哪知他們反而哈哈大笑，說“好啊！活該嘛，誰叫他閒不住喇”】

Hey, who would guess that they actually started laughing and saying, “All right! It serves him right. He's the one who just cannot stop moving.”

20. ka-pandan ko rana do dang a,  
 動綴-極限,非常 我.屬格 已經 處格 當時 助  
 VF-extremely 1.S.GEN already LOC then PAR  
 ratateng am, y-angay da rana yaken  
 後來 呢 工焦-帶去 他們.屬格 已經 我.主格  
 later\_on PAR IF-take 3.P.GEN already 1.S.NOM



do vahay namen a.  
 處格 家 我們.屬格.除 助  
 LOC home 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR

【當時，我真的痛到了極點。後來他們就送我回家去】

At the time, I was already hurting very badly. They took me home.

21. m-oli sira Ina icialaw aka ni Ama icialaw am,  
 主焦-返家 他們.主格 母親 已故 連 屬格 父親 已故 呢  
 AF-go\_home 3.P.NOM Mother late CON GEN Father late PAR  
 “a ya ni-ma-kongo si ke-hakay nio a,  
 助 助動 過去-主焦-什麼 主格 同-男性朋友 你們.屬格 助  
 PAR AUX PA-AF-what NOM Co-male\_friend 2.P.GEN PAR  
 nio k-ai do vahay namen?”  
 你們.屬格 因-來 處格 家 我們.屬格.除  
 2.P.GEN why-come LOC home 1.P.GEN.EXCL

【我的父母親從山上回來，看見我的同伴們，就問說“你們的朋友怎麼了？你們為什麼來我們家？”】

My parents came back from the mountains and saw my friends, so they asked, “What happened to your friend? Why is everyone in our home?”

22. “a ya m-ian so na ka-pi-ápi-an  
 助 助動 主焦-有 斜格 他.屬格 名綴-疊-好-名綴  
 PAR AUX AF-have OBL 3.S.GEN NF-RED-good-NF  
 ni ke-hakay a, ya ni-mika-sazi-sazingodngod  
 屬格 同-男性朋友 助 助動 過去-主焦.都是-疊-刮傷  
 GEN Co-male\_friend PAR AUX PA-AF.all\_over-RED-scrape  
 a ya ni-micia-’ari-’ari so kataotao”,  
 繫 助 過去-主焦.都是-疊-割傷 斜格 身體  
 LIN AUX PA-AF.all\_over-RED-cut OBL body

【“我們的朋友傷得體無完膚，遍體鱗傷”】

“Our friend is maimed, and his body is full of cuts.”

23. “tang ang!” “a imo pa sio, mo  
 爲什麼 呢 助 你.主格 還 那個 你.屬格  
 why Q PAR 2.S.NOM still that 2.S.GEN  
 pi-aavoda a ji mi-walam, apia o akma sang?”,  
 名綴-口頭禪 繫 不 主焦.虛-休息 好 主格 像 那樣  
 NF-cursing LIN NEG AF.SUB-rest good NOM like that  
 【“爲什麼？” “你怎麼老是閒不住呢，你看你像什麼樣子？”】  
 “Why?” “Jeez, why can’t you just cool down? Look what you’ve done to yourself.”

24. ta ikong o anga-ngáy-an ko  
 因 什麼 主格 疊-完好的地方-處焦 我.屬格  
 because what NOM RED-go-LF 1.S.GEN  
 a adaday a loi-loit ko, ta ni-rios  
 繫 全是 繫 疊-髒\_污垢 我.屬格 哪裡 過去.受焦-洗澡  
 LIN full LIN RED-dirty 1.S.GEN impossible PA.PF-bathe  
 da yaken no ka-raray ko?  
 他們.屬格 我.主格 屬格 同-同伴 我.屬格  
 3.P.GEN 1.S.NOM GEN NF-companion 1.S.GEN  
 【當時我何止是體無完膚，還一身的髒兮兮呢，我的同伴們也不幫我洗澡】  
 At the time I was completely covered with cuts and bruises and I was filthy, but my  
 friends didn’t help me get a bath.

25. ratateng am, arios-en na rana yaken ni Ama  
 後來 呢 洗澡-受焦 他.屬格 已經 我.主格 屬格 父親  
 later\_on PAR bathe-PF 3.S.GEN already 1.S.NOM GEN Father  
 icialaw am, ta ni-micia-’ai-’ait o siko-siko  
 已故 助 因 過去-主焦.到處都是-疊-割傷 主格 疊-手肘  
 Late PAR ecause PA-AF.all\_over-RED-cut NOM RED-elbow  
 ko am, siri-siri ko am, ata-atang ko a,  
 我.屬格 助 疊-兩側 我.屬格 助 疊-屁股 我.屬格 助  
 1.S.GEN PAR RED-side 1.S.GEN PAR RED-bottom 1.S.GEN PAR  
 【後來還是我父親幫我洗的澡。因爲我的手肘，身體兩側，屁股等到處都是割傷】  
 At the end my father helped me wash. My arms, both sides of my body, and my  
 bottom were all full of cuts.

26. ratateng am, ka-pang-za da jiaken  
 後來 呢 然後-動綴-壓驚 他們.屬格 我.處格  
 later\_on PAR CON-VF-chase\_evil\_spirit 3.P.GEN 1.S.LOC  
 so asa ka pinareng do dang  
 斜格 一 連 公羊 處格 當時  
 OBL one CON goat LOC then  
 do ni-pan-nngan-nngan ko a.  
 處格 過去.受焦-動綴-疊-受重傷 我.屬格 助  
 LOC PA.PF-VF-RED-severely\_wounded 1.S.GEN PAR

【後來我父母親就宰殺一隻羊，爲我受重傷的事給我壓壓驚】

My parents killed a goat afterwards in order to help me recover from my shock.

## 5. miarap 打群架 Mob fight

si apen Kotan/Jinovoy (M, 75, Yayo)

王仁德，男，75，椰油村

1. ika-pat na araw am, sinodo mi-arap sira ...,  
 第-四 它.屬格 天 呢 由於 主焦-打群架 他們.主格  
 OR-four 3.S.GEN day PAR because AF-fight 3.P.NOM  
 tarek sira do ingato a, tarek sira do ilaod,  
 有的 他們.主格 處格 上面 助 有的 他們.主格 處格 下面  
 some 3.P.NOM LOC above PAR some 3.P.NOM LOC below

【第四天，由於村裡的上部落與下部落發生群架的事件】

After four days, the upper section of the tribe and the lower section of the tribe had a mob fight.

2. ta ji mi-awa o ili ta ya,  
 因 確實 主焦-分半 主格 村莊 我們.屬格.含 這  
 because EMP AF-half NOM village 1.P.GEN.INCL this  
 to da niw-niwciw-a o paci-agom-an  
 就 他們.屬格 虛.疊-虛.追趕-受焦.虛 主格 動綴-偏袒的-處焦  
 AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.RED-SUB.chase-PF.SUB NOM VF-favored-LF  
 ko ori a sira do ilaod ito a,  
 我.屬格 那個 繫 他們.主格 處格 下面 那個 助  
 1.S.GEN that LIN 3.P.NOM LOC below that PAR

【我們村莊分成上部落與下部落。當時我個人比較偏向的下部落被上部落的人給追逐了】

Our village split into the upper and lower sections and had a fight. The lower section, which I favored, was chased by the upper section.

3. “ta to kamo a-ciwciv,  
 怎可 就 你們.主格 靜態.虛-追逐  
 how AUX 2.P.NOM SV.SUB-chase  
 ta ma-ngay jinio o tana am, ...”  
 因 主焦-去 你們.處格 主格 泥土 助  
 because AF-go 2.P.LOC NOM mud PAR  
 mi-gesa-gesah namen no kominazazang  
 主焦.互-疊-擲 我們.主格.除 屬格 ?  
 AF.REC-RED-throw 1.P.NOM.EXCL GEN ?  
 am ori a,  
 助 那個 助  
 PAR that PAR

【我對下部落的人說，“你們幹麼嚇跑，泥巴打到身上會（怎樣？）……；那時候，我們雙方是用 kominazazang 互擲對方的”】

“Why were you so easily chased around? If the mud hits you, (so what?)” I said to the people of the lower section. At that time each section was throwing *kominazazang* at the other.

4. “a ma-ngay jinio o tana am, ma-kong?  
 助 主焦-去 你們.處格 主格 泥土 助 主焦-怎麼  
 PAR AF-go 2.P.LOC NOM mud PAR AF-what  
 ingn-en nio rana o tana”,  
 疼痛-受焦 你們.屬格 就 主格 泥土  
 hurt-PF 2.P.GEN already NOM mud  
 to ko maci-angay jira, to ko  
 就 我.主格 虛.主焦.參與一起-去 他們.處格 就 我.主格  
 AUX 1.S.NOM SUB.AF.join-go 3.P.LOC AUX 1.S.NOM  
 ngomo-ngomon do gesah da,  
 虛.疊-虛潛入\_摻入 處格 擲物 他們.屬格  
 SUB.RED-SUB.slip\_into LOC throw 3.P.GEN

【“泥巴打到你們身上有什麼關係，被泥巴打到就叫痛了唷？”於是我加入了他們的行列，並陷入泥巴戰之中】

“It doesn’t hurt when you are hit with mud.” I joined in and got covered with mud.

5. to da na moko-mok-i  
就 他們.屬格 已 疊-被眾人圍毆-處焦.虛  
AUX 3.P.GEN already RED-ganged\_up\_on-LF.SUB  
yaken am, ta ka-teng-an pa an?  
我.主格 助 哪裡 動綴-知道-動綴 還 呢  
1.S.NOM PAR how VF-know-VF still Q

【我完全陷入了泥戰之中；混亂到不知如何形容那場面】

They ganged up on me. All of us were completely involved in the fight, and the confusion was unimaginable.

6. to ko angay do ma-karang a  
就 我.主格 虛.去 處格 靜態-很高 繫  
AUX 1.S.NOM SUB.go LOC SV-high LIN  
tokad no mina ora  
田埂 屬格 以前 芋田  
a\_ridge\_between\_fields GEN before taro\_field  
da nira mina do Samorangan ito am,  
他們.屬格 他們.屬格 已故 處格 人名 那個 助  
3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN late LOC PN that PAR

【後來我到地勢較高的 si Samorangan 他們的田埂上去】

I climbed to si Samorangan's field where the ground was higher,

7. to ko pa-libetbét-a jira  
就 我.屬格 動綴-甩丟-受焦.虛 他們.處格  
AUX 1.S.GEN VF-throw-PF.SUB 3.P.LOC  
pi-ta-tahapis-en am,  
動綴-疊-連續的-受焦 助  
VF-RED-continuous-PF PAR

【我抓起了泥巴然後連續擲向對方去】

picked up mud, and tossed it at the opposition continuously.

8. to ko a-nao o  
 就 我.屬格 虛.靜態-打中 主格  
 AXU 1.S.GEN SUB.SV-hit NOM  
 asa aka tao do moing na am,  
 一 連 人 處格 臉 他.屬 助  
 one CON person LOC face 3.S.GEN PAR  
 “ka-kma si mina ama mo,  
 同-像 主格 已故 父親 你.屬格  
 Co-like NOM late father 2.S.GEN  
 ta ya ko ji maka-cita”  
 因 助動 我.主格 不 主焦-看見  
 because AUX 1.S.NOM NEG AF -see  
 koan na am, ma-ngay mi-ramon am,  
 說 他.屬 助 主焦-去 主焦-洗臉 助  
 say 3.S.GEN PAR AF-go AF-wash\_face PAR

【結果有一個被我丟中了臉上，他就罵說“該死的，害我看不見”，然後就去洗臉】

I hit one person in the face, and he cursed, “Shit, I can’t see a thing.” He turned back for home to wash his face.

9. mi-alihóshos ko a g-om-cin am,  
 主焦-轉身 我.主格 繫 <主焦>下去 助  
 AF-turn 1.S.NOM LIN <AF>go\_down PAR  
 to ko ang-tog  
 就 我.主格 虛-倒栽  
 AUX 1.S.NOM SUB-fall\_head\_over\_heels  
 do tey-rahem am, o lima ko am,  
 處格 名綴-下面 助 主格 手 我.屬格 助  
 LOC NF-below PAR NOM hand 1.S.GEN PAR  
 to ko pa-simzod-a am to-da vaci a,  
 就 我.屬格 動綴-拍打-受焦.虛 助 就-已經 斷掉 助  
 AUX 1.S.GEN VF-slap-PF.SUB PAR AUX-already break PAR

【當我正轉身準備下去的時候，一不小心就栽進了芋頭田裡去，我手一甩竟脫白了】

As I turned to go back down, I slipped and fell head over heels into a taro field, and my arm was dislocated.

10. “ka-kma so inanatan nio”,  
同-像 斜格 罵語 你們.屬格  
Co-like OBL cursing 2.P.GEN  
ori a ka-ngay da ma-hap jiaken a,  
那樣 繫 然後-去 他們.屬格 主焦-拿 我.處格 助  
that LIN CON-go 3.P.GEN AF-take 1.S.LOC PAR

【“可惡！”然後他們（我的同伴）就都來扶我】  
“Shit!” my friends picked me up.

11. “ta si ke-hakay ta” koan da  
喝 主格 同-男性朋友 我們.屬格.含 說 他們.屬格  
wow NOM Co-male\_friend 1.P.GEN.INCL say 3.P.GEN  
am, koan na ni mina men  
助 說 他.屬格 屬格 已故 父執輩  
PAR say 3.S.GEN GEN late father's\_generation  
Samorang ito a rak-rakeh aka niaken,  
人名 那個 繫 疊-年長的 連 我.屬格  
PN that LIN RED-old CON 1.S.GEN

【同伴中，比我年長的 si aman Samorang，看到我的情況，就說“啊呀，我們的朋友！”】

Among my friends, si aman Samorang, who was older, saw my condition, and said, “Look at our friend.”

12. “ji tamo rana mi-arap,  
不 我們.主格.含 再 主焦-打群架  
NEG 1.P.NOM.INCL again AF-fight  
ta ya ni-ma-vaci o lima  
因 助動 過去-靜態-斷了 主格 手  
because AUX PA-SV-break NOM hand



ni ke-hakay ta”,  
 屬格 同-男性朋友 我們.屬格.含  
 GEN Co-male\_friend 1.P.GEN.INCL  
 【“好了，大家別打了，我們朋友的手斷（脫臼）了”】  
 “Okay, everyone, stop fighting. Our friend’s arm is broken.”

13. ka-koa-koan no ka-liman namen  
 然後-疊-儘管如何 屬格 同-打架 我們.屬格.除  
 CON-RED-even though GEN Co-fight 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
 ori a akma namen i-ka-liman am,  
 那個 繫 像 我們.屬格.除 工焦-動綴-打架的對象 助  
 that LIN like 1.P.GEN.EXCL IF-VF-fight PAR  
 to sia mí-min a m-ai a  
 就 他們.主格 主焦-全部 繫 主焦-來 繫  
 AUX 3.P.SUB AF-all LIN AF-come LIN  
 ma-hap jiaken a.  
 主焦-拿 我.處格 助  
 AF-take 1.S.LOC PAR  
 【即便是與我們對立的上部落，也都趕過來把我扶起來】  
 At the time even the people from the upper section came down to help me up.

14. maka-veyvow rana minipinizozongan  
 主焦-成年 已經 ?  
 AF-independent already ?  
 da men ikoa  
 他們.屬格 父執輩 某人  
 3.P.GEN father’s\_generation someone  
 a ka-tangedk namen ori a  
 繫 同-旁邊 我們.屬格.除 那個 繫  
 LIN Co-side 1.P.GEN.EXCL that LIN  
 ya ma-mareng so vahay ori am,  
 助動 主焦-做 斜格 房子 那個 助  
 AUX AF-do OBL house that PAR

ori o ni-mi-ma-hap jiaken a,  
那個 主格 過去-疊-主焦-拿 我.處格 助  
that NOM PA-RED-AF-take 1.S.LOC PAR

【我們家隔壁那個正在蓋房子的某人當時已經很大了（已是成年），就是他將我抱起來的】

The guy who is right now building the house next door is the one who pulled me up. He was old enough and into his adulthood at that time.

15. to na napopo-a yaken a,  
就 他.屬格 虛.抱著-受焦.虛 我.主格 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.carry-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM PAR  
a ka-teng-an pa o lima ko an,  
助 動綴-知道-動綴 還 主格 手 我.屬格 呢  
LIN VF-know-VF still NOM hand 1.S.GEN Q  
to na nenet-a o lima ko am,  
就 他.屬格 虛.拉直-受焦.虛 主格 手 我.屬格 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.stretch-PF.SUB NOM hand 1.S.GEN PAR

【他把我抱起來之後，就抓了著我的手一拉，痛得我都快要不行了】

After he picked me up, he pulled on my arm. My arm was hurting like hell.

16. “pak!” koan no lima ko am, to mi-sonong am,  
啪 說 屬格 手 我.屬格 助 就 主焦-順\_直 助  
pop say GEN hand 1.S.GEN PAR AUX AF-straight PAR  
ji ko ni-ma-'amang a.  
確實 我.主格 過去-靜態-昏倒 助  
EMP 1.S.NOM PA-SV-faint PAR

【我的手“啪”的一聲拉直了，我當場痛得昏了過去】

There was a popping sound as my arm straightened, and the pain made me faint.

17. m-oli rana sira Ina icialaw am,  
主焦-回家 已經 他們.主格 母親 已故 助  
AF-go\_home already 3.P.NOM Mother late PAR

“ya kamo mi jino a aro a tao ya?”  
 助動 你們.主格 去 何處 繫 很多 繫 人 這  
 AUX 2.P.NOM go where LIN many LIN person this

【當我的父母親從山上回到家時，“你們這麼多人來做什麼？”】

“Why is everyone here?” my parents asked as they came down from the mountains.

18. “ya ni-ma-vaci o lima ni ke-hakay”,  
 助動 過去-靜態-斷了 主格 手 屬格 同-男性朋友  
 AUX PA-SV-break NOM hand GEN Co-male\_friend

【“我們朋友的手斷了”】

“Our friend’s arm got broken.”

19. “a ya ka pa ni-ma-kongo sipaka...,  
 助 助動 你.主格 又 過去-主焦-怎麼 口頭禪  
 LIN AUX 2.S.NOM again PA-AF-what cursing  
 ya ka ni-ma-kongo, mo pi-aavoada a,  
 助動 你.主格 過去-主焦-怎麼 你.屬格 名綴-口頭禪 助  
 AUX 2.S.NOM PA-AF-what 2.S.GEN NF-cursing PAR  
 ka pa ni-ma-kongo?”,  
 你.主格 又 過去-主焦-怎麼  
 2.S.NOM still PA-AF-what

【“啊啲，你怎麼又...？我的寶貝呀，你到底怎麼了？”】

“Oh, what now? Oh, my boy, what were you doing?”

20. “ya ni-ma-vaci o lima ko”,  
 助動 過去-靜態-斷了 主格 手 我.屬格  
 AUX PA-SV-break NOM hand 1.S.GEN  
 “ta ya mo ji maka-doa-raw-i a,  
 爲什麼 助動 你.屬格 不 虛.動綴-兩-天-處焦.虛 助  
 why AUX 2.S.GEN NEG SUB.VF-two-day-LF.SUB PAR  
 mo ka-pa-nnga-nngan ya”,  
 你.屬格 然後-動綴-疊-受重傷 這  
 2.S.GEN CON-VF-RED-hurt this

【“我的手斷了”，“你是怎麼了，怎麼不到兩天，你就又受傷了呢？”】  
“My arm got broken.” “Why? It hasn’t even been two days and you hurt yourself again?”

21. ori o ya ko kasi-kasi-sinmo-en  
那個 主格 助動 我.屬格 疊-疊-親身經歷-受焦  
that NOM AUX 1.S.GEN RED-RED-experience-PF  
noka-li-alikey ko a ji a-ni-mi-walam a,  
過去-疊-小時候 我.屬格 繫 未 虛-過去-主焦-休息 助  
PA-RED-small 1.S.GEN LIN NEG SUB- PA-AF-rest PAR

【以上就是我小時候的親身經歷，因為好動而常常發生受傷的事情】  
This is my personal experience. I always hurt myself because I could not slow down.

## 6. teymangangasien ko ya 我也是有愛心的人 I am a loving person

si apen Kotan/Jinovoy (M, 75, Yayo)

王仁德，男，75，椰油村

1. ika-tlo na araw am, “mi tamo  
第-三 它.屬格 天 呢 去 我們.主格.含  
OR-three 3.S.GEN day PAR go 1.P.NOM.INCL  
mi-lolo so kayo-kayo ta”, “nohon”,  
主焦-拉 斜格 疊-木柴 我們.屬格.含 好  
AF-drag OBL RED-wood 1.P.GEN.INCL okay

【第三天，“我們去山上拉木柴”，“好啊”】

On the third day, I said, “Let’s go drag the wood.” “Okay.”

2. pa-pat namen a ma-key-keyray  
疊-四 我們.屬格.除 繫 主焦-疊-一起睡覺  
RED-four 1.P.GEN.EXCL LIN AF-RED-sleep\_together  
a mi-kay-kayo,  
繫 主焦-疊-木柴  
LIN AF-RED-wood

【我們共四個同伴，常常一起睡覺，一起去撿木柴】

The four of us often slept and picked up wood together.

3. ta ya rana ji mi-ka-kayo siciaikoa ya am,  
因 助動 已經 不 主焦-疊-木柴 當今 這 助  
because AUX already NEG AF-RED-wood now this PAR  
ji a-tey-sa ka vahay o kayo-kayo namen  
強調 虛-每次-一 連 房子 主格 疊-木柴 我們.屬格.除  
EMP SUB-each-one CON house NOM RED-wood 1.P.GEN.EXCL

a aboa-boak-en namen a mata,  
繫 疊-劈開-受焦 我們.屬格.除 繫 生的  
LIN RED-split-PF 1.S.GEN.EXCL LIN raw

【現代的人已經不砍木柴了。不像以前，我們常常去砍木柴來劈堆滿一屋子】  
Now young men don't like to cut wood anymore. Unlike our good old days when a bunch of us would go and cut wood to take home to split, and sometimes would cut enough to fill the house.

4. mi-ratateng am, to ko a-cita si mina  
主焦-後來 呢 不 我.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 主格 已故  
AF-later\_on PAR NEG 1.S.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB NOM late  
apen Kalalanet ito a  
祖輩級 人名 那個 繫  
grandfather's\_generation PN that LIN  
mi-saboay so cinengeh na am,  
主焦-扛 斜格 建材 他.屬格 助  
AF-carry OBL construction\_material 3.S.GEN PAR

【有一天，我看見 si apen Kalalanet 從山上扛建材回家】  
One day, I saw si apen Kalalanet coming back from cutting wood with a pile of construction material on his back.

5. “wo, ji ko maci-pa-lolog jinio  
噢 不 我.主格 虛.主焦-使-一起滾 你們.處格  
Oh NEG 1.S.NOM SUB.AF-CAU-roll 2.P.LOC  
manga ke-hakay, citoai am,  
各位 同-男性朋友 待會兒 呢  
everyone Co-male\_friend in\_a\_moment PAR  
mi ko sinmo-en inio a,  
去 我.屬格 會合-受焦 你們.主格 助  
go 1.S.GEN meet-PF 2.P.NOM PAR

【我就對同伴說，“噢！各位同伴，我現在不能跟你們一起滾（木柴），等一  
下我再去跟你們會合】

“Hey, friends, I can't go roll (the wood) with you now. Go ahead first, I'll be there in a second,” I said to my friends.

6. i-osok ko pa o cinengeh  
 工焦-帶下去 我.屬格 先 主格 建材  
 IF-go\_down 1.S.GEN first NOM construction\_material  
 ni maran ta ito” koan ko a,  
 屬格 叔叔 我們.屬格.含 那個 說 我.屬格 助  
 GEN uncle 1.P.GEN.INCL that say 1.S.GEN PAR  
 to ko i nga-hap-a jia am,  
 就 我.屬格 頓 虛.疊-拿-受焦.虛 他.處格 助  
 AUX 1.S.GEN H SUB.RED-take-PF.SUB 3.S.LOC PAR

【我先去幫叔叔扛一下建材”，我就去幫他的扛建材】

“I’m going to help our uncle over there haul wood,” and I went to help him carry the wood home.

7. “ásio ka manga anak ko,  
 怎麼 你.主格 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格  
 how\_come 2.S.NOM dear child 1.S.GEN  
 a ma-nat mo ya?” “a ji rana  
 助 靜態-扛得動 你.屬格 這 助 否 已經  
 PAR SV-carry 2.S.GEN this PAR NEG already  
 a-nat ito” koan ko a,  
 虛.靜態-扛得動 那個 說 我.屬格 助  
 SUB.SV-carry that say 1.S.GEN PAR

【“孩子，你怎麼來了，你扛得動嗎？”我說“(就這麼小)怎會扛不動？”】

“Son, why have you come? Are you strong enough to carry it?” “(This is very small). Am I not strong enough to carry it?” I said.

8. “a ji na imo ’oya-n  
 助 會 他.屬格 你.主格 生氣-工焦.虛  
 PAR EMP 3.S.GEN 2.S.NOM angry-IF.SUB  
 ni ama mo, ta ya na imo  
 屬格 父親 你.屬格 因 助動 他.屬格 你.主格  
 GEN father 2.S.GEN because AUX 3.S.GEN 2.S.NOM

pi-rara-en      so    ya    ma-rehmet    ni    ama    mo  
 動綴-揩-受焦    斜格    助動    靜態-很重    屬格    父親    你.屬格  
 VF-carry-PF    OBL    AUX    SV-heavy    GEN    father    2.S.GEN  
 a    ya    asa    anak    na”,  
 繫    助動    一    孩子    他.屬格  
 LIN    AUX    one    child    3.S.GEN

【“你是你爸爸的獨生子，他不讓你扛重的東西，你這樣做他會生氣的”】  
 “You are your father’s only son, and he will not let you carry heavy things, so if he  
 finds out about it, he will be angry.”

9. “tang    ang,    a    ya    ma-kongo!”,    a    ji    na  
 啊呀    呢    助    助動    主焦-怎樣    助    不    他.屬格  
 oh    Q    PAR    AUX    AF-what    PAR    NEG    3.S.GEN  
 pa-sovay-i                    yaken    am,    to    na    rana  
 動綴-拗不過-處焦.虛    我.主格    助    就    他.屬格    已經  
 VF-compete-LF.SUB    1.S.NOM    PAR    AUX    .S.GEN    already  
 m-tad-an                                    a,  
 虛-放下-工焦.虛                                    助  
 SUB-put\_down-IF.SUB    PAR

【“啊呀，有什麼關係？”他拗不過我，只好放下（建材）】  
 “Ah, what does it matter?” He could not beat me, so he had to put the wood down  
 (and let me carry it to the village).

10. am    ai                    no    vahay    na                    am,  
 但    柱子,腳    屬格    家    他.屬格    呢  
 but    pillar,foot    GEN    house    3.S.GEN    PAR  
 ji    a-ta-taripis                    o    ai    no    vahay    da  
 強調    靜態.虛-疊-薄薄的    主格    柱子    屬格    家    他們.屬格  
 EMP    SV.SUB-RED-thin    NOM    pillar,foot    GEN    house    3.P.GEN  
 nokakoa    ya,  
 以前    這  
 before    this

【那是房子的柱子，不過以前的屋柱都滿細的】  
 That was his house’s pillar, but the pillars before were very thin.



11. ratateng am, to ko manazisi-an rana  
 後來 呢 就 我.屬格 虛.帶著奔馳-工焦.虛 已經  
 later\_on PAR AUX 1.S.GEN SUB-run\_quickly-IF.SUB already  
 ori a, ori a ka-panazisi ko nia,  
 那個 助 那樣 繫 然後-直奔 我.屬格 它.屬格  
 that PAR that LIN CON-run\_quickly 1.S.GEN 3.S.GEN

【我扛了建材以後就快步的直奔村莊去】

Once I got it on my shoulders, I ran to the village.

12. am-ian rana do vahay da am  
 <主焦>在 已經 處格 家 他們.屬格 助  
 <AF>be\_at already LOC house 3.P.GEN PAR  
 i-ptad ko rana, ma-ngay ko rana  
 工焦-放下 我.屬格 已經 主焦-去 我.主格 已經  
 IF-put\_down 1.S.GEN already AF-go 1.S.NOM already  
 mi s-om-inmo so ka-raray ko am,  
 去 <主焦>會合 斜格 同-同伴 我.屬格 助  
 go <AF>meet OBL Co-companion 1.S.GEN PAR

【到了他們家，我就把建材放下，然後又跑去跟我的同伴們會合】

At his house, I put it down and ran back to meet with my friends.

13. am-ian do ka-soli-an am,  
 <主焦>在 處格 名綴-芋頭-名綴 助  
 <AF>be\_at LOC NF-taro-NF PAR  
 ma-sinmo ko sira a,  
 靜態-遇到 我.屬格 他們.主格 助  
 SV-meet 1.S.GEN 3.P.NOM PAR

【我在芋田區趕上了他們】

I caught up with them at the taro fields.

14. ratateng am, “ya mo pa ni-ma-hap ori?”  
 後來 助 助動 你.屬格 還 過去-靜態-拿 那個  
 later\_on PAR AUX 2.S.GEN still PA-SV-take that

“a ya ji a-paw, ta ya ji a-tarípis a”  
 助 助動 強調 靜態.虛-輕 因 助動 強調 靜態.虛-很薄 助  
 PAR AUX EMP SV.SUB-light because AUX EMP SV.SUB-thin PAR  
 【“哇，你真行，居然還扛回村去？”“很輕啦，薄薄的一根木頭而已”】  
 “Wow, (the village is so far away), and you still managed to carry it back?” “It was  
 only a light, thin piece of wood.”

15. ratateng am, o ra-rakeh ori am,  
 後來 呢 主格 疊-老人 那個 呢  
 later\_on PAR NOM RED-old\_person that PAR  
 “a ji ka ma-ka-rilaw manga anak ko a,  
 助 不 你.主格 靜態-動綴-憐惜 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格 助  
 PAR NEG 2.S.NOM SV-VF-pity dear child 1.S.GEN PAR  
 tang ang, a mi mo i-pi-ra-rahét o vahay  
 啊呀 呢 助 去 你.屬格 工焦-動綴-疊-壞 主格 家  
 oh Q PAR go 2.S.GEN IF-VF-RED-bad NOM house  
 ko, ta ikong o nake-nákem  
 我.屬格 因 什麼 主格 疊-心意  
 1.S.GEN because what NOM RED-thought  
 ko jimo, manga anak ko?”  
 我.屬格 你.處格 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格  
 1.S.GEN 2.S.LOC dear child 1.S.GEN  
 【那個老人對我說，“真不好意思，還爲了我們的家勞累了你的身體？我拿什  
 麼回報你呢，孩子”。】  
 “I find it embarrassing that you had to work so hard for my house,” the old man  
 said. “How will I repay you, son?”

16. ratateng am, i-pa-npeng da yamen  
 後來 呢 工焦-動綴-裝盆 他們.屬格 我們.主格.除  
 later\_on PAR IF-VF-bowl 3.P.GEN 1.P.NOM.EXCL  
 so asa vagato a ara-ráko a ora,  
 斜格 一 盆 繫 疊-大大的 繫 芋頭  
 OBL one bowl LIN RED-big LIN taro

【後來他就裝了一盆大大的芋頭給我們】

He gave me a big bowl of taro.

17. k-amo-amo                    na            rana            nira  
 更-疊-不好意思            他.屬格    已經        他們.屬格  
 very-RED-embarrassing 3.S.GEN    already    3.P.GEN  
 ina        icialaw    am,    ori        o        rali-in            no  
 母親    已故    助    那個    主格    使不好-受焦    屬格  
 mother   late        PAR    that    NOM    make\_bad-PF    GEN  
 ka-ji     ko            mi-walam-an,  
 名綴-不 我.主格    主焦-休息-名綴  
 NF-not   1.S.NOM    F-rest-NF

【這使我的父母親反而覺得不好意思。因此我不好的地方就是太好動】

My parents felt embarrassed by the gift. This is the negative side of my activeness.

18. ta            ma-ngasi            ko            so        tao        a,  
 因            主焦-同情            我.主格        斜格    人        助  
 because    AF-sympathize    1.S.NOM    OBL    people    PAR  
 no        maka-cita    ko            so        ra-rakeh  
 當        主焦-看見    我.主格        斜格    疊-老人  
 when    AF-see        1.S.NOM    OBL    RED-old\_person  
 a        mapa-don        so        kan-kan-en        da            am,  
 繫        主焦.使-堆疊    斜格    疊-食物-受焦    他們.屬格    助  
 LIN    AF.CAU-pile    OBL    RED-eat-PF        3.P.GEN    PAR  
 to        ko            i        mehes-a            jira  
 就        我.屬格    頓    虛.搶來-受焦.虛    他們.處格  
 AUX    1.S.GEN    H        SUB.grab-PF.SUB    3.P.LOC  
 o        rara-rara        da,  
 主格    疊-揹負        他們.屬格  
 NOM    RED-carry    3.P.GEN

【因為我是個富有同情心的人。每當我看到老人家揹很多的食物時，我就會去搶下來幫忙揹著】

I always helped people in need. Every time I saw an old man carrying a heavy load of food, I would go and help.

19. ka-palayo ko nia i-oli  
然後-跑 我.屬格 它.屬格 工焦-返家  
CON-run 1.S.GEN 3.S.GEN IF-return  
do ka-vahay-an da am,  
處格 名綴-家-名綴 他們.屬格 助  
LOC NF-home-NF 3.P.GEN PAR

【然後用跑的揹回到他們的家裡去】

I would carry the things to their homes in running.

20. no ma-niring sira o ma-wala-walam am,  
當 主焦-說 他們.主格 主格 主焦-疊-聊天 呢  
when AF-speak 3.P.NOM NOM AF-RED-chat PAR  
“a ya to-da ji mi-wey-walam si aci ta  
助 助動 就-已 不 主焦-疊-休息 主格 男孩 我們.屬格.含  
PAR AUX AUX-already NEG AF-RED-rest NOM boy 1.P.GEN.INCL  
ori am, ya tey-má-ngasi so ra-rakeh a,  
那個 助 他 非常-主焦-憐憫 斜格 疊-老人 助  
that PAR 3.S.NOM very-AF-sympathize OBL RED-old\_person PAR

【當有一群在聊天的人看到了我的情形，就說“我們這個(男)孩子雖然好動，卻也是最憐憫同情老人家的人】

A group of old people were talking about me when they knew about my behavior.  
“This boy is so wild, yet he is the one who is most compassionate to the elders”  
they said.

21. no ya pa-pataw am,  
當 助動 疊-約4,5月 呢  
when AUX RED-April\_or\_May PAR  
sia rana ji ma-naza so tao am,  
他們.主格 再 不 主焦-迎接 斜格 人 助  
3.P.NOM again NEG AF-receive OBL people PAR  
yaten a ma-key-ke-yli-an  
我們.主格.含 繫 靜態-疊-疊-村-名綴  
1.P.NOM.INCL LIN SV-RED-RED-village-NF

a aro a ka-k-anak-an a,  
 繫 很多 繫 疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴 助  
 LIN many LIN RED-NF-child-NF PAR

【當四、五月（飛魚季）的時候，村人及很多的小孩子已經不再幫忙歸航的漁船拖船上岸】

“Every time when April and May come around [the season of flying fish], none of the people and the kids in the village help pull boats to shore anymore.

22. iya ori o ika-ra-roa no ya mapi-tatala  
 他.主格 那個 主格 第-疊-另一個 屬格 助動 主焦.擁有者-船  
 3.S.NOM that NOM OR-RED-two GEN AUX AF.owner-boat  
 sia a ya to nglid no tao a  
 它.斜格 繫 助動 一直 虛.全部 屬格 人 繫  
 3.S.OBL LIN AUX AUX SUB.all GEN people LIN  
 ya arala-en am, ya na i-pa-ngasi  
 助動 拖船上岸-受焦 助 助動 他.屬格 工焦-動綴-憐憫  
 AUX pull\_ashore-PF PAR AUX 3.S.GEN IF-VF-sympathize  
 so tao no nang am,  
 斜格 人 屬格 那個 助  
 OBL people GEN that PAR

【只有他還繼續幫忙每一個船主把船拖上岸去，因此他實在是一個很有憐憫心的人】

Only he still helps each boat owner pull boats ashore, so he is very compassionate.

23. ano akma sia o toda a-viay am, a  
 當 像 這個.斜格 主格 一直 靜態.虛-活著 助 助  
 when like 3.S.OBL NOM AUX SV.SUB-alive PAR PAR  
 ji abo ka-ji na a-pintek-an no nia”  
 絕 無 名綴-不 他.屬格 靜態.虛-長壽-名綴 屬格 這個.屬格  
 EMP no NF-NEG 3.S.GEN SV.SUB-live\_long-NF GEN 3.S.GEN

koan da am,  
說 他們.屬格 助  
say 3.P.GEN PAR

【如果這個人能活著，他一定是長命的人” 他們這樣說我】  
If he can keep himself alive, he will live long.” They were talking about me.

24. no nake-nakem-en ko am,  
當 疊-想-受焦 我.屬格 呢  
when RED-think-PF 1.S.GEN PAR  
“wo, oyod a ji ko a-viay-i ya,  
喔 真的 繫 不 我.屬格 虛-活著-處焦.虛 這  
oh real LIN NEG 1.S.GEN SUB-alive-LF.SUB this  
da ka-kma so k-ama da” am,  
他們.屬格 同-像 斜格 名綴-父親 他們.屬格 助  
3.P.GEN Co-like OBL NF-father 3.P.GEN PAR  
a ta ya ko ikoan-en  
助 因 助動 我.屬格 那個-受焦  
PAR because AUX 1.S.GEN whatchimachallit-PF  
o ka-ji a-pintek-an,  
主格 名綴-不 靜態.虛-長壽-名綴  
NOM NF-NEG SV.SUB-live\_long-NF

【有時候我也在想，“喔，我真的不長命嗎？那些人真該死（竟詛咒我），喝！我才不在乎長不長壽什麼的】

“Oh, will I really have a short life? They should all go to hell. Ah, I don’t care if I live long or not,” I thought occasionally.

25. a ya ma-kongo, ta ji a-pintek am,  
助 這 主焦-怎樣 因 不 靜態.虛-長壽 助  
PAR this AF-what because NEG SV.SUB-live\_long PAR  
koanata alla-llag saon am” koan ko am,  
當然了 疊-命運 只有 助 說 我.屬格 助  
of\_course RED-destiny only PAR say 1.S.GEN PAR

【不長命又怎麼樣，命是天註定的”】  
“It doesn’t matter if it is short, for life is predestined.”

26. ori o nake-nakem noka-li-alikey ko a,  
 那樣 主格 疊-想法 過去-疊-小 我.屬格 助  
 that NOM RED-think PA-RED-small 1.S.GEN PAR  
 ko rana man-nake-nakem siciaikoa ya am,  
 我.主格 已經 主焦-疊-想 現今 這 呢  
 1.S.NOM already AF-RED-think now this PAR  
 ma-niring sira o karoan no ra-rakeh am,  
 主焦-說 他們.主格 主格 其他的 屬格 疊-老人 呢  
 AF-speak 3.P.NOM NOM other GEN RED-old\_person PAR

【這是我小時候的想法，如今我回想起來，有些老人這麼說過】

This was my thinking when I was young. Come to think of it, some of the elders said,

27. “ka-bagbag an, ma-hap na  
 名綴-要死 嗎 靜態-拿到 他.屬格  
 NF-cursing Q SV-take 3.S.GEN  
 o ka-pi-igen no kataotao na,  
 主格 名綴-動綴-活到中年 屬格 身體 他.屬格  
 NOM NF-VF-straight GEN body 3.S.GEN  
 a mi-ka-osong ori, a to mí-ka-osong  
 助 主焦-動綴-娶妻 那個 助 怎會 主焦-動綴-娶妻  
 PAR AF-VF-marry that PAR AUX AF-VF-marry  
 ta ji a-zakat rana ori  
 因 會 靜態.虛.死掉 已經 那個  
 because EMP SV.SUB-die already that  
 simakteysaraw” koan da am,  
 後天 說 他們.屬格 助  
 day\_after\_tomorrow say 3.P.GEN PAR

【“敢賭死啦，他絕不可能活到中壯年的；他也不可能娶太太的，因為後天就要死掉的人了，怎麼可能娶太太？”他們都這麼講】

“I bet he won’t live to middle age, and won’t even think about getting a wife. Maybe he will die the day after tomorrow.”

28. ori o i-k-alaw ko, “oyod a  
 那個 主格 工焦-動綴-擔心 我.屬格 真的 繫  
 that NOM IF-VF-worry 1.S.GEN real LIN  
 ma-zakat ko ya, jira ka-bagbag,  
 靜態-死掉 我.主格 這 他們.處格 名綴-該死的  
 SV-die 1.S.NOM this 3.P.LOC NF-cursing  
 am k-om-oan am, alla-llag saon am”,  
 但 <主焦>又如何 呢 疊-命運 只有 助  
 but <AF>how PAR RED-fate only PAR

【我曾經因此擔心過，我想“我真的會像他們說的就要死掉了嗎？他們才要死哩，就看命運吧，不然能怎麼樣？”】

This caused me to worry, and I thought, “Will I really die like they say? They should all go to hell. But if it’s my fate, then I can’t avoid it, so just let it be.”

29. ori o kasi-kasi-sinmo-en ko, a to da  
 那 主格 疊-疊-親身經歷-受焦 我.屬格 助 就 他們.屬格  
 that NOM RED-RED-meet-PF 1.S.GEN PAR AUX 3.P.GEN  
 mánci-an yaken a ji mipa-pia a.  
 虛.說-工焦.虛 我.主格 繫 不 主焦.變-好 助  
 SUB.speak-IF.SUB 1.S.NOM LIN NEG AF.increasingly-good PAR

【以上都是我的親身經歷。被他們亂說是沒有希望的人】

This is my personal experience. They all said that I had no future and no hope,

30. tateng am, o ni-manci niaken ori am,  
 後來 呢 主格 過去-主焦.說 我.屬格 那個 呢  
 later\_on PAR NOM PA-AF.say 1.S.GEN that PAR  
 adaday a omo-omot-an rana o to-to-toang  
 全都 繫 疊-長青苔-處焦 已經 主格 疊-疊-骨頭  
 All LIN RED-grow\_moss-LF already NOM RED-RED-bone  
 da do ka-valino-an am,  
 他們.屬格 處格 名綴-馬鞍藤-名綴 呢  
 3.P.GEN LOC NF-Beach\_morning\_glory-NF PAR



【如今，曾說過我不長命的那些人，埋在馬鞍藤底下，骨頭都已長了青苔呢】  
 but those who said I would not live long are all now lying underneath Beach  
 morning glory and their bones are already growing moss.

31. ori a, ya rana wara siciakoa ya am,  
 那是 助 助動 已經 如今 當前 這 呢  
 that PAR AUX already now now this PAR  
 ji abo ka-paka-hap da so siko-sikod  
 絕 無 名綴-動綴-拿 他們.屬格 斜格 疊-手杖  
 EMP no NF-VF-take 3.P.GEN OBL RED-cane  
 da no ka-mang-anak-an da no  
 他們.屬格 屬格 名綴-複數-孩子-名綴 他們.屬格 屬格  
 3.P.GEN GEN NF-P-child-NF 3.P.GEN GEN  
 ni-manci niaken a ji a-pin-pintek am,  
 過去-主焦.說 我.屬格 繫 不 靜態.虛-疊-長壽 呢  
 PA-AF.speak 1.S.GEN LIN NEG RED-live\_long PAR

【這就是（我的童年情形）；而今，那些說過我不長命的人，他們的後代也是絕對活不到拄著拐杖的年紀（未老即死）的】

Therefore, the descendents of those who used to say I would not live long will die early before they are old enough to use canes.

32. ori o ko sin-sinmo-en an,  
 那是 主格 我.屬格 疊-親身經歷-受焦 呢  
 that NOM 1.S.GEN RED-meet-PF PAR  
 a to da ma-ngata-ngátay-i a  
 助 就 他們.屬格 虛-疊-預估\_估計-處焦.虛 繫  
 PAR AUX 3.P.GEN SUB-RED-estimate-LF.SUB LIN  
 ka-tlo a kawan a, ka-pat a araw  
 只-三 繫 年 助 只-四 繫 天  
 only-three LIN year PAR only-four LIN day  
 a k-anak-an am,  
 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助  
 LIN NF-child-NF PAR

【以上是我的親身經歷；在我年紀還小的時候，就常被人咒詛說頂多活三年，活四天等等的話】

This is my personal experience. People always said I would only live three years or four days, when I was only a child.

33. ji manci-i no ji mi-walam a k-anak-an  
不 虛.說-處焦.虛 屬格 不 主焦-休息 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴  
NEG SUB.speak-LF.SUB GEN NEG AF-rest LIN NF-child-NF  
a, o ma-nakaw so i-sovo a kan-en am,  
助 主格 主焦-偷 斜格 工焦-入口 繫 吃-受焦 助  
PAR NOM AF-steal OBL IF-enter LIN eat-PF PAR  
ori o ma-lahet am,  
那個 主格 靜態-不好 助  
that NOM SV-bad PAR

【所以不要亂詛咒好動的小孩（說命不長）。只有吃了偷來的東西才是壞事情】  
So don't say that wild children will die early. Only people who steal food and put into their mouths are bad.

34. a ma-nakaw so apza-pzat-an no tao do  
助 主焦-偷 斜格 疊-東西-名綴 屬格 人 處格  
PAR AF-steal OBL RED-things-NF GEN people LOC  
ka-va-vahay a ma-ndep so ka-vahay-an am,  
名綴-疊-家 繫 主焦-闖入 斜格 名綴-家-名綴 呢  
NF-RED-house LIN AF-break\_into OBL NF-house-NF PAR

【或者闖入他人的屋宅去偷人的東西（是壞事）】  
Those who break into someone's house (are bad) too.

35. a to man-'acing so korang am, ji mi-wey-walam  
助 就 主焦-絆住 斜格 母豬 呢 不 主焦-疊-休息  
PAR AUX AF-tie OBL sow PAR NEG AF-RED-rest

a ma-makbak so k-anak-an am,  
 繫 主焦-打人 斜格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 呢  
 LIN AF-hit OBL NF-child-NF PAR  
 a ya ma-kongo o akma so sang,  
 助 這 主焦-怎樣 主格 像 斜格 那樣  
 PAR this AF-what NOM like OBL that

【但若只是好動，去絆豬，打別人的小孩等事有什麼關係？】

But what's so bad about those who go play around and tie up pigs' legs or sometimes hit other children?

36. ori o ni-ka-law ko noka-metdeh  
 那個 主格 過去.工焦-動綴-擔心 我.屬格 過去-孩童  
 that NOM PA.IF-VF-worry 1.S.GEN PA-child  
 ko manga ka-kteh do cinai,  
 我.屬格 親愛的 同-弟兄弟姐妹 處格 腸子  
 1.S.GEN dear Co-sibling LOC intestines  
 a to rana ngia-ngian-i do ili  
 繫 就 已經 虛.疊-虛.待在-處焦.虛 處格 村莊  
 LIN AUX already SUB.RED-SUB.stay-LF.SUB LOC village  
 a ra-rakeh.  
 繫 疊-老人  
 LIN RED-old\_person

【各位兄弟姊妹們，以上是我小時候曾令我擔心的事情。如今，我只能待在家裡，變成了沒用的老人家了】

This is something that I worried about in my younger days. Now I am already an old man who does nothing but sit at home every day.

37. a ji rana maka-maog so ka-ngay  
 繫 不 再 主焦-創造 斜格 名綴-去  
 LIN NEG again AF-create OBL NF-go  
 do takey am, k-ian no pipa-kavos-en,  
 處格 田野 助 而-有 屬格 動綴-完成-受焦  
 LOC fields PAR CON-have GEN VF-finish-PF

ta ya rana ji a-teneng a  
因 助動 已經 不 靜態.虛.知道 繫  
because AUX already NEG SV.SUB.know LIN  
ya mapa-kavo-kavos o ra-rakeh.  
助動 主焦.使-疊-完成 主格 疊-老人  
AUX AF.CAU-RED-finish NOM RED-old\_person

【即使還有尚未完成的事情，也不知道如何去完成；因為人老了，沒有辦法上山去工作了】

I can't work on the mountains anymore. Even if there is something I want to do, I feel that I am too old to have the power to do it.

38. am ori an, o kasi-kasi-sinmo-en ko  
助 那是 呢 主格 疊-疊-親身經歷-受焦 我.屬格  
PAR that PAR NOM RED-RED-meet-PF 1.S.GEN  
nok-ali-alikey ko manga ka-kteh  
過去-疊-小 我.屬格 親愛的 同-弟兄姐妹  
PA-RED-small 1.S.GEN dear Co-sibling  
do cinai. hadiloya!  
處格 腸子 哈利路亞  
LOC intestines Hallelujah

【以上是我小時候的親身經歷，各位弟兄姊妹。哈利路亞！】  
This was my personal experience while I was young. Hallelujah!

## 7. Akay, kayokay rana na koman so nimay!

祖父，起來吃芋糕！

Grandpa, come eat taro cake!

si apen Ogaog (M, 69, Iranmilek)

黃馬期，男，69，東清村

1. yaken rana am, mina apia dang o kakawan a,  
 我.主格 已經 呢 曾經 很好 當時 主格 天氣 助  
 1.S.NOM already PAR PA good then NOM weather PAR  
 k-aro namen a ka-k-anak-an  
 故-很多 我們.屬格.除 繫 疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴  
 CON-many 1.P.GEN.EXCL LIN RED-NF-child-NF  
 a mi-al-alam do Jicinikcikan ito a.  
 繫 主焦-疊-玩耍 處格 地名 那個 助  
 LIN AF-RED-play LOC PLN that PAR

【我呢，那天天氣很好，所以我們很多小孩子就都去 Jicinikcikan 遊玩】

As for me, one day the weather was very good, and a lot of us children went to Jicinikcikan to play.

2. karaan na am, m-ángsah ko rana,  
 後來 它.屬格 呢 靜態-很無聊 我.主格 已經  
 later\_on 3.S.GEN PAR SV-bored 1.S.NOM already  
 ta ji ko á-kaha, to ko rana  
 因 確實 我.主格 靜態.虛-想睡\_睏 就 我.主格 已經  
 because EMP 1.S.NOM SV.SUB-sleepy AUX 1.S.NOM already  
 ngítkeh, ta mi ko rana m-itkeh  
 虛.睡覺 因 去 我.主格 已經 主焦-睡覺  
 SUB.sleep because go 1.S.NOM already AF-sleep  
 koan ko am, to ko rana ngóli a.  
 說 我.屬格 呢 就 我.主格 已經 虛.返家 助  
 say 1.S.GEN PAR AUX 1.S.NOM already SUB.go\_home PAR

【後來覺得無聊，想睡覺；我就想，還是回家去睡覺好了，於是就回家了】

At the time I felt bored and sleepy. As I thought about it, I wanted to sleep, so I went home.

3. “ma-ngay ko pala jira Akay an”  
 主焦-去 我.主格 試試 他們.處格 祖父 助  
 AF-go 1.S.NOM PAR 3.P.LOC Grandfather PAR  
 koan ko a, ka-to ko angay-an,  
 說 我.屬格 助 然後-就 我.屬格 虛.去-名綴  
 say 1.S.GEN PAR CON-AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.go-NF  
 “a ji ko manci-an...,  
 助 會 我.屬格 虛.講-工焦.虛  
 PAR EMP 1.S.GEN SUB.tell-IF.SUB  
 ji ko yokay-a”.  
 不 我.屬格 叫醒-受焦.虛  
 NEG 1.S.GEN wake\_up-PF.SUB

【途中我想“去祖父家看看”，我就去了。我想“我要跟他說...。還是不要吵醒他的好”】

As I walked home, I thought, “I’ll go to Grandpa’s,” and I went. “I’ll tell him... I’ll not wake him up.”

4. karaan am, “yokay-in ko si Akay saon,  
 後來 呢 叫醒-受焦 我.屬格 主格 祖父 助  
 later\_on PAR wake\_up-PF 1.S.GEN NOM Grandfather PAR  
 ta ya ni-mang-may si Ina”  
 因 她 過去-主焦-做芋糕 主格 母親  
 because 3.S.NOM PA-AF-make\_taro\_cake NOM Mother  
 koan ko, ka-to ko angay-an  
 說 我.屬格 然後-就 我.屬格 虛.去-名綴  
 say 1.S.GEN CON-AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.go-NF  
 ji akay ta icialaw a.  
 處格 祖父 我們.屬格.含 已故的 助  
 LOC grandfather 1.P.GEN.INCL late PAR

【後來我又想“還是叫醒祖父吧，就說，我媽媽做了芋糕”，就這樣，我去了祖父的家】

“I’ll wake him up, saying, Mom has made taro cake.” I went with this thought.

5. karaan na am, “mo Akay!”  
 後來 它.屬格 呢 你.屬格 祖父  
 later\_on 3.S.GEN PAR 2.S.GEN Grandfather  
 koan ko am, ji pa mi-zi-ziak,  
 說 我.屬格 助 不 還 主焦-疊-講話  
 say 1.S.GEN PAR NEG still AF-RED-speak  
 ta m-itkeh ori a, “mo Akay!”  
 因 主焦-睡覺 那個 助 你.屬格 祖父  
 because AF-sleep that PAR 2.S.GEN Grandfather  
 “ikongo manga apo ko?”  
 什麼 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格  
 What dear grandson 1.S.GEN

【我去了之後，就喊道：“祖父！”可是他在睡覺，沒有回應；我就再喊一次：“祖父！”“什麼事啊？孫子”】

When I arrived I shouted, “Grandpa!” He didn’t reply because he was still asleep, so I cried again, “Grandpa!” “What is it, my grandson?”

6. “mo Akay!” “ikongo, mo panci-an yaken  
 你.屬格 祖父 什麼 你.屬格 叫-處焦 我.主格  
 2.S.GEN Grandfather what 2.S.GEN call-LF 1.S.NOM  
 manga apo ko?” “ya ni-mang-may  
 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格 她 過去-主焦-做芋糕  
 dear grandson 1.S.GEN 3.S.NOM PA-AF-make\_taro\_cake  
 si Ina, t-om-angguh ka kono”,  
 主格 母親 <主焦>上去 你.主格 據說  
 NOM Mother <AF>go\_up 2.S.NOM they\_say

【“祖父！”“叫我有什麼事嗎，孫子”，“聽說我媽媽做了芋糕，請你上去吃”】

“Grandpa!” “What is it, my grandson?” “They said Mom made taro cake for you and invite you up to eat.”

7. “ma-noyong ori, manga apo ko an?”  
 靜態-真的 那個 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格 嗎  
 SV-real that dear grandson 1.S.GEN Q  
 “nona, ya ji a-noyong a”, “pánma, mo ovay”,  
 是的 助動 加強 靜態.虛-是真的 助 先 你.屬格 寶貝  
 yes AUX EMP SV.SUB-real PAR first 2.S.GEN gold  
 ratateng am, to ko rana mánma ori a.  
 後來 助 就 我.主格 已經 虛.先 那個 助  
 ater\_on PAR AUX 1.S.NOM already SUB.first that PAR  
 【“那是真的嗎？孫子”，“是的，是真的”，“那你先上去吧，寶貝”，我就先上去了】  
 “Really, my grandson?” “Yes, really.” “Then go ahead first, my dear.” So I left.

8. karaan am, ma-ngay ko rana do vahay  
 後來 呢 主焦-去 我.主格 就 處格 家  
 later\_on PAR AF-go 1.S.NOM already LOC home  
 namen a, ma-niring si Ina am,  
 我們.屬格.除 助 主焦-說 主格 母親 呢  
 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR AF-say NOM Mother PAR  
 “ya ka rana ni-man-ngo ya,  
 助動 你.主格 已經 過去-主焦-什麼 這  
 AUX 2.S.NOM already PA-AF-what this  
 mo koimo, ka ji a-kaha pa ya?”  
 你.屬格 某人 你.主格 不 靜態.虛-想睡 還 這  
 2.S.GEN someone 2.S.NOM NEG SV.SUB-sleepy still this  
 koan na yaken a.  
 說 他.屬格 我.主格 助  
 say 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM PAR  
 【後來我就到家了，我媽說“孩子，你怎麼這麼晚回來？還不想睡哦”】  
 When I got home, Mom said, “Why did you come back so late? Aren’t you sleepy?”



9. “nona, yaken rana am, ko mi ni-yokay  
 是的 我.主格 已經 呢 我.屬格 去 過去.受焦-叫醒  
 yes 1.S.NOM already PAR 1.S.GEN go PA.PF-wake\_up  
 si Akay”, “ta mo mi yokay-an sia?”  
 主格 祖父 爲何 你.屬格 去 叫醒-處焦 他.斜格  
 NOM Grandfather why 2.S.GEN go wake-up-LF 3.S.OBL  
 “ya ni-mang-may si Ina koan ko”,  
 她 過去-主焦-做芋糕 主格 母親 說 我.屬格  
 3.S.NOM PA-AF-make\_taro\_cake NOM Mother say 1.S.GEN  
 【“嗯，我呢，已經去叫醒了祖父”，“你爲什麼叫醒他？”“我說媽媽做了芋糕”】  
 “Uh, I went to wake up Grandpa.” “Why did you wake him up?” “I said Mom made taro cake.”

10. “todey mapa-lalak so ra-rakeh”  
 就 主焦.使-欺騙 斜格 疊-老人  
 AUX AF.CAU-cheat OBL RED-old\_person  
 karaan na am, ni-totoaw-an na rana  
 後來 它.屬格 呢 過去-出現-處焦 他.屬格 已經  
 later\_on 3.S.GEN PAR PA-appear-LF 3.S.GEN already  
 ni Akay a.  
 屬格 祖父 助  
 GEN Grandpa PAR  
 【“你怎麼可以這樣欺騙老人家呢？”才說完，祖父來了】  
 “How dare you trick the elders?” Just as she said that, Grandpa came in.

11. “Ama kong a,  
 父親 好 助  
 Father how\_are\_you PAR  
 ka ma-ngay jino, mo keypong?”  
 你.主格 主焦-去 哪裡 你.屬格 親愛的  
 2.S.NOM AF-go where 2.S.GEN dear

“na ni-yokay yaken ni Apo ito a,  
 他.屬格 過去.受焦-叫醒 我.主格 屬格 孫子 那個 助  
 3.S.GEN PA.PF-wake\_up 1.S.NOM GEN Grandson that PAR  
 angay do tey-ngato, ta ya ni-mang-may  
 祈.去 處格 名綴-上面 因 她 過去-主焦-做芋糕  
 IMP.go LOC NF-above because 3.S.NOM PA-AF-make\_taro\_cake  
 si ina koan na”,  
 主格 母親 說 他.屬格  
 NOM Mother say 3.S.GEN

【“親愛的爸爸好，你怎麼來了？” “是孫子把我叫醒的，他說媽媽做了芋糕，叫我上來（吃）”】

“Dear Dad, why have you come?” “Grandson woke me up, and he said you had made taro cake and invited me up.”

12. “ya ji abo, Ama kong a,  
 助動 絕 無 父親 好 助  
 AUX EMP no Father how\_are\_you PAR  
 ya ji abo, mo keypong a,  
 助動 絕 無 你.屬格 親愛的 助  
 AUX EMP no 2.S.GEN dear PAR  
 ji á-sta yaken a  
 沒有 虛-看見.受焦.虛 我.主格 繫  
 NEG SUB-see.PF.SUB 1.S.NOM LIN  
 na ni-yokay ni tamazang ito a”,  
 他.屬格 過去.受焦-叫醒 屬格 口頭禪 那個 助  
 3.S.GEN PA.PF-wake\_up GEN cursing that PAR

【“沒有芋糕呢，親愛的爸爸，真不好意思，真的沒有呢，你看，我也被他叫醒了，真是的】

“There is no taro cake, Dear Dad. Look at me, I have also been woken up by that naughty boy.

13. “ko ni-panci si Akay a  
 我.屬格 過去.工焦-告訴 主格 祖父 繫  
 1.S.GEN PA.IF-tell NOM Grandfather LIN  
 ni-yokay”, “ta mo todey yokay-i  
 過去.受焦-叫醒 爲何 你.屬格 就 叫醒-處焦.虛  
 PA.PF-wake\_up why 2.S.GEN AUX wake\_up-LF.SUB  
 sia”, “ya ni-mang-may si Ina”  
 他.斜格 她 過去-主焦-做芋糕 主格 母親  
 3.S.OBL 3.S.NOM PA-AF-make\_taro\_cake NOM Mother  
 koan ko, “ásio todey mapa-lalak so  
 說 我.屬格 哪有 就 主焦.使-欺騙 斜格  
 say 1.S.GEN how\_dare AUX AF.CAU-cheat OBL  
 ra-rakeh a, áasio ka ya?”  
 疊-老人 助 哪有 你.主格 這  
 RED-old\_person PAR how\_dare 2.S.NOM this

【“我已叫醒了祖父” “爲什麼要叫醒他？”我說“媽媽做了芋糕” “你怎麼可以這樣欺騙老人家呢，你怎麼這樣？！”】

He told me about waking you, I asked him why he woke you and he said that I had made taro cake. I said how dare he tricked the elders.”

14. “a ya abo an, ya abo, manga anak ko, a ...”,  
 助 助動 無 嗎 助動 無 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格 助  
 PAR AUX no Q AUX no dear child 1.S.GEN PAR  
 “a ya ji abo, mo keypong a,  
 助 助動 絕 無 你.屬格 親愛的 助  
 PAR AUX EMP no 2.S.GEN dear PAR  
 ji ka ma-karilaw, mo keypong a,  
 加強 你.主格 靜態-很可憐 你.屬格 親愛的 助  
 EMP 2.S.NOM SV-pitiable 2.S.GEN dear PAR  
 na todey yokay-a ni apo mo”,  
 他.屬格 就 叫醒-受焦.虛 屬格 孫子 你.屬格  
 3.S.GEN AUX wake\_up-PF.SUB GEN grandson 2.S.GEN

【“沒有哦，真的沒有哦，孩子！那麼...”，“是的，真的沒有芋糕，親愛的。你的孫子吵醒了你，真是不好意思”】

“Oh, there is none, my child? If there is not, then...” “No, there is no taro cake. I am sorry that your grandson woke you up.”

15. “ciaha, mo keypong a, si Apo ya  
 沒關係 你.屬格 親愛的 助 主格 孫子 這  
 no\_problem 2.S.GEN dear PAR NOM Grandson this  
 today yokay jiaken a, ko ka-teng-an  
 就 叫醒 我.處格 助 我.屬格 動綴-知道-動綴  
 AUX wake\_up 1.S.LOC PAR 1.S.GEN VF-know-VF  
 na k-abo, manga anak ko am” “y-owsok  
 它.屬格 動綴-無 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格 助 工焦-下去  
 3.S.GEN VF-no dear child 1.S.GEN PAR IF-go\_down  
 ko rana, manga apo ko an”.  
 我.屬格 已經 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格 助  
 1.S.GEN already dear grandson 1.S.GEN PAR

【“沒關係，親愛的。是孫子來叫醒我的，我也不知道原來沒有芋糕。那麼我下去囉，親愛的孫子”】

“It’s okay, dear. My grandson woke me up, and I didn’t even know there was no taro cake. (But if there isn’t any), then I’ll just go home, Dear Grandson.”

16. karaan na am, ma-’ayo rana  
 後來 它.屬格 助 靜態-失望 已經  
 later\_on 3.S.GEN PAR SV-disappointed already  
 ori a, a m-osok rana ori am,  
 那個 助 助 主焦-下去 已經 那個 助  
 that PAR PAR AF-go\_down already that PAR  
 maka-logod am ma-zokot  
 主焦-低著頭 助 靜態-駝著背  
 AF-lower\_one’s\_head PAR SV-drooped\_shoulders

a om-osok a.  
 繫 主焦-下去 助  
 LIN AF-go\_down PAR

【就這樣，他很失望的下去了。然後看到他低著頭駝著背的身影回去了】  
 And he left the house disappointed. I watched his back as he walked back home  
 with his head lowered and shoulders drooped.

17. “a ji ka ma-kasi, mo keypong,  
 助 加強 你.主格 靜態-可憐 你.屬格 親愛的  
 PAR EMP 2.S.NOM SV-pitiable 2.S.GEN dear  
 am áσιο, mo keypong, ikong to ko  
 但 哪有 你.屬格 親愛的 什麼 就 我.屬格  
 but impossible 2.S.GEN dear what AUX 1.S.GEN  
 ngmáya-a a ma-la-lahet  
 虛.做芋糕-受焦.虛 繫 靜態-疊-壞  
 SUB.make\_taro\_cake-PF.SUB LIN SV-RED-bad  
 a waka-wakay ito am”,  
 繫 疊-地瓜 那個 助  
 LIN RED-sweet\_potato that PAR  
 ma-’ayo a om-osok a.  
 靜態-失望 繫 主焦-下去 助  
 SV-disappointed LIN AF-go\_down PAR

【“真的不好意思呢，親愛的爸爸；但真的沒有芋糕呢，我們有的只是一些不好的地瓜，做不成糕點呢”，就這樣，他很失望的回家去了】  
 “Dear Dad, I’m so sorry. How can I make any taro cake when the only things in the  
 house are a few lousy sweet potatoes?” He walked down disappointed.

18. “a todey yokay so ra-rakeh ta,  
 助 怎可 叫醒 斜格 疊-老人 因  
 PAR AUX wake\_up OBL RED-old\_person because  
 wánja o ya na ni-akan ni akay  
 哪裡 主格 助動 他.屬格 過去.受焦-吃 屬格 祖父  
 where NOM AUX 3.S.GEN PA.PF-eat GEN grandfather

mo a ka-to mo yokay-an sia”.  
你.屬格 繫 然後-就 你.屬格 叫醒-名綴 他.斜格  
2.S.GEN LIN CON-AUX 2.S.GEN wake\_up-NF 3.S.OBL

【“怎麼可以這樣叫醒老人家，你看你祖父來（家裡）吃什麼，真是的！”】  
How dare you get an old man up like this. What did your grandpa get to eat? Why did you wake him up? Jeez!”

19. “ya ko m-ai jia am,  
助動 我.主格 主焦-來 此 助  
AUX 1.S.NOM AF-come here PAR  
ya ko todey nibo ji Akay  
助動 我.主格 就 虛.出發 處格 祖父  
AUX 1.S.NOM AUX SUB.depart LOC Grandfather  
a yokay-in ang”, do akma so sang a.  
繫 叫醒-受焦 嘛 處格 像 斜格 那樣 助  
LIN wake\_up-PF AR LOC like OBL that PAR

【“那是我要回來的時候臨時想到要去叫醒祖父的嘛”。這是當時的情形】  
“I was going to come straight home, and going the grandpa’s was a last minute decision.” Just like that.

20. ika-doa na araw am,  
第-二 它.屬格 日 呢  
OR-two 3.S.GEN day PAR  
i-pang-may na rana ori,  
工焦-動綴-做芋糕 她.屬格 已經 那個  
IF-VF-make\_taro\_cake 3.S.GEN already that  
ta i-k-arilaw na  
因 工焦-動綴-同情 她.屬格  
because IF-VF-sympathize 3.S.GEN  
ni-pa-lalak ko ang, do akma sang,  
過去.受焦-使-騙 我.屬格 呢 處格 像 那樣  
PA.PF-CAU-cheat 1.S.GEN PAR LOC like that

【第二天，我媽因為可憐祖父被我騙醒，所以她就特地為他做了芋糕；像這樣】

The next day, my mom made taro cake for Grandpa because she was sorry about my trickery. Just like that.

21. ka-tey-má-rahet      no      k-anak-an      ya  
 然後-最-靜態-很壞      屬格      名綴-小孩子-名綴      這  
 CON-very-SV-bad      GEN      NF-child-NF      this  
 a      mang-alalas,  
 繫      主焦-騙人  
 LIN      AF-cheat

【所以啊，小孩子欺騙老人家是件很糟糕的事情】

Therefore it is really bad for a child to trick (elders).

22. ta      todey      yokay      so      ra-rakeh,  
 因      就      叫醒      斜格      疊-老人  
 because      AUX      wake\_up      OBL      RED-old\_person  
 ta      ikong      o      angayan      na      no  
 因為      什麼      主格      意義      它.屬格      屬格  
 because      what      NOM      meaning      3.S.GEN      GEN  
 akma      so      sang      am,  
 像      斜格      那樣      呢  
 like      OBL      that      PAR

【像這樣隨便叫醒老人家的行為，實在是沒有意義（很無聊）】

It makes no sense to wake up elders for no reasons like that.

23. ka-ji      ani-níg-an      no      met-metdeh      ya,  
 因-不      疊-禮貌-名綴      屬格      疊-孩童      這  
 CON-NEG      RED-polite-NF      GEN      RED-child      this  
 ori      rana      ya      na      kavos-an      no  
 那樣      已經      助動      它.屬格      結尾-處焦      屬格  
 that      already      AUX      3.S.GEN      end-LF      GEN

|                  |         |     |     |         |              |
|------------------|---------|-----|-----|---------|--------------|
| kava-kavavatanen | ko      | a   | ya  | ko      | on-onong-an. |
| 疊-故事             | 我.屬格    | 繫   | 助動  | 我.屬格    | 疊-講述-處焦      |
| RED-story        | 1.S.GEN | LIN | AUX | 1.S.GEN | RED-state-LF |

【都是因為小孩子不懂禮貌的緣故。我的故事就此說完了】

It is also very rude for children to behave like that. This is the end of my story.



## 8. ko nimanokzos so asa ka kois

我射死了一隻豬

I killed a pig

si apen Ogaog (M, 69, Iranmilek)

黃馬期，男，69，東清村

1. mi-ci-ciwciw      namen                      a      ka-k-anak-an                      am,  
 主焦-疊-追逐      我們.主格.除      繫      疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴      呢  
 AF-RED-chase      1.P.NOM.EXCL      LIN      RED-NF-child-NF                      PAR  
 ma-níring      si      Akay      ta                      icialaw      am,  
 主焦-說      主格      祖父      我們.屬格.含      已故      呢  
 AF-speak      NOM      grandfather      1.P.GEN.INCL      late      PAR  
 【當我們一群小孩子正在追逐玩耍的時候，我的祖父就說，】  
 A group of us kids were fooling around when my grandfather said,

2. “imo      rana,      manga      apo      ko      am,  
 你.主格      已經      親愛的      孫子      我.屬格      呢  
 2.S.NOM      already      dear      grandson      1.S.GEN      PAR  
 ángay      pala      do      ora      ta,  
 祈.去      試試      處格      芋田      我們.屬格.含  
 IMP.go      PAR      LOC      taro\_field      1.P.GEN.INCL  
 ta      si      m-ian      so      ma-ngay      do      ora  
 因      若      主焦-有      斜格      主焦-去      處格      芋田  
 because      if      AF-have      OBL      AF-go      LOC      taro\_field  
 ta                      am,      to      mo      na  
 我們.屬格.含      呢      就      你.屬格      已經  
 1.P.GEN.INCL      PAR      AUX      2.S.GEN      already  
 vonó-a                      an”      koan      na      yaken      a.  
 戳眼睛-受焦.虛      嗎      說      他.屬格      我.主格      助  
 poke\_eyes-PF.SUB      PAR      say      3.S.GEN      1.S.NOM      PAR

【“親愛的孫子，你去看看我們的芋田，如果有豬進到我們的田裡，你就戳了它的眼睛”祖父這樣跟我說】

“Dear Grandson, go in our taro field and see if any pigs are around. If there is one, poke out its eyes.”

3. “a ji sia mang-avay”, “a i-pang-avay  
助 強調 他們.主格 主焦-罵人 助 工焦-動綴-罵人  
PAR EMP 3.P.NOM AF-blame PAR IF-VF-blame  
da no ma-ngay do ora ta”  
他們.屬格 屬格 主焦-去 處格 芋田 我們.屬格.含  
3.P.GEN GEN AF-go LOC taro\_field 1.P.GEN.INCL  
koan na.  
說 他.屬格  
say 3.S.GEN

【“他們（飼主）會罵人（我們）呢？” “是他們的（豬）進入我們田裡呢，怎麼還罵人？”他說】

“Won’t they (the owners of the pigs) be angry (with us)?” “If (their pigs) are intruding our field, they can’t blame us.”

4. “nohon, a ajin o cinalolot?”  
好 助 哪裡 主格 長矛  
okay PAR where NOM spear  
“a ori do dang”, k-owsok ko rana.  
助 那個 處格 那裡 然後-下去 我.屬格 就  
PAR that LOC there CON-go\_down 1.S.GEN already  
【“好吧，那長矛呢？” “在那裡！”，我（拿了長矛）就下去了】  
“Okay, where’s the spear?” “There.” So I took it and went to the fields.

5. mi-ke-yray a rako a aviik do atngeh  
主焦-一起-睡覺 繫 大的 繫 公豬 處格 根部  
AF-Co-sleep LIN big LIN hog LOC root

no aviao am, “nona, o ya o mi ko.....”,  
 屬格 蘆葦 呢 對了 主格 這個 主格 去 我.屬格  
 GEN reed PAR alright NOM this NOM go 1.S.GEN  
 to ko pang-sad-a.  
 就 我.屬格 動綴-插刺-受焦.虛  
 AUX 1.S.GEN VF-insert-PF.SUB

【兩隻公豬在蘆葦叢下一起睡覺，我想“嗯，這就是我要...的”，於是就刺了下去】

Two hogs were lying under the reeds asleep, and I thought, “Here is a pig I can stick...” and I raised my spear and struck it.

6. “yi...k” koan na, “wo, ásio ya? ji mang-avay  
 啞 說 它.屬格 喔 怎麼 這 加強 主焦-罵  
 squeal say 3.S.GEN oh impossible this EMP AF-blame  
 sira do ya ji ni-ma-ngay do ora  
 他們.主格 處格 它 未 過去-主焦-去 處格 芋田  
 3.P.NOM LOC 3.S.NOM NEG PA-AF-go LOC taro\_field  
 namen ori”, to mi-ikik a,  
 我們.屬格.除 那個 就 主焦-啞啞叫 助  
 1.P.GEN.EXCL that AUX AF-squeal PAR  
 am ásio pa a, ni-ma-wákwak rana.  
 但 哪裡 還 助 過去-靜態-死 已經  
 but impossible still PAR PA-SV-die already

【豬“啞啞”的叫著，“噢，完了，它沒有到我們的田裡（卻被我刺殺了），一定會被人罵慘了？”，豬繼續的啞啞叫，它哪裡還有什麼（命）？死了】

The hog started squealing loudly, and I thought, “Oh, no! It wasn’t even in our field yet, and I killed it. Its owner will be very angry!” The pig continued squealing. How could it be still alive? The pig died.

7. m-oli ko rana am,  
 主焦-返家 我.主格 就 呢  
 AF-go\_home 1.S.NOM already PAR

“mo Akay!” “ikongo ang?”

你.屬格 祖父 什麼 呢

2.S.GEN Grandfather what Q

【我回家後，“祖父！”“什麼事？”】

I went back home and said, “Grandpa!” “What?”

8. “ya ko ni-wakwak o ya asa ka aviik”,

助動 我.屬格 過去.受焦-打死 主格 助動 一 連 公豬

AUX 1.S.GEN PA.PF-kill NOM AUX one CON hog

“a ya ni-ma-ngay do ora ta?”

助 助動 過去-主焦-去 處格 芋田 我們.屬格.含

PAR AUX PA-AF-go LOC taro\_field 1.P.GEN.INCL

【“我刺死了一隻豬”，“它進到我們的田裡了嗎？”】

“I killed a pig!” “Was it in our field?”

9. “beken, sia mi-ke-yray am,

不 它們.主格 主焦-一起-睡覺 呢

No 3.P.NOM AF-Co-sleep PAR

ko today vono-a”,

我.屬格 就 戳眼睛-受焦.虛

1.S.GEN AUX poke\_eyes-PF.SUB

【“沒有，它們兩個正在睡覺的時候，我就戳了它的眼睛”】

“No, they were under the reeds asleep, and I poked its eyes.”

10. “a ji da ’oya-n imo,

助 會 他們.屬格 生氣-工焦.虛 你.主格

PAR EMP 3.P.GEN angry-IF.SUB 2.S.NOM

mo tamazang a, beken o ma-ngay do

你.屬格 口頭禪 助 不是 主格 主焦-到 處格

2.S.GEN cursing PAR no NOM AF-go LOC

ora ta o vono-en mo,

芋田 我們.屬格.含 主格 戳眼睛-受焦 你.屬格

taro\_field 1.P.GEN.INCL NOM oke\_eyes-PF 2.S.GEN

manga apo ko a, apia ori?”  
 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格 助 可以 那樣  
 dear grandson 1.S.GEN PAR good that

【“你這樣子會被人家罵呢，孫子；我是說只有進到我們田裡的豬才要戳它的眼睛；這下怎麼辦呢？”】

“I said you could poke out it’s eyes if it was in the field, but what you did will anger the owner, my dear grandson! What will I do?”

11. “a k-om-oan am, mo ni-panci yaken ang”,  
 助 <主焦>怎樣 呢 你.屬格 過去.工焦-告訴 我.主格 啊  
 PAR <AF>how PAR 2.S.GEN PA.IF-tell 1.S.NOM Q  
 “beken a ma-ngay do ora ta o...”.  
 不是 繫 主焦-到 處格 芋田 我們.屬格.含 主格  
 no LIN AF-go LOC taro\_field 1.P.GEN.INCL NOM

【“有什麼辦法？是你這樣跟我說的啊”，“不是，我是說只有進到我們田裡的才要...”】

“There is nothing we can do about it! You told me to do it!” “I said if they were in the field.”

12. ika-doa na araw no nang am, makeynakan rana  
 第二 它.屬格 天 屬格 那個 呢 主焦.宰來吃 已經  
 OR-two 3.S.GEN day GEN that PAR AF-butcher already  
 am, “a ji da yaten a ’oya-n,  
 助 助 會 他們.屬格 我們.主格.含 繫 生氣-工焦.虛  
 PAR PAR EMP 3.P.GEN 1.P.NOM.INCL LIN angry-IF.SUB  
 manga apo ko”  
 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格  
 dear grandson 1.S.GEN

【第二天，飼主就宰掉吃了那隻豬。“孫子啊，人家一定會來罵我們的”】

The next day, the pig’s owner butchered it. “Grandson, they will definitely be angry.”

13. karaan am, ko ji á-tenng-i a,  
後來 呢 我.屬格 不 虛-知道-處焦.虛 助  
later\_on PAR 1.S.GEN NEG SUB-know-LF.SUB PAR  
ni-toro-an da so adoa ka mazaponay  
過去-給.賠-處焦 他們.屬格 斜格 兩個 連 藍色琉璃珠  
PA-give-LF 3.P.GEN OBL two CON blue\_bead  
koan da sio an?  
說 他們.屬格 那個 嗎  
say 3.P.GEN that Q

【後來怎麼樣我就知道了；據說好像是賠了他們兩顆琉璃珠吧】

Afterwards I don't know what happened, but I heard that they paid (them) two blue beads.

14. o kma so sang a, todey vono-a  
主格 像 斜格 那樣 助 就 戳眼睛-受焦.虛  
NOM like OBL that PAR AUX poke\_eyes-PF.SUB  
ni-pason da jiaken am,  
過去.受焦-派去\_吩咐 他們.屬格 我.處格 呢  
PA.PF-dispatch 3.P.GEN 1.S.LOC PAR

【像這樣的事情；本來祖父只是叫我去看看田裡是否有豬進入，我卻真的刺殺了別人的豬。】

Just like that. When they asked me to (check if any pigs entered our field), I killed one instead.

15. am ji ko a-tenng-i  
但 不 我.屬格 虛-知道-處焦.虛  
but NEG 1.S.GEN SUB-know-LF.SUB  
ta metdeh ko am,  
因 孩童 我.主格 助  
because child 1.S.NOM PAR

【只因當時還小，不懂事】

At the time I was young and didn't understand.

|     |         |            |      |             |      |             |
|-----|---------|------------|------|-------------|------|-------------|
| 16. | to      | ko         | i    | ma-nokzos   | so   | m-ian       |
|     | 就       | 我.主格       | 頓    | 主焦-行刺       | 斜格   | 主焦-在        |
|     | AUX     | 1.S.NOM    | H    | AF-pierce   | OBL  | AF-be_at    |
|     | do      | ka-viao-an | ori  | am,         | ori  | ni-'oya-an  |
|     | 處格      | 名綴-蘆葦-名綴   | 那個   | 助           | 那個   | 過去-生氣-處焦    |
|     | LOC     | NF-reed-NF | that | PAR         | that | PA-angry-LF |
|     | da      | niaken     | ni   | Akay        |      | icialaw.    |
|     | 他們.屬格   | 我.屬格       | 屬格   | 祖父          |      | 已故          |
|     | 3.S.GEN | 1.S.GEN    | GEN  | grandfather |      | late        |

【把好好睡在蘆葦叢下的豬給活活的刺死了，祖父因此對我很生氣】

Because I killed the pig sleeping under the reeds, my late grandpa was angry with me.

## 9. podpoden o ngepen ni Akay 幫祖父拔牙齒 Helping Grandpa pull his tooth

si apen Ogaog (M, 69, Iranmilek)

黃馬期，男，69，東清村

1. mi-key-ke-ian            namen  
主焦-疊-一起-在        我們.主格.除  
AF-RED-Co-be\_at        1.P.NOM.EXCL  
si        ka-kteh        ito        si        apen  
主格    同-同胞手足    那個    主格    祖輩級  
NOM    Co-sibling        that    NOM    grandfather's\_generation  
Tagaan    ito        am.  
人名    那個    呢  
PN        that        PAR

【有一天，我和我的好兄弟 si apen Tagaan 待在村中裡一起作伴玩耍】

One day, my brother si apen Tagaan and I were playing around.

2. ma-niring    jiaken        si        akay  
主焦-說        我.處格    主格    祖父  
AF-speak    1.S.LOC    NOM    grandfather  
icialaw, ta        ingn-en    na  
已故    因        很痛-受焦    他.屬格  
late        because    hurt-PF    3.S.GEN  
o        ngepen    na        ma-gona-gonay,  
主格    牙齒        他.屬格    主焦-疊-搖動  
NOM    tooth        3.S.GEN    AF-RED-move

【祖父牙齒動搖，感覺得很痛，祖父就對我說...】

Grandpa talked to me because his tooth was moving and it hurt.



3. ta no k-om-an am, ji máka-ka-kan,  
 因 當 <主焦>吃飯 呢 不 主焦-疊-吃  
 because when <AF>eat PAR NEG AF-RED-eat  
 akma-an jiaken i sio a ji a-bsoy i sio.  
 像-處焦 我.處格 頓 那個 繫 不 靜態.虛-飽 頓 那個  
 like-LF 1.S.LOC H that LIN NEG SV.SUB-full H that  
 【吃飯的時候，因為沒辦法好好的吃，就像我以前的情形一樣，因為牙痛沒辦法吃飽】

He couldn't chew when he ate. Just like me before, he was never full.

4. i-ka-ráhet na do ka-langa-langay  
 工焦-動綴-很困擾 他.屬格 處格 動綴-疊-仰著\_抬頭  
 IF-VF-bad 3.S.GEN LOC VF-RED-face\_upward  
 na am,  
 他.屬格 呢  
 3.S.GEN PAR

【(吃飯的時候) 臉部時常要往上仰，令他感到困擾不已】

Whenever (he ate), he faced upwards, but the action made him feel bad.

5. ma-níring jiaken am, yamen  
 主焦-說 我.處格 呢 我們.主格.除  
 AF-speak 1.S.LOC PAR 1.P.NOM.EXCL  
 si apen Tagaan ito,  
 主格 祖輩級 人名 那個  
 NOM grandfather's\_generation PN that

【當時只有 si apen Tagaan 和我在場，祖父對我說，】

At the time only si apen Tagaan and I were there, and Grandpa told me,

6. “mo Sazovaz,” koan na yaken, “ikongo?”  
 你.屬格 人名 說 他.屬格 我.主格 什麼  
 2.S.GEN PN say 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM what

【他說 “Sazovaz!” 我說 “什麼事?” 】

“Sazovaz!” “Yes, Grandpa?” I said.

7. “pángap so i-kteb so ngepen ko”,  
祈-拿 斜格 工焦-斷 斜格 牙齒 我.屬格  
IMP-take OBL IF-break OBL tooth 1.S.GEN  
【“去找一個可以打斷我牙齒的工具來”】  
“Go find something that you can use to break my tooth.”
8. “a ma-kteb ko, ji mo nge-ngn-an?”  
助 靜態-斷 我.屬格 會 你.屬格 虛-疼痛-工焦.虛  
PAR SV-break 1.S.GEN EMP 2.S.GEN SUB-hurt-IF.SUB  
【“我哪有辦法弄斷你的牙齒？而且你會痛啊”】  
“How can I break your tooth? It will hurt!”
9. “ciaha, ta ya ji a-tey-láhet manga  
沒關係 因 助動 加強 虛-非常-糟 親愛的  
It’s\_OK because AUX EMP SUB-very-bad dear  
apo ko a”, “nohon”.  
孫子 我.屬格 助 好  
grandson 1.S.GEN PAR okay  
【“沒關係，受夠了”，“好吧”】  
“It’s okay, I can’t bear it any longer.” “Okay.”
10. ni-ma-kteb a ke-kezdás am  
過去-靜態-斷掉 繫 疊-鐮刀 呢  
PA-SV-break LIN RED-sickle PAR  
ori o ni-ha-hap ko ori a,  
那個 主格 過去.受焦-疊-拿 我.屬格 那個 助  
that NOM PA.PF-RED-take 1.S.GEN that PAR  
ka-pangap ko so pa-patok  
然後-拿 我.屬格 斜格 疊-鎚子  
CON-take 1.S.GEN OBL RED-hammer  
【我撿了一支斷掉的鐮刀，還有一個鎚子】  
I picked up a broken sickle and a hammer.

11. ratateng am, “ori o ya om-lang-langay,  
 後來 呢 那個 主格 助動 <主焦>疊-往上  
 later\_on PAR that NOM AUX <AF>RED-move\_upwards  
 mo apo ko”  
 你.屬格 孫子 我.屬格  
 2.S.GEN grandson 1.S.GEN

【“孫子，你看會往上動搖的那個就是了”】

“Grandson, the one that is shaking upwards is the one.”

12. pa-angn-an ko so mao ori a,  
 動綴-墊著-處焦 我.屬格 斜格 石頭 那個 助  
 VF-place\_underneath 1.S.GEN OBL stone that PAR  
 “key!” to ko patok-a ori am,  
 快 就 我.屬格 鎚打-受焦.虛 那個 助  
 quickly AUX 1.S.GEN hammer-PF.SUB that PAR  
 “nga! mo ka-zisaw, ayayay, ayayaya..”  
 喔 你.屬格 名綴-罵語 啊呀呀 啊呀呀  
 oh 2.S.GEN NF-cursing Ahhhhhhh, Owwww

【我把石頭擺在（搖動的牙齒）下面。他說“快呀！”我就鎚了一下，“喔，好痛啊，你要死啦，啊呀呀，啊呀呀呀”】

I placed a stone underneath the tooth, and he said, “Quick!” I hammered, and he started screaming, “Shit! Ow, that hurts! Ahhhhhhh, Owwww!”

13. “ciana, mo Akay an?”  
 算了吧 你.屬格 祖父 嗎  
 let\_it\_be 2.S.GEN Grandfather Q  
 “citey pala, manga apo ko”  
 等一下 試試 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格  
 wait PAR dear grandson 1.S.GEN

【“那就算了吧，祖父”，“等一下再試試看，孫子”】

“Grandpa, let’s stop.” “Wait a while and try again, Grandson.”

14. ji ko na naway, a kong-koan no  
不 我.屬格 再 ? 助 可知道 屬格  
NEG 1.S.GEN again ? PAR know GEN  
ma-cingcing so ngepen,  
主焦-震搖 斜格 牙齒  
AF-shake OBL tooth

【句意不詳】

[Sentence meaning not clear]

15. “key! ta ..”, “nga! mo ka-zisaw, ananay...”,  
快 因 喔 你.屬格 名綴-罵語 啊啲啲啲  
quickly because oh 2.S.GEN NF-cursing Ahhhhhh

【“快呀！來拔！” “喔，好痛啊，你要死啦，啊啲啲啲”】

“Quick! Pull it out!” “Ahhh, hell! Owwww, Ahhhhhh!”

16. “to rana koan o ya asa ya,  
就 已經 這樣 主格 助動 一 這  
AUX already this\_way NOM AUX one this  
ya me-yngen, a ya ma-kteb”.  
助動 靜態-很痛 助 助動 靜態-斷掉  
AUX SV-hurt PAR AUX SV-break

【“這一顆就這樣算了啦，你會痛，而我也打不斷它”】

“Let’s stop, let’s just leave this one because it hurts and I can’t break it.”

17. “apia ya, manga apo ko, ta ya  
好 這 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格 因 助動  
good this dear grandson 1.S.GEN because AUX  
ko i-ka-niahey, ta ya ko  
我.屬格 工焦-動綴-害怕 因 助動 我.主格  
1.S.GEN IF-VF-fear because AUX 1.S.NOM  
ji maka-ka-kan, manga apo ko”.  
不 主焦-疊-吃 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格  
NEG AF-RED-eat dear grandson 1.S.GEN

【 “這怎麼辦呢，孫子？可是我怕痛呢，它讓我沒辦法好好的吃頓飯”  
 “What can we do, Grandson? I am so afraid of it, and I can’t eat.”

18. “a k-om-oan am, tosia an, mo Akay,  
 助 <主焦>這樣 呢 不要 嗎 你.屬格 祖父  
 PAR <AF>this\_way PAR don’t Q 2.S.GEN Grandpa  
 ta me-yngen an”,  
 因 靜態-很痛 呢  
 because SV-hurt Q

【 “可是有什麼辦法呢，算了吧，祖父，拔了你又痛”  
 “I can’t do anything, so let’s stop, Grandpa. (If I pull it), it will hurt.”

19. “nohon, manga apo ko a, taosia, manga  
 好 親愛的 孫子 我.屬格 助 不要 親愛的  
 good dear grandson 1.S.GEN PAR don’t dear  
 apo ko” koan na no nang am,  
 孫子 我.屬格 說 他.屬格 屬格 那個.屬格 助  
 grandson 1.S.GEN say 3.S.GEN GEN that.GEN PAR

【他說 “好吧，那就算了，不要拔了，孫子”  
 “All right, let’s give up, Grandson” he said.

20. pan-pandan na do ka-nge-nge-ngé-ngen  
 疊-極限 他.屬格 處格 因-疊-疊-疊-痛  
 RED-extreme 3.S.GEN LOC VF-RED-RED-RED-hurt  
 na no ngepen na ni akay  
 他.屬格 屬格 牙齒 他.屬格 屬格 祖父  
 3.S.GEN GEN tooth 3.S.GEN GEN grandfather  
 ta icialaw am do nang am.  
 我們.屬格.含 已故 助 處格 那樣.屬格 助  
 1.P.GEN.INCL late PAR LOC that.GEN PAR

【那時候祖父真的牙痛的厲害】  
 Grandpa was really going crazy about this tooth.

21. k-omo-an am, toda a-kteb?

<主焦>這樣 呢 就 靜態.虛-斷掉

<AF>this\_way PAR AUX SV.SUB-break

a no si ma-kteb am, ka-kcil-an saon?

助 當 萬一 靜態-斷掉 呢 動綴-碎斷-動綴 總是

PAR when if SV-break PAR VF-shattered-VF always

【但有什麼辦法？想打斷它就會斷嗎？就算弄斷了，也是會斷得不整齊】

But it wasn't that easy. It isn't possible to say break and have it break. Even if it did, who would know if it only broke in half?

22. ya ge-getget a, apia o ka-ngerenged

助動 疊-鋸子 助 可以 主格 名綴-鋸齊

AUX RED-saw PAR good NOM NF-cut\_straight

na no getget-en i sio am,

它.屬格 屬格 鋸子-受焦 頓 那個 助

3.S.GEN GEN saw-PF H that PAR

ori o akma sang am,

那個 主格 像 那樣 助

that NOM like that PAR

【不像鋸子鋸得很整齊】

It's not like a saw that can cut things straight.

23. o patok-en am, ji a-skil-i,

主格 鎚打-受焦 呢 加強 虛-裂碎-處焦.虛

NOM hammer-PF PAR EMP SUB-break-LF.SUB

am ori mina to ko á-mtaj-i nia

因 那樣 曾經 就 我.屬格 虛-停止-處焦.虛 它.屬格

because that PA AUX 1.S.GEN SUB-stop-LF.SUB 3.S.GEN

ji akay ta icialaw ito a.

處格 祖父 我們.屬格.含 已故 那個 助

LOC Grandfather 1.P.GEN.INCL late that PAR

【但是用鎚子鎚斷的會是裂碎的情形；所以就只好作罷，不再拔祖父的牙齒了】

Even if I did break the tooth with a hammer, it might have broken unevenly, so I might as well not help him take out the tooth.

24. am ka-ji ko rana lavi-an saon a  
 而 就-要 我.屬格 再 哭-名綴 助 繫  
 but CON-EMP 1.S.GEN already cry-NF PAR LIN  
 ma-rilaw nia am, ka-metdeh no akma-n  
 靜態-同情 他.屬格 呢 因-孩童 屬格 像-處焦  
 SV-sympathize 3.S.GEN PAR VF-child when like-LF  
 sito, do ka-ji na maka-ka-kan-an  
 那個 處格 然後-不 他.屬格 主焦-疊-吃-名綴  
 that LOC CON-NEG 3.S.GEN AF-RED-eat-NF  
 nia am, ori rana saon am.  
 它.屬格 助 那樣 已經 只有 助  
 3.S.GEN PAR that already only PAR

【看到祖父的情形，讓我很同情的都快要哭了，吃飯的時候像小孩子一樣，沒辦法好好的吃飯】

After seeing my grandfather's condition, I wanted to cry with him. He was like a child who couldn't eat.

**10. nisomlet do kakawan a lima no kanakan**  
**卡在礁石洞的小手**  
**The hand that got stuck in the coral reefs**

si apen Yohani (F, 49, Iranmilek)

江秀玉，女，49，東清村

1. ya ko i-panci am, ni-mi-gowgaw so  
助動 我.屬格 工焦-告訴 呢 過去-主焦-摸洞 斜格  
AUX 1.S.GEN IF-tell PAR PA-AF-probe OBL  
va-vahay noka-rako no keysakan.  
疊-洞 過去-大 屬格 潮間帶  
RED-hole PA-big GEN sedgeland

【我要講的是，在海水大退潮時摸洞（捉螃蟹）的故事】

My story is about a person who went to catch crabs during low tide.

2. iya rana ori am, arako o keysakan am,  
他.主格 已經 那個 呢 很大 主格 潮間帶 助  
3.S.NOM already that PAR big NOM sedgeland PAR  
ma-ngay do Kasngenan do keysakan  
主焦-去 處格 地名 處格 潮間帶  
AF-go LOC PLN LOC sedgeland  
ito a.  
那裡 助  
there PAR

【有一天，海水退潮的時候，他就去 Kasngenan 海邊（捉螃蟹）】

One day during low tide, he went to the sedgeland at Kasngenan to catch crabs.

3. mi-gowgaw so va-vahay am,  
主焦-摸洞 斜格 疊-洞 呢  
AF-probe OBL RED-hole PAR



ikongodo pangay-in na o lima na  
 由於 放-受焦 他.屬格 主格 手 他.屬格  
 because put-PF 3.S.GEN NOM hand 3.S.GEN  
 do va-vahay ori a ji máka-ngay ori am,  
 處格 疊-洞 那個 繫 不 主焦-去 那個 助  
 LOC RED-hole that LIN NEG AF-go that PAR  
 agág-en na o lima na am,  
 抽出-受焦 他.屬格 主格 手 他.屬格 呢  
 pull\_out-PF 3.S.GEN NOM hand 3.S.GEN PAR  
 ji na rana agag-a.  
 不 他.屬格 已經 虛.抽出-受焦.虛  
 NEG 3.S.GEN already SUB.pull\_out-PF.SUB

【摸洞的時候，他的手本來就進不了那個洞，但他硬是把手伸進去，結果手進了洞以後就沒辦法抽回了】

When he was probing the hole, he forced his hand in and stuck it in the (small) hole; therefore, when he wanted to pull it out, he couldn't.

4. karaan am, ala to rana mi-igen o araw  
 後來 呢 可能 就 已經 主焦-正午 主格 太陽  
 later\_on PAR maybe AUX already AF-straight NOM sun  
 am, ji na pa a-hap o lima na.  
 助 不 他.屬格 還 靜態.虛-拿 主格 手 他.屬格  
 PAR NEG 3.S.GEN still SV.SUB-take NOM hand 3.S.GEN

【大概快到中午了吧，他的手仍無法抽出來】

It was about noon, and he still hadn't pulled his hand out.

5. karaan am, to rana bazángbang rana  
 後來 呢 就 已經 紅紅的 已經  
 later\_on PAR AUX already reddish already  
 o lima na a om-lipad am,  
 主格 手 他.屬格 繫 <主焦>腫大 助  
 NOM hand 3.S.GEN LIN <AF>swell PAR

om-lavi rana o k-anak-an ori,  
<主焦>哭 已經 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個  
<AF>cry already NOM child that

【他的手紅腫了，小孩子急哭了】

The child's hand had become swollen, and he started to cry

6. ta ka-teng-an na rana  
因 動綴-知道-動綴 他.屬格 已經  
because VF-know-VF 3.S.GEN already  
o ka-ji na maka-hap-an rana  
主格 名綴-不 他.屬格 動綴-拿-名綴 已經  
NOM NF-NEG 3.S.GEN VF-take-NF already  
so lima na ori a.  
斜格 手 他.屬格 那個 助  
OBL hand 3.S.GEN that PAR

【因為他知道他的手沒辦法抽出來了】

because he knew he couldn't get it out.

7. ma-nakem na rana sira,  
靜態-想到 他.屬格 已經 他們.主格  
SV-think 3.S.GEN already 3.P.NOM  
ta “si mi-pono o henep ya am,  
因 若 主焦-滿 主格 潮水 這 呢  
because if AF-full NOM tide this PAR  
apia ko ya? ji abo ka-viay ko  
可好 我.主格 這 絕 不 名綴-活 我.屬格  
good 1.S.NOM this EMP no NF-alive 1.S.GEN  
si mi-pono o henep ya”,  
若 主焦-滿 主格 潮水 這  
if AF-full NOM tide this

【他也想到，“如果滿潮的話，我一定會死掉的，我怎麼辦？”】

“If the tide comes, what should I do? If the tide rises, I won't live!” the child thought.

8. “oyod a ji ko a-viay ya” koan no  
 真的 繫 不 我.主格 靜態.虛-活 這 說 屬格  
 real LIN NEG 1.S.NOM SUB.SUB-alive this say GEN  
 likey a k-anak-an am, ori to na  
 小的 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助 因此 就 他.屬格  
 small LIN NF-child-NF PAR therefore AUX 3.S.GEN  
 laví-i a om-gona-gonay so lima  
 哭-處焦.虛 繫 <主焦>疊-動 斜格 手  
 cry-LF.SUB LIN <AF>RED-move OBL hand  
 na ori am,  
 他.屬格 那個 助  
 3.S.GEN that PAR

【“我真的沒不能活了嗎？”小孩子想到這裡就害怕的哭了起來，於是不斷的抽動他的手】

“Oh, will I really not live?” As the child thought of this, he was so scared that he kept crying and tried even harder to pull it out.

9. ji rana agag do va-vahay  
 不 已經 靜態.虛.抽出 處格 疊-洞  
 NEG already SV.SUB.pull\_out LOC RED-hole  
 o lima na, ta om-lipad rana ori,  
 主格 手 他.屬格 因 <主焦>腫脹 已經 那個  
 NOM hand 3.S.GEN because <AF>swell already that

【由於手已腫脹，沒辦法從洞裡抽出來了】

As his hand became even more swollen, (it was wedged tightly) and couldn't slip out.

10. ta to na gowgád-an o lima na am,  
 因 一直 它.屬格 動-工焦.虛 主格 手 他.屬格 助  
 because AUX 3.S.GEN move-IF.SUB NOM hand 3.S.GEN PAR  
 ori ji na rana maka-hap-i  
 那個 不 他.屬格 已經 動綴.虛-拿-處焦.虛  
 that NEG 3.S.GEN already VF.SUB-take-LF.SUB

so lima na ori a.  
 斜格 手 他.屬格 那個 助  
 OBL hand 3.S.GEN that PAR

【因爲他一直動他的手，所以手無法抽出來】

As his hand rubbed against the sides of the hole, he couldn't get it out.

11. ma-cita na no ma-ngay do keysakan  
 靜態-看見 他.屬格 屬格 主焦-去 處格 海邊  
 SV-see 3.S.GEN GEN AF-go LOC seashore  
 a asa ka tao a ra-rakeh ori am,  
 繫 一 連 人 繫 疊-老人 那個 助  
 LIN one CON person LIN RED-old\_person that PAR  
 “a sino ori o ya mi-pi-patotog do  
 助 誰 那個 主格 助動 主焦-動綴-倒反 處格  
 PAR who that NOM AUX AF-VF-upside\_down LOC  
 Kasngenan a ya mi-gi-gowgaw ori a, sino ori?”  
 地名 繫 助 主焦-疊-摸洞 那個 助 誰 那個  
 PLN LIN AUX AF-RED-probe\_in\_a\_hole that PAR who that

【有位老人去海邊，看見了他，心想“誰在 Kasngenan 那裡倒立摸洞啊？”】

An elder happened to walk toward the sea. When he saw (the child), he thought,  
 “Who is that? Why is he upside-down with his hand in the hole?”

12. ikongodo ji na ni-ma-ziman  
 由於 不 他.屬格 過去-靜態-預警\_注意  
 because NEG 3.S.GEN PA-SV-alert  
 no mi-gowgaw a k-anak-an  
 屬格 主焦-摸洞的 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴  
 GEN AF-probe\_in\_a\_hole LIN NF-child-NF  
 ori o am-ian do likod na ori  
 那個 主格 主焦-在 處格 背後 他.屬格 那個  
 that NOM AF-be\_at LOC back 3.S.GEN that

a ra-rakeh ori a,  
 繫 疊-老人 那個 助  
 LIN RED-old\_person that PAR

【由於小孩子沒有察覺到後面來了一個老人家】

The child who was probing the hole didn't even notice the elder's approach from his back.

13. “to…….lok ka!” koan na no ra-rakeh am,  
 戳屁股 你.主格 說 他.屬格 屬格 疊-老人 助  
 poke\_bottom 2.S.NOM say 3.S.GEN GEN RED-old\_person PAR  
 ma-ʔogto o k-anak-an am, mi na  
 靜態-嚇一跳 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助 去 已經  
 SV-frighten NOM NF-child-NF PAR go already  
 to na voznót-a o lima na am,  
 就 他.屬格 用力扯-受焦.虛 主格 手 他.屬格 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN pull\_hard-PF.SUB NOM hand 3.S.GEN PAR  
 mi na toda a-óyot rana o lima na,  
 去 已經 就 靜態.虛-抽出 已經 主格 手 他.屬格  
 go already AUX SV.SUB-pull\_out lready NOM hand 3.S.GEN

【結果老人“嘟…露個”一聲加上輕戳小孩屁股的動作，讓小孩子嚇得把手一抽（扯），結果就抽出來了】

The elder poked the child's bottom, and the child was so frightened that he pulled up hard, and his hand came out of the hole.

14. “ayayay! ayoy ta apia rana, ayoy ta  
 啊呀呀 謝謝 因 好 已經 謝謝 因  
 ouch thanks because good already thanks because  
 ma-hap ko rana o lima ko,  
 靜態-拿 我.屬格 已經 主格 手 我.屬格  
 SV-take 1.S.GEN already NOM hand 1.S.GEN  
 ayoy ta ma-hap ko rana  
 謝謝 因 靜態-拿 我.屬格 已經  
 thanks because SV-take 1.S.GEN already

o        lima    ko”.  
 主格    手        我.屬格  
 NOM    hand    1.S.GEN

【“呀呀叫，痛死了；謝謝，太好了，終於把手抽出來了，謝謝，我的手抽出來了”】

At first he was crying out in pain, then he turned and said, “Thank you, thank you, this is wonderful! I finally pulled my hand out!”

15. ji        na            ni-'oya            o        ni-t-om-olok  
 不        他.屬格        過去.工焦-生氣    主格        過去<主焦>指戳動作  
 NEG    3.S.GEN    PA.IF-angry        NOM    PA<AF>poke\_bottom  
 sia        ori,        ta            i-saray        na        jia,  
 他.斜格    那個        因            工焦-感謝    他.屬格    他.處格  
 3.S.OBL    hat        because    IF-thank        3.S.GEN    3.S.LOC

【他不僅沒有責怪嚇到他，又用手指戳他屁股的老人，反而去感謝他】

Not only did he not yell at the person who scared and poked him, but instead he kept on thanking him,

16. ta        “ayoy    ta        ma-viay    ko        a,  
 因        謝謝        因        靜態-活    我.主格    助  
 because    thanks    because    SV-alive    1.S.NOM    PAR  
 ayoy    ta        ma-viay    ko        a,  
 謝謝    因        靜態-活    我.主格    助  
 thanks    because    SV-alive    1.S.NOM    PAR  
 ayoy    ta        ma-hap    ko        rana  
 謝謝    因        靜態-拿    我.屬格    已經  
 thanks    because    SV-take    1.S.GEN    already  
 o        lima    ko,        oyod    a        ma-viay    ko”  
 主格    手        我.屬格    真的    繫        靜態-活    我.主格  
 NOM    hand    1.S.GEN    really    LIN    SV-alive    1.S.NOM  
 koan    na        no        likey    a        k-anak-an        ang.  
 說        他.屬格    屬格    小的    繫        名綴-小孩子-名綴    呢  
 say     3.S.GEN    GEN    small    LIN    NF-child-NF        PAR

【“謝謝你，讓我能夠繼續的活著，謝謝你，終於讓我手抽出來，我真的能活著？！”小孩子說】

saying, “Thank you for saving me! Thank you for saving me! I finally got my hand out. I’m so glad to be alive.”

17. “ka ni-ma-takzes, mo koimo ang”  
 你.主格 過去-靜態-口頭禪 你.屬格 某人 呢  
 2.S.NOM PA-SV-cursing 2.S.GEN someone PAR  
 koan na no ra-rakeh a.  
 說 他.屬格 屬格 疊-老人 助  
 say 3.S.GEN GEN RED-old\_person PAR

【“怎麼了，小鬼，有病啊！”老人說】

“Hey, kid, what’s your problem?” the elder asked.

18. “na, yaken rana ya am,  
 對了 我.主格 已經 這 呢  
 oh\_yes 1.S.NOM already this PAR  
 ya ni-s-om-let o lima ko am,  
 助動 過去<主焦>卡住 主格 手 我.屬格 助  
 AUX PA<AF>get\_stuck NOM hand 1.S.GEN PAR  
 ayoy ta mi mo yaken aviay-in a,  
 謝謝 因 去 你.屬格 我.主格 活-受焦 助  
 thanks because go 2.S.GEN 1.S.NOM alive-PF PAR

【“哦，我呢，剛才我的手卡在洞裡了；謝謝你來救我(讓我還能活著)】

“Oh, I just had my hand stuck in the hole, and thanks for saving my life.

19. ayoy ta m-owyot ko rana  
 謝謝 因 靜態-抽出 我.屬格 已經  
 thanks because SV-pull\_out 1.S.GEN already  
 o lima ko a ya ni-s-om-let do  
 主格 手 我.屬格 繫 助動 過去<主焦>卡住 處格  
 NOM hand 1.S.GEN LIN AUX PA<AF>get\_stuck LOC

va-vahay ang, ya ni-s-om-let ya do va-vahay,  
 疊-洞 呢 助動 過去<主焦>卡住 這 處格 疊-洞  
 RED-hole PAR AUX PA<AF>get\_stuck this LOC RED-hole  
 mo Kaminan (mo Maran)” koan na.  
 你.屬格 阿姨 你.屬格 叔叔 說 他.屬格  
 2.S.GEN aunt 2.S.GEN uncle say 3.S.GEN

【非常感謝，我的手終於從洞裡的拔出來了。剛才我的手卡在洞裡呢，阿姨（叔叔），”他說】

Thanks a lot! I managed to pull my hand out that got stuck in the hole. My hand got stuck in the hold, Auntie/Uncle.”

20. “ayoy!” koan na am, ji rana maka-ziak  
 謝謝 說 他.屬格 助 不 再 主焦-講話  
 thanks say 3.S.GEN PAR NEG already AF-speak  
 ori a s-om-aray no mina ka-viay  
 那個 繫 <主焦>-感謝\_高興 屬格 曾經 動綴-活著  
 that LIN <AF>thankful\_happy GEN PA VF-alive  
 na rana, mina ka-oli do inawan na,  
 他.屬格 已經 曾經 動綴-索回 處格 生命 他.屬格  
 3.S.GEN already PA VF-return LOC life 3.S.GEN

【他高興得除了會說“謝謝”以外，別的話也想不出來了。他真的很高興撿回他自己的命】

Other than “thank you,” there really wasn’t anything that he could say. He was very happy that he was still alive.

21. ta no mina abo o ra-rakeh ori  
 因 若 曾經 無 主格 疊-老人 那個  
 because if PA no NOM RED-old\_person that  
 a ni-t-om-olok sia am, ji rana  
 繫 過去<主焦>指戳動作 他.斜格 呢 加強 已經  
 LIN PA<AF>poke\_bottom 3.S.OBL PAR EMP already



to ngian do dang, ta ma-kong so  
 就 虛.在 處格 那裡 因 主焦-如何 斜格  
 AUX SUB-be\_at LOC there because AF-what OBL  
 wajin jia si mi-pe-hnep?  
 何處 這裡 若 主焦-動綴-漲潮  
 where here if AF-VF-high\_tide

【因為如果沒有那個老人的“指戳”舉動，他一定淹死在那裡，因為若是滿潮了的話，他哪有辦法脫困】

If the old man had not poked him, he would have drowned at the high tide because there was no way to get out.

22. am ori ni-saray-an na nia no  
 因 那樣 過去-感謝-處焦 他.屬格 他.屬格 屬格  
 because that PA-thank-LF 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN GEN  
 likey a k-anak-an do ra-rakeh a  
 小的 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 處格 疊-老人 繫  
 small LIN NF-child-NF LOC RED-old\_person LIN  
 ni-t-om-olok sia ori a, ha ha ha .....  
 過去<主焦>指戳動作 他.斜格 那個 助 哈哈  
 PA<AF>poke\_bottom 3.S.OBL that PAR ha ha ha (laughing)

【這就是小孩子感激老人的“指戳”他的原因。哈，哈，哈】

Therefore the child was thankful that the elder poked him. Ha ha ha (laughing).

## 11. Akay, mi namen rana an!

阿公，再見！

Bye, Grandpa!

si apen Yohani (F, 49, Iranmilek)

江秀玉，女，49，東清村

1. ya na ika-doa no ya ko i-panci  
 助動 它.屬格 第二 屬格 助動 我.屬格 工焦-講  
 AUX 3.S.GEN OR-two NOM AUX 1.S.GEN IF-tell
- a ami-amizing ko a kava-kavavatanen  
 繫 疊-聽說 我.屬格 繫 疊-故事  
 LIN RED-hear 1.S.GEN LIN RED-story
- da nokakoa noka-k-anak-an, am siciaikoa  
 他們.屬格 以前 過去-名綴-小孩-名綴 但 當今\_當代  
 3.P.GEN before PA-NF-child-NF but now
- rana ya ori,  
 已經 這 那是  
 already this that

【我要講的第二個故事是，他們小時候的故事。但這是近幾年才聽到的故事】

The second story that I'm going to tell is about their childhood. I have only heard about it recently.

2. ra-roa ka k-anak-an o mi-av-avang  
 疊-兩位 連 名綴-小孩子-名綴 主格 主焦-疊-遊船  
 RED-two CON NF-child-NF NOM AF-RED-row\_a\_boat
- do aarang ito am, to da ngao-kaod-a  
 處格 海邊停泊處 那裡 助 就 他們.屬格 虛.疊-划-受焦.虛  
 LOC moorage there PAR AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.RED-row-PF.SUB
- o tatala da ori am,  
 主格 船 他們.屬格 那個 助  
 NOM boat 3.P.GEN that PAR

【有兩個小孩子在那裡的海上遊船，他們划著船，划呀划的……】

Two children were rowing a boat in the sea. They kept rowing a boat there.

3. ratateng am, to sia na angay do...,  
 後來 助 就 他們.主格 已經 虛.去 處格  
 later\_on PAR AUX 3.P.NOM already SUB.go LOC  
 to da pa-laód-a do Jimaramay  
 就 他們.屬格 動綴-遠離岸邊-受焦.虛 處格 地名  
 AUX 3.P.GEN VF-off\_shore-PF.SUB LOC PLN  
 ori am, to da á-cita o ma-masil  
 那裡 助 就 他們.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 主格 主焦-釣魚  
 there PAR AUX 3.P.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB NOM AF-fish  
 a asa ka ra-rakeh ori a.  
 繫 一 連 疊-老人 那個 助  
 LIN one CON RED-old\_person that PAR

【他們就划船到...，愈划愈遠，後來就划到了 Jimaramay，在那裡遇到一位正在釣魚的老人】

They went farther and farther. When they got to Jimalamay, they met an old man who was fishing.

4. ma-niring o asa ka ra-rakeh a ma-masil  
 主焦-說 主格 一 連 疊-老人 繫 主焦-釣魚  
 AF-speak NOM one CON RED-old\_person LIN AF-fish  
 ori am,  
 那個 助  
 that PAR

【那個釣魚的老人說】

The old man who was fishing said,

5. “manga koinio! síjia kamo pala”  
 各位 某人 過來 你們.主格 試試  
 P someone come\_here 2.P.NOM PAR  
 koan na sira o ra-roa mi-av-avang  
 說 他.屬格 他們.主格 主格 疊-兩個 主焦-疊-遊船  
 say 3.S.GEN 3.P.NOM NOM RED-two AF-row\_a\_boat

a do tatala ori am.  
繫 處格 船 那個 助  
LIN LOC boat that PAR

【“喂，你們過來！”那老人喊叫那兩個在遊船的小孩說】  
“Hey, come here!” yelled he to the two boys.

6. “manga koinio! sġija kamo pala an”  
各位 某人 過來 你們.主格 試試 嗎  
P someone come\_here 2.P.NOM PAR Q  
koan na am, “neda, o ito so ya  
說 他.屬格 助 是嗎 主格 那裡 斜格 助動  
say 3.S.GEN PAR really NOM there OBL AUX  
manci niaten a ra-rakeh a,  
主焦.叫 我們.屬格.含 繫 疊-老人 助  
AF.call 1.P.GEN.INCL LIN RED-old\_person PAR  
mi ta pala jia ori an”, “nohon”.  
去 我們.主格含 試試 他.處格 那裡 嗎 好  
go 1.P.NOM.INCL PAR 3.S.LOC there Q okay

【“喂，你們過來看看！”他說，“是嗎，你看那個老人在叫我們呢，我們過去看看好不好？”“好啊”】  
“Come here for a minute.” “Hey, the old man is calling us, so why don’t we go check it out?” “Okay.”

7. “na, inio rana manga koinio am, pa-sngen  
對了 你們.主格 已經 各位 某人 助 使-靠近  
oh 2.P.NOM already P someone PAR CAU-near  
kamo jia o tatala nio,  
你們.主格 這.處格 主格 船 你們.屬格  
2.P.NOM this.LOC NOM boat 2.P.GEN

【“這樣吧，小朋友，你們把船靠過來”】  
“How about this, little children? Could you row closer to me?”

8. a ka-pa-zagpit nio jiaken,  
 繫 然後-動綴-踏上\_載運 你們.屬格 我.處格  
 LIN CON-VF-step\_on 2.P.GEN 1.S.LOC  
 ta mi tamo do Jiahaod a ma-masil  
 因 去 我們.主格.含 處格 地名 繫 主焦-釣魚  
 because go 1.P.NOM LOC PLN LIN AF-fish  
 manga koinio an” koan na no ra-rakeh a.  
 各位 某人 助 說 他.屬格 屬格 疊-老人 助  
 P someone PAR say 3.S.GEN GEN RED-old\_person PAR  
 【然後載我，我們一起去 Jiahaod 釣魚好不好？”老人說】  
 Let me get on the boat, so we can go fishing together at Jiahaod,” said the old man.
9. ma-niring o ra-roa ka k-anak-an ori am,  
 主焦-說 主格 疊-兩個 連 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個 助  
 AF-speak NOM RED-two CON NF-child-NF that PAR  
 “ay, oyod a ma-ngay namen do Jiahaod a”,  
 噯 真的 繫 主焦-去 我們.主格.除 處格 地名 助  
 oh truly LIN AF-go to 1.P.NOM.EXCL LOC PLN PAR  
 【兩個小孩子說，“噯，真的！我們真的要去 Jiahaod”】  
 “Oh, really? Are we really going to Jiahaod?” the two kids said.
10. “nohon a, ma-ngay tamo do Jiahaod ori,  
 好的 助 主焦-去 我們.主格.含 處格 地名 那裡  
 okay PAR AF-go 1.P.NOM.INCL LOC PLN there  
 ma-závak do Jiahaod ori a ji mi-alalam-i  
 靜態-不容易 處格 地名 那裡 繫 不 虛.動綴-玩耍-處焦.虛  
 SV-not\_easy LOC PLN there LIN NEG SUB.VF-play-LF.SUB  
 a namen pa ji ni-angay-an ang”  
 繫 我們.屬格.除 還 未 過去-去-處焦 呢  
 LIN 1.P.GEN.EXCL yet NEG PA-go-LF Q  
 koan da am, ma-ngay rana sira.  
 說 他們.屬格 助 主焦-去 已經 他們.主格  
 say 3.P.GEN PAR AF-go already 3.P.NOM

【“好啊，我們去 Jiahaod，能去 Jiahaod 玩真是太棒了，況且我們還沒去過那裡”他們說，於是他們去了 Jiahaod】

“Okay, let’s go to Jiahaod. It’s an unusual place to go. We haven’t been there before,” so they rowed toward Jiahaod.

11. karaan am, ikongdo 國小二,三年級 sira ori  
 後來 助 由於 他們.主格 那個  
 later\_on PAR because second\_or\_third graders 3.P.NOM that  
 o k-anak-an a, nona ali-likey pa  
 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助 是啊 疊-小 還  
 NOM NF-child-NF PAR yes RED-small still  
 sira ori am,  
 他們.主格 那個 助  
 3.P.NOM that PAR

【由於他們年紀都還小，才國小二、三年級的小孩子】

The kids were young, only second or third grade,

12. ma-ságpaw o ra-rakeh ori a kaod-en da,  
 靜態-很重 主格 疊-老人 那個 繫 划-受焦 他們.屬格  
 SV-heavy NOM RED-old\_person that LIN row-PF 3.P.GEN  
 am ori to da mi-sing-singíc-i  
 故 那樣 就 他們.屬格 虛.動綴-疊-要哭要哭的情形-處焦.虛  
 so that AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.VF-RED-crying\_expression-LF.SUB  
 no ra-roa ka k-anak-an ori a k-om-aod sia,  
 屬格 疊-兩個 連 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個 繫 <主焦>划 它.斜格  
 GEN RED-two CON NF-child-NF that LIN <AF>row 3.S.OBL

【那老人家實在很重，重得讓他們划起來感到非常的吃力與辛苦，他們累的都快要哭了】

and the old man was really heavy, so they were rowing very hard. The two kids were so tired of rowing that they were about to cry.

13. ta (nakm-en da) pa-'okso-en  
 因 想-受焦 他們.屬格 使-投下\_放下-受焦  
 because think-PF 3.P.GEN CAU-toss-PF

do wawa am, k-asi da nia a.  
 處格 海上 助 動綴-同情 他們.屬格 他.屬格 助  
 LOC sea PAR VF-sympathize 3.P.GEN 3.S.GEN PAR

【他們實在很想把他推到海上去，卻又不忍心這樣待他】

They really wanted to toss him into the sea, but they couldn't do that.

14. karaan am, maka-sasnad rana sira  
 後來 助 主焦-到達 已經 他們.主格  
 later\_on PAR AF-arrive already 3.P.NOM  
 do Jiahaod ori am, to da rana i  
 處格 地名 那裡 助 就 他們.屬格 已經 頓  
 LOC PLN there PAR AUX 3.P.GEN already H  
 pa-zomtád-a do dang a.  
 使-擱著\_放下-受焦.虛 處格 那裡 助  
 CAU-let\_off-PF.SUB LOC there PAR

【終於他們抵達了 Jiahaod，並讓老人家下船】

Once they got to Jiahaod, they let the old man off.

15. ra-roa ni-mi-k-avang do tatala ori am,  
 疊-兩個 過去-主焦-一起-搭載 處格 船 那個 助  
 RED-two PA-AF-Co-ride LOC boat that PAR  
 “key! ma-ngay ta rana,  
 快 主焦-去 我們.主格.含 已經  
 quick AF-go 1.P.NOM.INCL already  
 ta ngazicin si mi maci-zagpit  
 因 討厭 若 去 主焦.參與-搭上\_跨越  
 because bother if go AF.engage\_in-cross\_over  
 jiaten am, ya ji ma-ngaod, a  
 我們.處格.含 助 他 不 主焦-划 繫  
 1.P.LOC.INCL PAR 3.S.NOM NEG AF-row LIN  
 ya ta rana ka-zikna-en a  
 助動 我們.屬格.含 已經 動綴-最累-受焦 繫  
 AUX 1.P.GEN.INCL already VF-tired-PF LIN

ya ma-ngaod am,  
助 主焦-划 助  
AUX AF-row PAR

【至於划雙人船的那兩個小孩子，說“快，我們快走！不然他又來搭我們船，坐船也不划船，害我們划得累死了，討厭死了】

Once they did that, the two kids said, “Quick, let’s go, or else the moron will get on, and once on he won’t row. We’re totally tired out.”

16. na ji ngaod-a yaten a, ta  
他.屬格 不 虛.划-受焦.虛 我們.主格.含 助 我們.屬格.含  
3.S.GEN NEG SUB.row-PF.SUB 1.P.NOM.INCL PAR 1.P.GEN.INCL  
kaod-en, key! mi ta rana” koan da.  
划-受焦 快 去 我們.主格.含 已經 說 他們.屬格  
row-PF quickly go 1.P.NOM.INCL already say 3.P.GEN

【他不幫我們划船，反而讓我們划船載他。快！我們走了”他們說】

“He didn’t help row. We wound up doing all the rowing. Let’s go!” they said.

17. ma-cita na sira no ra-rakeh ori am,  
靜態-看見 他.屬格 他們.主格 屬格 疊-老人 那個 助  
SV-see 3.S.GEN 3.P.NOM GEN RED-old\_person that PAR  
“manga koinio, kanio rana toda angay a,  
各位 某人 你們.主格 已經 就 虛.去 助  
P someone 2.P.NOM already AUX SUB-go PAR  
nio rana ji nga-hap-a yaken  
你們.屬格 再 不 虛.疊-拿\_載-受焦.虛 我.主格  
2.P.GEN again NEG SUB.RED-take-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM  
manga koinio a, ...!”  
各位 某人 助  
P someone PAR

【老人看見他們走了，就說“喂，你們怎麼就這麼走了？不載我了嗎？喂，你們...”】

As soon as the old man saw them leaving, he said, “Hey, why are you leaving? What about me?”



18. avek            da            nira            k-om-aod    sia.  
 拼命地        他們.屬格    他們.屬格    <主焦>划    它.斜格  
 work\_hard    3.P.GEN      3.P.GEN      <AF>row     3.S.OBL

【而他們則使勁的划船離他而去】

They kept rowing hard (to run away from him).

19. “manga koinio,    nio            rana    ji            nga-hap-a  
 各位        某人        你們.屬格    再        不        虛.疊-拿,載-受焦.虛  
 P            someone    2.P.GEN      again    NEG      SUB.RED-take-PF.SUB  
 yaken        manga    koinio    a,        ma-kong    ko            so        wajin  
 我.主格     各位     某人     助        主焦-如何    我.主格     斜格     怎麼樣  
 1.S.NOM    P            someone    PAR    AF-what    1.S.NOM    OBL    how

a,        m-awat    ko            pa        manga    koinio  
 助        靜態-游    我.屬格    還        各位     某人  
 PAR    SV-swim    1.S.GEN    still    P            someone

do        k-aci-an            ang,    hap-ey            kamo        pa  
 處格     名綴-陸地-名綴    嗎     拿-受焦.祈        你們.主格    還  
 LOC    NF-land-NF        Q     take-PF.IMP    2.P.NOM    still

yaken        manga koinio!”.

我.主格     各位     某人  
 1.S.NOM    P            someone

【“喂，小鬼，你們怎麼不載我了？你們要我怎麼辦？島上那麼遠，我怎麼游得到？你們快來載我！”】

“You brats, why aren’t you waiting for me? What about me? The island is so far away. How will I swim back? Come back!”

20. ji            da            ngamizing-a            no        ra-roa    ori    a,  
 不        他們.屬格    虛.聽-受焦.虛            屬格    疊-兩個    那個    助  
 NEG    3.P.GEN      SUB.listen-PF.SUB    GEN    RED-two    that    PAR  
 “saon        jimo        am,    mo            today    rara-i  
 隨便        你.處格    助        你.屬格    就        叫來-處焦.虛  
 let\_it\_be    2.S.LOC    PAR    2.S.GEN    AUX      summon-PF.SUB

jiamen, a om-avang nimo do Jiahaod”  
我們.處格.除 繫 <主焦>-載 你.屬格 處格 地名  
1.P.LOC.EXCL LIN <AF>-ride 2.S.GEN LOC PLN

【他們才不聽呢，“你活該，誰叫你讓我們把你載去 Jiahaod”】

The two brats didn't listen. “Your own fault! It was you who summoned us to take you to Jiahaod”

21. “cig! y-avang namen imo,  
叱 工焦-載 我們.屬格.除 你.主格  
Jeez IF-ride 1.P.GEN.EXCL 2.S.NOM  
mo ji a-ka-pi-aw-awat” koan da ori am,  
你.屬格 不 靜態.虛-動綴-動綴-疊-游泳 說 他們.屬格 那些 助  
2.S.GEN NEG SV.SUB-VF-VF-RED-swim say 3.P.GEN that PAR  
ji da rana ni-m 要理-i sia ori a.  
未 他們.屬格 再 過去-理會-處焦.虛 他.斜格 那個 助  
NEG 3.P.GEN again PA-heed-PF.SUB 3.S.OBL that PAR

【他們說“叱，想要我們載？你不會自己游啊！”因此他們就沒有管他了】

“Jeez, you want us to take you? Can't you swim?” They ignored him.

22. “manga koinio! mipa-nngó-nngo ko ya  
各位 某人 主焦.要-疊-怎麼辦 我.主格 這  
P someone AF.CAU-RED-how 1.S.NOM this  
manga koinio a, m-awat ko pa  
各位 某人 助 靜態-游 我.屬格 還  
P someone PAR SV-swim 1.S.GEN still  
do k-aci-an ori manga takzes a,  
處格 名綴-陸地-名綴 那個 各位 鬼 助  
LOC NF-land-NF that P ghost PAR

【“喂，小鬼，我怎麼辦？島上這麼遠，我怎麼游得到啊，小鬼，真可惡！”】

“Hey, brats, what about me? The island is so far, how am I going to swim there? Fucking brats!”

23. áσιο kamo ya, tey-má-ra-rahēt so i-yangay  
 怎麼 你們.主格 這 非常-靜態-疊-壞 斜格 工焦-習慣\_作為  
 strange 2.P.NOM this very-SV-RED-bad OBL IF- behavior  
 ori manga peyaavoada, nio rana  
 那個 各位 口頭禪 你們.屬格 已經  
 that P cursing 2.P.GEN already  
 ji ngap-a yaken a, nio rana  
 不 虛.拿-受焦.虛 我.主格 助 你們.屬格 已經  
 NEG SUB-take-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM PAR 2.P.GEN already  
 today pa-bhes-a yaken do jia  
 就 使用力放下-受焦.虛 我.主格 處格 這裡  
 AUX CAU-drop\_down-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM LOC here  
 ya, manga peyaavoada!” koan na.  
 這 各位 口頭禪 說 他.屬格  
 this P cursing say 3.S.GEN

【你們真的很壞呢，居然把我丟在這裡就不載回去了，真是的！】  
 “You guys are morons leaving me here. Fuck!”

24. am-ian rana sira do aarang  
 主焦-在 已經 他們.主格 處格 岸上  
 AF-be\_at already 3.P.NOM LOC shore  
 o ra-roa ka k-anak-an ori am,  
 主格 疊-兩個 連 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個 助  
 NOM RED-two CON NF-child-NF that PAR  
 “tes na ori! ta apia pa jia ori,  
 活該 他.屬格 那個 因 好 還 他.處格 那個  
 it\_serves\_him\_right 3.S.GEN that because good still 3.S.LOC that  
 ta na ka-tey-mákey a ma-ngay do Jiahaod,  
 因 他.屬格 這麼-非常-喜歡 繫 主焦-去 處格 地名  
 because 3.S.GEN very-most-like LIN AF-go LOC PLN  
 síno ori o ma-hap sia ang” koan da,  
 誰 那個 主格 主焦-拿 他.斜格 呢 說 他們.屬格  
 who that NOM AF-take 3.S.OBL Q say 3.P.GEN

【小孩子回到岸上以後，就說“他活該，誰叫他那麼愛去 Jiahaod 釣魚，誰要去載他回來啊”他們說】

When the kids got back, they said, “It’s his own fault. He’s the one who wanted to fish on Jiahaod. Who said we had to bring him back?”

25. am ji da rana ni-mi-ma-hap-i  
助 不 他們.屬格 已經 過去-動綴-動綴-拿-處焦.虛  
PAR NEG 3.P.GEN already PA-VF-VF-take-PF.SUB  
so ra-rakeh ori, ta to sia rana  
斜格 疊-老人 那個 因 就 他們.主格 已經  
OBL RED-old\_person that because AUX 3.P.NOM already  
mi-yo-yówyaw do ili ori a.  
主焦-疊-遊玩 處格 村莊 那個 助  
AF-RED-play LOC village that PAR

【所以他們就沒有再去載回那個老人家，就在村莊遊逛去了】

The two kids didn’t even go back to get the old man but went to play in the village.

26. ra-rakeh rana ori am,  
疊-老人 已經 那個 助  
RED-old\_person already that PAR  
a koannata, ji rana maka-rala?  
助 理所當然 不 已經 主焦-靠岸  
PAR of\_course NEG already AF-ashore

【致於那個老人呢，當然還是要回島上來啊】

As for the old man, of course he had to return.

27. m-onay am, nak-nákm-en na rana  
靜態-後來 助 疊-想-受焦 他.屬格 已經  
SV-later\_on PAR RED-think-PF 3.S.GEN already  
o ka-ji da rana i nga-hap-an  
主格 就-不 他們.屬格 已經 頓 虛.疊-拿-名綴  
NOM NF-NEG 3.P.GEN already H SUB.RED-take-NF

sia am, to rana mi-aw-awat rana ori  
 他.斜格 助 就 已經 主焦-疊-游泳 已經 那個  
 3.S.OBL PAR AUX already AF-RED-swim already that  
 a ma-ngay do k-aci-an a,  
 繫 主焦-去 處格 名綴-陸地-名綴 助  
 LIN AF-go LOC NF-land-NF PAR  
 ka-pandan na rana no nang a.  
 動綴-極限 他.屬格 已經 屬格 那個.屬格 助  
 VF-limit 3.S.GEN already GEN that.GEN PAR

【後來，他看他們不再來載回他，他就只好自己游回本島了，游得他累得半死】  
 When he saw they weren't coming back, he swam. It tired him out completely.

28. k-adadáy-an na so aw-awan am,  
 動綴-經過-動綴 它.屬格 斜格 疊-年 助  
 VF-after-VF 3.S.GEN OBL RED-year PAR  
 ma-mareng so kanen do asa ka aviik,  
 主焦-拜拜 斜格 食物 處格 一 連 豬  
 AF-sacrifice OBL food LOC one CON pig  
 ori rana.  
 那個 已經  
 that already

【過了幾年以後，（想到自己很辛苦且還能活命游回島上）就殺了一頭豬慰勞自己。就說到這裡】  
 After a few years, he thought of how hard it was to get back, so he killed a pig to congratulate himself.

**12. rarakéh、kanakan a ka no cai**  
**老人、小孩和龍眼**  
**An old man, children, and longans**

si apen Yohani (F, 49, Iranmilek)

江秀玉，女，49，東清村

1. asa ka ciri-ciring da, ci-cilo-an ko  
一 連 疊-話 他們.屬格 疊-耳聞-處焦 我.屬格  
one CON RED-word 3.P.GEN RED-hea-LF 1.S.GEN  
do ili ta ya Jiranmilek ya am.  
處格 村莊 我們.屬格.含 這 東清村 這 助  
LOC village 1.P.GEN.INCL this PLN his PAR

【另有一篇故事，也是在我們這個東清村裡聽到的故事】

There is one more story that is also a story we heard in Jiranmilek village.

2. iya rana ori am, ni-mapa-lolo so  
他.主格 已經 那個 呢 過去-主焦.使-跟隨 斜格  
3.S.NOM already that PAR PA-AF.CAU-follow OBL  
apo na a ráko a ra-rakeh, ta  
孫子 他.屬格 繫 很大 繫 疊-老人 因  
grandson 3.S.GEN LIN big CON RED-old\_person because  
aro ni-z-om-si a kamazacigi [ciai] am.  
很多 過去-<主焦>-落下 繫 龍眼 [龍眼] 助  
many PA<AF>fall LIN longans [longans] PAR

【在一個龍眼盛產期間，有一個老人帶了他的孫子一起上山去】

Once when the longans were in season, an old man took his grandson up into the mountains.

3. ma-ngay na cita-en o pi-moa-moa-n da  
主焦-去 他.屬格 看-受焦 主格 名綴-疊-果園-名綴 他們.屬格  
AF-go 3.S.GEN see-PF NOM NF-RED-orchard-NF 3.P.GEN

am, ni-maci-ang-angay o pi-moa-moa-n da  
 助 過去-主焦.動綴-疊-相同 主格 名綴-疊-種植-名綴 他們.屬格  
 PAR PA-AF.VF-RED-the\_same NOM NF-RED-plant-NF 3.P.GEN  
 mal-asi a.  
 動綴-結果實 助  
 VF-fruit PAR

【他曾去看過他們的果樹，結果和別人的果樹一樣，結了很多的果實】  
 Last time he went to look, their tree was the same as the others with a lot of fruit,

4. karaan am, pa-lolo-en na o asa ka  
 後來 助 使-跟隨-受焦 他.屬格 主格 一 連  
 later\_on PAR CAU-follow-PF 3.S.GEN NOM one CON  
 apo na ma-ngay do takey am, alíkey pa  
 孫子 他.屬格 主焦-去 處格 田野 助 很小 還  
 grandson 3.S.GEN AF-go LOC field PAR small still  
 o apo na ori a.  
 主格 孫子 他.屬格 那個 助  
 NOM grandson 3.S.GEN that PAR

【後來他就帶著他的小孫子一起上山去了，他的那個孫子還很小】  
 so he took his grandson with him up the mountains. His grandson was still very small.

5. ma-sásnad sira ori do moa-moa da  
 主焦-抵達 他們.主格 那個 處格 疊-果園 他們.屬格  
 AF-arrive 3.P.NOM that LOC RED-orchard 3.P.GEN  
 ori am, ikongodo ji ma-kara-kara-raham o  
 那個 助 由於 不 主焦-疊-疊-爬樹 主格  
 that PAR because NEG AF-RED-RED-climb NOM  
 ráko a ra-rakeh a akay na ori a,  
 大的 繫 疊-老人 繫 祖父 他.屬格 那個 助  
 big LIN RED-old\_person LIN grandpa 3.S.GEN that PAR  
 one-oned na no rako a ra-rakeh ori am,  
 疊-心裡 他.屬格 屬格 大的 繫 疊-老人 那個 助

RED-mind 3.S.GEN GEN big LIN RED-old\_person that PAR

【他們抵達果園以後，由於老祖父不會爬樹，所以心想，...】

When they got to the orchard, since the grandfather couldn't climb, he thought,

6. “ikong ko ni-pa-lolo-an si Apo ya,  
 為什麼 我.屬格 過去-使-跟隨-處焦 主格 孫子 這  
 why 1.S.GEN PA-CAU-follow-LF NOM Grandson this  
 do ya ko ka-pa-saray sia no akma  
 因為 助動 我.屬格 動綴-使-高興 他.斜格 屬格 像  
 LOC AUX 1.S.GEN VF-CAU-happy 3.S.OBL GEN like  
 si Apo ya so ya ko i-vazay sia  
 主格 孫子 這 斜格 助動 我.屬格 工焦-工作 他.斜格  
 NOM Grandson this OBL AUX 1.S.GEN IF-work 3.S.OBL  
 moa-moa namen ya” koan na.  
 疊-果樹 我們.屬格.除 這 說 他.屬格  
 RED-orchard 1.P.GEN.EXCL this say 3.S.GEN

【“我帶孫子來的目的是什麼呢，就是要讓他高興，讓他看看我們的龍眼樹果實纍纍的情形”他說】

“I brought my grandson here to see the fruit-filled trees in order to make him happy.”

7. ni-pa-lolo na zaig a pa-ni-sibo  
 過去.工焦-使-跟隨 他.屬格 斧頭 繫 使-過去.工焦-上山  
 PA.IF-CAU-follow 3.S.GEN hatchet LIN CAU-PA.IF-depart  
 na a zaig ori am, zasa-en na  
 他.屬格 繫 斧頭 那個 助 砍掉-受焦 他.屬格  
 3.S.GEN LIN hatchet that PAR chop\_down-PF 3.S.GEN  
 rana o asa atngeh aka mazacigi ang.  
 已經 主格 一 根/棵 連 龍眼樹 呢  
 already NOM one root CON longan\_tree PAR

【之後，他用帶來的斧頭開始砍下那棵龍眼樹】

He used his hatchet that he had brought to work in the mountains to chop down the longan tree,



8. ta ji na a-raham ori,  
 因 不 他.屬格 靜態.虛-爬上 那個  
 because NEG 3.S.GEN SV.SUB-climb that  
 ta ji ma-kara-kara-raham ori a.  
 因 不 主焦-疊-疊-會爬樹 那個 助  
 because NEG AF-RED-RED-climb that PAR

【因為他爬不上去，也不會爬樹】

because he couldn't climb up and didn't know how to climb.

9. karaan am, todaji mi-igen rana am  
 後來 助 將要 主焦-中午 已經 助  
 later\_on PAR almost AF-noon already PAR  
 ma-zasa rana ori, koanata, ma-key-kái  
 靜態-砍倒 已經 那個 理所當然 靜態-疊-很快  
 SV-chop\_down already that of\_course SV-RED-quick  
 a ma-zasa o rako a kayo ori.  
 繫 靜態-砍倒 主格 大的 繫 樹 那個  
 LIN SV-chop\_down NOM big LIN tree that

【快到中午時才把樹砍倒了。當然啦，小斧頭砍大樹本來就是件不容易的事】

Near noon the tree finally fell. Of course, cutting down a tree with a hatchet is not an easy thing to do.

10. m-ównay am, ma-zasa na rana  
 靜態-很久 助 靜態-砍倒 他.屬格 已經  
 SV-long\_time PAR SV-chop\_down 3.S.GEN already  
 o rako a kayo ori am, i-saray na  
 主格 大的 繫 樹 那個 助 工焦-高興 他.屬格  
 NOM big LIN tree that PAR IF-happy 3.S.GEN  
 rana no ra-rakeh ang,  
 已經 屬格 疊-老人 呢  
 already GEN RED-old\_person PAR

【很久以後，才把樹砍倒了，老人家心裡為此感到很高興】

It took a while to cut down the tree. Once it fell, the old man was happy.



asa kayo a asa tngeh a mazacigi ori am,  
 一 樹 繫 一 根,棵 繫 龍眼樹 那個 助  
 one tree LIN one root LIN longan\_tree that PAR

【正好遇到了那棵才剛被砍倒的龍眼樹】

When they saw the fallen longan tree,

14. ta! koan no k-anak-an, ya m-ian dang  
 呵 說 屬格 名綴-小孩-名綴 助動 主焦-有 那裡  
 wow say GEN NF-child-NF AUX AF-have there  
 so ya mapi-moa-moa sia, ya mapi-apongod  
 斜格 助動 主人-疊-果園 它.斜格 助動 主人-管理者\_代表  
 OBL AUX owner-RED-orchard 3.S.OBL AUX owner-representative  
 sia koan da.  
 它.斜格 說 他們.屬格  
 3.S.OBL say 3.P.GEN

【呵，小孩子哪管果樹是否有主人或擁有者在不在場的？】

They were so ecstatic that they didn't even think if the owner of the fruit tree was there.

15. ori a ka-to da ngomon-an do dang  
 那個 繫 然後-就 他們.屬格 虛.主焦-埋藏\_潛入 處格 那裡  
 that LIN CON-AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.AF-hide-名綴 LOC there  
 a kan-en no pa-pat aka k-anak-an ori am.  
 繫 吃-受焦 屬格 疊-四個 連 名綴-小孩-名綴 那個 助  
 LIN eat-PF GEN RED-four CON NF-child-NF that PAR

【四個小孩就潛入那龍眼樹下開始猛吃】

The four kids went over and started filling themselves up with longans.

16. ciai am, ya ji a-ráko o ya na avong-an  
 龍眼 助 它 很 虛-大 主格 助動 它.屬格 遮蔭-處焦  
 longan PAR 3.S.NOM very SUB-big NOM AUX 3.S.GEN shadow-LF

no voo-voong no rako a ciai ori.  
屬格 疊-葉子 屬格 大的 繫 龍眼 那個  
GEN RED-leaf GEN big LIN longan that

【那棵龍眼樹枝葉長得茂密，遮蔭的範圍也很大】

The longan tree had long and dense leaves, and the shadow was very large.

17. karaan am, to sira ngomon do  
後來 助 就 他們.主格 虛.主焦-潛入 處格  
later\_on PAR AUX 3.P.NOM SUB.AF-hide LOC  
voo-voong no ciai ori a k-om-an a,  
疊-葉子 屬格 龍眼 那個 繫 <主焦>-吃 助  
RED-leaf GEN longan that LIN <AF>eat PAR  
ji sia mi-zi-ziak sira ori a,  
不 他們.主格 主焦-疊-講話 他們.主格 那個 助  
NEG 3.P.NOM AF-RED-speak 3.P.NOM that PAR  
ta i-ka-niahey da...  
因 工焦-動綴-害怕 他們.屬格  
because IF-VF-afraid 3.P.GEN

【他們深怕被發現，所以就在龍眼的樹葉遮掩下靜靜的吃龍眼】

They were afraid of detection, so they hid under the longan tree and ate silently.

18. o ito ori o yan-an da no ra-roa  
主格 那裡 那個 主格 在-處焦 他們.屬格 屬格 疊-兩個  
NOM there that NOM be-LF 3.P.GEN GEN RED-two  
aka miakay ori ori a, am-ian  
連 祖孫倆 那個 那個 助 主焦-在  
CON grandpa\_and\_grandson that that PAR AF-be\_at  
sira do jia o ka-k-anak-an a k-om-an  
他們.主格 處格 這裡 主格 疊-名綴-孩子-名綴 繫 <主焦>-吃  
3.P.NOM LOC this LOC RED-NF-child-NF LIN <AF>eat  
ori a, cita-cita-en da sira ori a.  
那個 助 疊-看-受焦 他們.屬格 他們.主格 那個 助  
that PAR RED-see-PF 3.P.GEN 3.P.NOM that PAR

【就像這樣（比劃），祖孫倆的位置在那裡，偷吃龍眼的那些小孩則在這裡。他們隨時注意那祖孫倆（移動位置的情形）】

If the grandfather and his grandson were on one side, they would be on the other. They constantly looked at the position of the two.

19. ano to sia mipá-ngay do jia  
 當 就 他們.主格 使-往 處格 這裡  
 when AUX 3.P.NOM CAU-go LOC here  
 o ra-roa aka miakay ori am,  
 主格 疊-兩個 連 祖孫倆 那個 助  
 NOM RED-two CON grandpa\_and\_grandson that PAR  
 to sia a-talihódhod sira ori o k-anak-an  
 就 他們.主格 靜態.虛-繞轉 他們.主格 那個 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴  
 AUX 3.P.NOM SV.SUB-turn 3.P.NOM that NOM NF-child-NF  
 a ma-kma sito a k-om-an ori ori a.  
 繫 主焦-像 那樣 繫 <主焦>-吃 那個 那個 助  
 LIN AF-like that LIN <AF>eat that that PAR

【每當祖孫倆往這個方向移動時，那些小孩就跟著移轉位置繼續吃龍眼】

As soon as the pair started in their direction, the four would wind around to the other side and continue eating.

20. to sia a-talihódhod a, to sia  
 就 他們.主格 靜態.虛-繞轉 助 就 他們.主格  
 AUX 3.P.NOM SV.SUB-turn\_around PAR AUX 3.P.NOM  
 maká-sngen am, to sia a-talihódhod a.  
 主焦-靠近 助 就 他們.主格 靜態.虛-繞轉 助  
 AF-near PAR AUX 3.P.NOM SV.SUB-turn\_around PAR

【兩方都循著相同的方向前進，當祖孫倆快接近他們時，他們也往前移動】

Both parties moved in the same direction, and when the pair neared the four, the four would move forward.

21. ma-niring o rako a ra-rakeh ori am:  
主焦-說 主格 大的 繫 疊-老人 那個 助  
AF-speak NOM big LIN RED-old\_person that PAR

【老人家說】

The old man said,

22. “ya ka pa ji a-bsoy ori, mo koimo a,  
助動 你.主格 還 未 靜態.虛-飽 那個 你.屬格 某人 助  
AUX 2.S.NOM yet NEG SV.SUB-full that 2.S.GEN someone PAR  
o ito a ya pa ji a-navak o aomas  
主格 那個 繫 它 還 未 靜態.虛-一半 主格 網袋  
NOM that LIN 3.S.NOM yet NEG SV.SUB-half NOM bag  
ta, mo koimo a,  
我們.屬格.含 你.屬格 某人 助  
1.P.GEN.INCL 2.S.GEN someone PAR

【“喂！你還沒有吃飽啊，你看我們網袋，採收的龍眼半袋都不到】

“Grandson, You’re still not full? Look at how much longan we got. Not even half a bag.

23. ji ka toda ngan a, ájin pa  
不 你.主格 一直 虛.吃 助 哪裡 還  
NEG 2.S.NOM continuously SUB.eat PAR where yet  
jito a, na k-aro no asi na ori  
那裡 助 它.屬格 剛剛-很多 屬格 果實 它.屬格 那個  
there PAR 3.S.GEN just-many GEN fruit 3.S.GEN that  
am, mo to mimín-a a kan-en ori a,  
助 你.屬格 怎麼 全部-受焦.虛 繫 吃-受焦 那個 助  
PAR 2.S.GEN AUX all-PF.SUB LIN eat-PF that PAR

【你不要吃個不停的，你看哪裡還有（龍眼）？剛才看的時候果實還滿多的啊，難道都被你吃掉了？】

Don’t keep on eating because there isn’t that much left. There was a lot before, but it all went into your stomach?

24. ikong pa o i-oli ta  
 什麼 還 主格 工焦-帶回家 我們.屬格.含  
 what still NOM F-home 1.P.GEN.INCL  
 da kaka mo  
 他們.屬格 哥哥 你.屬格  
 3.P.GEN older\_brother 2.S.GEN  
 da wari mo,  
 他們.屬格 弟弟 你.屬格  
 3.P.GEN younger\_brother 2.S.GEN  
 a da ama mo?" "a, ya, i"  
 繫 他們.屬格 父親 你.屬格 啊 呀 欸  
 LIN 3.P.GEN father 2.S.GEN uh uh uh

【我們還拿什麼回家給你兄弟姊妹還有你的父親他們吃呢】，孫子只是吱吱唔唔的“啊..呀..欸”】

What can I take home to your brothers, sisters, and your father?" "I.uh.." the grandson muttered, not wanting to tell the truth.

25. ma-niring sira o li-likey a  
 主焦-說 他們.主格 主格 疊-小小的 繫  
 AF-speak 3.P.NOM NOM RED-small LIN  
 ka-k-anak-an do ikoa am, to  
 疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴 處格 那個 助 就  
 RED-NF-child-NF LOC whatchmachallit PAR AUX  
 da mapa-sila-siláp-i o k-anak-an ang.  
 他們.屬格 使-斜眼瞪人-處焦.虛 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助  
 3.P.GEN CAU-glare\_at-LF.SUB NOM NF-child-NF PAR

【那些（藏在龍眼樹下的）孩子們斜眼瞪著那個小孩（小孫子）說】

The four children (hiding under the longan tree) glared at the grandson and said,

26. "ta si i-panci mo pala yamen,  
 因 若 工焦-告訴 你.屬格 試試 我們.主格.除  
 because if IF-tell 2.S.GEN PAR 1.P.NOM.EXCL

si mi-zi-ziak ka pala, ..”.

若 主焦-疊-講話 你.主格 試試

if AF-RED-speak 2.S.NOM PAR

【“你敢說是我們，你就試試看...”】

“If you dare utter a word, then...”

27. pi-pipangayan na no ’oya-an da

疊-意思 它.屬格 屬格 生氣-處焦 他們.屬格

RED-meaning 3.S.GEN GEN angry-LF 3.P.GEN

nia am, i-pa-sta da do k-anak-an

他.屬格 助 工焦-使-看 他們.屬格 處格 名綴-小孩子-名綴

3.S.GEN PAR IF-CAU-see 3.P.GEN LOC NF-child-NF

ori o moi-moing da ori.

那個 主格 疊-臉色 他們.屬格 那個

that NOM RED-face 3.P.GEN that

【他們對他擺出生氣的臉色就是要警告那個小孫子的意思】

This was written on their faces.

28. am to na rana a-ténng-i no k-anak-an

故 就 他.屬格 已經 虛.知道-處焦.虛 屬格 名綴-小孩子-名綴

so AUX 3.S.GEN already SUB-know-LF.SUB GEN NF-child-NF

o ka-ji na manci-an nia do akay

主格 名綴-不 他.屬格 虛.告訴-名綴 它.屬格 處格 祖父

NOM NF-NEG 3.S.GEN SUB.tell-NF 3.S.GEN LOC grandpa

na. “me..me., síno ya ni-k-om-an?

他.屬格 嗯 誰 助動 過去-<主焦>-吃掉

3.S.GEN Uh.. who AUX PA<AF>eat

síno ya ni-k-om-an” koan na no likey

誰 助動 過去-<主焦>-吃掉 說 他.屬格 屬格 小的

who AUX PA<AF>eat say 3.S.GEN GEN small

a k-anak-an ori.

繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個

LIN NF-child-NF that



【那個小孫子自然是領會了他們的意思，所以他也不敢告訴他的祖父。只是吞吞吐吐的說，“嗯..嗯..我哪有吃，我哪有吃”】

The boy knew what they were trying to say, so he didn't dare tell his grandfather. All he said was, "Uh.. I didn't eat any, I didn't eat any!"

29. ta           ji       na           pa-toaw           ori    o       akmi  
因       不       他.屬格  使-出來       那個  主格  像  
because NEG  3.S.GEN CAU-come\_out that  NOM like  
四,五個小孩       do    karakoan    no    pa-mozas-an  
                          處格  其它處       屬格  名綴-採摘處-名綴  
four\_or\_five\_kids LOC  other\_place GEN  NF-pick-NF  
da           ori  am,  ji       na           manci-i           nia.  
他們.屬格  那個  助  不    他.屬格  虛.說-處焦.虛  它.屬格  
3.P.GEN  that  PAR  NEG  3.S.GEN  SUB.say-LF.SUB  3.S.GEN

【他不敢說出在樹的另一邊有四個小孩子正吃龍眼的事情】

He didn't dare talk about the four kids on the other side eating their longans.

30. "taon           a,    ya    na       k-aro       no    asi    na  
怎麼       助    助動  它.屬格  剛才-很多  屬格  果實  它.屬格  
how\_come AUX  AUX  3.S.GEN just-many GEN  fruit  3.S.GEN  
ori   do   ya   ko       ni-tangara-an   sia    am,  
那個  處格  助動  我.屬格  過去-仰視-處焦  它.斜格  助  
that  LOC  AUX  1.S.GEN PA-look\_up-LF  3.S.OBL  PAR  
ásio   ya?  to   ngapéreh  ori   a?"  
怎麼  這  一直  虛.變少  那個  助  
strange this  AUX  SUB.little  that  PAR

【“奇怪，我剛才往樹上看的時候果實很多的啊，摘下來怎麼變少了呢？”】  
“That's weird. I saw a lot before. What happened? Why is it that there seems to be less than when I picked them?”

31. karaan   am,   kala-kala-en   na       rana  
後來       助    疊-尋找-受焦  他.屬格  已經  
later\_on  PAR  RED-look\_for-PF  3.S.GEN  already

penga-pengay-in            na        rana        do        tey-rahem  
 疊-用手撥開-受焦        他.屬格 已經        處格 名綴-下面  
 RED-move\_with\_hand-PF 3.S.GEN already LOC NF-below  
 o        ma-vozas    am,        ásio        o        ma-vozas?  
 主格 靜態-掉落的 助 哪有        主格 靜態-掉落的  
 NOM SV-fallen        PAR impossible NOM SV-fallen

【於是他就撥開葉子欲撿掉落在地上的龍眼，可是哪有掉下來的？】

There should always be some fallen ones, but when he looked inside the mat of branches, not one fallen fruit was to be seen.

32. ta        o        aro        a        ka-k-anak-an        a  
 因        主格 很多 繫 疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴 繫  
 because NOM many LIN RED-NF-child-NF LIN  
 k-om-an    sia        do        karakoan    na        ori        am,  
 <主焦>-吃 它.斜格 處格 其它處 它.屬格 那個 助  
 <AF>eat 3.S.OBL LOC other\_place 3.S.GEN that PAR  
 to        ngian        do        aro        a        ka-k-anak-an        a  
 怎會 虛.有        處格 很多 繫 疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴 繫  
 AUX SUB.have LOC many LIN RED-NF-child-NF LIN  
 mi-kay-kayoba        jia?  
 主焦-疊-爭搶著 它.處格  
 AF-RED-fight 3.S.LOC

【早已被小孩子搶著吃掉了，哪裡還有可撿的？】

They were already finished off by the kids, so of course there aren't any fallen ones.

33. ji        sia        mi-zi-ziak        sira        ori        o  
 不 他們.主格 主焦-疊-講話 他們.主格 那些 主格  
 NEG 3.P.NOM AF-RED-speak 3.P.NOM that NOM  
 k-anak-an        ori        a.  
 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那些 助  
 NF-child-NF        that        PAR

【那些小孩子都不敢出聲】

It's only that the kids didn't make a sound.

34. aspáng-an na rana sira ori  
 遇上-處焦 他.屬格 已經 他們.主格 那些  
 meet-LF 3.S.GEN already 3.P.NOM that  
 no rako a ra-rakeh am,  
 屬格 大的 繫 疊-老人 助  
 GEN big LIN RED-old\_person PAR  
 “a inio ori, manga tamazang a,  
 助 你們.主格 那個 各位 口頭禪 助  
 PAR 2.P.NOM that everyone cursing PAR

【直到老人遇到了他們，才說“啊喲，原來是你們這些小鬼呀”】  
 Until the old man saw them and said, “Oh, so it was you brats.

35. koanata, k-om-oan pa, manga takzes a,  
 理所當然 <主焦>如此 還 各位 口頭禪(鬼) 助  
 of\_course <AF>say still everyone cursing PAR  
 wájin pa, ya pa ji a-navak o ya  
 哪裡 還 它 還 未 靜態.虛-一半 主格 助動  
 where still 3.S.NOM still NEG SV.SUB-half NOM AUX  
 namen ni-vozas do ya nio  
 我們.屬格.除 過去.受焦-摘採的 因 助動 你們.屬格  
 1.P.GEN.EXCL PA.PF-pick LOC AUX 2.S.GEN  
 ka-ngay maci-akan a,  
 剛-去 一起-吃 助  
 just-go engage\_in-eat PAR

【我說嘛，我們採收了老半天，網袋卻裝不到一半？原來是被你們這些小鬼吃掉了】

We picked for so long and didn't understand why we didn't even have half a bag.  
 Now I know it was you brats eating them.

36. today maci-yoba jiamen a k-om-an,  
 怎可 一起-爭著 我們.處格.除 繫 <主焦>-吃  
 AUX engage\_in-fight 1.P.LOC.EXCL LIN <AF>eat

kamo maci-moa-moa jiamen ya,  
 你們.主格 一起-疊-種 我們.處格.除 這  
 2.P.NOM engage\_in-RED-plant 1.P.LOC.EXCL this  
 manga koinio?"  
 各位 你們某人  
 everyone you\_all

【你們沒有參與種植這龍眼樹，憑什麼跟我們爭吃龍眼呢？”】  
 Why did you take the longans? Did you help me plant the tree?"

37. ji sia ori mi-zi-ziak o k-anak-an am,  
 不 他們.主格 那個 主焦-疊-講話 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助  
 NEG 3.P.NOM that AF-RED-speak NOM NF-child-NF PAR  
 ma-ngay rana sira ori am, ma-saray rana  
 主焦-去 已經 他們.主格 那些 助 靜態-很高興 已經  
 AF-go already 3.P.NOM that PAR SV-happy already  
 sira m-ike-yka-miying rana.  
 他們.主格 主焦-疊-動綴-開懷大笑 已經  
 3.P.NOM AF-RED-VF-laugh already

【他們不講話。走了以後卻很開心的大笑】  
 They didn't dare utter a sound. Once they left, though, they were laughing happily.

38. "ayoy, ta ma-bsoy tamo rana ori,  
 多謝 因 靜態-很飽 我們.主格.含 已經 那個  
 thanks because SV-full 1.P.NOM.INCL already that  
 ta tamo todey maci-sarow do aro a  
 因 我們.主格.含 就 動綴-巧遇 處格 很多 繫  
 because 1.P.NOM.INCL AUX VF-encounter LOC many LIN  
 ciai a da ni-zasa ori, a oyod  
 龍眼 繫 他們.屬格 過去.受焦-砍下 那個 助 真的  
 longan LIN 3.P.GEN PA.PF-chop\_down that PAR truly  
 a ma-bsoy tamo" koan da am,  
 繫 靜態-很飽 我們.主格.含 說 他們.屬格 助  
 LIN SV-full 1.P.NOM.INCL say 3.P.GEN PAR

ma-sáray rana sira ori a.  
 靜態-很高興 已經 他們.主格 那些 助  
 SV-happy already 3.P.NOM that PAR

【“太好了，我們都吃飽了，怎麼那麼巧就被我們遇到砍倒的龍眼樹啊，讓我們吃的飽飽的”。小孩子都興高采烈的談說吃龍眼的事情】

“We finally filled our stomachs, and those were great. What a coincidence to see someone cutting down a longan tree and let us fill our stomachs,” the kids said happily.

39. ta áasio o m-avaw nokakoa?  
 因 哪有 主格 靜態-涼飯 以前  
 because impossible NOM SV-cool before  
 apia o k-anak-an no ma-ngay sira  
 很好 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 若.過去 主焦-去 他們.主格  
 good NOM NF-child-NF when.PA AF-go 3.P.NOM  
 do take-takey am, apia sira ta  
 處格 疊-田野 助 很好 他們.主格 因  
 LOC RED-field PAR good 3.P.NOM because  
 to sira ngan so ese-esem am,  
 就 他們.主格 虛.吃 斜格 疊-秋海棠 助  
 AUX 3.P.NOM SUB.eat OBL RED-begonia PAR

【以前，哪有多餘的食物；如果小孩子喜歡上山倒還好，他們可以吃些秋海棠之類的東西（來填飽肚子）】

There weren't any snacks before. But if the kids went into the mountains, they could look for bogonia and such (to fill their stomachs).

40. no maka-sita sira so asi-asi no  
 若.過去 主焦-看見 他們.主格 斜格 疊-果實 屬格  
 when.PA AF-see 3.P.NOM OBL RED-fruit GEN  
 kayo-kayo am, ori o i-ka-bsoy no  
 疊-木樹 助 那些 主格 工焦-動綴-飽 屬格  
 RED-tree PAR that NOM IF-VF-full GEN

ma-ni-sibo                              a    k-anak-an                              ya    am,  
 主焦-疊-上山                              繫    名綴-小孩子-名綴    這    助  
 AF-RED-go\_to\_the\_mountains    LIN    NF-child-NF                              this    PAR

【或者如果看到果實也可以摘下來吃，所以會上山的小孩子都可以填飽肚子】  
 If they saw fruit, those kids going into the mountains would pick some to fill their  
 stomachs.

41. ori    o    i-ka-pia                              no    maka-ahas-en                              a  
 那樣    主格    工焦-動綴-很好    屬格    動綴-深山\_霧-受焦    繫  
 that    NOM    IF-VF-good                              GEN    VF-mountain-PF                              LIN  
 k-anak-an                              ya,    ta                              aro    o    kane-kanen  
 名綴-小孩子-名綴    這    因                              很多    主格    疊-食物  
 NF-child-NF                              this    because    many    NOM    RED-food  
 do    take-takey    a    pa-nila-an                              no  
 處格    疊-田野    繫    動綴-撿吃-處焦                              屬格  
 LOC    RED-field    LIN    VF-pick\_and\_eat-LF    GEN  
 k-anak-an                              am,  
 名綴-小孩子-名綴    助  
 NF-child-NF                              PAR

【所以喜歡上山的小孩子很好，因為山上很多可採可撿的東西吃】  
 In this way, those who liked to go to the mountains were fortunate, for they could  
 find many good things to eat.

42. ma-le-lma                              ka-k-anak-an                              am,    ikong    to    da  
 靜態-疊-懶惰的    疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴    助    什麼    就    他們.屬格  
 SV-RED-lazy                              RED-NF-child-NF                              PAR    what    AUX    3.P.GEN  
 ngán-a                              do    ili?    o    ka-pi-aw-awat  
 虛.吃-受焦.虛    處格    村莊    主格    只有-動綴-疊-游泳  
 SUB.eat-PF.SUB    LOC    village    NOM    only-VF-RED-swim  
 da                              saon    do    ili    am,    ikong    o    kan-en  
 他們.屬格    助    處格    村莊    助    什麼    主格    吃-受焦  
 3.P.GEN    PAR    LOC    village    PAR    what    NOM    eat-PF

da do ili?  
 他們.屬格 處格 村莊  
 3.P.GEN LOC village

【但是懶惰的孩子呢，待在村莊裡能吃什麼？他們也只是游游泳而已，他們在村裡能吃什麼？】

For those that were lazy, there was no food on the streets. They could only go swim around because there was nothing in the village to eat.

43. no m-oli sira, k-abo pa no niapoan  
 若.過去 主焦-返家 他們.主格 然後-沒有 還 屬格 雙親  
 when.PA AF-go\_home 3.P.NOM CON-no yet GEN parents  
 da ma-notong so kan-kanen da am,  
 他們.屬格 主焦-煮 斜格 疊-食物 他們.屬格 助  
 3.P.GEN AF-cook OBL RED-food 3.P.GEN PAR

【如果回到家裡後，他們的父母親還沒有回來煮飯】

If they went back home, their parents weren't home yet and couldn't cook.

44. s-om-yak sira mi-yowyaw do k-abo no  
 <主焦>? 他們.主格 主焦-遊玩 因為 動綴-沒有 屬格  
 <AF>? 3.P.NOM AF-play LOC VF-no GEN  
 kanen am, iweywawalam no k-anak-an  
 食物 助 做法 屬格 名綴-小孩子-名綴  
 food PAR way GEN NF-child-NF  
 nokakoa ya, do.. am ori na  
 以前 這 因 故 那個 它.屬格  
 before his because so hat 3.S.GEN  
 kavos-an rana no nang a,  
 結束-處焦 已經 屬格 那個 助  
 end-LF lready GEN that PAR

【他們只好再出去玩要，因為他們沒有飯吃，這就是以前的小孩子的情形。這故事我就講到這裡。】

The only thing they could do was play because there was nothing to eat. The kids passed their lives like this before. This is the end of my story.

45. ori rana am, si akay mo icialaw ori a,  
那個 已經 助 主格 祖父 你.屬格 已故 那個 助  
that already PAR NOM grandpa 2.S.GEN late that PAR  
si aman Panakpen o ni-pa-lolo  
主格 父執輩 人名 主格 過去.受焦-使-跟隨  
NOM father's\_generation PN NOM PA.PF-CAU-follow  
na ang.  
他.屬格 助  
3.S.GEN PAR

【我說那個被帶去山上吃龍眼的小孫子就你的祖父 si aman Panakpen】

The grandson that I talked about was your grandfather si aman Panakpen.



### 13. to ko rana ngaro

我要離婚

### I want a divorce

si apen Manidong (F, 54, Iranmilek)

黃堅里，女，54，東清村

1. ra-roa      sira            ori      a      mi-aven            do      vahay,  
 疊-兩個    他們.主格    那個    繫      兩者彼此-使喚    處格    家  
 RED-two   3.P.NOM    that    LIN    each\_other-call    LOC    home

【他們兩個是夫妻】

They are a couple.

2. mi    sia            mang-hap    so      keytan            do      Likeyaevek  
 去    他們.主格    主焦-拿    斜格    山芋            處格    地名  
 go    3.P.NOM    AF-take    OBL    mountain\_taro    LOC    PLN  
 am,    ikongodo    mi-開開玩笑    sira            ori,  
 助    由於            主焦-開開玩笑    他們.主格    那些  
 PAR    because    AF-joke            3.P.NOM    that  
 ta      年青人    sira            ori      a.  
 因      年青人    他們.主格    那些    助  
 because    youth    3.P.NOM    that    PAR

【他們去 Likeyaevek 挖山芋。因為他們都是年輕人，所以喜歡開玩笑】

They went to Likeyaevek to dig up mountain taro. They loved to joke because they were so young.

3. mehakay    ori      am,    to      mang-hap    so      veysen    a,  
 先生      那個    助      就      主焦-拿    斜格    石頭      助  
 husband    that    PAR    AUX    AF-take    OBL    stone    PAR  
 ma-ngay    do      ma-ngali    so      keytan  
 主焦-去    處格    主焦-挖    斜格    山芋  
 AF-go      LOC    AF-dig    OBL    mountain\_taro

a mavakes na ori a,  
繫 太太 他.屬格 那個 助  
LIN wife 3.S.GEN that PAR  
teyka rana sira ori a ni-man-zavok.  
完畢 已經 他們.主格 那個 繫 過去-主焦-除旱田草  
finish already 3.P.NOM that LIN PA-AF-weed

【他們除好田草以後；先生就拿了小石子到正在挖山芋的太太那裡去】

Once they finished pulling out the weeds, the wife started to dig out taro. The husband took some stones and went to his wife.

4. “pa-telem-en ko pala jimo ya,  
動綴-投擲-受焦 我.屬格 試試 你.處格 這  
VF-throw-PF 1.S.GEN PAR 2.S.LOC this  
ala ma-nao ko imo no veysen ya an?”  
可能 靜態-打中 我.屬格 你.主格 屬格 石頭 這 呢  
maybe SV-hit 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM GEN stone this Q

【他說“我用這個石頭丟你看看，會不會丟中你？”】

“I’ll throw these stones at you and see if I can hit you,” the husband said.

5. to na pa-tel-telém-a ori,  
就 他.屬格 動綴-疊-丟擲-受焦.虛 那個  
AUX 3.S.GEN VF-RED-throw-PF.SUB that  
am ji na a-nao ori a.  
但 不 他.屬格 靜態.虛-打中 那個 助  
but NEG 3.S.GEN SV.SUB-hit that PAR

【他就對她連續丟擲了石頭，可是都沒有丟中她】

He kept throwing stones at her but didn’t hit her.

6. “akmi mi-zo-z-óm-iak a, ha...”  
好像 主焦-疊-<主焦>-神經的 助 喝  
like AF-RED<AF>idiot PAR ha

koan na no mavakes a. to na  
 說 他.屬格 屬格 女的 助 就 他.屬格  
 say 3.S.GEN GEN female PAR AUX 3.S.GEN  
 pa-telém-a, to na pa-telém-a,  
 動綴-丟擲-受焦.虛 就 他.屬格 動綴-丟擲-受焦.虛  
 VF-throw-PF.SUB AUX 3.S.GEN VF-throw-PF.SUB

【“像神經病一樣，喝 …”他太太說。他丟不中，就一直丟她石頭】  
 “You’re like idiots!” his wife said. He continued to throw stones at her.

7. ipí-sa na so ka-pa-telem na sia am,  
 次一 他.屬格 斜格 名綴-動綴-丟擲 他.屬格 它.斜格 助  
 time-one 3.S.GEN OBL NF-VF-throw 3.S.GEN 3.S.OBL PAR  
 “……” koan na am, i-pi-ci-cinoza na rana  
 說 她.屬格 助 工焦-動綴-疊-瀉下 它.屬格 已經  
 say 3.S.GEN PAR IF-VF-RED-pour 3.S.GEN already  
 no rala na ori a.  
 屬格 血 她.屬格 那個 助  
 GEN blood 3.S.GEN that PAR

【有一次，女的嘀咕的唸著“（聽不清楚女的罵什麼話）”，就在這時候，她的頭被擊中流血了】

While she was grumbling, “[Unclear curse]”, one of the stones hit her and gashed her head, and blood flowed from the wound.

8. “wo! mo na to nikcik-i yaken,  
 喔 你.屬格 已 就 虛.擊破-處焦.虛 我.主格  
 oh 2.S.GEN already AUX SUB.crack-LF.SUB 1.S.NOM  
 mo pala-wawat do rala mo a,…”  
 你.屬格 動綴-游泳 處格 血 你.屬格 助  
 2.S.GEN VF-swim LOC blood 2.S.GEN PAR  
 “ay, ji ka mak-aci ang,  
 唉 不 你.主格 主焦-可憐 助  
 oh NEG 2.S.NOM AF-pity PAR

ji ka mak-aci ang!”  
不 你.主格 主焦-可憐 助  
NEG 2.S.NOM AF-pity PAR  
koan na no mehakay ori am,  
說 他.屬格 屬格 男的 那個 助  
say 3.S.GEN GEN male that PAR

【“喔，你怎麼這樣打破我的頭！你要死了！” “唉，對不起啦，對不起啦（原：你很可憐吶，你很可憐）” 先生說】

“Oh, you really broke my head! You’re dead!” “Sorry, I’m sorry. (lit. You are piteous),” the husband said.

9. “ananay, mo ka-zisaw”  
痛哦 你.屬格 名綴-口頭禪  
hurt 2.S.GEN NF-cursing  
to rana lávi o mavakes ori am,  
就 已經 哭 主格 女的 那個 助  
AUX already cry NOM female that PAR  
to rana ma-la-layo o mavakes ori.  
就 已經 主焦-疊-跑 主格 女的 那個  
AUX already AF-RED-run NOM female that

【“痛死我了，可惡！” 女的痛哭跑走了】

“Ow, that hurts, you moron!” the woman started crying and ran away.

10. “..... a ya ma-ngay do wajin ori?”,  
助 她 主焦-去 處格 哪裡 那個  
PAR 3.S.NOM AF-go LOC where that

【“.....，她要去哪裡啊”】

“Uhh, where is she going?”

11. am-ian rana do k-anito-an am, om-oli rana.  
主焦-在 已經 處格 名綴-鬼\_墳場-名綴 助 主焦-返家 已經  
AF-be\_at already LOC NF-ghost\_graveyard-NF PAR AF-go\_home already

【她一直走到墳場，然後就轉回家去了】

She kept going to the graveyards. Afterwards, she went home.

12. am-ian do likey a ayo am,  
 主焦-在 處格 小的 繫 河 助  
 AF-be\_at LOC small LIN river PAR  
 “ya rana to ngóli ori?”  
 她 已經 就 虛.回家 那個  
 3.S.NOM already AUX SUB.go\_home that  
 to na aong-a am,  
 就 他.屬格 追去-受焦.虛 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN run\_after-PF.SUB PAR

【她走到小河邊時，男的思想“難道她要回家了嗎？”於是就追過去】

She kept going to the stream, and the man thought, “Does she want to go home?” and ran after her.

13. “ji ko rana ngap-a o aro a  
 不 我.屬格 已經 虛.拿-受焦.虛 主格 很多 繫  
 NEG 1.S.GEN already SUB.take-PF.SUB NOM many LIN  
 keytan ito” koan na am,  
 山芋 那個 說 他.屬格 助  
 mountain\_taro that say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 kozong-en na pa ori no mehakay o aro  
 裝入-受焦 他.屬格 先 那個 屬格 男的 主格 很多  
 put\_in-PF 3.S.GEN first that GEN male NOM many  
 a keytan a. ka-apid na jia.  
 繫 山芋 助 然後-揹 他.屬格 它.處格  
 LIN mountain\_taro PAR CON-carry 3.S.GEN 3.S.LOC

【他想“啊喲，那些山芋怎麼可以不拿了呢？”於是又回頭去把山芋裝網袋，然後揹回家去】

He thought, “Will I just leave the mountain taro there?” He went back to pick them up, put them in a bag, and carried them home.

14. maka-ranes rana do ili o mavakes ori am,  
 主焦-到達 已經 處格 村莊 主格 女的 那個 助  
 AF-arrive already LOC village NOM female that PAR

pi-ka-kasa-en          na          rana          (o          pzapzatan          na),  
 動綴-疊-集中-受焦    他.屬格    已經    主格    東西    他.屬格  
 VF-RED-gather-PF    3.S.GEN    already    NOM    stuff    3.S.GEN  
 a          g-om-cin          a          ma-ngay          Jiayo.  
 繫    <主焦>-下去    繫    主焦-去    椰油村  
 LIN    <AF>go\_down    LIN    AF-go    PLN

【女的到了村莊以後，就開始收拾（她的東西），準備離婚要回椰油村去】  
 Once the woman got to the village, she started to pack [her stuff] and prepared to get a divorce to return to Jiayo.

15. ma-niring    o          iciaroa    na          ori          am,    “yo yo yo”  
 主焦-說    主格    親家    她.屬格    那個    助    唷    唷    唷  
 AF-speak    NOM    in-law    3.S.GEN    that    PAR    yo yo yo  
 koan    na          si          apen          XXX    ito,  
 說    他.屬格    主格    祖輩級          那個  
 say    3.S.GEN    NOM    grandfather’s\_generation          that  
 ta          yan-an          na          no          nang    a.  
 因          照顧-處焦    他.屬格    屬格    那個    助  
 because    take\_care-LF    3.S.GEN    GEN    that    PAR

【她的公公照顧著小孫子，嘴裡“唷唷唷”的哄孫子睡覺；那孫子就是現在的 si apen XXX】  
 Her father-in-law si apen something or other was at home taking care of their son, and he was just putting their son to sleep.

16. “kamo          rana          ni-m-oli,          manga    anak    ko?”  
 你們.主格    已經    過去<主焦>返家    各位    孩子    我.屬格  
 2.P.NOM    already    PA<AF>go\_home    dear    child    1.S.GEN  
 koan    na          am,    to          na          niri-siring-i          sia.  
 說    他.屬格    助    哪裡    她.屬格    虛.疊-講話-處焦.虛    他.斜格  
 say    3.S.GEN    PAR    AUX    3.S.GEN    SUB.RED-speak-LF    3.S.OBL  
 【那老人家說“孩子，你們回來了？”她理都不理哩】  
 “Child, you are back?” She didn’t even speak.

17. “a ka ma-ngay jino, mo ka-kedked?”  
 助 你.主格 主焦-去 哪裡 你.屬格 同-綁在一起的  
 PAR 2.S.NOM AF-go where 2.S.GEN Co-tied\_together  
 to na nir-sirng-i sia.  
 哪裡 她.屬格 虛.疊-講話-處焦.虛 他.斜格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.RED-speak-LF.SUB 3.S.OBL  
 【“親愛的，你要去哪裡？”她仍然不理公公】  
 “Dear, where are you going?” She still didn’t acknowledge his presence.
18. to na rana ngáp-a o pzapzatan na,  
 就 他.屬格 已經 虛.拿-受焦.虛 主格 東西 他.屬格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN already SUB.take-PF.SUB NOM stuff 3.S.GEN  
 ma-lotoy pa ori a, ma-la-la-layo rana  
 靜態-大肚子 又 那個 助 主焦-疊-疊-跑 已經  
 SV-pregnant still that PAR AF-RED-RED-run already  
 ori a.  
 那個 助  
 that PAR  
 【她拿了東西就往外跑了，她還是個孕婦呢】  
 The pregnant wife took her stuff and ran.
19. ma-sínmo na no mehakay ori am,  
 靜態-遇到 他.屬格 屬格 男的 那個 助  
 SV-meet 3.S.GEN GEN male that PAR  
 “a ka ma-ngay do wajin?” “.....,  
 助 你.主格 主焦-去 處格 哪裡  
 PAR 2.S.NOM AF-go LOC where  
 mo ka-kma si mina ama mo”,  
 你.屬格 同-像 主格 已故 父親 你.屬格  
 2.S.GEN Co-like NOM late father 2.S.GEN  
 【此時，剛好被趕回家的先生遇上，“你要去哪裡？”“...，去死啦，你”】  
 On the road she met her husband. “Where are you going?” “Oh, go to hell!”

20. “a ji ko rana ngoli-an ya,  
 助 不 我.屬格 已經 虛.回家-工焦.虛 這  
 PAR NEG 1.S.GEN already SUB.go\_home-IF.SUB this  
 kongo-en ko so wajin o aro a  
 要怎麼辦-受焦 我.屬格 斜格 哪裡 主格 很多 繫  
 do\_what-PF 1.S.GEN OBL where NOM many LIN  
 keytan ya?” ori o ni-ka-rahet  
 山芋 這 那樣 主格 過去.工焦-動綴-煩惱  
 mountain\_taro this that NOM PA.IF-VF-bad  
 na no mehakay ori a.  
 它.屬格 屬格 男的 那個 助  
 3.S.GEN GEN male that PAR

【先生也煩惱他揸的山芋，“唉，這些山芋怎麼辦？難道就這樣（揸著）不拿回家嗎？”】

The man, on the other hand, was still troubled by what to do with the taro, thinking, “What about the taro? I should take it home.”

21. karaan na am, “na, i-oli  
 後來 它.屬格 呢 對了 工焦-回家  
 later\_on 3.S.GEN PAR all\_right IF-go\_home  
 ko pa” koan na am, to na rana  
 我.屬格 還 說 他.屬格 助 就 他.屬格 已經  
 1.S.GEN still say 3.S.GEN PAR AUX 3.S.GEN already  
 ngoli-an o keytan ori a,  
 虛.回家-工焦.虛 主格 山芋 那個 助  
 SUB.go\_home-IF.SUB NOM mountain\_taro that PAR  
 aong-en na rana ori a.  
 追趕-受焦 他 已經 那個 助  
 run\_after-PF 3.S.GEN already that PAR

【“算了，還是先把山芋揸回家好了”，然後再回頭去追太太】

“I’ll take (the taro) home first.” After he took the taro home, he again went to chase his wife.



22. “a mo ni-kongo si ina na ni  
 助 你.屬格 過去.受焦-怎麼了 主格 母親 他.屬格 屬格  
 PAR 2.S.GEN PA.PF-do\_what NOM mother 3.S.GEN GEN  
 Apo?” koan na no rako a ra-rakeh.  
 孫子 說 他.屬格 屬格 大的 繫 疊-老人  
 Grandson say 3.S.GEN GEN big LIN RED-old\_person  
 【“你把孫子的媽怎麼了？”老人家說】  
 “What did you do to my grandson’s mother? the old man asked.
23. “a ya ko ni-kongo, a ...”,  
 助 助動 我.屬格 過去.受焦-做什麼 助  
 PAR AUX 1.S.GEN PA.PF-do\_what PAR  
 “a ya na to pi-ka-kasa-i so  
 助 助動 他.屬格 怎會 動綴-疊-收拾-處焦.虛 斜格  
 LIN AUX 3.S.GEN AUX VF-RED-pack-LF.SUB OBL  
 pzapzatan na, a na ka-ngay rana?”  
 東西 他.屬格 繫 他.屬格 然後-去 已經  
 stuff 3.S.GEN LIN 3.S.GEN CON-go already  
 【“我哪有對她怎麼樣，……”，“那她為什麼要收拾東西走人呢？”】  
 “I didn’t do anything...” “Then why did she take her stuff and leave?”
24. “a ya ko ni-kongo?” ji na rana  
 助 助動 我.屬格 過去.受焦-怎麼了 不 他.屬格 已經  
 PAR AUX 1.S.GEN PA.PF-do\_what NEG 3.S.GEN already  
 要管-a o rako a ra-rakeh a niapoan  
 要管-受焦.虛 主格 大的 繫 疊-老人 繫 雙親  
 care-PF.SUB NOM big LIN RED-old\_person LIN parents  
 na ori a, karaan am, ma-la-layo rana  
 他.屬格 那個 助 後來 助 主焦-疊-跑 已經  
 3.S.GEN that PAR later\_on PAR AF-RED-run already  
 mi na aong-en a.  
 去 他.屬格 追趕-受焦 助  
 go 3.S.GEN run\_after-PF PAR

【“我哪有對她怎麼樣？”後來他也不管他的父親大人了，轉身又跑去追太太了】

“I didn’t do anything!” He didn’t have time to argue with his father, and went after his wife.

25. am-ian do Jirakoarang ori am, rakep-en na  
主焦-在 處格 地名 那個 助 抓住-受焦 他.屬格  
AF-be\_at LOC PLN that PAR catch-PF 3.S.GEN  
no mehakay a.  
屬格 男的 助  
GEN male PAR

【一直跑到了 Jirakoarang 時，才追上了太太，並且抓著她】

He kept on running until he got to Jirakoarang where he caught hold of her.

26. “m-oli ta rana, a ikong, to  
主焦-回家 我們.主格.含 已經 助 什麼 怎麼  
AF-go\_home 1.P.NOM.INCL already PAR what AUX  
ka angay do ya ma-hep rana ito?”  
你.主格 虛.去 處格 助動 靜態-晚上,暗 已經 那個  
2.S.NOM SUB.go LOC AUX SV-evening,dark already that

【說“走啦，我們回家吧，天色已這麼暗了，你(孕婦)怎麼可以去(走夜路)”】

He said, “Let’s go home, for it is late. How can we let you walk in the dark while you are pregnant?”

27. “ta mo aong-an jiaken,  
爲何 你.屬格 追趕-處焦 我.處格  
why 2.S.GEN run\_after-LF 1.S.LOC  
mo pala-ka-kan-i no anito,  
你.屬格 動綴-疊-吃掉-受焦.祈 屬格 鬼  
2.S.GEN VF-RED-eat-PF.IMP GEN ghost  
ji ko rana toda angay do Jiayo a,  
要 我.屬格 已經 就 虛.去 處格 椰油村 助  
EMP 1.S.GEN already AUX SUB.go LOC PLN PAR

ji ko a-gcin” koan na  
 要 我.屬格 靜態.虛-下去 說 他.屬格  
 EMP 1.S.GEN SV.SUB-go\_down say 3.S.GEN

【“回你個鬼呀，你幹嘛來追我？我要回椰油村去啦，我要離婚”】  
 “Go back, my foot! Why did you come after me? I’m going back to Jiayo, and I want a divorce.”

28. mi-pal-palcing sira ori am,  
 主焦-疊-扯來扯去 他們.主格 那些 助  
 AF-RED-pull 3.P.NOM that PAR  
 mi-mingi-mingit sira ori a,  
 主焦-疊-拉來拉去 他們.主格 那些 助  
 AF-RED-pull 3.P.NOM that PAR

【他們就在路上拉來拉去，扯來扯去的】  
 They started a pulling contest in the middle of the road.

29. “mi ta rana do Jiranmlek” koan na,  
 去 我們.主格.含 已經 處格 東清村 說 他.屬格  
 go 1.P.NOM.INCL already LOC PLN say 3.S.GEN  
 “a ji ko angay do Jiayo a, ...”,  
 助 要 我.主格 虛.去 處格 椰油村 助  
 PAR EMP 1.S.NOM SUB.go LOC PLN PAR

【他說“我們回去東清村啦”，她說“我要去椰油村...”】  
 “Let’s go back to Jiranmlek,” the man said. “I want to go back to Jiayo...”

30. “a ji ka agay, ta ya ji a-hep rana”,  
 助 不 你.主格 虛.去 因 助動 很 靜態.虛-暗 已經  
 PAR NEG 2.S.NOM SUB.go because AUX very SV.SUB-dark already  
 “a ji ko angay Jiayo ...”.  
 助 要 我.主格 虛.去 椰油村  
 PAR EMP 1.S.NOM SUB.go PLN

【“晚上了，你就別去了”，“我一定要去椰油村，.....”】  
 “It’s late. Don’t go.” “I have to get to Jiayo...”

31. to na a-cita no akmi  
 就 他.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 屬格 像  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB GEN like  
 soma-s-om-ágpian so ciri-ciring am,  
 疊-<主焦>-智障\_不正常的 斜格 疊-話 助  
 RED-<AF>-idiot OBL RED-word PAR  
 a si Laloay koan da a Ivalino.  
 繫 主格 人名 說 他們.屬格 繫 野銀村  
 LIN NOM PN say 3.P.GEN LIN PLN

【就在這時，正好有一個野銀村民經過，他是那種講話會結巴的那種人，人稱他是 si Laloay，正好遇見他們在拉扯的情形】

A person from Ivalino saw the fight going on. This person was si Laloay, and he was a person with a lisp.

32. “a ma-kongo inio ya, manga anak ko  
 助 主焦-怎麼 你們.主格 這 各位 孩子 我.屬格  
 PAR AF-how 2.P.NOM this everyone child 1.S.GEN  
 ang, an?” “ikongo na to ’oya-i nimo  
 啊 嗯 什麼 他.屬格 怎麼 生氣-處焦.虛 你.屬格  
 Q huh what 3.S.GEN AUX angry-LF.SUB 2.S.GEN  
 no no nia?” “mak-asi si ina na ni apo”  
 屬格 屬格 這個 主焦-可憐 主格 母親 他.屬格 屬格 孫子  
 GEN GEN this AF-pity NOM mother 3.S.GEN GEN grandson  
 koan na no Ivalino a.  
 說 他.屬格 屬格 野銀村 助  
 say 3.S.GEN GEN PLN PAR

【“孩子們，你們怎麼了？啊？” “他為什麼罵你呢？” “好了，你就可憐孫子的媽吧”，那個野銀村民說】

“What happened, children? Huh?” “Why is he scolding you?” “Stop scolding the son’s mother because she is already troubled enough,” said the person from Ivalino.

33. “a mo y-ai, mo pala-ka-kan-i  
 助 你.屬格 工焦-來 你.屬格 動綴-疊-吃掉-受焦.祈  
 PAR 2.S.GEN IF-bring 2.S.GEN VF-RED-eat-PF.IMP  
 no anito a, mo paci-zavoz, mo ka-liman”  
 屬格 鬼 助 你.屬格 動綴-加入\_混入 你.屬格 名綴-要死了  
 GEN ghost PAR 2.S.GEN VF-join 2.S.GEN NF-cursing  
 koan na no mehakay ori a.  
 說 他.屬格 屬格 男的 那個 助  
 say 3.S.GEN GEN male that PAR  
 【“你要死啦，你來做什麼，攪什麼局啊？”男的說】  
 “You idiot, why are you interrupting? Move it,” the husband said.
34. “a ma-kongo imo ya? mak-asi si ina  
 助 主焦-怎麼 你.主格 這 主焦-可憐 主格 母親  
 PAR AF-how 2.S.NOM this AF-pity NOM mother  
 na ni apo a mo ngi-ngingit-en a  
 他.屬格 屬格 孫子 繫 你.屬格 疊-拉-受焦 助  
 3.S.GEN GEN grandson LIN 2.S.GEN RED-pull-PF PAR  
 ya ma-lotoy ito, an? mi-li-liman sira inio  
 他 靜態-大肚子 那個 啊 主焦.互相-疊-打架 他們.主格 你們.主格  
 AUX SV-pregnant that Q AF.REC-RED-fight 3.P.NOM 2.P.NOM  
 ya?... mi-li-liman sira o ... ya” koan na,  
 這 主焦.互相-疊-打架 他們.主格 主格 這 說 他.屬格  
 this AF.REC-RED-fight 3.P.NOM NOM this say 3.S.GEN  
 【“你是怎麼了嘛，啊，孫子的媽有孕在身呢，你怎麼這樣對她拉扯，她這樣  
 很可憐呢？你們怎麼可以打架呢？...打架，....”】  
 “What happened? How can you pull her like that? She is pregnant with your son  
 and you can’t sympathize with her? Do you really like to fight that much?”
35. “a ji abo, mo Maran a”,  
 助 絕 無 你.屬格 叔叔 助  
 PAR EMP no 2.S.GEN Uncle PAR  
 【“沒事啦，大叔”】  
 “Nothing is happening, Uncle.”

36. “beken, am-ian so maci-li-liman do mavakes?  
 不 主焦-有 斜格 動綴-疊-打架 處格 女人  
 no AF-have OBL VF-RED-fight LOC women  
 ya ma-lotoy ito a, ji mak-asi ito?  
 助動 靜態-大肚子 那個 助 不 主焦-可憐 那個  
 AUX SV-pregnant that PAR NEG AF-pity that  
 a ikey-kóngo o akma jimo ya? cia rana,  
 助 疊-什麼 主格 像 你.處格 這 行了 已經  
 PAR RED-what NOM like 2.S.LOC this OK already  
 oli rana an, maka-vava an” koan na  
 回家 已經 嗎 主焦-不可 呢 說 他.屬格  
 go\_home already Q AF-prohibited Q say 3.S.GEN  
 no Ivalino ori a.  
 屬格 野銀村 那個 助  
 GEN PLN that PAR

【“不，哪有[男人]跟女人打架的，何況她是個孕婦，這麼可憐。你像話嗎？你，好了，回家吧，不可以這樣”，那個野銀村民說】

“No, I can see that you are fighting. Never does a man fight with a woman, especially when she is pregnant. Don’t you pity her? This is totally not right, so go on home and stop fighting,” the person from Ivalino said.

37. 不好意思 rana sira mi-mingi-mingit  
 已經 他們.主格 主焦-疊-拉扯  
 embarrassed already 3.P.NOM AF-RED-pull  
 dang am, to rana ngoli sira  
 那裡 呢 就 已經 虛.返家 他們.主格  
 there PAR AUX already SUB.go\_home 3.P.NOM  
 ori a mi-ehza am.  
 那個 繫 主焦-一起 助  
 that LIN AF-together PAR

【人家看他們拉拉扯扯的，他們也覺得尷尬，於是就一起回家去了】

They felt embarrassed that someone else saw them fighting, so they went home together.

38. ori o i-panci da no ra-rakeh nokakoa,  
 那是 主格 工焦-講 他們.屬格 屬格 疊-老人 以前  
 that NOM IF-speak 3.P.GEN GEN RED-old\_person before  
 “ji kamo mi-awawa no vey-veysen am,  
 不 你們.主格 主焦-作勢 屬格 疊-石頭 助  
 NEG 2.P.NOM AF-pretend GEN RED-stone PAR  
 ipeypangan an, ta t-om-akatakaw  
 刀子 嗎 因 <主焦>-偶而  
 knife Q because <AF>sometimes  
 ka-to maka-nao-an sira am”.  
 然後-就 動綴-打中-名綴 他們.主格 助  
 CON-AUX able-hit-NF 3.P.NOM PAR

【這就是古時候老人家講的，“不要拿石頭或刀子對人作投或刺勢，你怎知道，你就真的弄傷了對方”】

This is what the elders used to say, “Don’t aim stones or knives at somebody, for one day there will be an accident.”

39. i-pa-cita na rana sicia-ra-rakeh na  
 工焦-使-看 他.屬格 已經 如今-疊-老 他.屬格  
 IF-CAU-see 3.S.GEN already now-RED-old 3.S.GEN  
 rana ya ori am, ya ji a-ráko o kozad  
 已經 這 那個 助 它 很 虛-大 主格 疤痕  
 already this that PAR 3.S.NOM very SUB-big NOM scar  
 na do jia, ji akay mo icialaw,  
 他.屬格 處格 這.處格 處格 祖父 你.屬格 已故  
 3.S.GEN LOC this.LOC LOC grandpa 2.S.GEN late  
 ori rana.  
 那個 已經  
 that already

【如今她老了，有時候會給人看她（頭上？）的疤痕，還滿大的；那就是你祖父的傑作。我就講到這裡完了】

Now she is old. She occasionally shows where your grandfather hit her years ago. The scar is actually still there and is fairly large. This is the end of my story.

## 14. makarakep so panganpen

捉到狐狸

### We caught foxes

si apen Ngalaod (F, 58, Yayo)

王秋闕，女，58，椰油村

1. yaken rana am, mi-vanoa do dang,  
 我.主格 已經 呢 主焦-招飛魚節日 處格 當時  
 1.S.NOM already PAR AF-flying\_fish\_ceremony LOC there

【我呢……。那時候是招飛魚祭的日子】

As for me.... At the time it was the beckoning flying fish ceremony.

2. “mi ta pa moa-en o ovi ya, ta ...”,  
 去 咱們.屬格.含 仍 種-受焦 主格 山薯 這 因  
 go 1.P.GEN.INCL still plant-PF NOM yam this because  
 “nohon”, ika-lima ko ji wari  
 好 第五個 我.屬格 處格 弟弟  
 good OR-five 1.S.GEN LOC younger\_brother  
 mo ji Lakapen,  
 你.屬格 處格 人名  
 2.S.GEN LOC PN

【“我們去種一下這些山薯，因為……”，“好啊”，當時我正懷著你弟弟 si Lakapen 五個月】

“Let’s go plant yam, because...” “Okay.” At the time I was five months pregnant with si Lakapen.

3. mi-apid namen a om-angaz rana,  
 主焦-揸 我們.主格.除 繫 <主焦>上去 已經  
 AF-carry 1.P.NOM.EXCL LIN <AF>go\_up already  
 m-ian namen do oro-wra da  
 主焦-在 我們.主格.除 處格 疊-芋田區 他們.屬格  
 AF-be\_at 1.P.NOM.EXCL LOC RED-taro 3.P.GEN



mina Makek do ma-maseveh-an da am,  
 已故 人名 處格 疊-種大芋頭的田-處所 他們.屬格 呢  
 late PN LOC RED-big\_taro\_field-NF 3.P.GEN PAR

【我們揹著要種的山薯上山去。當我們走到 si Makek 的芋頭田一帶時】

We carried the yam that we were going to plant up the mountain. Once we got to the area of si Makek's taro fields,

4. to namen an-pang-i o om-alam a  
 就 我們.屬格.除 虛-遇到-處焦.虛 主格 <主焦>走路 繫  
 AUX 1.P.GEN.EXCL SUB-meet-LF.SUB NOM <AF>walk LIN  
 panganpen a, "wo, panganpen!", "nohon!",  
 狐狸 助 喔 狐狸 是  
 fox PAR oh fox yes

【忽然遇見正走在路上的狐狸，“喔，有狐狸！”“嗯”】

we suddenly saw a fox trotting along. "Oh, a fox!" "Yeah."

5. "key anong do dang!", "nohon!",  
 快點 助 處格 那裡 好  
 quick PAR LOC there good  
 ka-koa-koan ko a m-awaz am,  
 然後-疊-儘管如何 我.屬格 繫 靜態-懷孕 呢  
 CON-RED-even\_though 1.S.GEN LIN SV- pregnant PAR  
 to ko ma-layo-láyo a,  
 就 我.主格 主焦-疊-跑 繫  
 AUX 1.S.NOM AF-RED-run LIN

【“快呀！它跑到你那裡了！”“是！”雖然我有孕在身，但我仍用跑的去追那隻狐狸】

"Quick! It's running to you!" "Yes!" Even though I was pregnant, I still ran trying to catch the fox.

6. ji ko ni-rakep a, o rako a mao am,  
 不 我.屬格 過去.受焦-捉 助 主格 大的 繫 石頭 呢  
 NEG 1.S.GEN PA.PF-catch PAR NOM big LIN stone PAR

to ko i pa-pikpik-i so veleko ko a,  
 就 我.屬格 頓 動綴-拍擊-處焦.虛 斜格 肚子 我.屬格 助  
 AUX 1.S.GEN H VF-beat-LF.SUB OBL stomach 1.S.GEN PAR  
 “wo, awalay” koan ko a,  
 喔 啊喲 說 我 助  
 oh Ouch say 1.S.GEN PAR

【我不但沒有捉到狐狸，而且還讓肚子撞到了大石頭，“喔！天啊！”我說】  
 I didn't catch it, but my stomach slammed into a rock. “Ouch!” I cried.

7. toda angay o pinmatao am, “wo, ya abo  
 就 虛.去 主格 先人 助 喔 它 沒有  
 AUX SUB.go NOM late\_father PAR oh 3.S.NOM no  
 rana”, “mo ji ni-ma-rakep ori a, a...”,  
 已經 你.屬格 未 過去-靜態-捉到 那個 助 助  
 already 2.S.GEN NEG PA-SV-catch that PAR PAR

【你已故的父親也跑去捉，“喔，不見了”，“你沒捉到啊？……”】  
 Your late father went to catch it. “Oh, it's gone,” “You didn't catch it? ...”

8. “pang-ap-i so i-vaod ta sia”,  
 動綴-拿-受焦.祈 斜格 工焦-捆綁 我們.屬格.含 它.斜格  
 VF-take-PF.IMP OBL IF-tie 1.P.GEN.INCL 3.S.OBL  
 “wo, ta ni-ma-hap ori, alang!”  
 喔 我們.屬格.含 過去-靜態-拿到 那個 好棒  
 oh 1.P.GEN.INCL PA-SV-take that wonderful

【“拿繩子來綁狐狸吧”，“喔，我們居然捉到了，太好了”】  
 “Take a rope and tie it up.” “Oh, we caught it, that's just too good to be true.”

9. ka-ngaz namen rana,  
 然後-上去 我們.屬格.除 已經  
 CON-go\_up 1.P.GEN.EXCL already  
 ka-ptad namen no moa-en namen a.  
 然後-放下 我們.屬格.除 屬格 種-受焦 我們.屬格.除 助  
 CON-put\_down 1.P.GEN.EXCL GEN plant-PF 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR

【我們繼續上去；然後放下我們要種的山薯】

We continued up and put down the yam that we were going to plant.

10. “imo rana am, ciaha ta  
 你.主格 已經 呢 沒關係 因  
 2.S.NOM already PAR doesn't\_matter because  
 ya apereh ya, ma-ngay ko pa ha-hap-en  
 它 很少 這 主焦-去 我.主格 先 疊-拿-受焦  
 AUX few this AF-go 1.S.NOM first RED-take-PF  
 o sinaboay ko do tey-ngato an,  
 主格 未劈的柴 我.屬格 處格 名綴-上面 助  
 NOM unsplit\_wood 1.S.GEN LOC NF-above PAR

【“你呢，反正這些（要種的山薯）不多（給你種）。我呢，上去把以前留在那裡的木柴拿下來】

“As for you, (you finish planting the rest of the yam) since there are only a few. I will go up to bring down the unsplit wood I left there before.

11. ma-ngali ka pa so paci-heralay-an  
 主焦-挖 你.主格 先 斜格 名綴-攜帶的-名綴  
 AF-dig 2.S.NOM first OBL NF-carry-NF  
 ta apereh a veza-no-dehdeh an”,  
 我們.屬格.含 很少 繫 一種山芋 助  
 1.P.GEN.INCL few LIN taro PAR  
 ka-ngaz na, ka-pa-ngali ko a.  
 然後-上去 他.屬格 然後-動綴-挖 我.屬格 助  
 CON-go\_up 3.S.GEN CON-VF-dig 1.S.GEN PAR

【順便挖一點要帶回家的 veza no dehdeh 芋”。他就上去了，而我在田裡挖（veza no dehdeh 芋）】

Go dig up some mountain taro for us to take home.” He went up and I dug up (veza-no-dehdeh taro).

12. akmi ka-i-nengdeng-an no kan-en am,  
 像 名綴-過去-煮好-名綴 屬格 吃-受焦 呢  
 like NF-PA-cook-NF GEN eat-PF PAR

to ko a-mizing, “ana!”,  
就 我.屬格 靜態.虛-聽到 喂  
AUX 1.S.GEN SV.SUB-hear hey

【大約過了煮一鍋飯的時間，我就聽到他在喊，“喂！”】

After about the time it takes to cook a pot of rice [about 20-30 minutes], I heard him yell, “Hey!”

13. “ikong”, “háp-ey o panontonan a,  
什麼 拿-祈.受焦 主格 大網袋 助  
what take-IMP.PF NOM big\_mesh\_net PAR  
om-angaz ka, ta ya m-ian so koza”,  
<主焦>上去 你.主格 因 助動 主焦-有 斜格 貓  
<AF>go\_up 2.P.NOM because AUX AF-have OBL cat

【“什麼事？” “你拿大網袋上來，因為有貓（指狐狸）”】

“What?” “Go get the big mesh bag, for there is a cat [meaning a fox].”

14. “ye, anito jimo, ikong o koza”,  
耶 鬼 你.處格 什麼 主格 貓  
yeah ghost 2.S.LOC what NOM cat  
“a ci maka-karo am, ji ko imo...,  
助 若 主焦-跑掉 助 要 我.屬格 你.主格  
PAR if AF-run PAR EMP 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM  
cita-i pala!”,  
看-祈.受焦 試試看  
see-IMP.PF PAR

【“耶？有你個鬼啦，什麼貓？” “萬一它跑掉了，我就把你……，你試試看】

“Yeah? Bullshit, what cat?” “If it gets away, you just wait till I...[get you]”

15. “a i-panci na pa a ikong”,  
助 工焦-說 他.屬格 還 助 什麼  
PAR IF-say 3.S.GEN still PAR what  
to ko rana ngap-a o panontonan  
就 我.屬格 已經 虛.拿-受焦.虛 主格 大網袋  
AUX 1.S.GEN already SUB.take-PF.SUB NOM big\_mesh\_bag

a ka-ngaz ko rana,  
 繫 然後-上去 我.屬格 已經  
 LIN CON-go\_up 1.S.GEN already

【“既然他這麼說，那可能是真的吧”。於是我就拿了大網袋上去】  
 “If he put it that way, then it must be real.” I took the big mesh bag to him.

16. a to ko aong, ta  
 助 就 我.屬格 靜態.虛.趕上 因  
 PAR AUX 1.S.GEN SV.SUB.catch because  
 ji na yoba-an o ka-ka-karo da,  
 否 他.屬格 搶著-工焦.虛 主格 名綴-疊-跑掉 它們.屬格  
 NEG 3.S.GEN rush-IF.SUB NOM NF-RED-run\_away 3.P.GEN  
 to ma-la-láyo a.  
 一直 虛.主焦-疊-跑 助  
 AUX SUB.AF-RED-run PAR

【我哪裡趕得上他。他因為怕它們跑了，所以就都用跑的去（掙搶）追捕狐狸】  
 (After I got up there), there was no way to catch up with him. He was afraid they  
 would all get away, so he kept after them.

17. maka-navak namen am,  
 主焦-到半路上 我們.主格.除 呢  
 AF-half\_way 1.P.NOM.EXCL PAR  
 to ko a-liliw o ai ko  
 就 我.屬格 靜態.虛-感覺到 主格 腳 我.屬格  
 AUS 1.S.GEN SV.SUB-feel NOM foot 1.S.GEN  
 a toda a-sngí-sngit pa,  
 繫 一直 靜態.虛-疊-抽痛 還  
 LIN AUX SV.SUB-RED-sharp\_pain still  
 “a ya ni-ma-kongo ori?”  
 助 它 過去-主焦-怎麼了 那個.主格  
 PAR 3.S.NOM PA-AF-what\_happen that.NOM

【我們跑到一半時，我就感覺到腳底在抽痛，“我的腳怎麼了？”】  
 Halfway there, I suddenly felt a sharp pain in my foot. “What happened to that (my  
 foot)?”

18. ji ko nita, ta aong-en ko,  
 否 我.屬格 虛.看.受焦.虛 因 趕上-受焦 我.屬格  
 NEG 1.S.GEN SUB.look.PF.SUB because catch-PF 1.S.GEN  
 ta ji ko a-cita  
 因 要 我.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛  
 because EMP 1.S.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB  
 do pi-pangay-an na,  
 處格 名綴-前往-名綴 他.屬格  
 LOC NF-go-NF 3.S.GEN

【我怕看不到他往哪裡去，就拼命的追去，因此沒時間看看（我的腳）】

At the time I was so scared I wouldn't catch up that I didn't stop to look down (at my foot). I ran with all I had to catch up.

19. m-ównay am, maka-ranes ko jia am,  
 靜態-後來 呢 主焦-抵達 我.主格 那.處格 呢  
 SV-later\_on PAR AF-arrive 1.S.NOM there.LOC PAR  
 “angay do tey-ngato ori a,  
 祈.去 處格 名綴-上面 那裡.主格 助  
 IMP.go\_up LOC NF-above there.NOM PAR  
 man-ikoan ko pa so vazit,  
 主焦-做那個 我.主格 先 斜格 藤  
 AF-do\_that 1.S.NOM first OBL vine

【我追到他以後，（他說）“你去上面，我弄一下這個蔓藤】

When I caught up, (he told me), “Go up there, I will do something to the vine.

20. a si m-ian so om-angaz jimo am  
 助 若 主焦-有 斜格 <主焦>上去 你.處格 呢  
 PAR if AF-have OBL <AF>go\_up 2.S.LOC PAR  
 rakep-en mo”, “wo!” to ko vawa-a am,  
 要捉-受焦 你.屬格 噢 就 我.屬格 打開-受焦.虛 呢  
 catch-PF 2.S.GEN oh AUX 1.S.GEN open-PF.SUB PAR

ni-pa-cilcil-an      na      so      kapa      na.  
 過去-使-塞入-處焦    他.屬格    斜格    雨衣    他.屬格  
 PA-CAU- stuff-LF    3.S.GEN    OBL    raincoat    3.S.GEN

【如果（有狐狸）往你那裡跑你就捉”，“噢！” 。我打開（樹洞）一看，原來他用雨衣塞住了（洞口）】

If any (fox) runs toward you, you catch it.” “Oh!” When I moved aside (what was blocking the hole), (I found that) he had used his raincoat to block (the hole).

21. to      nánang      sira      am, “ey!” koan    ko,  
 就    虛.上來      它們.主格    呢    ˋ    說    我.屬格  
 AUX    SUB.go\_up    3.P.NOM    PAR    ayee    say    1.S.GEN  
 ta      akma    sira      i      mata    no      anito    a,  
 因      像      它們.主格    頓    眼睛    屬格    鬼      助  
 because like    3.P.NOM    HM    eyes    GEN    ghost    PAR

【忽然牠們（狐狸）跑上來，嚇得我“ˋ！”了一聲，因為牠們（的眼睛）像鬼的眼睛一樣】

Suddenly a few foxes came up, and I was so frightened that I yelled, “Ayee!” Their eyes looked like the eyes of a demon.

22. cita-en      ko      do      tey-laod      am,  
 看-受焦    我.屬格    處格    名綴-下面      呢  
 look-PF    1.S.GEN    LOC    NF-underneath    PAR  
 ni-ma-maod      rana      so      asa,      ka-hap      na      sia,  
 過去-主焦-綁    已經      斜格    一個      然後-拿    他.屬格    牠.斜格  
 PA-AF-tie      already    OBL    one      CON-take    3.S.GEN    3.S.OBL  
 ka-kozong      na      sia      do      panontonan      a,  
 然後-裝入    他.屬格    牠.斜格    處格    大網袋      繫  
 CON-pack    3.S.GEN    3.S.OBL    LOC    big\_mesh\_bag    LIN  
 ka-pang-hap      namen      a.  
 然後-動綴-拿    我們.屬格.除    助  
 CON-VF-take    1.P.GEN.EXCL    PAR

【我往下面一看，看見他正在捆綁著一隻狐狸，然後裝在網袋裡】

I looked down again and saw that he had already tied one fox up and put it in the

bag.

23. “yaten rana ya am,  
我們.主格.含 已經 這 呢  
1.P.NOM.INCL already this PAR  
ya sia anem sira ya am,  
助動 牠們.主格 六個 它們.主格 這 呢  
AUX 3.P.NOM six 3.P.NOM this PAR  
adoa o i-oli ta, ta  
兩個 主格 工焦-帶回家 我們.屬格.含 因  
two NOM IF-take\_home 1.P.GEN.INCL because  
mi ko ha-hap-en simaraw” koan na,  
去 我.屬格 疊-拿-受焦 明天 說 他.屬格  
go 1.S.GEN RED-take-PF tomorrow say 3.S.GEN

【他說“我們呢，總共捉了六隻，但我想，我們只帶兩隻回家，明天我再來拿剩餘的”】

“We caught six foxes today, but I only want to take two home today.(The rest) we can get tomorrow,” said he.

24. ma-niring ko am, “ya ka-doa araw rana,  
主焦-說 我.主格 呢 它 只有-兩 天 已經  
AF-say 1.S.NOM PAR 3.S.NOM only-two days already  
ya ka-pi-vanoa am,  
助動 然後-動綴-招飛魚祭日 助  
AUX CON-VF-gather\_flying\_fish PAR  
tosia o vaza-vazay do vahay?”  
不要 主格 疊-點心零食 處格 家裡  
not NOM RED-snack LOC home

【我說“再過兩天就是招魚祭了，全帶回家讓家人當點心（零食）歡喜不是很好嗎？”】

“In two more days it is the beckoning flying fish ceremony, so won't it make everyone happy if we take them all home as snacks?” said I.

25. “nohon a, m-alas ka,  
好 助 靜態-不錯 你.主格



okay PAR SV-not\_bad 2.S.NOM  
 to ta na ngap-a sira”,  
 就 我們.屬格.含 已經 虛.拿-受焦.虛 牠們.主格  
 AUX 1.P.GEN.INCL already SUB.take-PF.SUB 3.P.NOM  
 ka-to namen rana ha-hap-an sia,  
 然後-就 我們.屬格.除 已經 疊-拿-名綴 它.斜格  
 CON-AUX 1.P.GEN.EXCL already RED-take-NF 3.S.OBL

【“好吧，你說的也沒錯，我們就全帶回家吧”。就這樣，我們（把狐狸）全帶回家了】

“Okay, you’re right. Let’s take them all home.” Just like this, we took all of (the foxes) home.

26. ratateng am, ka-osok namen rana,  
 後來 呢 然後-下去 我們.屬格.除 已經  
 later\_on PAR CON-go\_down 1.P.GEN.EXCL already  
 am-ian namen rana do  
 主焦-在 我們.主格.除 已經 處格  
 AF-be\_at 1.P.NOM.EXCL already LOC  
 ni-pa-ngali-an namen am,  
 過去-動綴-挖-處焦 我們.屬格.除 呢  
 PA-VF-dig-LF 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR  
 to ko nita o ai ko am,  
 就 我.屬格 虛.看.受焦.虛 主格 腳 我.屬格 助  
 AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.see.PF.SUB NOM foot 1.S.GEN PAR

【我們就下去了。我們到了我們挖（山芋）的地方時，我就看我的腳】

We went down. When we passed the place where we were digging up (yam), I looked at my foot.

27. ta! to da a-gagay no vananay  
 呵 就 已經 靜態.虛-割傷 屬格 菲律賓朴樹  
 Wow AUX already SV.SUB-slash GEN Celtis\_Philippensis\_Blanco  
 a, “ya ni-ma-kongo o ai mo?”  
 助 它 過去-主焦-怎麼 主格 腳 你.屬格

PAR 3.S.NOM PA-AF-what\_happened NOM foot 2.S.GEN  
koan na,  
說 他.屬格  
say 3.S.GEN

【呵，腳底被菲律賓朴樹割傷皮肉往外翻了起來，“你的腳怎麼了？”他說】  
Wow, on the bottom of my foot was an open wound, slashed by a vananay plant.  
“What happened to your foot?” he asked.

28. “a do ya ko ni-angaz-an a  
助 處格 助動 我.屬格 過去-上去-處焦 繫  
PAR LOC AUX 1.S.GEN PA-go\_up-LF LIN  
ya ko ni-aong-an jimo”,  
助動 我.屬格 過去-趕上-處焦 你.處格  
AUX 1.S.GEN PA-catch-LF 2.S.LOC

【“是我上去追你的時候受傷的”】  
“I cut it when I chased after you.”

29. “tang a, ka-namo-námod na?”,  
哦 助 這麼-疊-嚴重 它.屬格  
Ah PAR very-RED-serious 3.S.GEN  
“to mo ngapíj-i a,  
就 你.屬格 虛.揹-處焦.虛 助  
AUX 2.S.GEN SUB.carry-LF.SUB PAR  
moa-en ko pa ya an?”,  
種植-受焦 我.屬格 先 這 嗎  
plant-PF 1.S.GEN first this Q

【“哦，這麼嚴重？” “這些（狐狸）你先揹著，我把這些山芋種完”】  
“Why is it so bad?” “Carry these [foxes] home, and I’ll plant the rest of the yam.”

30. “to manázovaz, ta ma-nat ko  
就 虛.不正經 難道 靜態-揹得動 我.屬格  
AUX SUB.not\_serious impossible SV-carry 1.S.GEN

sira            ito?”,

牠們.主格 那

3.P.NOM    that

【 “你開什麼玩笑？我怎麼可能揹得動牠們啊？” 】

“What joke are you trying to play? How will I ever be able to carry them?”

31. “no k-om-oan    am,    to    mo    rana    angáy-an  
 若 <主焦>這樣 呢 就 你.屬格 已經 虛.帶去-工焦.虛  
 if <AF>so    PAR AUX 2.S.GEN already SUB.take-IF.SUB  
 sira”,    “nona...”, ka-bezbez    na    do    ka-pi-moa  
 牠們.主格 好 然後-加速 他.屬格 處格 名綴-動綴-種植  
 3.P.NOM okay    CON-speed\_up 3.S.GEN LOC NF-VF-plant  
 na,  
 他.屬格  
 3.S.GEN

【 “不然這樣好了，你揹它們回去” ， “好吧，……” ，他就很快的把山芋種完】

“How about this? You take them home.” “Okay...” so he finished planting the yam quickly.

32. “m-oli            ta                    rana”,    “nohon”,  
 主焦-返家    我們.主格.含    已經    好  
 AF-go\_home 1.P.NOM.INCL already okay  
 m-oli            namen            rana.  
 主焦-返家    我們.主格.除    已經  
 AF-go\_home 1.P.NOM.EXCL already

【 “我們回家吧” ， “好” 我們就回家去了】

Let’s go home.” “Okay.” We went back home.

33. maka-ranes    namen            do    vahay    ta            am,  
 主焦-抵達    我們.主格.除    處格 家    我們.屬格.含    呢  
 AF-arrive 1.P.NOM.EXCL LOC home 1.P.GEN.INCL PAR

ma-niring si kaka mo si Mivilang ya  
 主焦-說 主格 哥哥 你.屬格 主格 人名 這  
 AF-say NOM big\_brother 2.S.GEN NOM PN this  
 am, “wo, aro a panganpen! alang” koan na,  
 呢 喔 很多 繫 狐狸 太棒了 說 他.屬格  
 PAR oh many LIN fox wonderful say 3.S.GEN

【我們到家後，你哥哥 si Mivilang 說“喔！好多的狐狸啊，太好了”】  
 When we got back, your older brother si Mivilang said, “Oh! That is a lot of foxes!  
 Great!”

34. to na reney ni maran mo ni  
 就 他.屬格 聽到 屬格 叔叔 你.屬格 屬格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN hear GEN uncle 2.S.GEN GEN  
 Mazat am, to ngai jiamen a, “wo, alang”,  
 人名 呢 就 虛.來 我們.處格.除 助 喔 太棒了  
 PN PAR AUX SUB.come 1.P.LOC.EXCL PAR oh wonderful

【你叔叔 si Mazat 無意間聽到了也過來，說“喔！太好了！”】  
 Your uncle si Mazat also heard and ran over and said, “Oh! Fantastic!”

35. “no k-om-oan am, adoa o y-akan takamo a,  
 若是 <主焦>如此 呢 兩個 主格 工焦-吃 我們.屬格.含 助  
 if <AF>so PAR two NOM IF-eat 1.P.GEN.INCL PAR  
 y-akan takamo cicia-pi-vanoa an?”  
 工焦-吃 我們.屬格.含 未來-動綴-招魚祭 嗎  
 IF-eat 1.P.GEN.INCL FU-VF-gathering\_flying\_fish Q

【“既然這樣，在招魚祭的今天，我們就殺兩隻好了”】  
 “How about this? Today we kill two to eat on the day of the beckoning flying fish  
 ceremony.”

36. “nohon, a ji a-pia ori a”,  
 好 助 強調 靜態.虛-可以 那樣 助  
 okay PAR EMP SV.SUB-good that PAR

ka-doa no ni-ma-yakan namen a.  
 共-兩個 屬格 過去-靜態-吃掉 我們.屬格.除 助  
 VF-two GEN PA-SV-eat 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR  
 ratateng am, ka-kma na sang a,  
 後來 呢 然後-像 它.屬格 那樣 助  
 later\_on PAR CON-like 3.S.GEN that PAR

【“好啊，這樣也好”。那天我們就宰殺了兩隻狐狸，就這樣】  
 “Okay, that sounds good.” That day we killed two foxes.

37. ma-séyrem am, “mi ko pa i-panci  
 靜態-傍晚 呢 去 我.屬格 先 工焦-叫  
 SV-evening PAR go 1.S.GEN first IF-call  
 si wari ta do Kasawalan a,  
 主格 弟弟 我們.屬格.含 處格 團名 助  
 NOM younger\_brother 1.P.GEN.INCL LOC group\_name PAR  
 ta ya m-ian so ya ko  
 因 助動 主焦-有 斜格 助動 我.屬格  
 because AUX AF-have OBL AUX 1.S.GEN  
 i-panci jia”, “nohon”, m-angaz o pinmatao a,  
 工焦-要說 他.處格 好 主焦-上去 主格 先人 助  
 IF-say 3.S.LOC good AF-go\_up NOM late\_husband PAR

【到了晚上，他說“我去叫 do Kasawalan 團的弟弟來，我有事跟他講”，  
 “好”，他就上去了】

At night, he said, “I want to go call little brother from the group do Kasawalan, for I have something to say to him.” “Okay.” Then he went up.

38. “mo ama! ya ka ni-ma-kongo?” koan ko,  
 你.屬格 父親 助動 你.主格 過去-主焦-怎麼了 說 我.屬格  
 2.S.GEN Father AUX 2.S.NOM PA-AF-what\_happen say 1.S.GEN

【我說“爸爸，你怎麼了？”】

“Dad, What happened to you?” I said.

39. to ko nita am,  
就 我.屬格 虛.看.受焦.虛 助  
AUX 1.S.GEN SUB.look.PF.SUB PAR  
to da viknaz o ai na,  
就 已經 ? 主格 腳 他.屬格  
AUX already ? NOM foot 3.S.GEN  
“a ya ka ni-ma-kongo ya?”  
助 助動 你.主格 過去-主焦-怎麼了 這  
PAR AUX 2.S.NOM PA-AF-what\_happen this

【我一看，原來他腳受傷了。“你怎麼了？”】

When I looked, I found that his foot was hurt. “What happened to you?”

40. “ya ko todey novoz do  
助動 我.主格 就 虛.跳下 處格  
AUX 1.S.NOM AUX SUB.jump LOC  
pa-ka-kan-an da da maran  
使-疊-吃-處焦(豬圈) 他們.屬格 他們.屬格 叔叔  
CAU-RED-eat-LF (pig\_sty) 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN uncle  
ta do ilaod”,  
我們.屬格.含 處格 下面  
1.P.GEN.INCL LOC down  
“a ya mo ji a-cita?” “nohon”.  
助 助動 你.屬格 未 虛-看見.受焦.虛 是  
PAR AUX 2.S.GEN not SUB-see.PF.SUB yes

【“我不小心跌到下面你叔叔他們的豬圈裡”，“你沒看路？”“嗯”】

“I fell accidentally into our uncle’s pigsty.” “You weren’t watching where you were going?” “Nope.”

41. “yaten rana ya am,  
我們.主格.含 已經 這 呢  
1.P.NOM.INCL already this PAR

ikongo pa o hap-en a? to ko rana  
 什麼 還 主格 拿-受焦 助 就 我.屬格 已經  
 what still NOM take-PF PAR AUX 1.S.GEN already  
 pa-kan-a jimo o ya asa ya,  
 請-吃-受焦.虛 你.處格 主格 這 一 這  
 CAU-eat-PF.SUB 2.S. LOC NOM this one this  
 o ya asa ya am, ori o ...”, “nohon”,  
 主格 助動 一 這 呢 那個 主格 好  
 NOM this one this PAR that NOM okay

【“我們呢，我沒準備什麼好菜。我呢，（爲了可憐你跌倒）就殺了這隻（狐狸）請你吃，另外這一隻……”，“好吧”】

“We don’t have anything special. This one [fox] is for you to eat (because you fell), and the other...”

42. “tosia, ta ma-kaniaw,  
 不要 因 靜態-忌諱迷信  
 no because SV-taboo  
 a m-ian so akma so sang”,  
 助 主焦-有 斜格 像 斜格 那樣  
 PAR AF-have OBL like OBL that

【“還是不要好了，因爲這樣是忌諱的，哪有這樣的？”】

“No, this would be taboo and is very strange.”

43. “tang, na kangay no akma sia  
 唷 它.屬格 經常 屬格 像 這個.斜格  
 wow 3.S.GEN often GEN like this.OBL  
 s-in-avat a i-pey-’eza”, “nohon”,  
 <過去.受焦>採集的 繫 工焦-動綴-一起 好  
 <PA.PF>collect LIN IF-VF-together okay

【“啊唷，有什麼關係，我們這樣一起上山捕到這麼多狐狸的情形，也不是常有的事”，“好吧”】

“What does it matter? We have never caught so many foxes together.” “Okay.”

44. tateng am, ma-ngazapaz ko  
 後來 呢 主焦-準備一竹篩的 我.主格  
 later\_on PAR AF-prepare\_a\_large\_pot\_of 1.S.NOM  
 do dang a, ka-paka-pia namen  
 處格 當時 助 然後-動綴-好好的 我們.屬格.除  
 LOC then PAR CON-VF-good 1.P.GEN.EXCL  
 a ma-mareng do kanen do dang a.  
 繫 主焦-做 處格 飯 處格 當時 助  
 LIN AF-make LIC food LOC then PAR

【於是我準備了一大竹篩的食物，我們一家人就吃了一頓豐富的狐狸大餐】

At the time I had prepared a large pot of food, and the entire family ate fox together.

45. si akes mo ya, ta ji ngian  
 主格 祖母 你.屬格 這 因 強調 虛.在  
 NOM grandmother 2.S.GEN this because EMP SUB.exist  
 pa jira apen Mangananao ito,  
 還 他們.處格 祖輩級 人名 那裡  
 still 3.P.LOC grandfather's\_generation PN there  
 a ka-ji namen ni-manci-an nira,  
 繫 然後-未 我們.屬格.除 過去-叫-名綴 他們.屬格  
 LIN CON-NEG 1.P.GEN.EXCL PA-call-NF 3.P.GEN

【而你祖母當時是住在 si apen Mangananao 家，因此就沒有叫他們來吃狐狸肉】

Your grandmother was still part of si apen Mangananao's family, so we didn't ask them to come eat fox with us.

46. ji a-lla-llag pa o pinmatao,  
 很 靜態.虛-疊-迷信 又 主格 先人  
 very SV.SUB-RED-superstitious still NOM late\_husband  
 a mang-azaw? a ma-nioy nokakoa?  
 繫 主焦-分贈 繫 主焦-邀請吃飯 以前  
 LIN AF-distribute LIN AF-invite\_to\_eat before



【以前，我的（已故）先生尤其很多禁忌（忌諱），既不會分肉給人家，也不邀請親友們來家裡共享狐狸肉大餐】

My late husband was a very superstitious man. Not only did he not split the fox and give it away, but he didn't even ask friends to come to eat fox with us.

47. am        ori        o        mina    kava-kavavatanen    ko        nokakoa,  
 因        那樣    主格    過去    疊-故事                我屬格    以前  
 because   that    NOM   PA    RED-story                1.S.GEN   before

【這就是我很久以前的故事】

This is a story of my past.

48. to        ko        a-niahey-an            a,        mata    no        anito  
 就        我.屬格    虛-害怕-工焦.虛    助        眼睛    屬格    鬼  
 AUX    1.S.GEN    SUB-scare-IF.SUB    PAR    eyes    GEN    ghost  
 koan    ko        so        mata    no        panganpen,    ori        rana.  
 說        我.屬格    斜格    眼睛    屬格    狐狸        那個    已經  
 say     1.S.GEN    OBL    eyes    GEN    fox        that    already

【我看到狐狸的眼睛時，以為是鬼的眼睛，害我怕的要死。完了】

When I saw the foxes' eyes, I was frightened and thought I saw a demon. That's it.

## 15. kavavatanen no tazokok tazokok 鳥的故事 The story of the tazokok bird

si apen Yohani (F, 49, Iranmilek)

江秀玉，女，49，東清村

1. kavavatanen no tazokok nokakoa ori am,  
故事 屬格 鳥名 以前 那個 呢  
story GEN bird\_name before that PAR  
maci-lolo o anak na do ina na ori am.  
主焦.參與-跟隨 主格 孩子 他.屬格 處格 母親 他.屬格 那個 呢  
AF-follow NOM child 3.S.GEN LOC mother 3.S.GEN that PAR  
【很久以前，有一個關於 tazokok 鳥的故事。一個小孩子想跟他的母親一起上山】  
There was a story of the tazokok bird. A child wanted to go with her mother into the mountains.

2. “ji ka ngai, mo koimo,  
不 你.主格 虛.主焦.來 你.屬格 某人  
NEG 2.S.NOM SUB.come 2.S.GEN someone  
ta to ka mang-ine-ynara so  
因 會 你.主格 主焦-疊-學習模仿 斜格  
because AUX 2.S.NOM AF-RED-imitate OBL  
tazokok am, toktok-an na o mata mo  
鳥名 呢 啄-處焦 它.屬格 主格 眼睛 你.屬格  
bird\_name PAR peck-LF 3.S.GEN NOM eyes 2.S.GEN  
no tazokok” koan na.  
屬格 鳥名 說 他.屬格  
GEN bird\_name say 3.S.GEN

【“喂，你不要跟來，因為你會模仿 tazokok 鳥叫聲，它們會挖了你的眼睛吃”他說】

“Hey, don’t follow me, for you will copy the call of a tazokok bird and they will come and peck your eyes out.

3. “beken, ji ko angay jimo a”  
 不是 一定 我.屬格 虛.去 你.處格 助  
 NEG EMP 1.S.GEN SUB.go 2.S.LOC PAR  
 koan na, “ji ka ngai, ta  
 說 他.屬格 不 你.主格 虛.來 因  
 say 3.S.GEN NEG 2.S.NOM SUB.come because  
 to mo ngin-inára-i o tazokok”.  
 會 你.屬格 虛.疊-模仿-處焦.虛 主格 鳥名  
 AUX 2.S.GEN SUB.RED-imitate-LF.SUB NOM bird\_name  
 【“不，我要跟你去”小孩說，“你不要來，你會模仿 tazokok 鳥叫聲”】  
 “No, I want to go with you,” the child said. “Don’t come, for you will copy the call  
 of a tazokok bird.”
4. “a ji abo a, ma-ngay ko jimo saon  
 助 絕 不 助 主焦-要去 我.主格 你.處格 一定  
 PAR EMP never PAR AF-go 1.S.NOM 2.S.LOC definitely  
 am” koan na am, ji na pa-sovay-i  
 呢 說 他.屬格 呢 不 他.屬格 動綴-拗-處焦.虛  
 PAR say 3.S.GEN PAR NEG 3.S.GEN VF-dissuade-LF.SUB  
 no niapoan na am, to na  
 屬格 雙親 他.屬格 呢 就 他.屬格  
 GEN parent 3.S.GEN PAR AUX 3.S.GEN  
 rana pa-lolo-a o anak na.  
 已經 使-跟著-受焦.虛 主格 孩子 他.屬格  
 already CAU-follow-PF.SUB NOM child 3.S.GEN  
 【“不會啦，我要跟你去”他說，他的母親拗不過他，就只好帶他一起上山去了】  
 “No, I want to go with you.” The mother could not dissuade her child, so she took  
 her with her.
5. karaan am, ma-sasnad sira do yan-an da  
 後來 呢 主焦-到達 他們.主格 處格 在-處所 他們.屬格  
 later\_on PAR AF-arrive 3.P.NOM LOC exist-NF 3.P.GEN

ori o mi-ina ori am,  
 那個 主格 關係-母女 那個 助  
 that NOM relationship-mother\_and\_child that PAR  
 am-ian do ka-tanged da so  
 主焦-在 處格 名綴-旁邊 他們.屬格 斜格  
 AF-exist LOC NF-side 3.P.GEN OBL  
 “me, me, tazokok! tazokok!” koan na do  
 嗯 嗯 鳥叫聲 鳥叫聲 說 它.所有格 處格  
 un un crowing crowing say 3.S.GEN LOC  
 ka-viao-an ori am, to na pa  
 名綴-蘆葦叢-名綴 那裡 助 就 他.屬格 先  
 NF-reed-NF there PAR AUX 3.S.GEN first  
 neleh-an ori no anak na ori a.  
 虛.充耳不聞-工焦.虛 那個 屬格 孩子 他.屬格 那個 助  
 SUB.deaf-IF.SUB that GEN child 3.S.GEN that PAR

【他們母女倆到了目的地後，他們就聽到田邊的蘆葦叢裡有 tazokok 鳥“嗯，  
 嗯，tazokok,tazokok”的叫聲。小孩子就當作沒有聽到】

When the two of them got to the area, they heard a tazokok crying out from the  
 reeds. “Un, un, tazokok, tazokok,” it cried. The child didn’t pay any attention.

6. ipí-doa so ka-pi-zi-ziak na ori a,  
 序數-二 斜格 名綴-動綴-疊-出聲講話 它.屬格 那個 助  
 OR-two OBL NF-VF-RED-speak 3.S.Gen that PAR  
 “me, me, tazokok! tazokok!” koan na ori am.  
 嗯 嗯 鳥叫聲 鳥叫聲 說 它.屬格 那個 助  
 un un crowing crowing say 3.S.GEN that PAR

【第二次，tazokok 鳥又“嗯，嗯，tazokok ! tazokok !”叫的時候】  
 The tazokok cried for a second time,“tazokok! tazokok!”

7. ma-niring o anak na ori am,  
 主焦-說 主格 孩子 他.屬格 那個 助  
 AF-say NOM child 3.S.GEN that PAR

“me, me, tazokok! tazokok!” koan na ori  
 噁 噁 鳥叫聲 鳥叫聲 說 它.屬格 那個  
 un un crowing crowing say 3.S.GEN that  
 no anak na am.  
 屬格 孩子 他.屬格 助  
 GEN child 3.S.GEN PAR

【小孩子就“噁，噁，tazokok！tazokok！”的模仿鳥在叫】  
 “Un, un, tazokok, tazokok,” the child copied the bird.

8. “taona, ji mo ngin-inara-i koan ko  
 怎麼 不 你.屬格 虛.疊-模仿-處焦.虛 說 我.屬格  
 what NEG 2.S.GEN SUB.RED-imitate-LF.SUB say 1.S.GEN  
 imo ori, mo pi-aavoada, mi ta  
 你.主格 那個 你.屬格 動綴-口頭禪 去 我們.主格.含  
 2.S.NOM that 2.S.GEN VF-cursing go 1.P.NOM.INCL  
 rana, mo pi-aavoada”.  
 已經 你.屬格 動綴-口頭禪  
 already 2.S.GEN VF-cursing

【“啊啲，我不是跟你說過不可以模仿的嗎？真是的；走了！我們回家去”】  
 “Oh, I told you not to copy the bird, but you did. We have to go.”

9. koan na no tazokok, mo ina am,  
 說 它.屬格 屬格 鳥名 你.屬格 母親 助  
 say 3.S.GEN GEN bird\_name 2.S.GEN Mother PAR  
 “mo to ng-in-inara-i jiaken, ji abo  
 你.屬格 怎麼 虛.疊-模仿-處焦.虛 我.處格 絕 不  
 2.S.GEN AUX SUB.RED-imitate-LF.SUB 1.S.LOC EMP never  
 ka-ji ko ang-sem-an so mata mo a”  
 名綴-不 我.屬格 虛-生吃-名綴 斜格 眼睛 你.屬格 助  
 NF-NEG 1.S.GEN SUB-eat\_raw-NF OBL eyes 2.S.GEN PAR  
 koan na.  
 說 它.屬格  
 say 3.S.GEN

【媽，tazokok 說“你爲什麼學我叫？，我非挖了你的眼睛吃不可”它說】  
 “Mom, tazokok told me, ‘You copied me, now I am going to eat your eyeballs raw’.

10. “ta ori, mo pi-aavoada, ji ka ngai  
 看吧 那樣 你.屬格 動綴-口頭禪 不 你.主格 虛 來  
 look that 2.S.GEN VF-cursing NEG 2.S.NOM SUB. come  
 koan ko imo ori a, ji ka maci-’eza  
 說 我.屬格 你.主格 那個 助 不 你.主格 主焦-跟隨  
 say 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM that PAR NEG 2.S.NOM AF-follow  
 koan ko imo ori, mo ka-kmi cinoklan a,  
 說 我.屬格 你.主格 那個 你.屬格 同-像 罵語 助  
 say 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM that 2.S.GEN Co-like cursing PAR  
 a ma-noyong ori a ciring no tazokok?”  
 助 靜態-真的 那個 繫 話 屬格 鳥名  
 PAR SV-real that LIN words GEN bird\_name

【“你看看，我說你不要來，你不要跟來的嘛，真是的。你剛才說的，tazokok 鳥真的是這麼說嗎？”】

“I told you not to come, and not to follow. Is what the bird said for real?”

11. “nona, ya ji a-noyong a”, “a mi ta rana,  
 是的 助動 絕對 靜態.虛-真的 助 助 去 我們.主格.含 已經  
 yes AUX EMP SV.SUB-real PAR PAR go 1.P.NOM.INCL already  
 mo ka-vazat” koan na.  
 你.屬格 名綴-罵語 說 他.屬格  
 2.S.GEN NF-cursing say 3.S.GEN

【“當然是真的啊”，“那我們快走吧，真是的”他的母親說】

“Of course it’s real.” “Then let’s get out of here, idiot,” her mother said.

12. to na rana pi-sin-sinmó-a no  
 就 他.屬格 已經 動綴-疊-收拾集中-受焦.虛 屬格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN already VF-RED-gather- PF.SUB GEN  
 ina na o ni-key-kali na ori a,  
 母親 他.屬格 主格 過去.受焦-疊-挖好的 他.屬格 那個 助  
 mother 3.S.GEN NOM PA.PF-RED-dig 3.S.GEN that PAR

karaan am, m-oli rana sira.  
 後來 呢 主焦-返家 已經 他們.主格  
 later\_on PAR AF-go\_home already 3.P.NOM

【於是他的母親趕緊收拾他挖好的（芋頭/地瓜），然後他們就回家去了】  
 Her mother packed everything up, including (the taro and sweet potato) they had dug up, and they went back home.

13. karaan am, to da rana a-cíta  
 後來 呢 就 他們.屬格 已經 虛-看見.受焦.虛  
 later\_on PAR AUX 3.P.GEN already SUB-see.PF.SUB  
 o tazokok ori a maci-'eza jira a.  
 主格 鳥名 那個 繫 主焦-跟隨 他們.處格 助  
 NOM bird\_name that LIN AF-follow 3.P.LOC PAR

【不久，他們發現 tazokok 已經在跟隨他們來了】  
 Afterwards, they found the tazokok had followed them.

14. “o ito rana, mo pi-aavoada, awalay!”  
 主格 那裡 已經 你.屬格 動綴-口頭禪 啊啲  
 NOM there already 2.S.GEN VF-cursing oh  
 to sia ma-la-láyo ori o  
 一直 他們.主格 主焦-疊-跑 那個 主格  
 AUX 3.P.NOM AF-RED-run that NOM  
 mi-ina ori a.  
 關係-母女 那個 助  
 relationship-mother\_and\_daughter that PAR

【“啊呀，你看，它們來了！” ，他們母女倆開始用跑的】  
 “Look, it’s coming! We are dead meat!” The two of them ran back toward home.

15. to ma-la-láyo sira om-oli am,  
 一直 主焦-疊-跑 他們.主格 主焦-返家 助  
 AUX AF-RED-run 3.P.NOM AF-go\_home PAR

mapa-zeveng                      rana      sira                      ori      a.  
主焦.使-關門                      已經      他們.主格      那些      助  
AF.CAU-close\_the\_door      already      3.P.NOM      that      PAR

【他們用跑的回家去，然後就趕緊把門關上】

They kept on running, and when they got home they closed the door.

16. ma-niring      o              tazokok      ori      am,  
主焦-說      主格      鳥名              那個      呢  
AF-say      NOM      bird\_name      that      PAR  
“yaten                      tamo                      rana                      sira  
我們.主格.含      我們.主格.含      已經              他們.主格  
1.P.NOM.INCL      1.P.NOM.INCL      already      3.P.NOM  
aro      a      zipo-zipos      ta                      am,  
很多      繫      疊-親戚們      我們.屬格.含      呢  
many      LIN      RED-relatives      1.P.GEN.INCL      PAR  
ma-ngay      tamo                      do      ili,  
主焦-去      我們.主格.含      處格      村莊  
AF-go      1.P.NOM.INCL      LOC      villages

【tazokok 鳥說“我們這群有親戚關係的 tazokok 鳥，大家一起到村莊去】

The tazokok bird said, “We are all relatives (tazokok birds) with one another. Let’s go to the village.

17. ciahā      ta              ko              rana      ka-teng-an              o              vahay  
沒關係      因              我.屬格      已經      動綴-知道-動綴      主格      家  
OK              because      1.S.GEN      already      VF-know-VF      NOM      home  
da,              ta              ko              ni-ma-cita              sira,  
他們.屬格      因              我.屬格      過去-靜態-看見      他們.主格  
3.P.GEN      because      1.S.GEN      PA-SV-see              3.P.NOM

【我已經知道他們的住家。我看見他們了”】

It’s OK! I already know where they live. I saw them.

18. ya      asa      ka      ka-nak-an              o      ya              ni-om-inara  
助動      一      連      名綴-小孩子-名綴      主格      他              過去<主焦>模仿  
AUX      one      CON      NF-child-NF              NOM      3.S.NOM      PA<AF>imitate



jiaken, tazokok! tazokok! koan na yaken am,  
 我.處格 鳥叫聲 鳥叫聲 說 他.屬格 我.主格 助  
 1.S.LOC crowing crowing say 3.S.GEN 1.S.NOM PAR  
 【有一個小孩模仿我，學我“tazokok, tazokok”的叫】  
 A child copied my ‘tazokok, tazokok’ call.

19. “ji abo ka-ji tamo i ang-sem-an  
 絕 不 名綴-一定 我們.屬格.含 頓 虛-生吃-名綴  
 EMP never NF-EMP 1.P.GEN.INCL H SUB-eat\_raw-NF  
 so mata da i”, “nohon a”,  
 斜格 眼睛 他們.屬格 頓 是 助  
 OBL eye 3.P.GEN H yes PAR  
 ratateng am, aro rana sira ori a  
 後來 呢 很多 已經 它們.主格 那些 繫  
 later\_on PAR many already 3.P.NOM that LIN  
 tazokok a om-oli do ili a.  
 鳥名 繫 <主焦>返家 處格 村莊 助  
 bird\_name LIN <AF>go\_home LOC village PAR  
 【“我們非吃了他們的眼睛不可”，“是的”。很多的 tazokok 鳥成群的飛去村莊】  
 We must go eat their eyeballs raw.” “All right!” the rest of the birds said. The group of tazokok birds went together toward the village.

20. “a wajin do jia o ....”,  
 助 哪裡 處格 這.處格 主格  
 PAR where LOC this.LOC NOM  
 “o ya do jia o vahay da”,  
 主格 這個 處格 這.處格 主格 家 他們.屬格  
 NOM this LOC this.LOC NOM home 3.P.GEN  
 to na manóm-an sira  
 就 它.屬格 虛.帶領-工焦.虛 它們.主格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.lead-IF.SUB 3.P.NOM

no ni-s-om-ozī ori a tazokok ori a.  
屬格 過去<主焦>生氣 那個 繫 鳥名 那個 助  
GEN PA<AF>angry that LIN bird\_name that PAR

【“他們的...在哪裡？”那隻生氣的 tazokok 鳥領著它們說；“就是這一家了”】

“Where are they?” “This is their house,” the angry bird that led them said.

21. ratateng am, “o ya o vahay da, da  
後來 呢 主格 這個 主格 家 他們.屬格 他們.屬格  
later\_on PAR NOM this NOM home 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN  
ni-sdep-an no ka-nak-an ang”, “nohon”.  
過去-進入-處焦 屬格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 呢 是的  
PA-enter-LF GEN NF-child-NF PAR yes

【“這就是他們的家，小孩子就是進入了這個家” “是的”】

“This is the house. The kid went in here.” “Yes.”

22. karaan am, s-om-dep sira am,  
後來 呢 <主焦>進去 它們.主格 助  
later\_on PAR <AF>enter 3.P.NOM PAR  
ni-slet-an da o vahay da.  
過去-鎖-處焦 他們.屬格 主格 家 他們.屬格  
PA-lock-LF 3.P.GEN NOM home 3.P.GEN

【於是它們就要進屋裡去，但門已鎖上】

They tried to get in, but the door was locked.

23. “a ma-kong takamo so wajin ya,  
助 主焦-要如何 我們.主格.含 斜格 怎樣 這  
PAR AF-what 1.P.NOM.INCL OBL how this  
da ni-mímin a ni-sle-slet-an o vahay  
他們.屬格 過去.受焦-全部 繫 過去-疊-已鎖上-處焦 主格 家  
3.P.GEN PA.PF-all LIN PA-RED-lock-LF NOM home

da            ito?”.

他們.屬格 那個

3.P.GEN    that

【“我們怎麼辦？他們已經把所有的門都鎖上了”】

“What can we do? They have locked all the doors.”

24. ikongodo    anito    pa    nokakoa,    to    sia  
由於    鬼    還    以前    就    它們.主格  
because    ghost    still    before    AUX    3.P.NOM

maci-siri-siring            a,    ma-teneng    pa    sira  
主焦.與-疊-講話            助    靜態-會    還    它們.主格  
AF.engrage\_in-RED-talk    PAR    SV-know    still    3.P.NOM

a    mi-ziziak    o    tazokok    ori    a.  
繫    主焦-講話    主格    鳥名            那個    助  
LIN    AF.speak    NOM    bird\_name    that    PAR

【由於早期還是鬼的世界，tazokok 不只會說人話，還能與人類溝通】

Because the early days were the days of the ghosts, the birds not only were able to communicate with people, but they also could speak in human tongue.

25. “na,    no    k-om-oan    am,    kabkab-en    takamo  
對了    如果    <主焦>這樣    呢    拆掉-受焦    我們.屬格.含  
OK    if    <AF>this    PAR    tear-PF    1.P.GEN.INCL

o    vahay    da,            me, me,    tazokok!  
主格    家    他們.屬格    嗯    嗯    鳥名  
NOM    home    3.P.GEN    un    un    bird\_name  
kabkab-en    takamo            o    vahay    da”,  
拆掉-受焦    我們.屬格.含    主格    家    他們.屬格  
tear-PF    1.P.GEN.INCL    NOM    home    3.P.GEN

【“這樣吧，我們拆掉他們的屋頂。嗯，嗯，tazokok，我們掀開他們的屋頂”】

“If this is so, then we might as well tear open their roof. Un, un, tazokok, let's tear open their roof.”

26. “nohon, me, me, kabkab-en takamo” koan da  
好 嗯 嗯 拆掉-受焦 我們.屬格.含 說 它們.屬格  
okay un un tear-PF 1.P.GEN.INCL say 3.P.GEN  
am to da ngabkab-i ori a.  
於是 就 它們.屬格 虛.拆掉-處焦.虛 那個 助  
PAR AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.tear-LF.SUB that PAR  
【“好！嗯，嗯，我們掀掉他們的屋頂”它們說。它們就掀開了他們的屋頂】  
“Okay, un, un, we’ll tear open their roof,” they said, and they tore open the roof.

27. to rana a-cita o pakaw ori am,  
就 已經 虛-看見.受焦.虛 主格 天花板 那個 助  
AUX already SUB-see.PF.SUB NOM ceiling that PAR  
to sia rana andep a,  
就 它們.主格 已經 虛.進入 助  
AUX 3.P.NOM already SUB.enter PAR  
“me, me, wajin sira do jia” koan da,  
嗯 嗯 哪裡 他們.主格 處格 這.處格 說 它們.屬格  
un un where 3.P.NOM LOC this.LOC say 3.P.GEN  
【屋頂掀開以後，天花板就露了出來，它們就從天花板鑽進了屋裡。“嗯，嗯，他們到哪裡去了？”鳥說】  
After the roof was torn away, the ceiling showed, and they went through the ceiling into the house. “Un, un, where did they go?” the birds cried.

28. “me, me, kala-en tamo pala sira”  
嗯 嗯 尋找-受焦 我們.屬格.含 試試 他們.主格  
un un look\_for-PF 1.P.GEN.INCL PAR 3.P.NOM  
koan da, kala-en da sira am  
說 它們.屬格 尋找-受焦 它們.屬格 他們.主格 呢  
say 3.P.GEN look\_for-PF 3.P.GEN 3.P.NOM PAR  
ma-kala da sira,  
靜態-找到 它們.屬格 他們.主格  
SV-find 3.P.GEN 3.P.NOM  
【它們說“嗯，嗯，我們找找看”，可是它們找遍了也找不著他們。】  
“Un, un, let’s look for them,” they said. They looked all over but couldn’t find them.

29. “me, me, vawa-en tamo pala o kazapaz  
 嗯 嗯 打開-受焦 我們.屬格.含 試試 主格 竹篩  
 un un open-PF 1.P.GEN.INCL PAR NOM bamboo\_sifter  
 an”, vawa-en da o kazapaz am,  
 嗎 打開-受焦 它們.屬格 主格 竹篩 呢  
 Q open-PF 3.P.GEN NOM bamboo\_sifter PAR  
 ma-dpon sira dang ori a.  
 靜態-集中 他們.主格 那裡 那個 助  
 SV-heap.gathered 3.P.NOM there that PAR

【“嗯，嗯，我們掀開這個竹篩”，他們就把竹篩掀開來一看，原來他們全部都集中在竹篩底下】

“Un, un, let’s look under the sifter made of bamboo.” When they looked underneath, they found the entire family under there.

30. karaan am, toktok-an da rana o mata  
 後來 呢 啄-處焦 它們.屬格 已經 主格 眼睛  
 later\_on PAR peck-LF 3.P.GEN already NOM eyes  
 da oso-en da, mimín-en da  
 他們.屬格 挖出-受焦 它們.屬格 全部-受焦 它們.屬格  
 3.P.GEN gouge\_out-PF 3.P.GEN all-PF 3.P.GEN  
 o mata da oso-en a.  
 主格 眼睛 他們.屬格 挖出-受焦 助  
 NOM eyes 3.P.GEN gouge\_out-PF PAR

【後來它們就開始啄他們的眼睛，把他們所有人的眼睛都挖起來吃】

They gouged out all of their eyes.

31. asi-asisi da sira ori am,  
 疊-肉 他們.屬格 等等 那個 助  
 RED-flesh 3.P.GEN etc. that PAR  
 ikongo ji da ni-koi-koil do asi-asisi da.  
 什麼 不 它們.屬格 過去.受焦-疊-挑出 處格 疊-肉 他們.屬格  
 what NEG 3.P.GEN PA.PF-RED-pull\_off LOC RED-flesh 3.P.GEN

【就連他們的身上的肉也都挑（啄）起來】

They even pulled off some of their flesh.

32. karaan am, akpeh-en da rana  
後來 呢 撿拾-受焦 它們.屬格 已經  
later\_on PAR pick\_up-PF 3.P.GEN already  
do kazapaz ori ori am, i-salap da  
處格 竹篩 那個 那個 助 工焦-帶飛 它們.屬格  
LOC bamboo\_sifter that that PAR IF-fly 3.P.GEN  
rana no aro a tazokok o asisi da  
已經 屬格 很多 繫 鳥名 主格 肉 他們.屬格  
already GEN many LIN bird\_name NOM flesh 3.P.GEN  
am mata-mata da asa ka vahay ori,  
助 疊-眼睛 他們.屬格 一 連 家 那個  
PAR RED-eyes 3.P.GEN one CON house that  
ori o kavavatanen no tazokok.  
那樣 主格 故事 屬格 鳥名  
that NOM story GEN bird\_name

【tazokok 把挖（啄）掉的眼睛，還有他們一家人的肉都集中放在竹篩裡帶著飛走了。這就是 tazokok 的故事】

Tazokok placed all the eyeballs and flesh on the bamboo sifter and flew away with them. This is the story of the tazokok.

## 16. kavavatanen no kotat kotat 蟹的故事 The story about a crab

si Tonasen (M, 52, Yayo)

賴金龍，男，52，椰油村

1. nokákoa rana am, noka-paci-key-ke-yray ko pa  
 以前 已經 呢 過去-動綴-疊-同-睡覺 我.主格 還  
 before already PAR PA-VF-RED-Co-sleep 1.S.NOM still  
 noka-k-anak-an namen am,  
 過去-名綴-孩子-名綴 我們.屬格.除 呢  
 PA-NF-child-NF 1.P.GEN.EXCL PAR

【以前，我小時候常去同伴的家裡睡覺】

I used to sleep at my friend's house when I was young.

2. aro namen a ma-'eza-'eza a mi-ang-angay  
 很多 我們.主格.除 繫 靜態-疊-一起 繫 主焦-疊-相同的  
 many 1.P.NOM.EXCL LIN SV-RED-together LIN AF-RED-same  
 a maci-walam namen do ra-ra-rakeh a.  
 繫 主焦.動綴-休息 我們.主格.除 處格 疊-疊-老一輩 助  
 LIN AF.VF-rest 1.P.NOM.EXCL LOC RED-RED-elders PAR

【我們很多年紀相仿的孩子們常去聽老人家聊天說故事】

Many of us of the same age would go together and listen to the elders telling stories.

3. ma-niring sira am, “abo o kava-kavavatanen  
 主焦-說 他們.主格 呢 沒有 主格 疊-故事  
 AF-say 3.P.NOM PAR no NOM RED-story  
 nokakoa ni-m-ami-amizing mo?”  
 以前 過去-靜態-疊-聽到的 你.屬格  
 before PA-SV-RED-hear 2.S.GEN

【他們說，“你有沒有聽過的以前故事？”】

They said, “Haven’t you heard any stories before?”

4. “nona, amizing-en nio a, to kamo mi-wálam a,  
哦 要注意聽-受焦 你們.屬格 助 就 你們.主格 主焦-靜下來 助  
oh listen-PF 2.P.GEN PAR AUX 2.P.NOM AF-rest PAR  
【“好吧，那麼你們聽故事的時候，要乖乖的不要亂動哦】  
“Sure, if you want to listen, just sit down quietly.

5. ji kamo mi-ziziak a amizing-en nio an”  
不 你們.主格 主焦-講話 繫 要注意聽-受焦 你們.屬格 嗎  
NEG 2.P.NOM AF-speak LIN listen-PF 2.P.GEN Q  
koan na, “nohon”,  
說 他.屬格 好  
say 3.S.GEN good  
【你們聽著不可以講話”他說。“好”】  
You have to sit quietly and listen,” said he. “Okay,”

6. ka-to namen ngamizing-an sia  
然後-就 我們.屬格.除 虛.聽-名綴 他.斜格  
CON-AUX 1.P.GEN.EXCL SUB.listen-NF 3.S.OBL  
aro a ka-k-anak-an a,  
很多 繫 疊-名綴-小孩子-名綴 助  
many LIN RED-NF-child-NF PAR  
【我們一群小孩子就這樣靜靜的聽他說故事】  
The group of children would listen to his stories.

7. mi-zí-ziak am, asa ka tao o anak na,  
主焦-疊-講話 助 一 連 人 主格 孩子 他.屬格  
AF-RED-speak PAR one CON peraon NOM child 3.S.GEN  
manga anak ko am,  
各位 孩子 我.屬格 助  
everyone child 1.S.GEN PAR  
【他說，“孩子們！有一戶人家，家裡只有一個孩子】  
He said, “there was a family that only had one child, my children.”



8. ji á-teneng-i ka mavakes na,  
 不 虛.知道-處焦.虛 或 女的 他.屬格  
 NEG SUB.know- LF.SUB or female 3.S.GEN  
 ka mehakay na koan na,  
 或 男的 他.屬格 說 他.屬格  
 or male 3.S.GEN say 3.S.GEN  
 【但（那個孩子）不知是女孩還是男孩】  
 They didn't know if it was a boy or girl.
9. ra-roa sira miaven-do-vahay a,  
 疊-兩個 他們.主格 彼此使喚-處格-家(夫妻) 助  
 RED-two 3.P.NOM call\_each\_other-LOC-home PAR  
 【他們兩個夫妻（指孩子的父母親）】  
 (There was also) this couple.
10. akmi to naze-tazéstes o anak na am,  
 像 就 虛.疊-漸漸的 主格 孩子 他.屬格 助  
 like AUX SUB.RED-gradually NOM child 3.S.GEN PAR  
 to da ngay mi-aw-awat do vanao,  
 就 已經 虛.去 主焦-疊-游泳 處格 海邊  
 AUX already SUB.go AF-swim LOC seashore  
 【小孩漸漸長大了；有天他去海邊游泳】  
 The child slowly grew up. One day he went swimming at the seashore.
11. mi-aw-awat do vanao ori, mi-ratateng am,  
 主焦-疊-游泳 處格 海邊 那個 主焦-後來 助  
 AF-RED-swim LOC seashore that AF-later\_on PAR  
 to mi-linga-lingay so ma-ney-savat  
 就 主焦-疊-東張西望 斜格 主焦-疊-採集海產  
 AUX AF-RED-look\_around OBL AF-RED-gather\_sea\_food  
 ori o k-anak-an ang,  
 那個 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 呢

that NOM NF-child-NF PAR

【小孩子在海邊游泳時，隨意的張望著礁石群處正在捉螃蟹的人們】

The child watched the people catching crabs while he was swimming.

12. to maka-cita do tey-rala so ...,

就 主焦-能-看見 處格 名綴-後面靠內的 斜格

AUX AF-see LOC NF-back OBL

am mang-ci do dang, to maka-cita so

但 主焦-退潮 處格 那時 就 主焦-看見 斜格

but AF-ebb LOC then AUX AF-see OBL

likey a civet,

小的 繫 蟹名

small LIN crab\_name

【當時海水正好退潮，忽然，他看見岸邊有一個小小的 civet 蟹】

At the time the tide had just gone back, and suddenly he saw a small civet crab.

13. “o, civet” koan na, am ji na ni-ha-hap ori,

喔 蟹名 說 他.屬格 但 未 他.屬格 過去.受焦-疊-拿 那個

oh crab\_name say 3.S.GEN but NEG 3.S.GEN PA-RED-take that

【“喔，有 civet 蟹！”他說，可是他並沒有把它捉起來】

“Oh, a civet crab!” he said, but he didn’t catch it.

14. “a ma-závak ya ji ko nita-nita”

助 靜態-太難得了 這個 一定會 我.屬格 虛.疊-看.受焦.虛

PAR SV-wonderful this EMP 1.S.GEN SUB.RED-see.PF.SUB

koan na, “moa-moa ko” koan na

說 他.屬格 疊-要養 我.主格 說 他.屬格

say 3.S.GEN RED-raise 1.S.NOM say 3.S.GEN

no alikey a k-anak-an ori a,

屬格 很小的 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個 助

GEN small LIN NF-child-NF that PAR

【“太好了，以後我就常來看它”，“我來養它（當寵物）”小孩說】

“Great! I will come see it all the time and raise it (as a pet),” the child said.

15. mi-ratateng am, to ngían do dang a,  
 主焦-後來 助 就 虛.在 處格 那裡 助  
 AF-later\_on PAR AUX SUB.be\_at LOC there PAR  
 【小孩子就一直待在那裡看】  
 The child stayed there for a long time.
16. “am ikong kan-en na no nang” koan na  
 但 什麼 吃-受焦 它.屬格 屬格 那個.屬格 說 他.屬格  
 but what eat-PF 3.S.GEN GEN that.GEN say 3.S.GEN  
 no alikey a k-anak-an ang,  
 屬格 小的 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 呢  
 GEN small LIN NF-child-NF Q  
 【“它吃什麼呢？”小孩心想】  
 “What will it eat?” the child thought.
17. one-oned na am, to mi-zí-ziak o one-oned  
 疊-心裡 他.屬格 助 就 主焦-疊.講話 主格 疊-心裡  
 RED-mind 3.S.GEN PAR AUX AF-RED-speak NOM RED-mind  
 na, “a ikong kan-en na no nang,  
 他.屬格 助 什麼 吃-受焦 它.屬格 屬格 那個.屬格  
 3.S.GEN PAR what eat-PF 3.S.GEN GEN that.GEN  
 a ji mák-asi ori, ji á-kcin ori” koan na.  
 助 一定會 主焦-很可憐 那個 加強 靜態.虛-餓 那個 說 他.屬格  
 PAR EMP AF-pity that EMP SV.SUB-hungry that say 3.S.GEN  
 【不過那只是小孩子心裡想的話而已。“它吃什麼呢？它會餓呢，會很可憐”】  
 “I don’t know what it eats. It will be very piteous. It will be very hungry,” the kid  
 thought and said.
18. ano ma-era-raw a m-in-apo do anga-ngay-an  
 若.過去 靜態-疊-中午 繫 主焦<過去>從 處格 疊-常去處-處焦  
 if.PA SV-RED-noon LIN AF<PA>from LOC RED-go-LF  
 na am, mi mang-hap rana so m-avaw na,  
 他.屬格 助 去 主焦-拿 已經 斜格 靜態-冷飯 他.屬格

3.S.GEN PAR go AF-take already OBL SV-cool 3.S.GEN  
ka-ngay na nia so tey-sa vekeh am,  
然後-去 他.屬格 它.屬格 斜格 每一 塊\_顆 助  
CON-go 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN OBL each-one piece PAR

【每當中午從別處回來時，他就先回家拿一塊冷（剩）飯（地瓜/芋頭），然後就去海邊】

Every noon after work, the child would bring a piece of cold [leftover] food [sweet potato, taro] from home to the seashore.

19. to na i pangáy-a am, a ni-ma-sita  
就 他.屬格 頓 放-受焦虛 助 助 過去-靜態-看見  
AUX 3.S.GEN H put-PF.SUB PAR PAR PA-SV-see  
na o ka-kan na sia,  
他.屬格 主格 名綴-吃 它.屬格 它.斜格  
3.S.GEN NOM NF-eat 3.S.GEN 3.S.OBL

【他就把食物放在它旁邊，但是小孩子沒有看見它吃那個食物】

He put the food next to it, but he did not see it eat.

20. ipi-doa na so ka-ngay na t-om-ita  
第-二 他.屬格 斜格 名綴-去 他.屬格 <主焦>看  
OR-two 3.S.GEN OBL NF-go 3.S.GEN <AF>see  
sia am, ni-akta-cta na no civet ori  
它.斜格 助 過去.受焦-疊-咬碎 它.屬格 屬格 蟹名 那個  
3.S.OBL PAR PA.PF-RED-bite 3.S.GEN GEN crab\_name that  
a ka-kan na sia,  
繫 然後-吃 它.屬格 它.斜格  
LIN CON-eat 3.S.GEN 3.S.OBL

【他再去看它時，發現 civet 已把食物弄碎且吃了一點】

The second time he looked, the civet crab had shredded the food and was eating.

21. “o, ya k-om-an so so-soli ya” koan na am,  
喔 它 <主焦>吃 斜格 疊-芋頭 這 說 他.屬格 助  
oh 3.S.NOM <AF>eat OBL RED-taro this say 3.S.GEN PAR

to-dey            mang-ap    so        ma-ma-vaw    na        am,  
 就-已經        主焦-拿    斜格    疊-靜態-涼冷    他.屬格    助  
 AUX-already   AF-take    OBL    RED-SV-cool    3.S.GEN   PAR  
 mi na            i-tey-toro    a,  
 去 他.屬格    工焦-疊-常給    助  
 go 3.S.GEN    IF-RED-give    PAR

【“喔，它也會吃芋頭！”於是就常常拿冷飯（芋頭）來給它吃】  
 “Oh, it will eat taro,” so he went to get more leftover (taro) for it.

22. ji            ngimong-ímong    do        ar-araw    am        vaha-vehan    am  
 不    虛.疊-間斷        處格    疊-每日    助        疊-每月        助  
 NEG    SUB.RED-stop    LOC    RED-day    PAR    RED-month    PAR  
 aw-awan    o            ka-paka-pa-kan    na        sia.  
 疊-每年    主格        名綴-疊-使-吃        他.屬格    它.斜格  
 RED-year    NOM    NF-RED-CAU-eat    3.S.GEN    3.S.OBL

【就這樣，從每天到每月甚至每年不曾間斷的給它東西吃】  
 In this way, every day, every week, and for years, he never stopped taking food to the crab.

23. i-ké-yngen            na            no        oo        na  
 工焦-動綴-使痛    他.屬格    屬格    頭        他.屬格  
 IF-VF-hurt        3.S.GEN    GEN    head    3.S.GEN  
 ni        ina        na        a        ka        no        ama    na        am,  
 屬格    母親    他.屬格    繫    和        屬格    父親    他.屬格    助  
 GEN    mother    3.S.GEN    LIN    CON    GEN    father    3.S.GEN    PAR

【他父母親因此對他感到非常的頭痛】  
 His parents thought that he was a pain in the neck.

24. “a        ya        mi    jin        si        ikoa        ori        a,  
 助    他        去    何處    主格    某人        那個    助  
 PAR    3.S.NOM    go    where    NOM    someone    that    PAR

a ya ji riag am, ya ji ngagza,  
 助 他 不 吃早飯 助 他 不 虛.吃下午飯  
 PAR 3.S.NOM NEG eat\_breakfast PAR 3.S.NOM NEG SUB.eat\_lunch  
 ya ji ngoyab a”  
 他 不 虛.吃傍晚飯 助  
 3.S.NOM NEG SUB.eat\_dinner PAR

【 “孩子到底是去哪裡？爲什麼常常不吃早飯，不吃午後飯，連晚飯也都不吃呢？” 】

“Where does he go? Why does he often not eat breakfast, skip lunch, and even miss dinner?”

25. “a toda ang-angay do vanoa  
 他 一直 疊-常去 處格 海邊  
 3.S.NOM AUX RED-go LOC seashore  
 a ya mang-hap so ya tey-sa vekeh a”  
 繫 他 主焦-拿 斜格 助動 每一 塊\_顆 助  
 LIN 3.S.NOM AF-take OBL AUX every-one piece PAR

【 “他怎麼總是拿一塊芋頭往海邊去” 】

“He always takes a taro to the seashore.”

26. “ikong na mi pa-riag-en ori am,  
 什麼 他.屬格 去 供-早飯-受焦 那個 助  
 what 3.S.GEN go CAU-breakfast-PF that PAR  
 ikong na pa-gza-en ori a,  
 什麼 他.屬格 供-午後飯-受焦 那個 助  
 what 3.S.GEN CAU-lunch-PF that PAR  
 na po-wyab-en do awa ang,”  
 他.屬格 供-晚飯-受焦 處格 海邊 呢  
 3.S.GEN CAU-dinner-PF LOC seashore Q

【 “他拿食物去海邊到底是給誰吃早飯，午飯和晚飯？” 】

“Who is he feeding breakfast, lunch, and dinner at the seashore?”

27. “a ikong ori” koan na am,  
 助 什麼 那個 說 他.屬格 助  
 PAR what that say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 “taon, a ya ka-teng-an”.  
 不知 助 助動 動綴-知道-動綴  
 don't\_know PAR AUX VF-know-VF

【“那個究竟是什麼呢？”，“不曉得啊！誰知道”】  
 “What is that?” “Don't know! Who knows?”

28. to mínda do ka-sa rangan na  
 就 到...止 處格 名綴-一 中指與拇指撐開的長度 它.屬格  
 AUX up\_to LOC NF-one hand\_span 3.S.GEN  
 no likod no civet,  
 屬格 背 屬格 蟹名  
 GEN back GEN crab\_name

【小 civet 蟹漸漸的長大，其背已長約一個中、拇指撐開的長度了】  
 The small civet crab slowly grew up, and the length of its back is about the distance between the middle finger and the thumb.

29. ratateng am, to mínda do kasi-ka-roa na  
 後來 呢 就 到...止 處格 名綴-序-二 它.屬格  
 later\_on PAR AUX up\_to LOC NF-OR-two 3.S.GEN  
 rangan no likod na no civet ori  
 中指與拇指撐開的長度 屬格 背 它.屬格 屬格 蟹名 那個  
 hand\_spread GEN back 3.S.GEN GEN crab\_name that  
 koan da, aráko rana,  
 說 他們.屬格 很大 已經  
 say 3.P.GEN big already

【後來聽說，civet 蟹再長後，背長約有二十個拇中指撐開的長度，長得很大】  
 The civet continued to grow, and the shell was already more than twenty times the length of the distance between the middle finger and the thumb, and that is pretty big.

30. mi-ratateng am, o kavos-an na no  
 主焦-後來 呢 主格 末尾-名綴 它.屬格 屬格  
 AF-later\_on PAR NOM end-NF 3.S.GEN GEN  
 ni-alikey na ka-kamay na am,  
 最-小的 它.屬格 疊-趾指 它.屬格 呢  
 most-small 3.S.GEN RED-toe 3.S.GEN PAR  
 akmi tanoro o ka-ka-kamay na no civet ori,  
 像 指頭 主格 疊-疊-趾指 它.屬格 屬格 蟹名 那個  
 like fingers NOM RED-RED-toe 3.S.GEN GEN crab\_name that

【civet 蟹連最小支的腳也有人的手指般粗大】

Its smallest leg was as big around as a human finger.

31. mi-ratateng am, no ma-ngay ma-pangay so  
 主焦-後來 呢 當 主焦-去 主焦-放 斜格  
 AF-later\_on PAR when AF-go AF-put OBL  
 kan-en na o ka-nak-an ori am,  
 吃-受焦 它.屬格 主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個 呢  
 eat-PF 3.S.GEN NOM NF-child-NF that PAR

【每當那小孩子去給它送食物（擺在洞口旁邊）】

Every time the child put the food (near the hole),

32. no ma-niring ori am, “pi-ci-cingi rana  
 當 主焦-說 那個 助 動綴-疊-出來 已經  
 when AF-say that PAR VF-come\_out already  
 kota-kotat, ta i-panta ko imo  
 疊-蟹名 因 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.主格  
 RED-crab\_name because IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM  
 so so-soli a kan-en mo” koan na  
 斜格 疊-芋頭 繫 吃-受焦 你.屬格 說 他.屬格  
 OBL RED-taro LIN eat-PF 2.S.GEN say 3.S.GEN  
 no alikey a k-anak-an ori a,  
 屬格 很小的 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個 助  
 GEN small LIN NF-child-NF that PAR



【他就說， “kotakotat 蟹你出來吧，我帶了芋頭給你吃” 】  
he said, “Kotakotat crab, come out, for I have some taro for you.”

33. ji pa mi-to-toaw, “pi-ci-cingi rana  
不 還 主焦-疊-出來 動綴-疊-出來 已經  
NEG still AF-RED-come\_out VF-RED-come\_out already  
kota-kotat, ta i-panta ko imo  
疊-蟹名 因 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.主格  
RED-crab\_name because IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM  
so kan-en mo” koan na,  
斜格 吃-受焦 你.屬格 說 他.屬格  
OBL eat-PF 2.S.GEN say 3.S.GEN

【它還不出來。他就再叫 “kotakotat 蟹你出來吧，我給你帶了食物來” 】  
It wouldn't come out. He said again, “Kotakotat, come out, for I have some food for you.”

34. ma-mizing na no ráko a civet am,  
靜態-聽到 它.屬格 屬格 大的 繫 蟹名 助  
SV-hear 3.S.GEN GEN big LIN crab\_name PAR  
to mi-agag am, to na a-cita  
就 主焦-出來 助 就 他.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛  
AUX AF-pull\_out PAR AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB  
rana o ai na mi-agag am,  
已經 主格 腳 它.屬格 主焦-出來 助  
already NOM foot 3.S.GEN AF-pull\_out PAR

【大 civet 蟹聽到了，就慢慢的爬出來；他也看見蟹腳伸出了洞口】  
When the big civet crab heard it, it slowly came out. He saw its legs slowly coming out of the hole.

35. aráko rana o ai-ai na,  
很大 已經 主格 疊-腳 它.屬格  
big already NOM RED-foot 3.S.GEN

【它的腳已長很大了】  
Its legs were already very big.

36. ji ngimo-ngímong, ta no ma-ngay ori am,  
不 虛.疊-間斷 因 當 主焦-去 那個 助  
NEG SUB.RED-stop because when AF-go that PAR  
abo do vahay na ori am,  
沒有 處格 家 它.屬格 那個 助  
no LOC home 3.S.GEN that PAR

【他從不間斷地去看它。每次看它不在岩洞時】

He never stopped (going). Every time he went to look, if he did not see the crab in the hole,

37. no ka-panci na no “pi-cingi-cingi rana  
當 只要-說 他.屬格 屬格 動綴-疊-出來 已經  
when only-say 3.S.GEN GEN VF-RED-come\_out already  
kota-kotat, ta i-panta ko imo  
疊-蟹名 因 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.主格  
RED-crab\_name because IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM  
so adoa vekeh a so-soli” koan na  
斜格 兩個 塊 繫 疊-芋頭 說 他.屬格  
OBL two piece LIN RED-taro say 3.S.GEN  
no nang am,  
屬格 那個.屬格 助  
GEN that.GEN PAR

【他只要說“kotakotat 你出來吧，我帶了兩塊芋頭給你吃”】

all he had to say was, “Kotakotat, come out, for I brought two taros for you.”

38. mi-ratateng am, ji na pa a-mizing  
主焦-後來 助 不 他.屬格 還 靜態.虛-聽到  
AF-later\_on PAR NEG 3.S.GEN still SV.SUB-hear  
kono a,  
據說 助  
they\_say PAR

【可是 civet 蟹沒有聽到】

But we were told the crab didn't hear.

39. to na ipi-tlo am, “pi-cingi-cingi rana  
 就 他.屬格 次-三 助 動綴-疊-出來 已經  
 AUX 3.S.GEN OR-three PAR VF-RED-come\_out already  
 kota-kotat, ta i-panta ko imo so  
 疊-蟹名 因 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.主格 斜格  
 RED-crab\_name because IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM OBL  
 kan-en mo a ma-vaw” koan na,  
 吃-受焦(食物) 你.屬格 繫 靜態-涼飯 說 他.屬格  
 eat-PF (food) 2.S.GEN LIN SV-cool say 3.S.GEN

【於是他第三次再叫，“kotakotat 你出來吧，我給你帶了涼飯來”】

He cried for a third time, “Kotakotat, come out, for I have some leftover for you.”

40. “ala ori o mapi-moa-moa jiaken”  
 可能 那個 主格 主人-疊-養的 我.處格  
 maybe that NOM owner-RED-raise 1.S.LOC  
 koan na am, to mak-ówbot a.  
 說 他.屬格 助 就 主焦-出去 助  
 say 3.S.GEN PAR AUX AF-come\_out PAR

【kotat 想“可能是我的主人吧”，於是慢慢的爬出來】

“It’s probably my master” kotat thought, and he slowly crawled out.

41. i-sáray no k-anak-an a,  
 工焦-很喜歡 屬格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助  
 IF-like GEN NF-child-NF PAR  
 ji na ngaro-i, ta no pe-pnezak  
 不 他.屬格 虛.離開-處焦.虛 因 當 疊-早上  
 NEG 3.S.GEN SUB.leave-LF.SUB because when RED-morning  
 a pi-kates-en a pi-sibo-en no ra-rakeh  
 繫 動綴-結束-受焦 繫 動綴-啓程-受焦 屬格 疊-老人  
 LIN VF-end-PF LIN VF-take\_off-PF GEN RED-old\_person  
 no ma-ngay do takey am,  
 當 主焦-去 處格 上山\_田野 呢  
 when AF-go LOC fields PAR

ji na pa ngaro-i a,  
 不 他.屬格 還 虛.離開-處焦.虛 助  
 NEG 3.S.GEN still SUB.leave-LF.SUB PAR

【小孩子對 kotat 非常的喜歡，每次去看它就不捨得離去。每天早上，老人家上山的時間過了，他還是不捨得離去】

The child was very happy to see kotat, and every time he would be reluctant to go. Even after the time that old people were ready to go to work in the fields in the morning, he would be unwilling to go.

42. no todaji mi-ígen o araw am,  
 當 將要 主焦-中午 主格 太陽 呢  
 when almost AF-noon NOM sun PAR  
 ori o karo-an na jia,  
 那個 主格 離開-處焦 他.屬格 它.處格  
 that NOM leave-LF 3.S.GEN 3.S.LOC  
 ta akma na i ka-kteh saon am,  
 因 像 他.屬格 頓 同-同胞 總是 呢  
 because like 3.S.GEN H Co-sibling always PAR

【一直到太陽爬到頂端的時候才離去，對他來說，kotat 就像是他的同胞兄弟一樣】

Not until almost noontime would he be willing to leave, just as if it were part of his own family.

43. ano mina ra-rakeh sio am,  
 若 已經 疊-老人 那個 助  
 when PA RED-old\_person that PAR  
 akma na i anak o akma sang a  
 像 他.屬格 頓 孩子 主格 像 那樣 繫  
 like 3.S.GEN H child NOM like that LIN  
 ni-azo-azovo na rako a civet ori a,  
 過去.受焦-疊-撫養 他.屬格 大的 繫 蟹名 那個 助  
 PA.PF-RED-raise 3.S.GEN big LIN crab\_name that PAR

【如果把他（小孩）比作老人講，那麼他養的 civet 蟹就像是他的孩子一樣】  
If you think of the child as an old man, then he cared for the civet as if it were his child.

44. mi-ratateng am, ji ngimo-ngimong ori am,  
主焦-後來 呢 不 虛.疊-間斷 那個 助  
AF-later\_on PAR NEG SUB.RED-stop that PAR  
no mi na i-panci am,  
若 去 他.屬格 工焦-叫 呢  
when go 3.S.GEN IF-call PAR  
“pi-cingi-cingi rana kota-kotat,  
綴-疊-出來 已經 疊-蟹名  
VF-RED-come\_out already RED-crab\_name  
ta i-panta ko imo so kanen mo  
因 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.主格 斜格 食物 你.屬格  
because IF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM OBL food 2.S.GEN  
a adoa vekeh a so-soli”,  
繫 兩個 塊 繫 疊-芋頭  
LIN two pieces LIN RED-taro

【小孩子從未間斷過的（探視它）。每一次他去看它時，總說 “kotakotat 你出來吧，我帶了兩塊芋頭給你吃”】  
The child didn't stop (taking food). Every time he went, he would say, “Kotakotat, come out, for I have two taros for you”

45. mi-ratateng am, ma-niring o civet am,  
主焦-後來 呢 主焦-說 主格 蟹名 助  
AF-later\_on PAR AF-say NOM crab\_name PAR  
“ci ci ci ci ci...” koan na,  
吱 吱 吱 吱 吱 說 它.屬格  
chattering say 3.S.GEN

【civet（出洞的時候）會發出“吱吱吱”的聲音】  
Civet would come out chattering.

46. am mi-ciri-ciring ori am, ka-teng-an na o  
但 主焦-疊-講話 那個 助 動綴-知道-動綴 他.屬格 主格  
but AF-RED-speak that PAR VF-know-VF 3.S.GEN NOM  
ciri-ciring na a,  
疊-話 它.屬格 助  
RED-words 3.S.GEN PAR

【螃蟹是在說話，只是小孩子聽不懂而已】

The crab was speaking, but the child didn't understand.

47. "ikong na i-panci ori a, ya akmi ji  
什麼 它.屬格 工焦-說 那個 助 助動 像 不  
what 3.S.GEN IF-say that PAR AUX like NEG  
maka-bne-bnek ori, a ikong ori" koan na,  
主焦-疊-說話 那個 繫 什麼 那個 說 他.屬格  
AF-RED-speak that LIN what that say 3.S.GEN

【小孩說“它在說什麼啊？像啞吧一樣，不知道講什麼？”】

"What is it saying? It doesn't seem to know how to speak human tongue (like a dumb), so what is it trying to say?" the child said.

48. ori o ni-ka-miyang-an namen nia  
那個 主格 過去-動綴-笑-處焦 我們.屬格.除 它.屬格  
that NOM PA-VF-laugh-LF 1.P.GEN.EXCL 3.S.GEN  
do ra-rakeh ori a ni-on-onong-an na,  
處格 疊-老人 那個 繫 過去-疊-口述-處焦 他.屬格  
LOC RED-old\_person that LIN PA-RED-narrate-LF 3.S.GEN  
ta ikongo o ciri-ciring na  
因 什麼 主格 疊-話 它.屬格  
because what NOM RED-words 3.S.GEN  
o ka-pi-cicicit na,  
主格 名綴-動綴-吱吱叫 它.屬格  
NOM NF-VF-chattering 3.S.GEN

【所以當我們聽到老人講到螃蟹會吱吱的說話時，我們就都會放聲大笑，不知道螃蟹吱吱的叫是什麼意思】

At the time, when we heard the old men mention (the crab's chattering), we would think it was funny, because we didn't know what the crab's chattering was about.

49. am koanata, ta no ma-niring sira sio  
 但 當然了 因 若 主焦-說 它們.主格 那個  
 but of\_course because when AF-say 3.P.NOM that  
 o i-sey-savat a cive-civet am, "ci ci ci....."  
 主格 工焦-疊-採集的 繫 疊-蟹名 助 吱 吱 吱  
 NOM IF-RED-collect LIN RED-crab\_name PAR chattering

【當然啦，我們也知道 civet 蟹確實會發出吱吱的聲音】

Of course, we also know the civet crabs do make chattering sounds.

50. no mi-cicicit sira mi-zi-ziak sira sio  
 若 主焦-吱吱叫 它們.主格 主焦-疊-講話 它們.主格 那個  
 when AF-chattering 3.P.NOM AF-RED-speak 3.P.NOM that  
 am, ori o anoyong-an namen jia.  
 助 那個 主格 相信-處焦 我們.屬格.除 他.處格  
 PAR that NOM believe-LF 1.P.GEN.EXCL 3.S.LOC

【螃蟹確實會吱吱叫的講話，所以我們也相信老人說的話】

The chattering was a sign of talking, so we believed in the old man's word.

51. mi-ratateng am, aráko rana ji rana  
 主焦-後來 助 很大 已經 不 已經  
 AF-later\_on PAR big already NEG already  
 maka-ngay do vahay na am,  
 主焦-容得下 處格 家 它.屬格 助  
 AF-contain LOC home 3.S.GEN PAR

【後來螃蟹長大到所住的洞穴也容不下它了以後】

After a while the crab grew too big for its home.

52. tang a, ji a-kmi vanga o vahay na ori a,  
呵 助 絕對 靜態.虛-像 鍋 主格 家 它.屬格 那個 助  
wow PAR EMP SV.SUB-like pot NOM home 3.S.GEN that PAR  
【呵，它住的洞穴像鍋子一樣大呢】  
Wow! His cave was as big as a pot.

53. am “mi ko pala a”, mi na i-panta do  
但 去 我.主格 試試 助 去 他.屬格 工焦-給 處格  
but go 1.S.NOM PAR PAR go 3.S.GEN IF-give LOC  
ariag-en da a so ariag-en na,  
早飯-受焦 他們.屬格 繫 斜格 早飯-受焦 它.屬格  
breakfast-PF 3.P.GEN LIN OBL breakfast-PF 3.S.GEN  
【“我該去看看它了”，於是他又從他們的早飯中拿了食物帶去給它吃】  
“I should go see it,” so he took food from his breakfast to the crab.

54. “pi-cingi-cingi rana kota-kotat,  
動綴-疊-出來 已經 疊-蟹名  
VF-RED-come\_out already RED-crab\_name  
ta i-panta ko imo so kanen mo”  
因 工焦-給 我.屬格 你.主格 斜格 食物 你.屬格  
because AF-give 1.S.GEN 2.S.NOM OBL food 2.S.GEN  
koan na am, to mi-ágag a.  
說 他.屬格 助 就 主焦-出來 助  
say 3.S.GEN PAR AUX AF-pull\_out PAR  
【“kotakotat 你快出來，我帶了食物給你吃”他說。kotat 蟹就爬出來】  
“Kotakotat, come out, for I have some food for you,” he said. Then the crab came out.

55. i-ké-yngen na no oo na  
工焦-動綴-痛 他.屬格 屬格 頭 他.屬格  
IF-VF-hurt 3.S.GEN GEN head 3.S.GEN  
ni ina na a ka no ama na am,  
屬格 母親 他.屬格 繫 和 屬格 父親 他.屬格 助  
GEN mother 3.S.GEN LIN CON GEN father 3.S.GEN PAR



【他的父母親對他感到很頭痛】

His parents thought that he was a big nuisance.

56. “a ikong rana na y-ang-angay  
 助 什麼 已經 他.屬格 工焦-疊-常去  
 PAR what already 3.S.GEN IF-RED-go  
 ni alikey do awa ori do vanao ori a?  
 屬格 小的 處格 海 那個 處格 海邊 那個 助  
 GEN small LOC sea that LOC seashore that PAR  
 ikong na y-angay no nang” koan da am,  
 什麼 他.屬格 工焦-去 屬格 那個.屬格 說 他們.屬格 助  
 what 3.S.GEN IF-go GEN that.GEN say 3.P.GEN PAR

【“孩子怎麼老往海邊跑？他去那裡做什麼呢？”】

“Why does he always run to the seashore? What does he go there for?”

57. i-sezez da am, “a ori o na angay-an”  
 工焦-窺探 他們.屬格 助 助 那個 主格 他.屬格 去-處焦  
 IF-spy 3.P.GEN PAR PAR that NOM 3.S.GEN go-LF  
 koan da, to da nezéz-an o anak da  
 說 他們.屬格 就 他們.屬格 虛.窺探-工焦.虛 主格 孩子 他們.屬格  
 say 3.P.GEN AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.spy-IF.SUB NOM child 3.P.GEN  
 ori a,  
 那個 助  
 that PAR

【他們偷偷的跟探他，“哦，原來是去那裡啊”，他們一直跟著，偷看他們的孩子】

They watched him from the shadows, and said, “Oh, so that is where he goes,” and they continued to watch.

58. to mang-ónong a to mang-ónong a,  
 一直 主焦-直走 繫 一直 主焦-直走 助  
 AUX AF-walk\_along LIN AUX AF-walk\_along PAR

to 'ók-'okso do zawa-zawang a ma-ngay  
 一直 疊-跳下 處格 疊-溝 繫 主焦-去  
 AUX RED-jump\_down LOC RED-ditch LIN AF-go  
 do angay-an na am,  
 處格 去-處焦 他.屬格 助  
 LOC go-LF 3.S.GEN PAR

【小孩子一直走一直走，有時候會跳下水溝往前走去】

The child kept on walking, and walking, and then jumped off the channel and kept on walking.

59. “a ya miji-mijin do zawa-zawang ori a,  
 助 他 主焦.疊-主焦.去何處 處格 疊-溝 那個 助  
 PAR 3.S.NOM AF.RED-AF.go\_where LOC RED-ditch that PAR  
 na ka-tana-tanang ori a,  
 他.屬格 然後-疊-往上 那個 助  
 3.S.GEN CON-RED-go\_up that PAR  
 na k-angay do dang ori”,  
 他.屬格 然後-去 處格 那裡 那個  
 3.S.GEN CON-go LOC there that

【“他怎麼一會兒下水溝，一會兒又上來，一會兒又往那裡去的？”】

“Why is he going down the channel, going up, and then keeps on going?”

60. to neyked am, ji rana mi-to-toaw am,  
 就 虛.停下來 助 不 再 主焦-疊-出現 助  
 AUX SUB.stop PAR NEG again AF-RED-appear PAR  
 to rana ngian do dang, tovil-an da  
 就 已經 虛.在 處格 那裡 做記號-處焦 他們.屬格  
 AUX already SUB.be\_at LOC there mark-LF 3.P.GEN  
 o payo-payok-an na,  
 主格 疊-周邊景物-名綴 它  
 NOM RED-surroundings-NF 3.S.GEN

【忽然他停下來就不再見到他的人影了，他一直待在那裡。他們環顧周邊找個標記，以便辨認他停下來地方】

He suddenly stopped and didn't come out for a while. His parents were on his tail, and looked to see if there was anything they recognized.

61. “ning a, ya m-ian do dang ori a”,  
 哦 助 他 主焦-在 處格 那裡 那個 助  
 oh PAR 3.S.NOM AF-be\_at LOC there that PAR  
 to mak-ówbot am, ni-ma-cita da  
 就 主焦-出去 助 過去-靜態-看見 他們.屬格  
 AUX AF-come\_out PAR PA-SV-see 3.P.GEN  
 o pak-owbot-an na, ka-to na  
 主格 動綴-出去-處焦 他.屬格 然後-就 它.屬格  
 NOM VF-come\_out-LF 3.S.GEN CON-AUX 3.S.GEN  
 a-kman-an sang a.  
 虛-像-名綴 那樣 助  
 SUB-like-NF that PAR

【“哦，原來這裡就是他常來的地方！”。忽然，他又起來了，他們也看見了孩子出來的地方；就這樣，他們才明白了怎麼一回事】

“Oh, so this is the place.” They saw the child come out, and knew that he went there a lot.

62. mi-ratateng am, mi rana maci-'eza-'eza ori,  
 主焦-後來 助 去 已經 主焦-疊-一起 那個  
 AF-later\_on PAR go already AF-RED-follow that

【他離去以後，就去找他的同伴們玩】

After he left, he went to find his friends.

63. ji á-teneng-i o ka ni-ma-ngay na am,  
 不 虛-知道-虛.處焦 主格 或 過去-主焦-去 他.屬格 助  
 NEG SUB-know-SUB.LF NOM or PA-AF-go 3.S.GEN PAR

ma-no-nobwo ka ni-mi-kala-kala so  
主焦-疊-採苦菜 或 過去-主焦-疊-尋找 斜格  
AF-RED-pick\_herb(Ixeris\_chinensis) or PA-AF-RED-look\_for OBL  
oma-omaom no nang a,  
疊-山蘇花 屬格 那個 助  
RED-Asplenium\_antiquum\_Makino GEN that PAR  
ka pa-meyret  
或 動綴-撿田螺  
or VF-pick\_shells(Cipangopaludina\_chinensis\_Gray)  
na no nang, a ka-teneng-an o ni-angay-an  
他.屬格 屬格 那個 助 動綴-知道-動綴 主格 過去-去-處焦  
3.S.GEN GEN that PAR VF-know-VF NOM PA-go-LF  
na no nang.  
他.屬格 屬格 那個  
3.S.GEN GEN that

【不知道他是去採苦菜，還是去採山蘇花，或是去撿田螺。反正就是不知道他後來去了哪裡】

I don't know if he went to pick herbs, flowers, or pick up shells. They didn't know where he went afterwards.

64. mi-ratateng am, "ikongo na y-ang-angay ni alikey  
主焦-後來 助 什麼 他.屬格 工焦-疊-常去 屬格 小的  
AF-later\_on PAR what 3.S.GEN IF-RED-go GEN small  
do dang ori a,  
處格 那裡 那個 助  
LOC there that PAR

【“孩子常去那裡到底是做什麼？”】  
“Why does the kid go there so often?”

65. a mang-day noka-likey na pa  
助 主焦-每次 過去-小時候 他.屬格 還  
PAR AF-every\_time PA-little 3.S.GEN still

ni alikey am, tey-sa vekeh a tey-de-doa  
 屬格 小的 助 每-一個 塊 繫 每-疊-兩個  
 GEN small PAR every-one piece LIN every-RED-two  
 vekeh o na y-angay do dang am,  
 塊 主格 他.屬格 工焦-去 處格 那裡 助  
 pieces NOM 3.S.GEN IF-go LOC there PAR  
 ya na toda rakó-an a,  
 助動 他.屬格 一直 大-工焦.虛 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN AUX big- IF.SUB PAR

【打從他很小時候開始就每天拿一塊或兩塊芋頭去那裡，一直到現在他都已經長大了還去那裡】

Ever since he was small he has been taking one or two taros there. Even though he is big now, he still goes there so often.

66. ya todaji maci-vaha-vahay am  
 他 將要 主焦-疊-嫁人 助  
 3.S.NOM almost AF-RED-get\_married PAR  
 mapa-vaha-vahay am, ya pa manga-mangay do  
 主焦.使-疊-娶妻 助 他 還 主焦.疊-去 處格  
 AF.CAU-RED-take\_a\_wife PAR 3.S.NOM still AF.RED-go LOC  
 dang a, ikong na ma-ngay paka-pa-kan-en  
 那裡 助 什麼 他.屬格 主焦-去 疊-使-吃-受焦  
 there PAR what 3.S.GEN AF-go RED-CAU-eat-PF  
 do dang” koan da,  
 處格 那裡 說 他們.屬格  
 LOC there say 3.P.GEN

【他都已經快到嫁/娶的年紀了還是常去那裡，他去那裡在餵養什麼？”】

He is already close to the age of marriage and he's still going there. What is he feeding there?"

67. a kois ta ya m-ian dang so kois a?  
 助 豬 哪裡 助動 主焦-有 那裡 斜格 豬 助  
 PAR pig impossible AUX AF-have there OBL pig PAR

manok ta ya m-ian do wawa so manok?  
雞 哪裡 助動 主焦-有 處格 海上 斜格 雞  
chicken impossible AUX AF-have LOC sea OBL chicken  
to da ningí-an ori,  
就 他們.屬格 虛.窺視-工焦.虛 那個  
AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.spy-IF.SUB that

【“不可能是豬吧？那裡怎麼會有豬。也不可能是雞？海上也不可能有雞？”  
他們一直偷偷的孩子看】

“Pigs? No, no pigs would live there. Chickens? Chickens don’t live in the sea.”  
They kept spying on that.

68. ma-níring o mehakay na am,  
主焦-說 主格 先生 他.屬格 助  
AF-say NOM husband 3.S.GEN PAR  
“mi ta pala kala-en” koan na,  
去 我們.屬格.含 試試 尋找-受焦 說 他.屬格  
go 1.P.GEN.INCL PAR look\_for-PF say 3.S.GEN  
ta abo rana o anak na  
因 無 已經 主格 孩子 他.屬格  
because no already NOM child 3.S.GEN  
ni-ma-ngay do takey ori a,  
過去-主焦-去 處格 山上 那個 助  
PA-AF-go LOC mountain that PAR

【她的先生說”我們去找找看好了？”因為他們的孩子不在家，去了山上】  
“Let’s go find out what it is,” the husband said. The child had left and gone into the  
mountains.

69. mi da kala-en am, to ngazat  
去 他們.屬格 尋找-受焦 助 就 虛.擋著  
go 3.P.GEN look\_for-PF PAR AUX SUB.block

do ngoso na o rako a ..., akmi alikey a  
 處格 口 它.屬格 主格 大的 繫 像 小的 繫  
 LOC mouth 3.S.GEN NOM big LIN like small LIN  
 k-anak-an so kataotao a civet,  
 名綴-小孩子-名綴 斜格 身體 繫 蟹名  
 NF-child-NF OBL body LIN crab\_name

【他們一去，哇塞！一隻大的……堵在洞口，civet 蟹之大，猶如嬰孩的身體般大】

When they went to look, oh, it was an enormous civet, as big as an infant, blocking the hole.

70. cita-en da o ka-ka-kamay na am,  
 看-受焦 他們.屬格 主格 疊-疊-腳趾 它.屬格 助  
 see-PF 3.P.GEN NOM RED-RED-toe 3.S.GEN PAR  
 ta, ji a-ka-kmi pi-pi-pili a, aráko a,  
 哇 絕對 靜態.虛-疊-像 疊-疊-挑線棒 助 大的 助  
 wow EMP SV.SUB-RED-like RED-RED-sticks PAR big PAR

【他們再看螃蟹的腳，哇塞！像織布機的 pipili 棒一樣大，超大的】

They looked at its legs, and oh, they were huge, so big that they looked like pipipili sticks that are used for weaving.

71. mi-ratateng am, ma-níring o mavakes, ta  
 主焦-後來 呢 主焦-說 主格 妻子 因  
 AF-later\_on PAR AF-say NOM wife because  
 ma-haha o mavakes a ma-tetehnan ori am,  
 靜態-較貪吃 主格 女的 繫 靜態-很饞嘴 那個 呢  
 SV-gluttonous NOM female LIN SV-gluttonous that PAR

【太太說，……。因為那女的比較貪吃，饞嘴】

The wife said.... The wife was gluttonous.

72. “ana, m-amen koa!  
 喂 你.屬格-父執輩 某人  
 hey 2.S.Gen-father's\_generation someone

imo rana am, rakep-en mo an,  
你.主格 已經 呢 捉起來-受焦 你.屬格 嗎  
2.S.NOM already PAR catch-PF 2.S.GEN Q  
ta ha-hap-en ta an” koan na am,  
因 疊-拿-受焦 我們.屬格.含 嗎 說 他.屬格 呢  
because RED-take-PF 1.P.GEN.INCL Q say 3.S.GEN PAR

【“喂，孩子的爸！你去捉它，我們把它捉來吃了好不好”】  
“Hey, ‘Dad’, go and catch it, and we will eat it.”

73. “a ji máng-avay si alikey” koan na,  
助 會 主焦-罵人 主格 小的 說 他.屬格  
PAR EMP AF-scold NOM small say 3.S.GEN  
“wo! a ji nimsim-i o tageh na ito,  
喔 助 不 虛.啃-處焦.虛 主格 鉗爪 它.屬格 那個  
oh PAR NEG SUB.gnaw-LF.SUB NOM claws 3.S.GEN that  
yew, ya akmi savilak”,  
啲 它 像 舵  
wow 3.S.NOM like rudder

【先生說“孩子會罵人？”“喔！你看它的腳，啲！像舵一樣大，真想啃呢】  
“Our child will be angry!” the husband said. “Oh! Look at those claws. Wow, they’re as big as rudders. I really want to have a bite.”

74. “tang a ...”, ma-tetehnan o mavakes ori,  
哇 助 靜態-很饞嘴 主格 女的 那個  
Ah PAR SV-gluttonous NOM female that  
“key! rakep-en ta rana” koan na am,  
快 捉起來-受焦 我們.屬格.含 已經 說 他.屬格 助  
quick catch-PF 1.P.GEN.INCL already say 3.S.GEN PAR

【“啊啲，...”那女的真饞嘴，“快呀，我們把它捉起來嘛”女的說】  
“Ahh...” The woman was very gluttonous. “Quick, catch it quickly!” the woman said.



75. to na minán-i o asa ka tageh na  
 就 他.屬格 虛.摸-處焦.虛 主格 一 連 鉗爪 它.屬格  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-touch-LF.SUB NOM one CON claws 3.S.GEN  
 no mavakes ori a hap-en am, ta to na  
 屬格 女的 那個 繫 拿-受焦 呢 哪裡 怎會 他.屬格  
 GEN female that LIN take-PF PAR impossible AUX 3.S.GEN  
 a-ráwa, to na netnét-a saon o  
 靜態.虛-抓得動 就 它.屬格 抽回-受焦.虛 是 主格  
 SV.SUB-catch AUX 3.S.GEN drag-PF.SUB always NOM  
 mavakes am,  
 女的 呢  
 female PAR

【那女的說著一面就去捉了螃蟹的腳，但她哪裡抓得動？反而還被螃蟹給拉了】  
 As she spoke, she grabbed one of the claws, but how could she hold it? She was dragged away by the crab.

76. “wo, ya ko ji a-rawa”,  
 喔 助動 我.屬格 不 靜態.虛-抓得動  
 oh AUX 1.S.GEN NEG SV.SUB-catch  
 “a to ta ngap-a,  
 助 就 我們.屬格.含 虛.拿-受焦.虛  
 PAR AUX 1.P.GEN.INCL SUB-take-PF.SUB  
 ta ji máng-avay si koa”,  
 因 會 主焦-罵人 主格 某人  
 because EMP AF-scold NOM someone  
 “ciata, ya na ji a-cita”,  
 沒關係 助動 他.屬格 沒 虛-看見.受焦.虛  
 doesn't\_matter AUX 3.S.GEN NEG SUB-see.PF.SUB

【“哇塞，我捉不動它呢”，“我們怎麼可以捉了它？孩子會罵人的”，“沒關係啦，他又沒看到”】

“Wow, I can't even hold it!” “How can we do this? Our child will be angry!” “It's okay, he can't see it.”

77. mi-ratateng am, “nohon”, to da minan-i,  
主焦-後來 呢 好 就 他們.屬格 虛.摸-處焦.虛  
AF-later\_on PAR okay AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.touch-LF.SUB  
am to da á-rawa,  
但 就 他們.屬格 靜態.虛-抓得動  
but AUX 3.P.GEN SV.SUB-catch

【“好吧”，於是他們合力去捉它，但哪裡捉得動啊。】

“All right,” and the two of them tried to catch the crab together, but they could not hold it.

78. ji sia na ni-ma-koan sang a,  
未 他們.主格 已 過去-主焦-像 那樣 助  
NEG 3.P.NOM already PA-AF-like that PAR  
to sia rana máng-ap so rako a vato  
就 他們.主格 已經 主焦-拿 斜格 大的 繫 石頭  
AUX 3.P.NOM already AF-take OBL big LIN stone  
a i-bhes da jia,  
繫 工焦-砸 他們.屬格 它.處格  
LIN IF-pound 3.P.GEN 3.S.LOC

【結果他們不捉了，乾脆找了一塊大石頭把螃蟹給砸了】

Because they could not catch it, they decided to just kill the crab with a rock.

79. ratateng am, ma-zakat ori, ta ji a-zakat,  
後來 呢 靜態-死掉 那個 哪裡 不 靜態.虛-死掉  
later\_on PAR SV-die that impossible NEG SV.SUB-die  
ratateng am, ha-hap-en da am,  
後來 呢 疊-拿-受焦 他們.屬格 助  
later\_on PAR RED-take-PF 3.P.GEN PAR  
ji da a-nat ori a,  
不 他們.屬格 靜態.虛-提動 那個 助  
NEG 3.P.GEN SV.SUB-carry that PAR

【螃蟹就死了。當然啦，用石頭砸它，它怎麼可能不死？後來，他們就把它抬回去，可是太重了，他們抬不動】

The crab died. With a rock, how could the crab not die? After the crab died, they wanted to take it home, but it was too heavy to carry.

80. ta            maka-ngay        ori        do        panontonan  
 哪裡        主焦-容得下    那個    處格    網袋  
 impossible AF-to contain that    LOC    mesh\_bag  
 da,        a        ji        a-ráko    a,        miratateng    am,  
 他們.屬格    助        很        虛-大    助        後來        呢  
 3.P.GEN    PAR    very    SUB-big    PAR    later\_on    PAR  
 i-oli        da,  
 工焦-回家    他們.屬格  
 IF-go\_home 3.P.GEN

【連大網袋也裝不下，那螃蟹真的很大，但最後還是帶回家去了】

Their mesh bag wasn't big enough to fit it in, for the crab was very big, but they finally got it home.

81. "bezbez-an    ta,            mo        ka-bagbag,  
 快速-處焦    我們.屬格.含    你.屬格    名綴-該死的  
 speed\_up-LF 1.P.GEN.INCL 2.S.GEN    NF-cursing  
 ta        si        to        na        apis-i                    yaten  
 因        若        就        他.屬格    虛.趕上-處焦.虛        我們.主格.含  
 because if    AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.catch\_up-LF.SUB 1.P.NOM.INCL  
 ni        alikey am,    a        ji        abo ka-ji        na        zakat-an  
 屬格 小的    呢        助        絕        不    名綴-不    他.屬格    殺死-名綴  
 GEN small PAR PAR EMP no    NF-NEG 3.S.GEN kill-NF  
 jiaten        a",  
 我們.處格.含    助  
 1.P.LOC.INCL PAR

【“喂，動作快呀，不然被孩子趕上了，他一定會殺了我們”】

“Shit, move, or the child will catch up with us, and he will kill us!”

82. ka-bezbez da jia dengdeng-en a,  
 然後-加快 他們.屬格 它.處格 煮-受焦 助  
 CON-speed\_up 3.P.GEN 3.S.LOC cook-PF PAR  
 “mi ka pa sio do ranom a”,  
 去 你.主格 先 那個 處格 水 助  
 go 2.S.NOM first that LOC water PAR  
 “mi ka pa sio do attaw” koan da,  
 去 你.主格 先 那個 處格 海水 說 他們.屬格  
 go 2.S.NOM first that LOC sea say 3.P.GEN

【於是他們急急忙忙的煮螃蟹。“你去取一下水！” “你也去取一下海水！”  
 他們說】

They hurried and tried to cook the crab. “Go get the water.” “Go get the sea water.”  
 They said.

83. akmi ma-sáray sira ori,  
 像 靜態-高興 他們.主格 那  
 like SV-happy 3.P.NOM that  
 ta y-akan da ori ori a,  
 因 工焦-吃 他們.屬格 那個 那個 助  
 because IF-eat 3.P.GEN that that PAR

【想到要吃大螃蟹，就是忙也忙得很愉快】

But thinking of eating such a large crab, they were very excited.

84. ratateng am, y-angay na o attaw a,  
 後來 呢 工焦-去 他.屬格 主格 海水 助  
 later\_on PAR IF-go 3.S.GEN NOM sea PAR  
 “mi-bezbez ka” koan na,  
 主焦-快速 你.主格 說 他.屬格  
 AF-speed\_up 2.S.NOM say 3.S.GEN  
 ta ma-sngen o ranom,  
 哪裡 靜態-很近 主格 水  
 impossible SV-close NOM water

【後來先生去取海水時，太太仍不忘記叮嚀“要快點哦”。可是打水的地方又不近（快也要等的）】

When the husband went to get water, the wife kept rushing him, saying, “Quick!”  
The closest place to get water, though, was not that close [you still have to wait].

85. “mi-bezbez ka sio, m-amen  
主焦-快速 你.主格 那個 你.屬格-父執輩  
AF-speed\_up 2.S.NOM that 2.S.GEN-father’s\_generation  
koa, ta to na apis-i  
某人 因 就會 他.屬格 虛.趕上-處焦.虛  
someone because AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.catch\_up-LF.SUB  
yaten” koan na, ratateng am, malayo ori  
我們.主格.含 說 他.屬格 後來 呢 主焦.跑 那個  
1.P.NOM.INCL say 3.S.GEN later\_on PAR AF.run that  
a ma-ngay do ranom, ka-dengdeng da rana sia.  
繫 主焦-去 處格 水 然後-煮 他們.屬格 已經 它.斜格  
LIN AF-go LOC water CON-cook 3.P.GEN already 3.S.OBL

【“孩子的爹，你動作要快點，不然孩子會趕上我們”太太說。於是就用跑的去取水，然後趕緊煮螃蟹】

“Dad’, move your lazy butt, or the child will come back,” the wife said. He ran to get water, and ran to get back to cook the crab.

86. pangay-in da do kama da am, a oyad a  
放-受焦 他們.屬格 處格 鍋子 他們.屬格 呢 助 真的 繫  
put-PF 3.P.GEN LOC pot 3.P.GEN PAR PAR real LIN  
kama, ta kena ni-paka-pia da tana  
鍋子 因 是 過去.受焦-動綴-好 他們.屬格 土  
pot because it\_is PA.PF-VF-good 3.P.GEN soil  
ikong, do vanga am,  
什麼 處格 鍋子 助  
what LOC pot PAR

【他們把螃蟹放進鍋子裡；可是他們的鍋子也不是真正的鍋子，而是陶土做的土鍋啦，那算什麼嘛】

They put the crab in the pot. The pots they used before weren't like the ones we use now. They used a clay pot. It's not much of a pot.

87. mi da pa-kas-en am, to na neheb-a,  
去 他們.屬格 使-掉下去-受焦 呢 就 他.屬格 虛.破洞-受焦.虛  
go 3.P.GEN CAU-drop-PF PAR AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.crack-PF.SUB  
to-da a-teheb o vanga, ta ji a-rehmet,  
就-已經 靜態.虛.破洞 主格 鍋子 因 非常 虛-重  
AUX-already SV.SUB-crack NOM pot because EMP SUB-heavy

【他們把螃蟹一放進鍋裡，鍋底隨即破了洞，因為螃蟹太重了】

When the crab was put in, the bottom immediately broke open. It was just too heavy.

88. ratateng am, “ji ta na dengdeng-a,  
後來 呢 不 我們.屬格.含 已 煮-受焦.虛  
later\_on PAR NEG 1.P.GEN.INCL already cook-PF.SUB  
mo ka-bagbag, a ikong o rotong-an ta  
你.屬格 名綴-該死的 助 什麼 主格 煮-處焦 我們.屬格.含  
2.S.GEN NF-cursing PAR what NOM cook-LF 1.P.GEN.INCL  
jia”,  
它.處格  
3.S.LOC

【“啊啲，怎麼辦？難道就這樣不煮了嗎？用什麼鍋子煮才好呢？”】  
“what should we do? Should we not cook it? What pot should we use?”

89. “a ya ji ngian pa so asa ka vanga  
助 它 絕對 虛.有 還 斜格 一 連 鍋  
PAR 3.S.NOM EMP SUB.have still OBL one CON pot  
ta”, ‘akas-en da am,  
我們.屬格.含 取下-受焦 他們.屬格 呢  
1.P.GEN.INCL take\_down-PF 3.P.GEN PAR

i-kéalal      da              akas-en,              ta              i-hawa  
 工焦-小心    他們.屬格    取下-受焦      因              工焦-擔心  
 IF-careful    3.P.GEN      take\_down-PF    because    IF-worry  
 da              ma-teheb      a,  
 他們.屬格    靜態-破洞    助  
 3.P.GEN      SV-crack      PAR

【“我們還有一個鍋子”。於是他們很小心的取下鍋子，深怕鍋子又破了】  
 “We still have one pot.” They carefully took the pot down, afraid it would break,

90. mi-ratateng    am,    i-kéalal      da              am,    apía    rana,  
 主焦-後來    呢    工焦-小心    他們.屬格    呢    好    已經  
 AF-later\_on    PAR    IF-careful    3.P.GEN      PAR    good    already  
 a              ka-dengdeng    da              sia.  
 繫    然後-煮      他們.屬格    它.斜格  
 LIN    CON-cook    3.P.GEN      3.S.OBL

【他們小心翼翼的把螃蟹放進鍋裡後，終於成功的下鍋，然後就煮了】  
 and placed the crab in slowly and gently. When they were finally ready, they started  
 to cook it.

91. mi-ratateng    am,    to              mi-pako-pakoad    o              kama-kamay  
 主焦-後來    呢    就              主焦-疊-掙扎      主格      疊-爪  
 AF-later\_on    PAR    AUX    AF-RED-struggle    NOM      RED-toe  
 na              ai-ai              na              am,  
 它.屬格    疊-腳              它.屬格    助  
 3.S.GEN    RED-foot    3.S.GEN      PAR

【螃蟹的腳在鍋裡掙扎】  
 The crab's legs were still moving.

92. to              na              pa-tango-a              o              asa    ka              tageh    na  
 就    他.屬格    使-抬高-受焦.虛    主格    一    連    鉗爪    它.屬格  
 AUX    3.S.GEN    CAU-raise-PF.SUB    NOM    one    CON    claw    3.S.GEN

am, o ngazab no vanga da am, to-da  
 呢 主格 口緣 屬格 鍋子 他們.屬格 呢 就-已經  
 PAR NOM brim GEN pot 3.P.GEN PAR AUX-already  
 a-skil am,  
 靜態.虛-破損 呢  
 SV.SUB-break PAR

【忽然，螃蟹把腳一抬，鍋子的口緣又破了一塊】

Suddenly, the crab pulled its claw up, and the opening of the pot broke.

93. “apia ori, apia o akma sang” koan da,  
 好 那樣 好 主格 像 那樣 說 他們.屬格  
 good that good NOM like that say 3.P.GEN  
 i-ké-yngen da am, mi-ratateng am,  
 工焦-動綴-使痛 他們.屬格 呢 主焦-後來 呢  
 IF-VF-hurt 3.P.GEN PAR AF-later\_on PAR  
 to rana a-wákwak rana ni-ma-koat rana.  
 就 已經 靜態.虛-死 已經 過去-靜態-燙 已經  
 AUX already SV.SUB-die already PA-SV-boil already

【“啊呀，怎麼辦啊，怎麼辦啊？”他們很傷腦筋的說。但不久後螃蟹也被熱水燙死了】

“Ah, what should we do? what should we do?” they said. It was a headache. After a while, the crab was boiled to death.

94. ma-dengdeng rana am, mang-hap rana sira  
 靜態-煮熟 已經 呢 主焦-拿 已經 他們.主格  
 SV-cooked already PAR AF-take already 3.P.NOM  
 so vato-vato a i-tangtang da sia,  
 斜格 疊-石頭 繫 工焦-敲碎 他們.屬格 它.斜格  
 OBL RED-stone LIN IF-hammer 3.P.GEN 3.S.OBL  
 ta to da á-nget,  
 因 就 他們.屬格 靜態.虛-咬得動  
 because AUX 3.P.GEN SV.SUB-bite



【煮熟了以後，他們就拿石頭來打碎蟹殼，因為他們咬不動】

After it was done, they grabbed rocks to open the shell, for it was too hard to open with their teeth.

95. ratateng am, “mi-bezbez ta sio a  
 後來 呢 主焦-加速 我們.主格.含 那個 繫  
 later\_on PAR AF-speed\_up 1.P.NOM.INCL that LIN  
 k-om-an sia”, tang, mi-bezbez sira am,  
 <主焦>吃 它.斜格 呵 主焦-加速 他們.主格 呢  
 <AF>eat 3.S.OBL oh AF-speed\_up 3.P.NOM PAR  
 a to da bezbez-i,  
 助 就 他們.屬格 加速-處焦.虛  
 PAR AUX 3.P.GEN speed\_up-LF.SUB

【“我們吃快一點”。呵！他們說要快點吃就能很快的吃完啊？那是不可能的！】

“Let’s eat quickly!” Oh! Eating so much was not that easy.

96. sim-simsim-an da rana ori a  
 疊-啃骨頭-處焦 他們.屬格 已經 那個 繫  
 RED-eat\_off\_of\_the\_bones-LF 3.P.GEN already that LIN  
 miaven-do-vahay a,  
 彼此使喚-處格-家(夫妻) 助  
 call\_each\_other-LOC-home PAR

【他們夫妻倆拼命的啃吃螃蟹】

The husband and wife ate off the bones as fast as they could.

97. “oya o ya na moa-moa ni alikey a  
 這個 主格 助動 他.屬格 疊-養大的 屬格 小的 繫  
 this NOM AUX 3.S.GEN RED-raise GEN small LIN  
 viniay na ori” koan na no  
 家畜 他.屬格 那個 說 他.屬格 屬格  
 domestic\_animal 3.S.GEN that say 3.S.GEN GEN

mavakes na,  
 妻子 他.屬格  
 wife 3.S.GEN

【“這就是孩子在養的那隻螃蟹啊”那女的說】  
 “So our son raised such a large crab!” the wife said.

98. “ji ka maka-ziak, mo ka-bagbag a,  
 不 你.主格 主焦.能-講話 你.屬格 名綴-該死的 助  
 NEG 2.S.NOM AF.able-speak 2.S.GEN NF-cursing PAR  
 yaten rana am, ka-bezbez ta do  
 我們.主格.含 已經 呢 動綴-加速 我們.屬格.含 處格  
 1.P.NOM.INCL already PAR VF-speed\_up 1.P.GEN.INCL LOC  
 ka-pi-simsim ta, ta ci to  
 動綴-動綴-吃骨頭 我們.屬格.含 因 若 就  
 VF-VF-eat\_off\_of\_the\_bones 1.P.GEN.INCL because if AUX  
 na ngaong-a yaten am,  
 他.屬格 虛.趕上-受焦.虛 我們.主格.含 呢  
 3.S.GEN SUB-catch\_up-PF.SUB 1.P.NOM.INCL PAR  
 to na zakat-a yaten”.  
 就 他.屬格 打死-受焦.虛 我們.主格.含  
 AUX 3.S.GEN kill-PF.SUB 1.P.NOM.INCL

【“你想死啊，別囉嗦了，趕快吃，不然被孩子趕上了，會被他殺掉”】  
 “You want to die? Quick! Don’t talk. If the child comes, he will kill us!”

99. teyka da na ori a kan-en  
 完畢 他們.屬格 已經 那個 繫 吃-受焦  
 finish 3.P.GEN already that LIN eat-PF  
 a ráko a kotat am, “imo rana am,  
 繫 很大 繫 蟹名 呢 你.主格 已經 呢  
 LIN big LIN crab\_name PAR 2.S.NOM already PAR  
 samsam-an mo o ni-ni-akan-an ta an,  
 清掃-處焦 你.屬格 主格 疊-過去-吃-處焦 我們.屬格.含 嗎  
 sweep-LF 2.S.GEN NOM RED-PA-eat-LF 1.P.GEN.INCL Q

o ya mi-cia-zim-zimzim ori am,  
 主格 它 主焦-動綴-疊-碎屑 那個 呢  
 NOM 3.S.NOM AF-VF-RED-bits\_and\_pieces that PAR  
 mimín-en mo a avias-an”,  
 全部-受焦 你.屬格 繫 打掃-處焦  
 all-PF 2.S.GEN LIN sweep-LF

【他們吃完了大螃蟹以後，先生說“你趕快把吃過的地方掃乾淨，蟹殼碎屑都要清理得乾乾淨淨”】

When they finally polished off all the crab, the husband said, “Quickly clean up where we ate, and all the bits and pieces must be completely swept up.”

100. “nohon”, ka-vias na rana jia  
 好 然後-掃 他.屬格 已經 它.處格  
 okay CON-sweep 3.S.GEN already 3.S.LOC  
 do ni-ni-akan-an da sia do sdep-an am,  
 處格 疊-過去-吃-處焦 他們.屬格 它.斜格 處格 進入-處焦 助  
 LOC RED-PA-eat-LF 3.P.GEN 3.S.OBL LOC enter-LF PAR  
 k-abo na rana no vaza-vazay da,  
 然後-沒有 它.屬格 已經 屬格 疊-工作 他們.屬格  
 CON-no 3.S.GEN already GEN RED-work 3.P.GEN  
 ta ni-vi-vias-an da rana.  
 因 過去-疊-打掃-處焦 他們.屬格 已經  
 because PA-RED-sweep-LF 3.P.GEN already

【“好的！”太太就把吃螃蟹的前廊都清理得乾乾淨淨。清理完了就沒事了】  
 “Yes!” the wife cleaned up all the areas on the front hallway where there were pieces of crab shell. After she finished cleaning, they had nothing to worry about.

101. to rana ngoli o anak na ang,  
 就 已經 虛.返家 主格 孩子 他.屬格 呢  
 AUX already SUB.go\_home NOM child 3.S.GEN PAR

m-oli            rana        o            anak        na            am,  
 主焦-返家      已經      主格      孩子      他.屬格    助  
 AF-go\_home    already    NOM      child      3.S.GEN    PAR  
 ka-teng-an        na            ori,  
 動綴-知道-動綴 他.屬格    那個  
 VF-know-VF      3.S.GEN    that

【不久他們的孩子回家了。但他還不知道發生了什麼事】

After a while, their child came home. He didn't know what had happened.

102. mang-ap      rana        so            adoa        vekeh  
 主焦-拿      已經      斜格      兩個      塊  
 AF-take      already    OBL      two        piece  
 do    ma-vaw      na            rana        ori,        m-osok        rana,  
 處格    靜態-涼冷    他.屬格    已經      那個      主焦-下去    已經  
 LOC    SV-cool      3.S.GEN    already    that      AF-go\_down    already

【他一如往常一樣的拿了兩個冷飯（芋頭）下去海邊】

He took two taros down to the sea as he always did.

103. “apia    ori    a,    apia    ori”    koan    da,  
 好    那樣    助    好    那樣    說    他們.屬格  
 good    that    PAR    good    that    say    3.P.GEN  
 “a    ya    na            ka-teng-an        ni    ikoa”  
 助    助動    他.屬格    動綴-知道-動綴    屬格    某人  
 PAR    AUX    3.S.GEN    VF-know-VF        GEN    someone  
 koan    na            no    mehakay    a,  
 說    他.屬格    屬格    男的      助  
 say    3.S.GEN    GEN    male      PAR

【“啊呀，怎麼辦啊，怎麼辦啊？”他們兩夫妻說。“他不會知道的”先生說】

“Ah, what should we do? What should we do?” the couple said. “He won't know,” the husband said.

104. maka-ranes    rana            am,  
 主焦-到達      已經            助  
 AF-arrive      already        PAR

“a ya ji ngian do sahad na ori a”,  
 助 它 絕對 虛.在 處格 裡面 它.屬格 那個 助  
 PAR 3.S.NOM EMP SUB.be\_at LOC inside 3.S.GEN that PAR

【他到了海邊以後，他想“它一定在洞裡的”】

When the child got to the sea, he thought, “It should be in the hole.”

105. ma-niring am, “pi-cingi-cingi rana kota-kotat,  
 主焦-說 呢 動綴-疊-出來吧 已經 疊-蟹名  
 AF-say PAR VF-RED-come\_out already RED-crab\_name  
 ta oya rana so kanen mo a so-soli”  
 因 這裡 已經 斜格 食物 你.屬格 繫 疊-芋頭  
 because here already OBL food 2.S.GEN LIN RED-taro  
 koan na, am to na mak-owbóc-i  
 說 他.屬格 但 怎會 它.屬格 虛.動綴-出去-處焦.虛  
 say 3.S.GEN but AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.VF-out-LF.SUB  
 no ráko a cinodotodo ori,  
 屬格 大的 繫 蟹名 那個  
 GEN big LIN crab\_name that

【他叫“kotakotat 你快出來吧，我帶了芋頭給你吃”，可是 cinodotodo 怎麼（說錯蟹名）會出來】

“Kotakotat, come out, for I have some taro for you,” the child said, but he didn’t see cinodotodo [said wrong crab’s name] come out.

106. “pi-cingi-cingi rana kota-kotat,  
 動綴-疊-出來 已經 疊-蟹名  
 VF-RED-come\_out already RED-crab\_name  
 ta oya rana so kanen mo a so-soli”  
 因 這裡 已經 斜格 食物 你.屬格 繫 疊-芋頭  
 because here already OBL food 2.S.GEN LIN RED-taro  
 koan na, a ikong, ta to na  
 說 他.屬格 助 什麼 因 怎會 它.屬格  
 say 3.S.GEN PAR what because AUX 3.S.GEN

ngian-i                    no        mi-cicicit,  
虛.在-處焦.虛            屬格    主焦-會吱吱叫的  
SUB.be\_at-LF.SUB    GEN    AF-chattering

【他又叫“kotakotat 出來吧，我帶了芋頭給你吃”。可是哪有？根本就沒有會吱吱叫的螃蟹爬出來】

“Kotakotat, come out, for I have some food for you,” he called again. Of course there wasn’t any crab there, so how could it come out chattering?

107. ta            no        mak-owbot    ori        am,    “ci ci ci ...”  
因        若        主焦-出去    那個    呢        吱 吱 吱  
because when AF-come\_out that    PAR    chattering  
koan na            no        ikoa ang,    i-zi-ziak        na  
說    它.屬格    屬格    那個    呢        工焦-疊-發音    它.屬格  
say    3.S.GEN    GEN    that    PAR    IF-RED-sound    3.S.GEN  
no    moa-moa    na            ikoa    ori        a.  
屬格    疊-養的    他.屬格    那個    那個    助  
GEN    RED-raise    3.S.GEN    that    that    PAR

【螃蟹出洞的時候，都會吱吱吱的叫。這是他的小寵物叫時發出的聲音】

Every time the crab came out, it would chatter. This is the sound it made when he called it.

108. ratateng am,    “pi-cingi-cingi        rana        kota-kotat, ...”  
後來    呢        動綴-疊-出來        已經    疊-蟹名  
later\_on PAR    VF-RED-come\_out    already    RED-crab\_name  
koan na,  
說    他.屬格  
say    3.S.GEN

【“kotakotat 出來吧，……”他不斷的叫】

“Kotakotat, come on out...” He kept on yelling.

109. a        ma-niring    ori        am,    “ya        abo    o        saon”,  
助    主焦-說    那個    呢        它        沒有    主格    總是  
PAR    AF-say        that    PAR    3.S.NOM    no        NOM    always

to na rana vozovóza o ikoa am,  
 就 他.屬格 已經 攪動-受焦.虛 屬格 那個 呢  
 AUX 3.S.GEN already stir-PF.SUB GEN that PAR  
 ta ikong to ngian,  
 因 什麼 哪裡 虛.有  
 because what AUX SUB.have

【他想“它真的不見了？”於是[拿了木棍]就往洞裡攪動一下，但什麼也沒有】

“Has it really disappeared?” the child thought. He took a [wooden stick] and poked into the hole, but there was nothing there.

110. to rana ngóli ori am,  
 就 已經 虛.返家 那個 助  
 AUX already SUB.go\_home that PAR  
 tang a ji lavi a,  
 哇 助 一直 哭著 助  
 wow PAR EMP cry PAR  
 “ikong a, ya mo i-ka-meneng, manga anak  
 什麼 助 助動 你.屬格 工焦-動綴-傷心 親愛的 孩子  
 what PAR AUX 2.S.GEN IF-VF-sad dear child  
 ko” koan da,  
 我的.屬格 說 他們.屬格  
 1.S.GEN say 3.P.GEN

【他哭著回家去。“怎麼了，孩子，你傷心什麼？”他們說】  
 He ran home crying. “My dear child, what are you crying about?”

111. om-lavi rana ori, “ay, a si Ama si Ama si Ama”  
 <主焦>哭 已經 那個 唉 助 主格 爸 主格 爸 主格 爸  
 <AF>cry already that sigh PAR NOM Dad NOM Dad NOM Dad  
 koan na, to na pa-ikoa-n o mata na  
 說 他.屬格 就 他.屬格 使-那個-工焦.虛 主格 眼睛 他.屬格  
 say 3.S.GEN AUX 3.S.GEN CAU-that-IF.SUB NOM eyes 3.S.GEN

do palawan tapi am,  
處格 縫隙,界間 木板 呢  
LOC crack board PAR

【他哭喊著說“啊！天啊！我的天啊！”。忽然，他的視線無意的往地板縫隙看了去】

“Oh! Oh my god, oh my god!” the child cried. Suddenly he saw something underneath the floor boards totally by accident.

112. sínodo ji ní-m-akas do palawan tapi  
由於 未 過去-靜態-掉下來 處格 縫隙 木板  
due\_to NEG PA-SV-fall LOC crack board  
o ni-simsim-an da ori a,  
主格 過去-啃骨頭-處焦 他們.屬格 那個 助  
NOM PA-eat\_off\_of\_the\_bones 3.P.GEN that PAR  
“a ikong ori”,  
助 什麼 那個  
PAR what that

【他們啃過的碎屑沒有掉進縫裡，他想“那是什麼？”】

Some of the pieces had not fallen into the hole, and he thought, “What is that?”

113. to na valiked-a o palawan tapi am,  
就 他.屬格 翻開-受焦.虛 主格 縫隙 木板 呢  
AUX 3.S.GEN turn\_over-PF.SUB NOM crack board PAR  
“ji a-tayo saon a ikoa am”,  
不 靜態.虛-藏起來 總是 繫 那個 呢  
NEG SV.SUB-hide always LIN that PAR

【他把木板掀開來，說“這是那個，瞞不了人的”】

When he flipped up the board to check it out, he thought, “This is (a crab’s shell). They couldn’t hide it.”

114. “ya nio mi ni-a-hap o ya ko  
助動 你們.屬格 去 過去.受焦-疊-拿 主格 助動 我.屬格  
AUX 2.P.GEN go PA.PF-RED-take NOM AUX 1.S.GEN



ni-azo-azovo            a        ikoa    a        i        civet        ang”  
 過去.受焦-疊-撫養的    繫        那個    繫        頓        蟹名        嗎  
 PA.PF-RED-raise        LIN    tha        LIN    H        crab\_name    Q  
 koan    na,  
 說        他.屬格  
 say        3.S.GEN

【他說“你們是否捉了我養的 civet 蟹？”】

“Did you catch my crab that I raised as a pet?” he asked.

115. “mi    namen            hap-an    sia,            mo            keypong”  
 去    我們.屬格.除    拿-處焦    它.斜格    你.屬格    親愛的  
 go    1.P.GEN.EXCL    take-LF    3.S.OBL    2.S.GEN    dear  
 koan    da,            “a        tana            ji        nio  
 說    他們.屬格    助        無論如何        不        你們.屬格  
 say    3.P.GEN        PAR    notwithstanding    NEG    2.P.GEN  
 nayo-a            am,    beken    ito”,  
 虛.藏-受焦.虛        呢        不是        那個  
 SUB.hide-PF.SUB    PAR    NEG        that

【他們說“親愛的孩子，我們怎麼會去捉它呢？”“你們不要再隱瞞了，你們看那是什麼？”】

“My dear, how could we have taken that?” they replied. “You can’t hide it from me. What is this?”

116. to        mi-vali-valiked        am,        tang!    aro        a  
 就        主焦-疊-翻開        呢        喝        很多        繫  
 AUX    AF-RED-turn\_over    PAR        wow        many        LIN  
 ni-ni-aka-kan-an        da,  
 疊-過去-疊-吃-處焦    他們.屬格  
 RED-PA-RED-eat-LF    3.P.GEN

【他將木板一個個掀起來，喝！全是他們吃過的蟹殼碎屑】

He flipped up the floor boards one by one, and lo and behold, there was the crab shell from the eaten crab.

117. “si Ama si Ama si Ama”, to lavi rana ori,  
 主格 爸 主格 爸 主格 爸 就 哭 已經 那個  
 NOM Dad NOM Dad NOM Dad AUX cry already that  
 i-ka-’oya na rana sira ina na.  
 工焦-動綴-生氣 他.屬格 已經 他們.主格 母親 他.屬格  
 IF-VF-angry 3.S.GEN already 3.P.NOM mother 3.S.GEN  
 【他哭著不斷的喊“天啊，我的天啊！”他開始氣恨他的父母】  
 “Oh my god, oh my god, OH MY GOD!” he cried out. He was furious at his  
 parents.

118. ikay-an na si ina na  
 不滿-處焦 他.屬格 主格 母親 他.屬格  
 unsatisfied-LF 3.S.GEN NOM mother 3.S.GEN  
 ka ni ama na am, to rana angay  
 和 屬格 父親 他.屬格 呢 就 已經 虛.去  
 CON GEN father 3.S.GEN PAR AUX already SUB.go  
 do ke-ysak-an a,  
 處格 名綴-礁石群處-名綴 助  
 LOC NF-coral\_reef-NF PAR  
 【他不滿他的父母吃了他的寵物，就跑去海邊的礁石群處】  
 He was very hopping mad because his parents ate his pet. And then he ran to the  
 coral reefs beside the sea.

119. rako a vato a beken a kakawan a,  
 大的 繫 石頭 繫 不是 繫 礁石 助  
 big LIN stone LIN NEG LIN coral\_reef PAR  
 to rana mi-zi-ziak a, o vato ori am  
 就 已經 主焦-疊-講話 助 主格 石頭 那個 呢  
 AUX already AF-RED-speak PAR NOM stone that PAR  
 ni-siri-siring na o vato,  
 過去.受焦-疊-講話 他.屬格 主格 石頭  
 PA.PF-RED-speak 3.S.GEN NOM stone  
 【有一塊大石頭，不是礁石。他對大石頭說話】  
 There was a big rock not part of the coral reef. He told the big rock,

120. “imo am, to ka rana mi-kízi,  
 你.主格 呢 就 你.主格 已經 主焦-裂開  
 2.S.NOM PAR AUX 2.S.NOM already AF-split\_open  
 ta ma-ngay ko do dang, ta  
 因 主焦-去 我.主格 處格 那裡 因  
 because AF-go 1.S.NOM LOC there because  
 pi-cimi-in mo yaken”, to-dey m-alio  
 動綴-夾扁-受焦 你.屬格 我.主格 就-已經 主焦-進入縫裡  
 VF-crush-PF 2.S.GEN 1.S.NOM AUX-already AF-squeeze\_into\_a\_gap  
 rana do rako a mao ang.  
 已經 處格 大的 繫 石頭 呢  
 already LOC big LIN stone PAR

【“石頭啊，請你裂開成兩半，我要進到你裡面，請你把我夾起來”，說著就進入了那個大石頭的裡面】

“Rock, please split in half, for I want to enter you. Please crush me.” After saying this, he entered.

121. ratateng am, to mi-váwa o rako a vato a,  
 後來 助 就 主焦-打開 主格 大的 繫 石頭 助  
 later\_on PAR AUX AF-open NOM big LIN stone PAR  
 ka-to na rana agcín-an do mi-vawa  
 然後-就 他.屬格 已經 虛.下去-名綴 處格 主焦-打開  
 CON-AUX 3.S.GEN already SUB.go\_down-NF LOC AF-open  
 rako a vato a mi-kizi ori a,  
 大的 繫 石頭 繫 主焦-裂開 那個 助  
 big LIN stone LIN AF-split\_open that PAR

【後來大石頭真的裂開了，他就進入了已裂開的大石頭裡面】

The rock opened, and he fell inside.

122. akmi ovo-ovok na o ma-cita am,  
 像 疊-頭髮 他.屬格 主格 靜態-看見 助  
 like RED-hair 3.S.GEN NOM SV-see PAR

“pi-komi            rana    yaken,  
 動綴-夾住.祈        已經    我.主格  
 VF-hold\_on.IMP    already .S.NOM  
 pi-tapi            rana    yaken”    koan    na        am,  
 動綴-夾扁.祈        已經    我.主格    說    他.屬格    呢  
 VF-flat.IMP        already 1.S.NOM ay    3.S.GEN PAR

【好像只露出了一點頭髮在石頭外面時，“快把我夾住吧，夾住我吧”他說】  
 Only his hair showed. “Squish me, squish me,” he told the rock.

123. o        mao    ori    am,    to    na        rana    pi-tapi-a  
 主格    石頭    那個    呢    就    他.屬格    已經    動綴-夾住-受焦.虛  
 NOM    stone    that    PAR    AUX    3.S.GEN    already    VF-flat-PF.SUB  
 o        k-anak-an                    ang,    ovo-ovok    na        rana,  
 主格    名綴-小孩子-名綴        嗎        疊-頭髮    他.屬格    已經  
 NOM    NF-child-NF                PAR    RED-hair    3.S.GEN    already  
 am    ni-ma-cita            da        ori    a  
 但    過去-靜態-看見        他們.屬格    那個    繫  
 but    PA-SV-see                3.P.GEN    that    LIN  
 ni-m-osok        do    ni-angay-an    na        ori    a.  
 過去-主焦-下去    處格    過去-去-處焦    他.屬格    那個    助  
 PA-AF-go\_down    LOC    PA-go-LF        3.S.GEN    that    PAR

【那石頭把小孩夾起來了，只有一點頭髮露在石頭上了。被下去海邊的人看見他進入石頭裡的經過】

The rock squished the child, and only the hair showed. Some people who had gone down there saw him go into the rock.

124. mi-ratateng    am,    ka-to        na        a-kmán-an        so    sang    a,  
 主焦-後來        呢        然後-就        他.屬格    靜態.虛-像-名綴    斜格    那樣    助  
 AF-later\_on    PAR    CON-AUX    3.S.GEN    SV.SUB-lik-NF    OBL    that    PAR  
 to-da            a-kóyab                    rana    am,  
 就-已經        靜態.虛-傍晚        已經    呢  
 AUX-already    SV.SUB-evening    already    PAR

to-da            a-séyrem        am,  
 就-已經        靜態.虛-黑夜    助  
 AUX-already    SV.SUB-night    PAR

【就這樣。直到傍晚過了，晚上也來臨了的時候】

Like this, evening passed and night came.

125. “a    ya            pa    ji        ngoli            si        ikoa        ang”  
 助    他            還    不        虛.返家        主格    某人        呢  
 PAR 3.S.NOM still NEG SUB.go\_home NOM someone Q  
 koan da,            mi    da            kala-en        am,  
 說    他們.屬格    去    他們.屬格    找-受焦        助  
 say    3.P.GEN        go    3.P.GEN        look\_for-PF    PAR  
 to    da            a-kala,  
 怎麼 他.屬格    靜態.虛-找到  
 AUX 3.S.GEN    SV.SUB-find

【他們（父母）說“孩子怎麼到現在還不回來？”然後他們就去找他，可是哪裡找得到？】

“Why hasn’t our child come back?” the parents said. They went to look, but how was it possible to find him?

126. “cipenzak    am,    ji        rana        ngai”        koan    da,  
 早上        呢        不        已經        虛.來        說        他們.屬格  
 morning    PAR    NEG    already    SUB.come    say        3.P.GEN

【他們想，“明天早上總會回來吧”】

“Maybe he will come home tomorrow morning” they said.

127. am    pe-pnezak        do    mi    da            cita-n    sia        am,  
 但    疊-早晨        處格    去    他們.屬格    看-處焦    他.斜格    助  
 but    RED-morning    LOC    go    3.P.GEN        see-LF    3.S.OBL    PAR  
 a    ji        da            ni-soo            no        ni-mam-onot  
 助    不        他們.屬格    過去.受焦-照明    屬格    過去-主焦-持火把  
 PAR NEG 3.P.GEN    PA.PF-enlighten    GEN    PA-AF-hold\_a\_torch

so apoy am, to da a-kala,  
斜格 火 助 怎會 他們.屬格 靜態.虛-找到  
OBL fire PAR AUX 3.P.GEN SV.SUB-find

【其實，早上他們找他的前一晚上，曾有人拿火把去照（找）過他，只是沒找到他而已】

Actually someone had gone to look the night before with a torch, but they never found him. In the morning they continued their search.

128. apnezak am, “ya ji ni-mi-ta-tanek do jia  
早晨 呢 他 不 過去-主焦-疊-站著 處格 這裡  
morning PAR 3.S.NOM NEG PA-AF-RED-stand LOC here  
si ikoa ang” koan da am,  
主格 某人 呢 說 他們.屬格 助  
NOM someone Q say 3.P.GEN PAR

【早上的時候，他們說，“他曾經站過這裡呢？”】

In the morning, they said, “Didn’t the child stand here before?”

129. mi da cita-en do mao am,  
去 他們.屬格 看-受焦 處格 石頭 助  
go 3.P.GEN see-PF LOC stone PAR  
am-ian o ovok na do tey-ngato na  
主焦-在 主格 頭髮 他.屬格 處格 名綴-上面 他.屬格  
AF-be\_at NOM hair 3.S.GEN LOC NF-above 3.S.GEN  
no mao ang,  
屬格 石頭 助  
GEN stone PAR

【他們去大石頭那裡時，發現他頭髮還露在石頭上】

They went to look at the big rock, and they found his hair on the surface.

130. am ni-pi-tapi no rako a mao ang,  
但 過去.受焦-動綴-夾扁 屬格 大的 繫 石頭 呢  
but PA.PF-VF-flat GEN big LIN stone PAR

ori o ni-ikay-an na do  
 那是 主格 過去-不滿-處焦 他.屬格 處格  
 that NOM PA-dissatisfied-LF 3.S.GEN LOC  
 ina na ka no ama na,  
 母親 他.屬格 和 屬格 父親 他.屬格  
 mother 3.S.GEN CON GEN father 3.S.GEN

【但已被大石頭夾住了。這是因為不滿父母親（吃了他的小寵物）的故事】

The body was already squished by the rock. This was because he was furious that his parents ate his pet crab.

131. ta to da i nga-hap-a  
 因 怎會 他們.屬格 頓 虛.疊-拿-受焦.虛  
 because AUX 3.P.GEN H SUB.RED-take-PF.SUB  
 o moa-moa na rako a civet ori a,  
 主格 疊-養的 他.屬格 大的 繫 蟹名 那個 助  
 NOM RED-raise 3.S.GEN big LIN crab\_name that PAR

【因為他的父母拿（吃掉）了他的寵物——就是大 civet 蟹】

This was because his parents took (ate) his pet – the big civet crab.

132. o m-ian jia am,  
 主格 主焦-有 他.處格 助  
 NOM AF-have 3.S.LOC PAR  
 “ta no ci ha-hap-en ko am,  
 因 當 若 疊-捉拿-受焦 我.屬格 呢  
 because when if RED-catch-PF 1.S.GEN PAR  
 ka-veyvow-an ko a kan-en,  
 動綴-獨自-動綴 我.屬格 繫 吃-受焦  
 VF-alone-VF 1.S.GEN LIN eat-PF  
 a ji tamo mi-taza-tazangoso-i a,  
 繫 不 我們.屬格.含 虛.一同-疊-享用-處焦.虛 助  
 LIN NEG 1.P.GEN.INCL SUB.together-RED-share-LF.SUB PAR

ji      tamo                  a      lovoc-i                  a      kan-en,  
不      我們.屬格.含      繫      集合-處焦.虛      繫      吃-受焦  
NEG 1.P.GEN.INCL LIN gather-LF.SUB LIN eat-PF

【他的想法是，“我若要吃了它，我也不會獨吞，我一定會請大家一起來享用它的”】

He thought, “If I were to kill it, I wouldn’t eat it alone, but I would share with all my family”.

133. “a      nio                  to-dey                  ngap-i                  so      sang,  
助      你們.屬格      怎可-已經      虛.拿-處焦.虛      斜格      那個  
PAR 2.P.GEN AUX-already SUB.tak-LF.SUB OBL that  
a      akma      ko                  i      viniay”                  koan      na  
繫      像      我.屬格      頓      家畜                  說      他.屬格  
LIN like 1.S.GEN H domestic\_animals say 3.S.GEN  
no      k-anak-an                  am,      ori      ni-ikay-an                  na  
屬格      名綴-小孩子-名綴      助      那是      過去-不滿-處焦      他.屬格  
GEN NF-child-NF PAR that PA-dissatisfied-LF 3.S.GEN  
da                  ama      na                  am      da                  ina      na.  
他們.屬格      父親      他.屬格      助      他們.屬格      母親      他.屬格  
3.P.GEN father 3.S.GEN PAR 3.P.GEN mother 3.S.GEN

【“可是你們怎麼可以捉了它，它就像是我養的家畜一樣”，小孩子心裡這樣想，因此他才會那麼不滿他的父母親】

“But why did you catch it and eat it?” The child thought of it this way, and he was fuming about what his parents did.



## 17. pitareken o pangtoktoan so raroa ka miketeh

### 不同待遇的兩兄弟

### Fate of two brothers

si apen Kazyaz (M, 66, Iranmilek)

王金玉，男，66，東清村

1. tao rana nokakoa am, ra-roa sira ori a  
 人 已經 以前 助 疊-兩個 他們.主格 那個 繫  
 people already before PAR RED-two 3.P.NOM that LIN  
 mi-keteh a m-in-a-podpod jira,  
 關係-同胞手足 繫 主焦<過去>掉落 他們.處格  
 relationship-siblings LIN AF<PA>drop 3.P.LOC  
 minanod pa sira mi-tovong do vahay a,  
 兩者皆是 還 他們.主格 主焦-一起 處格 房子 助  
 both still 3.P.NOM AF-together LOC house PAR

【以前有兩個兄弟，父母都還在】

There were once two brothers. Their parents were still alive.

2. tey-ká-rilaw da nira o an-anak  
 非常-工焦.動綴-疼愛 他們.屬格 他們.屬格 主格 疊-幼小的  
 very-IF.VF-love 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN NOM RED-young  
 a anak da, o rak-rakeh am,  
 繫 孩子 他們.屬格 主格 疊-年長的 呢  
 LIN child 3.P.GEN NOM RED-old PAR  
 abo do tey-ká-glaw da.  
 沒有 處格 非常-工焦.動綴-疼惜 他們.屬格  
 no LOC very-IF.VF-love 3.P.GEN

【他們非常疼愛小的，但對大的並不怎麼疼愛】

They really loved the little one, but they didn't love the older one as much.

3. no mi-sagpian sira so yakan am,  
 當 主焦-分配 他們.主格 斜格 菜 呢  
 when AF-distribute 3.P.NOM OBL side\_dishes PAR  
 inana ipo-ipos na o i-pa-sagpian na  
 都是 疊-尾巴 它.屬格 主格 工焦-使-分配 他.屬格  
 all RED-tail 3.S.GEN NOM IF-CAU-distribute 3.S.GEN  
 so rak-rakeh a.  
 斜格 疊-年長的 助  
 OBL RED-old PAR

【每當他們分配菜的時候，他們總是將魚尾巴分配給哥哥】

Every time they split the dishes, they always gave the fish tail to the older one.

4. ji a-pia no pi-sey-sagpian-en na o ipos na  
 絕對 虛-好 當 動綴-疊-分配-受焦 他.屬格 主格 尾 它.屬格  
 EMP SUB-good when VF-RED-distribute-PF 3.S.GEN NOM tail 3.S.GEN  
 aka no avak na i-toro na do kadoan jira,  
 和 屬格 中段 它.屬格 工焦-給 他.屬格 處格 另一個 他們.處格  
 CON GEN middle 3.S.GEN IF-give 3.S.GEN LOC other 3.P.LOC

【其實，如果讓兩個孩子輪流分配到魚尾和魚的中段部份，可能比較好】

Actually if they had alternated the two children's turns on eating the fish tail and the middle of the fish, it might have been better.

5. am, to na nginanód-a do an-anak o avak  
 但是 一直 他.屬格 虛.挑選-受焦.虛 處格 疊-幼小的 主格 中段  
 but AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.pick-PF.SUB LOC RED-young NOM middle  
 na am, ori o ikay-an na jira  
 它.屬格 助 那個 主格 不滿-處焦 他.屬格 他們.處格  
 3.S.GEN PAR that NOM dissatisfied-LF 3.S.GEN 3.P.LOC  
 no rak-rakeh a.  
 屬格 疊-年長的 助  
 GEN RED-old PAR

【但是他們總是把魚的中段部位分給弟弟，因此造成哥哥對父母親的不滿】

They always gave the middle to the younger one, and thus the older one felt unhappy.

6. ipi-sa so k-angay da do takey no niapoan  
 次-一 斜格 過去.名綴-去 他們.屬格 處格 田野 屬格 父母親  
 time-one OBL PA.NF-go 3.P.GEN LOC field GEN parents  
 da am, mi-ke-ian sira mi-keteh.  
 他們.屬格 呢 主焦-同-在 他們主格 關係-同胞手足  
 3.P.GEN PAR AF-Co-be\_at 3.P.NOM relationship-siblings  
 【有一天，他們的父母親上山去了。他們兩兄弟待在家裡作伴】  
 One day, the parents went into the mountains. Only the two children were home.
7. mi-ke-ian sira mi-keteh am, paka-pia-en na  
 主焦-同-在 他們.主格 關係-同胞手足 助 動綴-整理-受焦 他.屬格  
 AF-Co-be\_at 3.P.NOM relationship-siblings PAR VF-good-PF 3.S.GEN  
 samsam-an o vahay da no rak-rakeh,  
 打掃-處焦 主格 家 他們.屬格 屬格 疊-年長的  
 sweep-LF NOM home 3.P.GEN GEN RED-old  
 【他們兩兄弟在家的時候，哥哥就特別的打掃家裡】  
 When the two brothers stayed at home, the older one straightened the house up.
8. teyka na samsam-an am, ma-no-notong rana  
 完畢 他.屬格 打掃-處焦 助 主焦-疊-煮飯 已經  
 finish 3.S.GEN sweep-LF PAR AF-RED-cook already  
 so kan-en da,  
 斜格 食物-受焦 他們.屬格  
 OBL food-PF 3.P.GEN  
 【他打掃完了以後又煮飯】  
 After he finished straightening, he started to cook.
9. teyka ma-ngara-ngaraw am, manmama rana.  
 結束 主焦-疊-移開未燒完的木柴 呢 主焦.嚼檳榔 已經  
 finish AF-RED-spread\_out\_the\_log PAR AF.chew\_betel\_nut already  
 【飯熟了以後將未燒完的木柴移開，然後開始嚼檳榔】  
 After he finished cooking, he moved away the log and started to chew betel nut.

10. manmama rana ori am, o eraed am,  
主焦.嚼檳榔 已經 那個 呢 主格 扁圓的石頭 呢  
AF.chew\_betel\_nut already that PAR NOM round\_and\_flat\_stone PAR  
mimin-en na rengy-an a,  
全部-受焦 他.屬格 吐檳榔汁-處焦 助  
all-PF 3.S.GEN spit\_betel\_nut\_juice-PF PAR

【然後將家園的每一塊石頭上吐檳榔汁（渣）】

When he chewed betel nut, he spit on every rock there.

11. i-pa-cita na so niapoan na,  
工焦-使-看 他.屬格 斜格 父母親 他.屬格  
IF-CAU-see 3.S.GEN OBL parents 3.S.GEN  
a y-ap-apaw na sira.  
繫 工焦-疊-思念 他.屬格 他們.主格  
LIN IF-RED-miss 3.S.GEN 3.P.NOM

【這是爲了留給父母親看的；也是表示思念父母親之意】

This was for the parents to see that he missed them.

12. ma-teyka na rana a rengy-an am,  
靜態-結束 他 已經 繫 吐檳榔汁-處焦 呢  
SV-finish 3.S.GEN already LIN spit\_betel\_nut\_juice-LF PAR  
ma-niring do an-anak am,  
主焦-說 處格 疊-幼小的 呢  
AF-speak LOC RED-young PAR

【吐完了檳榔汁（渣）以後，對弟弟說】

After spitting betel nut juice, the older one said to the younger one,

13. “imo rana, mo keypong am,  
你.主格 已經 你.屬格 親愛的 呢  
2.S.NOM already 2.S.GEN dear PAR  
to ka ngian do vahay ta,  
就 你.主格 虛在 處格 家 我們.屬格.含  
AUX 2.S.NOM SUB.be\_at LOC home 1.P.GEN.INCL

ta ma-ngay ko do takey an,  
 因 主焦-去 我.主格 處格 田野 嗎  
 because AF-go 1.S.NOM LOC field PAR

【親愛的，你呢，就待在家裡，因為我要上山去】

“My dear, I will go into the mountains, and you just wait at home.

14. imo rana am, si koan mo sira ina  
 你.主格 已經 呢 若 說 你.屬格 他們.主格 母親  
 2.S.NOM already PAR if say 2.S.GEN 3.P.NOM mother  
 ta am, si m-oli sira am,  
 我們.屬格.含 呢 若 主焦-歸返 他們.主格 呢  
 1.P.GEN.INCL PAR if AF-return 3.P.NOM PAR

“wanjin si kaka mo”,

哪裡 主格 兄姊 你.屬格

where NOM older\_siblings 2.S.GEN

【如果爸媽回來，問說“你哥哥呢？”的時候，你就說，】

When our parents come home and ask, ‘Where is your older brother?’ then you say,

15. “si Kaka rana am, ya na inio  
 主格 兄姊 已經 呢 助動 他.屬格 你們.主格  
 NOM older\_siblings already PAR AUX 3.S.GEN 2.P.NOM  
 ikay-an ni Kaka am, ya ni-ma-ngay do takey,  
 不滿-處焦 屬格 兄姊 呢 他 過去-主焦-去 處格 田野  
 dissatisfied-LF GEN older\_siblings PAR 3.S.NOM PA-AF-go LOC field  
 ori vazay na, ori vazay na ni Kaka”,  
 那樣 事情 他.屬格 那樣 事情 他.屬格 屬格 兄姊  
 that thing 3.S.GEN that thing 3.S.GEN GEN older\_siblings

【“哥哥因為對你們不滿，所以他上山去了。哥哥他如何如何...”】

“Big brother was not happy with you, so he went into the mountains. He was saying this and that...”

16. “ta nio ji mang-to-kto-i si Kaka,  
 因 你們.屬格 不 虛-疊-設想,關心-處焦.虛 主格 兄姊  
 because 2.P.GEN NEG SUB-RED-concern-LF.SUB NOM older\_siblings

am ori na ikay-an jinio” koan mo an.  
因 那樣 他.屬格 不滿-處焦 你們.處格 說 你.屬格 嗎  
because that 3.S.GEN unsatisfied-LF 2.P.LOC say 2.S.GEN PAR  
【“因為你們從不關心哥哥，所以他對你們非常的不滿”你就這麼說】  
You showed no concern for the older one, so he was very unhappy with you.”

17. ji a-ni-ma-koan sang o an-anak; ta tey-ká-glaw  
未 虛-過去-主焦-像 那樣 主格 疊-幼小的 因 非常-工焦.動綴-疼愛  
NEG SUB-PA-AF-like that NOM RED-young because very-IF.VF-love  
na o an-anak no rak-rakeh am,  
他.屬格 主格 疊-幼小的 屬格 疊-年長的 助  
3.S.GEN NOM RED-young GEN RED-old PAR  
ori ji na maka-kto-i so ka-taid  
因此 不 他.屬格 虛.動綴-捨得-處焦.虛 斜格 名綴-留下  
that NEG 3.S.GEN SUB.VF-concern-LF.SUB OBL NF-leave\_behind  
na do vahay da.  
他.屬格 處格 家裡 他們.屬格  
3.S.GEN LOC home 3.P.GEN

【可是弟弟並沒有依哥哥的話做。由於年長的平時很疼愛弟弟，所以弟弟捨不得他，不想留在家裡】

The younger one didn't do as the older one asked. The older one loved the younger one very much, so the younger one would miss him and didn't want to stay home.

18. karaan am, to lávi ori am, to na rana  
後來 呢 就 哭 那個 助 就 他.屬格 已經  
later\_on PAR AUX cry that PAR AUX 3.S.GEN already  
rára do takey o an-anak a,  
帶著.受焦.虛 處格 田野 主格 疊-幼小的 助  
take\_along-PF.SUB LOC field NOM RED-young PAR  
ka-to da rana nibó-an a.  
然後-就 他們.屬格 已經 虛.出發-名綴 助  
CON-AUX 3.P.GEN already SUB.take\_off-NF PAR

【後來弟弟就一直哭，哥哥只好帶著他一起上山去了】

The younger one kept crying, so the older one had to take him along.

19. s-om-ivoz sira do k-ahas-an am,  
 <主焦>潛入 他們.主格 處格 名綴-深山-名綴 助  
 <AF>slip\_into 3.P.NOM LOC NF-deep\_mountain-NF PAR  
 mang-otas so raon a ka-ptad na nia,  
 主焦-採摘 斜格 姑婆芋葉 繫 然後-放下 他.屬格 它.屬格  
 AF-pick OBL wild\_taro\_leaf LIN CON-put\_down 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN  
 ika-doa na no raon am  
 第二 它.屬格 屬格 姑婆芋葉 呢  
 OR-two 3.S.GEN GEN wild\_taro\_leaf PAR  
 kotas-en na ka-ptad na nia.  
 採摘-受焦 他.屬格 然後-放下 他.屬格 它.屬格  
 pick-PF 3.S.GEN CON-put\_down 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN

【他們到了山裡，就採姑婆芋葉；他採到葉子後就擱在原採葉處，他採到第二片葉子時也擱在原採葉處】

When they got into the deep forest, they started to pick wild taro leaves, and each time he would leave it in the same place, and he did the same thing over and over.

20. ma-niring o an-anak ori am, “mo kongo-en,  
 主焦-說 主格 疊-幼小的 那個 呢 你.屬格 做什麼用-受焦  
 AF-say NOM RED-young that PAR 2.S.GEN do\_what-PF  
 mo Kaka, o raon a pika-tai-taid-en?”  
 你.屬格 兄姊 主格 姑婆芋葉 繫 動綴-疊-擱著-受焦  
 2.S.GEN older\_sibling NOM wild\_taro\_leaf LIN VF-RED-lay\_aside\_PF

【弟弟說“哥哥，為什麼你每採一片姑婆芋葉就擱放在原採處？”】

“Big brother, why do you always pick one wild taro leaf and leave it there?” the younger one said.

21. “oya rana am, singkad-an mo ya an,  
 這個 已經 助 看清楚-處焦 你.屬格 這 呢  
 this already PAR see\_clearly-LF 2.S.GEN this PAR  
 ta no si m-oli ta am,

因 當 若 主焦-返家 我們.主格.含 呢  
because when if AF-return\_home 1.P.NOM.INCL PAR  
ka-to mo nopós-an do jia a cita-en an”.  
然後-就 你.屬格 虛.知道-名綴 處格 它.處格 繫 看-受焦 嗎  
CON-AUX 2.S.GEN SUB.know-NF LOC 3.S.LOC LIN see-PF PAR

【這個啊，你要看清楚哦，因為待會兒我們回家時，你就看（依循）這些（葉子）回家去】

“You have to look at these clearly. When it’s time to go home, you can follow the leaves.”

22. karaan am, ka-to na pi-inét-an sia  
後來 呢 然後-就 他.屬格 動綴-一直線-名綴 它.斜格  
later\_on PAR CON-AUX 3.S.GEN VF-straight\_line-NF 3.S.OBL  
pang-otas-an so raon a, ka-ptad na nia  
動綴-採摘-名綴 斜格 姑婆芋葉 助 然後-放下 他.屬格 它.屬格  
VF-pick-NF OBL taro\_leaf PAR CON-put\_down 3.S.GEN 3.S.GEN  
do pang-onong-an da.  
處格 動綴-循著-處焦 他們.屬格  
LOC VF-follow\_along-LF 3.P.GEN

【就這樣，他一路採葉子，同時也把葉子擱在採過葉子的路上】

He left the leaves on the path as they went past.

23. maka-ranes rana sira do angay-an na  
主焦-到達 已經 他們.主格 處格 去-處焦 他.屬格  
AF-arrive already 3.P.NOM LOC go-LF 3.S.GEN  
no rak-rakeh am,  
屬格 疊-年長的 呢  
GEN RED-old PAR

【一直到了哥哥想要（進）去的地方時】

They went on until they reached the place the older one wanted to be.



24. ma-niring o rak-rakeh am,  
 主焦-說 主格 疊-年長的 呢  
 AF-say NOM RED-old PAR  
 “to ka ngían jia, mo koa,  
 就 你.主格 虛.在 此.處格 你.屬格 某人  
 AUX 2.S.NOM SUB.be\_at here.LOC 2.S.GEN someone  
 ta mi ko pa do ka-sibo-an an,  
 因 去 我.主格 先 處格 名綴-垃圾-名綴 嗎  
 because go 1.S.NOM first LOC NF-trash-NF Q  
 si-toai na am m-ai ko an”,  
 未來-待會兒 它.屬格 呢 主焦-來 我.主格 嗎  
 FUT-a\_moment\_later 3.S.GEN PAR AF-come 1.S.NOM Q  
 【哥哥說“你呢，待在這裡，我去大便一下，我一會兒就回來”】  
 “You wait here. I want to relieve myself, and I’ll be back soon”, the older one said.

25. ka-to na vezéd-an do dang a,  
 然後-就 他.屬格 留著-名綴 處格 那裡 助  
 CON-AUX 3.S.GEN stay-NF LOC there PAR  
 ala mina to mi-váwa o rako a azcip am,  
 可能 曾經 就 主焦-開著 主格 大的 繫 洞穴 呢  
 possible PA AUX AF-open NOM big LIN hole PAR  
 ori mi na ni-sdep-an rana.  
 那個 去 他.屬格 過去-進入-處焦 已經  
 that go 3.S.GEN PA-enter-LF already  
 【弟弟就留在那裡等候。可能一個大洞穴忽然開了吧，哥哥就進入了那裡】  
 The younger one stayed there. There probably was a cave. The cave opened, and the older one went in.

26. i-k-ówtok na no an-anak am,  
 工焦-動綴-不耐煩 他.屬格 屬格 疊-幼小的 呢  
 IF-VF-impatient 3.S.GEN GEN RED-young PAR  
 “ya pa ji mi-s-in-aoli si Kaka ori”  
 他 還 不 主焦<過去>返回 主格 兄姊 那個  
 3.S.NOM still NEG AF<PA>return NOM older\_siblings that

koan na am,  
說 他.屬格 呢  
say 3.S.GEN PAR

【後來弟弟等得不耐煩了，就想“哥哥怎麼還不回來？”】

The younger one was impatient, and thought, “Why hasn’t the big brother come back?”

27. ma-ngay am áσιο o tao-tao,  
主焦-去 呢 哪有 主格 疊-人  
AF-go PAR impossible NOM RED-people  
ásiao o apzo-pzot na do ni-ngay-an na?  
哪有 主格 疊-痕跡 它.屬格 處格 過去-去-處焦 他.屬格  
impossible NOM RED-trace 3.S.GEN LOC PA-go-LF 3.S.GEN

【於是就去找人，可是哪有人？連人走過的痕跡都沒有】

He went to look, but he couldn’t find him. There wasn’t any trace of where he went.

28. karaan am, mi-da-dowdaw rana ori a om-lavi a.  
後來 呢 主焦-疊-傷心 已經 那個 繫 主焦-哭 助  
later\_on PAR AF-RED-sad already that LIN AF-cry PAR

【於是，弟弟就很傷心的哭了】

The younger one was very sad and cried.

29. a to na a-kála o ni-ma-ngay rana  
助 哪裡 他.屬格 靜態.虛-找到 主格 過去-主焦-去 已經  
PAR AUX 3.S.GEN SV.SUB-find NOM PA-AF-go already  
do tey-rahem, m-oli rana ori a.  
處格 名綴-下面 主焦-返家 已經 那個 助  
LOC NF-deep AF-go\_home already that PAR

【人都已進入了地下，怎麼可能找得到？他只好回家去了】

How can he find someone that has entered the ground? He could only go home.

30. ji ko na ngon-onong-i ori a.  
不 我 已 虛.疊-述說-處焦.虛 那個 助  
NEG 1.S.GEN already SUB.RED-state-LF.SUB that PAR

【關於那個人（弟弟）的情形，我就不再詳說了】

[As for the younger brother,] I will say no more.

31. tao rana ni-ma-ngay do tey-rahem ori am,  
 人 已經 過去-主焦-去 處格 名綴-深 那個 呢  
 person already PA-AF-go LOC NF-deep that PAR  
 maka-ranes rana ori do tey-rahem am,  
 主焦-到達 已經 那個 處格 名綴-深 呢  
 AF-arrive already that LOC NF-deep PAR  
 to na nita o mi-moro-morong  
 就 他.屬格 虛.看.受焦.虛 主格 主焦-疊-屋頂羽飾  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.see.PF.SUB NOM AF-RED-ornaments\_on\_the\_roof  
 a ni-ma-karang na tagakal ori,  
 繫 最-靜態-高 它.屬格 涼台 那個  
 LIN most-SV-tall 3.S.GEN porch that

【至於進入地下的那個人，他到了地下以後，就注意到一家很高的涼台，屋頂上還插著羽飾】

The person who went underground saw a very tall porch with some feather ornaments on the roof.

32. ta vahay da nira ori am avak no ili,  
 因 家 他們.屬格 他們.屬格 那個 呢 中央 屬格 村莊  
 because home 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN that PAR middle GEN village  
 ori mi na ni-sdep-an a, ka-pi-to-toong na  
 那個 去 他.屬格 過去-進去-處焦 助 然後-動綴-疊-蓋著 他.屬格  
 that go 3.S.GEN PA-enter-LF PAR CON-VF-RED-cover 3.S.GEN  
 no piayo do tomok da,  
 屬格 竹篩 處格 中柱 他們.屬格  
 GEN bamboo\_sifter LOC pillar 3.P.GEN  
 karaan am, ka-to na a-kman-an so sang a.  
 後來 呢 就一直 他.屬格 虛-像-名綴 斜格 那樣 助  
 later\_on PAR CON-AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-like-NF OBL that\_way PAR

【那家正好是村子的中央，他就選了那家並進入屋內。然後拿了一個竹篩到中柱去把自己蓋起來。就這樣子】

The house was in the middle of the village. He went in, found a sifter made of bamboo, and hid himself behind a pillar. He was just like that.

33. ala pi-yowli-in rana am, mi-kala-kala o mavakes  
可能 名綴-返家-名綴 已經 呢 主焦-疊-尋找 主格 妻子  
maybe NF-go\_home\_NF already PAR AF-RED-look\_for NOM wife  
na no pa-nir-siring-en da ori so...,  
他.屬格 屬格 動綴-疊-說話-受焦 他們.屬格 那個 斜格  
3.S.GEN GEN VF-RED-speak-PF 3.P.GEN that OBL

【大概是下午收工返家的時間吧。該家的女主人，也是村長的夫人不知道在尋找什麼...的時候】

At about the time work ended, the woman of the house, who was the wife of the village chief, was looking for...

34. ikong pala kala-en na do tomok da am,  
什麼 不知 找-受焦 他.屬格 處格 中柱 他們.屬格 呢  
what PAR look\_for-PF 3.S.GEN LOC pillar 3.P.GEN PAR  
to na i vawa-a o piayo am,  
就 他.屬格 頓 掀開-受焦.虛 主格 竹篩 呢  
AUX 3.S.GEN H open-PF.SUB NOM bamboo\_sifter PAR  
am-ian so tao am, “ey, logaw” koan na am,  
主焦-有 斜格 人 助 人 說 他.屬格 呢  
AF-have OBL person PAR oh person say 3.S.GEN PAR  
to ngíso a.  
就 虛.倒退 助  
AUX SUB.step\_backwards PAR

【不知道她去中柱找什麼東西？後來就掀開了那竹篩，結果發現裡面有人，嚇得她退了一步，“哎喲，有人！”】

I don't know what she was looking for at the pillar. When she pulled up the sifter and saw a person underneath, she was so frightened that she back pedaled, saying, “Oh, there is someone here!”

35. “ásio ka ya ang” koan na o tao a ori a,  
 怎麼 你.主格 這 呢 說 他.屬格 主格 人 繫 那個 助  
 how\_come 2.S.NOM this Q say 3.S.GEN NOM person LIN that PAR  
 【她對那人說“你怎麼會在這裡？”】  
 “Why are you here?” she asked.

36. ma-niring o tao am, “yaken rana ya am,  
 主焦-說 主格 人 呢 我.主格 已經 這 助  
 AF-say NOM person PAR 1.S.NOM already this PAR  
 ori o vazay ko a, ko ni-ikay-an  
 那樣 主格 事情 我.屬格 助 我.屬格 過去-不滿-處焦  
 that NOM thing 1.S.GEN PAR 1.S.GEN PA-dissatisfied-LF  
 sira ama, ori o ka-koan ko do jia”.  
 他們.主格 父親 因此 主格 名綴-如此 我.屬格 處格 這裡  
 3.P.NOM father hence NOM NF-so\_and\_so 1.S.GEN LOC here  
 【那人說“我呢，事情是這樣的，我是因為對父母親不滿，所以才來到這裡的”】  
 “I have blah, blah, blah... I came here because my parents weren’t fair.”

37. “ci-ngoan-eri” koan na am,  
 若-如此-那樣 說 他.屬格 呢  
 if-say-that say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 i-panta na rana so ayo-ayob na,  
 工焦-給 他.屬格 已經 斜格 疊-衣服 他.屬格  
 IF-give 3.S.GEN already OBL RED-clothes 3.S.GEN  
 ta abo ayob da do tey-ngato ya a.  
 因 無 衣 他們.屬格 處格 名綴-上面 這 助  
 because no clothes 3.P.GEN LOC NF-above this PAR  
 【“原來是這樣啊”，後來女主人就去拿衣服給他。因為這地上的人當時還沒有衣服】  
 “Oh, so that’s what happened.” She got clothes for him, for the people on earth didn’t have clothing back then.

38. karaan am, am-ian so anak na, asa o anak na  
後來 呢 主焦-有 斜格 孩子 他.屬格 一 主格 孩子 他.屬格  
later\_on PAR AF-have OBL child 3.S.GEN one NOM child 3.S.GEN  
no tao do tey-rahem a mehakay am,  
屬格 人 處格 名綴-深 繫 男的 呢  
GEN person LOC NF-deep LIN male PAR  
to na rana i neksék-i no nang a.  
就 他.屬格 已經 頓 虛.嫁-處焦.虛 屬格 那個 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN already H SUB.marry-LF.SUB GEN that PAR  
【後來地下那一家人有一個兒子，她就嫁給了他】  
The man underground had a son. The woman from above was married to him.

39. ala mehakay o tao do tey-ngato ya,  
可能 男的 主格 人 處格 名綴-上面 這  
maybe male NOM person LOC NF-above this  
o mavakes am tao do tey-rahem a.  
主格 女的 呢 人 處格 名綴-深 助  
NOM female PAR person LOC NF-deep PAR  
【上面來的可能是男的，而地下的人才是女的】  
The person from above was actually a man, and the person from below was a woman.

40. m-ównay rana am, am-ian rana so taodtod  
靜態-後來 已經 呢 主焦-有 已經 斜格 後代，子女  
later\_on already PAR AF-have already OBL sons\_and\_daughters  
da nira ori a,  
他們.屬格 他們.屬格 那些 助  
3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN that PAR  
【後來他們有了孩子】  
After a while, they had children.

41. no mi-walam sira do tagakal am,  
當 主焦-休息 他們.主格 處格 涼台 呢

when AF-rest 3.P.NOM LOC porch PAR  
 to maka-cita so s-om-ibo no zaig  
 就 主焦-看見 斜格 <主焦>上山 屬格 斧頭  
 AUX AF-see OBL <AF>go\_to\_the\_mountains GEN ax  
 na asa ka tao a.  
 他.屬格 一 連 人 助  
 3.S.GEN one CON person PAR

【每當他們在涼台上休息時，他若看見有人帶著他的斧頭上山去】

Whenever they were resting on the porch, if he saw a person going into the mountains with an ax,

42. ma-niring do iciaroa na am,  
 主焦-說 處格 親家 他.屬格 呢  
 AF-say LOC parent-in-law 3.S.GEN PAR  
 “ásio ito, mo Ama, a ya mi-zaig a,  
 怎麼 那個 你.屬格 父親 繫 他 主焦-帶著斧頭 助  
 how\_come that 2.S.GEN Father LIN 3.S.NOM AF-ax PAR  
 ya ma-ngay do wajin ito?”,  
 他 主焦-去 處格 哪裡 那個  
 3.S.NOM AF-go LOC where that

【他就問岳父說“爸，那個人帶著斧頭要去哪裡？”】

he would ask his father-in-law, “Dad, where is that person going with an ax?”

43. “iya rana ori, manga anak ko am,  
 他.主格 已經 那個 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格 呢  
 3.S.NOM already that dear child 1.S.GEN PAR  
 ya ma-nengeh ori so tatala na ori”,  
 他 主焦-砍 那個 斜格 船 他.屬格 那個  
 3.S.NOM AF-cut that OBL boat 3.S.GEN that

【“他啊，他是要去砍他的船（船板）”】

“He is going to cut wood for a boat.”

44. “a ikongo tatala?” “to mo na a-cita  
 助 什麼 船 就 你.屬格 已 虛-看.受焦.虛

PAR what boat AUX 2.S.GEN already SUB-see.PF.SUB  
si ma-maog, manga anak ko am”.  
若 靜態-製造 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格 助  
if SV-create dear child 1.S.GEN PAR  
【“什麼是船？” “你等他造好了你就知道了，親愛的孩子”】  
“What is a boat?” “You will know after it is finished.”

45. ipi-sa so ka-pi-walam da am,  
次-一 斜格 名綴-動綴-休息 他們.屬格 呢  
OR-one OBL NF-VF-rest 3.P.GEN PAR  
to da a-cita o ra-roa  
就 他們.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 主格 疊-兩個  
AUX 3.P.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB NOM RED-two  
s-om-ibo no zaig da,  
<主焦>上山 屬格 斧頭 他們.屬格  
<AF>go\_to\_the\_mountains GEN ax 3.P.GEN  
【又一次，他們休息聊天，他們又看見兩個人帶著斧頭一起上山去】  
Once again, while they were resting and chatting, they saw two people with axes  
going into the mountains.

46. “ásio sira ito, mo Ama, ya ra-roa  
怎麼 他們.主格 那個 你.屬格 父親 助動 疊-兩個  
how\_come 3.P.NOM that 2.S.GEN Father AUX RED-two  
ya s-om-ibo no zaig da ito?”  
助動 <主焦>上山 屬格 斧頭 他們.屬格 那個  
AUX <AF>go\_to\_the\_mountains GEN ax 3.P.GEN that  
【“爸，他們兩個人帶著斧頭上山去做什麼？”】  
“Dad, what are the two of them going into the mountains with axes for?”

47. “sira rana ori am, sia mi-kayang  
他們.主格 已經 那個 呢 他們.主格 主焦-雙人船  
3.P.NOM already that PAR 3.P.NOM AF- two\_person\_boat  
ori, manga anak ko, sia ma-mareng  
那個 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格 他們.主格 主焦-製做



that dear child 1.S.GEN 3.P.NOM AF-make  
so pi-kavang-an”

斜格 名綴-雙人船-名綴

OBL NF- two\_person\_boat-NF

【“他們啊，他們是二人船的組員，要做雙人船的”】

“The two of them are the crew of a two-person boat. They are making a two-person boat.”

48. ipi-sa so ka-paka-cita da am,  
次一 斜格 名綴-動綴-看見 他們.屬格 呢  
OR-one OBL NF-VF-see 3.P.GEN PAR

na-nem sira ori a,  
Ca-疊-六個 他們.主格 那個 助

Ca-RED-six 3.P.NOM that PAR

【某天，他們又看見六個人一起上山去】

Another day, they saw six people walk up the mountains.

49. “sia ma-ngay do wanjin o ya aro a ya  
他們.主格 主焦-去 處格 哪裡 主格 助動 很多 繫 助動  
3.P.NOM AF-go LOC where NOM AUX many LIN AUX  
na-nem ito, mo Ama, sia mi man-ngo ito?”  
Ca-疊-六個 那個 你.屬格 父親 他們.主格 去 主焦-什麼 那個  
Ca-RED-six that 2.S.GEN Father 3.P.NOM go AF-what that

【“爸爸，他們六個人一起要去哪裡？做什麼？”】

“Dad, where are those six going? What are they doing?”

50. “sira rana ori am, da i-sibo  
他們.主格 已經 那個 呢 他們.屬格 工焦-上山  
3.P.NOM already that PAR 3.P.GEN IF-go\_to\_the\_mountains  
o cinedkeran da nira ori a,  
主格 大船 他們.屬格 他們.屬格 那個 助  
NOM big\_boat 3.P.GEN 3.P.GEN that PAR  
ya tlo sira ori a, alikey a cinedkeran ori.  
助動 三 他們.主格 那個 助 小的 繫 大船 那個

AUX three 3.P.NOM that PAR small LIN big\_boat that

【“他們啊，是為他們的大船而上山，他們要做的是三對槳的大船，算是小型的大船”】

“They are going to make a big boat. They will make a boat with three sets of oars. It is a small big boat.”

51. akman sang, ta to da lo-lolo-a,  
像 那樣 因 就 他們.屬格 疊-跟隨-受焦.虛  
like that because AUX 3.P.GEN RED-follow-PF.SUB  
to sira nibo  
就 他們.主格 虛.上山  
AUX 3.P.NOM SUB.go\_to\_the\_mountains  
o wa-wao a ori am,  
主格 疊-八個 繫 那個 呢  
NOM RED-eight LIN that PAR

【如同前述的情形一樣，又看見八個人成一路隊形的上山去】

Just as before, they saw eight people in a row going into the mountains.

52. “ásio rana sira ito, mo Ama,  
怎麼 已經 他們.主格 那個 你.屬格 父親  
how\_come already 3.P.NOM that 2.S.GEN Father  
a sia ma-ngay do wanjin sira ito?”  
助 他們.主格 主焦-去 處格 哪裡 他們.主格 那個  
PAR 3.P.NOM AF-go LOC where 3.P.NOM that

【“爸爸，你看他們這麼多人，他們要去哪裡啊？”】

“Dad, why are they going together (with so many people)? Where are they going?”

53. “sia mi-ci-cinedkeran sira ori”, “ning”.  
他們.主格 主焦-疊-大船 他們.主格 那個 哦  
3.P.NOM AF-RED-big\_boat 3.P.NOM that oh

【“他們是要準備做大船的”，“哦”。】

“They are preparing to make a big boat.” “Oh.”

54. ma-nowji rana ori am, asa ngarnan o  
 靜態-最後 已經 那個 呢 一 十 主格  
 SV-last already that PAR one ten NOM  
 s-om-ibo, “ásio ya tey-áro ito,  
 <主焦>上山 怎麼 助動 非常-多 那個  
 <AF>go\_to\_the\_mountains how\_come AUX very-many that  
 mo Ama”,  
 你.屬格 父親  
 2.S.GEN Father

【最後看到的是十個人一起上山的情形，“爸爸，你看，怎麼那麼多人啊？”】  
 The last time they saw ten people going into the mountains. “Dad, why are there so many people going into the mountains at once?”

55. “sia ma-mareng sira ori so cinedkeran da,  
 他們.主格 主焦-做 他們.主格 那個 斜格 大船 他們.屬格  
 3.P.NOM AF-make 3.P.NOM that OBL big\_boat 3.P.GEN  
 sia mi-vazay ori, ya asa ngarnan  
 他們.主格 主焦-舉行落成禮 那個 助動 一 十  
 3.P.NOM AF-completion\_ceremony that AUX one ten  
 o avat na no nang am, ori da  
 主格 槳 它.屬格 屬格 那個 助 因此 他們.屬格  
 NOM oar 3.S.GEN GEN that PAR hence 3.P.GEN  
 i-ka-sa ngarnan”.  
 工焦-動綴-一 十  
 IF-VF-one ten

【“他們是要造大船，造好了船要舉行完工落成禮的儀式。那艘船有十支槳及十個船員”】  
 “They are going to make a big boat. After it is built, there will be a ceremony to celebrate its completion. There will be ten oars, and so there must be ten people.

56. “a ya akman so wanjin o ka-ma-magen-an na?  
 助 助動 像 斜格 哪裡 主格 名綴-疊-模樣-名綴 它.屬格  
 PAR AUX like OBL where NOM NF-RED-shape-NF 3.S.GEN

ya akman so wanjin na ka-parng-an  
助動 像 斜格 哪裡 它.屬格 名綴-製造-名綴  
AUX like OBL where 3.S.GEN NF-make-NF  
no nang a”, “to mo na a-cita am”.  
屬格 那個 助 就 你.屬格 已 虛-看.受焦.虛 助  
GEN that PAR AUX 2.S.GEN already SUB-see.PF.SUB PAR  
【“它到底長什麼樣子？製造的過程又如何？” “你就慢慢的看吧”】  
“What does it look like? What is the process of making the boat?”“Just watch.”

57. “k-om-avos ori am, pi-vazay-an da ori a,  
<主焦>結束 那個 呢 動綴-落成禮-處焦 他們.屬格 那個 助  
<AF>end that PAR VF-completion\_ceremony-LF 3.P.GEN that PAR  
ka-pa-nodah da so viniay a,  
然後-動綴-宰殺 他們.屬格 斜格 牲禮 助  
CON-VF-kill 3.P.GEN OBL animal PAR  
ka-pa-toyon da, a ka-tenng-an pa o ...,  
然後-使-邀請 他們.屬格 助 動綴-知道-動綴 還 主格  
CON-CAU-invite 3.P.GEN PAR VF-know-VF still NOM  
【“他們造好了船以後，就會舉行落成禮儀式；然後殺豬，邀請親朋好友共享，  
反正...，怎麼說呢...】  
After they finish the boat, they will have a ceremony to celebrate its completion.  
They will kill pigs, ask their friends and family over, and... I don't know how to  
describe it.

58. akma saon sira man-<sup>2</sup>agnat saon am,  
像 總是 他們.主格 主焦-抬起 總是 呢  
like always 3.P.NOM AF-lift always PAR  
ka-pang-hap da so soli.  
然後-動綴-拿 他們.屬格 斜格 芋頭  
CON-VF-take 3.P.GEN OBL taro  
【當然還有拋船儀式，採挖芋頭等等】  
Of course, there will be boat lifting and taro digging in this ceremony.

ka-to na a-lák-an no pi-mi-masaod-an da  
 然後-就 他.屬格 虛-好奇-名綴 屬格 名綴-動綴-習俗-名綴 他們.屬格  
 CON-AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-curious-NF GEN NF-VF-customs-NF 3.P.GEN  
 do tey-rahem ori a, “ori o ha-ha-ha-hap-an  
 處格 名綴-下面 那個 助 那樣 主格 疊-疊-疊-拿-處焦  
 LOC NF-deep that PAR that NOM RED-RED-RED-take-LF  
 da sia ya”,  
 他們.屬格 它.斜格 這  
 3.P.GEN 3.S.OBL this

【對於地下世界的各種習俗活動，讓他好奇不已，“哦，原來他們是這麼做的！”】

He was very awed by the things that the people beneath the ground did and their different ceremonies and traditions. “Oh, so that is how it was done!”

59. áσιο, am-ian so ni-ang-angáy-an do tey-ngato ya.  
 哪有 主焦-有 斜格 過去-疊-去-處焦 處格 名綴-上面 這  
 how\_come AF-have OBL PA-RED-go-LF LOC NF-above this

【反觀地上的人，有什麼？】

Compared to the people above, they were much more sophisticated.

60. m-ownay rana am, ma-níring rana o tao  
 靜態-很久 已經 呢 主焦-說 已經 主格 人  
 SV-long already PAR AF-say already NOM person  
 do tey-ngato ya ori am, “ko na tey-ká-paw  
 處格 名綴-上面 這 那個 呢 我.屬格 已 太-工焦.動綴-想念  
 LOC NF-above this that PAR 1.S.GEN already very-IF.VF-miss  
 sira ama ta do tey-ngato a,....”  
 他們.主格 父親 我們.屬格.含 處格 名綴-上面 助  
 3.P.NOM father 1.P.GEN.INCL LOC NF-above PAR

【過了很久以後，上面來的人說“我實在非常想念上面的爸爸媽媽，...”】  
 After a long time, the man from above said, “I miss my parents from up there...”

61. nona, to ngían so mi-saza,  
對了 就 虛.有 斜格 主焦-工作房  
yes AUX SUB.have OBL AF-workhouse  
“ásio ori, ikong ori” koan na am,  
怎麼 那個 什麼 那個 說 他.屬格 呢  
how\_come that what that say 3.S.GEN PAR  
【哦，對了，後來又有人蓋工作房，他又問“那是什麼啊？”】  
Oh, yeah, someone was building a workhouse. He asked, “What is that?”

62. “sia mi-saza” koan da am,  
他們.主格 主焦-工作房 說 他們.屬格 呢  
3.P.NOM AF-workhouse say 3.P.GEN PAR  
“akma sang a ma-pa-toyon a”,  
像 那樣 繫 主焦-使-邀請 助  
like that LIN AF-CAU-invite PAR  
【他們說，“他們是在蓋工作房”，“他們也會邀請客人（來分享他們的成果）”】  
“They are building a workhouse. They will ask people over to share it (their achievement) with them.”

63. to ngían so mi-vahay am, akma so sang,  
就 虛.有 斜格 主焦-房子 呢 像 斜格 那樣  
AUX SUB.have OBL AF-house PAR like OBL that  
ji rana a-teneng a, to na rana  
不 已經 靜態.虛-知道 助 一直 他.屬格 已經  
NEG already SV.SUB-know PAR AUX 3.S.GEN already  
a-lák-an sira no tao do tey-ngato a.  
虛-好奇-工焦.虛 他們.主格 屬格 人 處格 名綴-上面 助  
SUB-curious-IF.SUB 3.P.NOM GEN person LOC NF-above PAR  
【後來又有人蓋房子，如同前述情形一樣。對於他看見的每一件事情，還有他的好奇，已經不知道怎麼來形容了】  
He saw someone building a house and asked the same thing. Everything made him curious. I don't know how to describe (his curiosity) anymore.

64. mik-ownáy-an rana am, “ya ko rana tey-ká-paw  
 主焦-很久-動綴 已經 呢 助動 我.屬格 已經 太-工焦.動綴-想念  
 AF-long-VF already PAR AUX 1.S.GEN already very-IF.VF-miss  
 sira ama ta do tey-ngato a,  
 他們.主格 父親 我們.屬格.含 處格 名綴-上面 助  
 3.P.NOM father 1.P.GEN.INCL LOC NF-above PAR  
 sira ke-hakay mo a, ma-ngay namen  
 他們.主格 同-男性朋友 你.屬格 助 主焦-去 我們.主格.除  
 3.P.NOM Co-male\_friend 2.S.GEN PAR AF-go 1.P.NOM.EXCL  
 pa jira, ta namen tey-ká-paw-an sira an”,  
 先 他們.處格 因 我們.屬格.除 太-動綴-想念-處焦 他們.主格 嗎  
 first 3.P.LOC because 1.P.GEN.EXCL very-VF-miss-LF 3.P.NOM Q  
 “a inio saon am”.  
 助 你們.主格 隨意 呢  
 PAR 2.P.NOM as\_you-wish PAR

【很久以後，他說“我實在是太想念上面的爸爸媽媽了，（對岳父母說）你們的親家，我們可否上去一趟看看他們”，“隨你們啊”】

After a long time, he said, “I really miss my parents from up top. I really want to go back up for a while to see them.” “As you wish.”

65. karaan am, mang-hap sira so asa ka pinareng  
 後來 呢 主焦-拿 他們.主格 斜格 一 連 公羊  
 later\_on PAR AF-take 3.P.NOM OBL one CON goat  
 ka-ngay da rana do tey-ngato,  
 然後-去 他們.屬格 已經 處格 名綴-上面  
 CON-go 3.P.GEN already LOC NF-above  
 ma-niring do mavakes na am,  
 主焦-說 處格 妻子 他.屬格 呢  
 AF-say LOC wife 3.S.GEN PAR  
 “to ka pa ngian jia an” koan na,  
 就 你.主格 先 虛.在 此.處格 嗎 說 他.屬格  
 AUX 2.S.NOM first SUB.be\_at here.LOC Q say 3.S.GEN

【後來他們殺了一隻羊當禮物帶上去。他對他太太說“你先待在這裡”】  
Afterwards they killed a goat as a gift to take up. “Wait here for a second,” he asked his wife.

66. am mi na i-panta sira so ayo-ayob da  
於是 去 他.屬格 工焦-給 他們.主格 斜格 疊-衣服 他們.屬格  
so go 3.S.GEN IF-give 3.P.NOM OBL RED-clothing 3.P.GEN  
do tey-ngato ori, a ni-ni-a-hap da do  
處格 名綴-上面 那個 繫 過去.受焦-疊-疊-拿 他們.屬格 處格  
LOC NF-above that LIN PA.PF-RED-RED-take 3.P.GEN LOC  
tey-rahem a, ka-pi-'eza da rana ma-ngay.  
名綴-下面 助 然後-動綴-一起 他們.屬格 已經 主焦-去  
NF-deep PAR CON-VF-together 3.P.GEN already AF-go

【他就先把從地下帶來的衣服拿上去給他的父母親穿上。然後他們夫妻倆才一起回家去】

He took some clothing up for his parents to wear. Then the two of them went to see his parents together.

67. karaan am, on-onong-an da rana  
後來 助 疊-述說-處焦 他們.屬格 已經  
later\_on PAR RED-state-LF 3.P.GEN already  
o ka-sa-saod-an da do tey-rahem am,  
主格 名綴-疊-習俗文化-名綴 他們.屬格 處格 名綴-下面 助  
NOM NF-RED-customs-NF 3.P.GEN LOC NF-deep PAR  
ji sira rana a-teneng a mi-zi-ziak kono  
未 他們.主格 已經 靜態.虛-知道 繫 主焦-疊-講話 據說  
NEG 3.P.NOM already SV.SUB-know LIN AF-RED-speak hearsay  
o tao do tey-ngato ya.  
主格 人 處格 名綴-上面 這  
NOM person LOC NF-above this

【後來他就詳述地下的種種文化和習俗，聽得上面人都不知該說什麼好】  
After a detailed description of what happened beneath of all the traditions and culture, the people above were speechless.



68. am ori rana n-inara da rana  
 因 那樣 已經 過去.受焦-學習 他們.屬格 已經  
 because that already PA.PF-learn 3.P.GEN already  
 mi-ci-cinedkeran am mi-vahay am, mi-saza am,  
 主焦-疊-大船 助 主焦-房子 助 主焦-工作房 助  
 AF-RED-big\_boat PAR AF-house PAR AF-workhouse PAR  
 mi-ta-tagakal am, ikong ji da ni-vi-wood  
 主焦-疊-涼台 助 什麼 未 他們.屬格 過去.受焦-疊-借\_仿  
 AF-RED-porch PAR what NEG 3.P.GEN PA.PF-RED-imitate  
 jira do tao do tey-rahem.  
 他們.處格 處格 人 處格 名綴-下面  
 3.P.LOC LOC person LOC NF-down

【從此，上面的人開始造船、蓋房子、蓋工作房、蓋涼台等等，他們所有的做法哪一樣不是從地下世界學習的呢】

That is when the people above started building boats, houses, workhouses, and porches. Not one thing [we have] was not taken from the people below.

69. ori rana o ka-va-vatanen da nokakoa,  
 那樣 已經 主格 名綴-疊-故事 他們.屬格 以前  
 that already NOM NF-RED-story 3.P.GEN before  
 do ni-m-ikay do niapoan da ang.  
 處格 過去-主焦-不滿 處格 父母 他們.屬格 呢  
 LOC PA-AF-dissatisfied LOC parents 3.P.GEN PAR

【關於不滿父母親的故事，就講到這裡】

This is the story of the person who was unhappy with his parents. This is all I want to say.

## 18. manazataza ka no anito 與鬼捕魚 Catching fish with a ghost

si apen Kotan/Manokos (F, 74, Iranmilek)

謝芹容，女，74，東清村

1. ko i-panci a ciriciring am,  
我.屬格 工焦-說 繫 疊-話 助  
1.S.GEN IF-tell LIN RED-word PAR  
ma-ngay ma-naoy<sup>1</sup> sira o tao nokakoa am,  
主焦-去 主焦-捕魚 他們.主格 主格 人 以前 助  
AF-go AF-fish 3.P.NOM NOM people before PAR

【我要講的故事是，古時候的人去捕魚的故事】

The story I am about to tell is about a man who went fishing.

2. “mi ta ma-naza-taza,<sup>2</sup> mo ke-hakay”,  
去 我們.主格.含 主焦-疊-捕魚 你.屬格 同-男性朋友  
go 1.P.NOM.INCL AF-RED-fish 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend  
mi sira ma-naza-taza am,  
去 他們.主格 主焦-疊-捕魚 助  
go 3.P.NOM AF-RED-fish PAR

<sup>1</sup> *manaoy* 漁法的一種，就是在海上的礁石群一帶，當大浪來時，將網撒在海上網捕隨浪漂流的魚的漁法。本篇故事中的漁法應是 *manazataza*，而不是 *manaoy*，口述者說錯了。第二段以後口述者已做了修正。[*Manaoy* is a kind of fishing where you wait for a wave in the coral reefs and throw your net down. In this story, the method of fishing should be *manazataza* instead of *manaoy*. The speaker said the wrong one. He corrects himself in the second sentence.]

<sup>2</sup> *manazataza* 是晚上的時候，在礁石群一帶的每個溝渠中捕魚，需要兩個人來搭配的捕撈漁法。一個人持木棍由水溝的末端（靠陸地）將溝裡的魚群趕往水溝的另一端（海浪出入口處），另一個人則在水溝出口處下網等候捕撈漁伴趕來的魚類。[*Manazataza* is when you fish at night in the holes and channels in the coral reefs, which requires two people to work together. One person would poke a rod at the fish and get them to move out while the other would wait for them where the water exited to the sea.]

ni-maka-tey-tey-laod o ji a-cita so moing a,  
 過去-動綴-疊-靠-海上 主格 不 靜態.虛-看見 斜格 臉 助  
 PA-VF-RED-near-sea NOM NEG SV.SUB-see OBL face PAR  
 o tao am mi-palit sira,  
 主格 人 助 主焦.互相-換 他們.主格  
 NOM people PAR AF.REC-exchange 3.P.NOM  
 ta am-ian do tey-rala ma-noyo.  
 因 主焦-在 處格 靠-陸地 主焦-驅趕  
 because AF-be\_at LOC near-land AF-drive\_out

【“朋友，我們去捕魚”，他們兩個人就一起去捕魚了；鬼（看不見臉的）在靠海的一邊（撈魚），而人類在靠岸的地方趕魚】

“Friend, let’s go fishing.” The two of them went fishing. The ghost, (whose face could not be seen), was near the sea [catching fish], and the human stood near the shore herding fish.

3. a no mi na toyo-en am,  
 助 當 去 他.屬格 驅趕-受焦 助  
 PAR when go 3.S.GEN drive\_out-PF PAR  
 ni-man-manma pa o tao a ma-naza,  
 過去-主焦.疊-先 仍 主格 人 繫 主焦-承接  
 PA-AF.RED-first still NOM people LIN AF-catch

【當他趕魚的時候。應該是人類先拿撈網魚才對】

When the ghost started to drive out the fish, the man would have the net ready.

4. “toyo rana, ta pa-laod rana,  
 驅趕 已經 因 使-往海 已經  
 drive\_out already because CAU-sea already  
 toyo rana o zawang ang” koan na,  
 驅趕 已經 主格 水溝 助 說 他.屬格  
 drive\_out already NOM channel PAR say 3.S.GEN

【人類說“你可以趕魚了，把水溝的魚趕到出海口來！”】

“You can start herding the fish now. Herd all the fish into the sea through the channel,” the human said.

5. no to na i nozok-a palo-palo-en  
 當 就 他.屬格 頓 虛.刺-受焦.虛 疊-敲打-受焦  
 when AUX 3.S.GEN H SUB.stick-PF.SUB RED-knock-PF  
 o zawang ori no lasakoy ori am, vaoz-en  
 主格 水溝 那個 屬格 魔鬼 那個 助 撈起來-受焦  
 NOM channel that GEN ghost that PAR catch-PF  
 na rana no tao o vanaka da am,  
 他.屬格 已經 屬格 人 主格 手撈網 他們.屬格 助  
 3.S.GEN already GEN people NOM net 3.P.GEN PAR

【鬼把棒子插入溝中趕魚，人類則在水溝的另一端等著撈魚】

The ghost stuck his rod into the hole and started to herd the fish, while the human waited on the other side to catch the fish.

6. mak-among sira am, “ikongo ori o among  
 主焦-魚 他們.主格 助 什麼 那個 主格 魚  
 AF-fish 3.P.NOM PAR what that NOM fish  
 ta ori, mo ke-hakay ang”,  
 我們.屬格.含 那個 你.屬格 同-男性朋友 助  
 1.P.GEN.INCL that 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend PAR

【每當他們撈到魚時，鬼就問“朋友，我們撈到的是什麼魚？”】

When they caught some fish, the ghost asked, “What fish did we catch?”

7. “beken a arawa”, “kong”, “arawa”, “ay, ra-rawa pa ya”,  
 不是 繫 魚名 什麼 魚名 哎 疊-魚名 還 這  
 it\_is\_not LIN fish\_name what fish\_name oh RED-fish\_name still this  
 【” “是 arawa 魚”， “什麼？” “arawa 魚”， “哎， rarawa 魚唷”】  
 “Arawa fish.” “What?” “Arawa fish.” “Oh, so we got rarawa fish.”

8. “ji ka mi-zi-ziak am” koan na,  
 不 你.主格 主焦-疊-講話 助 說 他.屬格  
 NEG 2.S.NOM AF-RED-speak PAR say 3.S.GEN

ka-kozong da sia.  
 然後-裝入 他們.屬格 它.斜格  
 CON-put\_into 3.P.GEN 3.S.OBL

【人類說“你不要說出來嘛”，然後就把魚裝在網袋裡了】

“You don’t have to say it,” the human said. The fisherman put the fish in a bag.

9. mi sia ma-naza do asa ka zawang am, akma sang,  
 去 他們.主格 主焦-承接 處格 一 連 水溝 助 像 那樣  
 go 3.S.OBL AF-catch LOC one CON channel PAR like that

【他們到下一個水溝去捕魚時，也跟前述的情形一樣】

They went to the next channel to catch fish. What happened was the same.

10. ta “key! toyo rana” koan na, toyo-en na  
 因 快 驅趕 已經 說 他.屬格 驅趕-受焦 他.屬格  
 because hurry herd already say 3.S.GEN herd-PF 3.S.GEN  
 ori am, to na vowz-a no tao o vanaka am,  
 那個 助 就 他.屬格 撈起-受焦.虛 屬格 人 主格 手撈網 助  
 that PAR AUX 3.S.GEN catch-PF.SUB GEN people NOM net PAR

【人類說“快，趕魚！”，鬼就把棒子插入水溝裡並將魚趕到人類那裡去，人類則負責撈魚的工作】

“Quick, startle the fish!” The ghost stuck the pole into the hole and herded the fish to the human, and the human did the catching.

11. “am-ian so among ta, mo ke-hakay?”,  
 主焦-有 斜格 魚 我們.屬格.含 你.屬格 同-男性朋友  
 AF-have OBL fish 1.P.GEN.INCL 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend  
 “a o ya o among ta”,  
 助 主格 這裡 主格 魚 我們.屬格.含  
 PAR NOM here NOM fish 1.P.GEN.INCL

【“朋友，我們有沒有捕到魚？”“有啊”】

“Friend, did we catch any fish?” “Yes.”

12. “a ikong ori ang?”, “beken a kakaray” koan na,  
助 什麼 那個 呢 不是 繫 魚名 說 他.屬格  
PAR what that Q it\_is\_not LIN fish\_name say 3.S.GEN  
“ay, rararay pa ya” koan na,  
哎 魚名 還 這 說 他.屬格  
oh fish\_name still this say 3.S.GEN  
【 “什麼魚？” “是 kakaray 魚”，鬼說，“哎，這是 rararay 魚啊” 】  
“What did we get?” “Kakaray fish.” the ghost repeated, “Oh, we caught rararay fish,”

13. “ikongo o rararay, kakaray koan na am,  
什麼 主格 魚名 魚名 說 他.屬格 助  
what NOM fish\_name fish\_name say 3.S.GEN PAR  
ikongo o rararay” koan na no tao a.  
什麼 主格 魚名 說 他.屬格 屬格 人 助  
what NOM fish\_name say 3.S.GEN GEN people PAR  
【 “什麼 rararay? 要說 kakaray, 怎麼說成 rararay?” 】  
“What rararay? It’s kakaray. How did it become rararay?” the human said.

14. “a ikongo ” koan na no vankas a,  
助 什麼 說 他.屬格 屬格 鬼 助  
PAR what say 3.S.GEN GEN ghost PAR  
ori a ka-to da ma-naza-taza-n a,  
那樣 繫 然後-就 他們.屬格 主焦-疊-捕魚-名綴 助  
that LIN CON-AUX 3.P.GEN AF-RED-catch\_fish-NF PAR  
【 “不然怎麼說嘛？” 鬼說，然後他們就繼續捕魚】  
“How do you say it then?” the ghost said, and they kept fishing.

15. ma-naza sira am, mak-among sira  
主焦-捕魚 他們.主格 助 主焦-捕魚 他們.主格  
AF-catch\_fish 3.P.NOM PAR AF-catch\_fish 3.P.NOM  
am, mahabteng,  
助 魚名  
PAR fish\_name

【後來他們又捕到了 mahabteng 魚】

They managed to catch mahabteng fish.

16. “ikongo o among ta, mo ke-hakay?”, “mahabteng”,  
 什麼 主格 魚 我們.屬格.含 你.屬格 同-男性朋友 魚名  
 what NOM fish 1.P.GEN.INCL 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend fish\_name

【“我們捕到什麼魚？” “是 mahabteng 魚”】

“What did we get?” “mahabteng fish.”

17. “ay, bebeteng pa ya”, ji na pa-payok-a  
 哎 魚名 還 這 不 他.屬格 使-直接的-受焦.虛  
 oh fish\_name still this NEG 3.S.GEN CAU-direct-PF.SUB  
 o ngaran no amo-among, inana pa-sala-en na,  
 主格 名字 屬格 疊-魚類 全是 使-偏離-受焦 他.屬格  
 NOM name GEN RED-fish all CAU-deviate-PF 3.S.GEN

【“哎，我們捕到 bebeteng 魚唷”，他都不說準確的魚名，而發奇怪的語音】

“Oh, we caught bebeteng fish.” Every time he said the name of a fish, he would pronounce it wrong, and it was always very strange.

18. ji na pa ni-moni do dang no tao,  
 不 他.屬格 還 過去.受焦-懷疑 處格 當時 屬格 人  
 NEG 3.S.GEN still PA.PF-suspect LOC then GEN people  
 “asio ka ya, mo ke-hakay a,  
 怎麼 你.主格 這 你.屬格 同-男性朋友 助  
 how\_come 2.S.NOM this 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend PAR  
 to mapa-sala so i-panci” koan na, “a ikongo ”  
 就 使-偏離 斜格 工焦-說 說 他.屬格 助 什麼  
 AUX CAU-deviate OBL IF-tell say 3.S.GEN PAR what

【但人類起先還沒有懷疑他，只是說“朋友啊，你怎麼總是把每條魚的名字都唸得不正確？” “不然怎麼唸？”】

The human wasn't suspicious yet, only thinking that the other's pronunciation was strange, and said, “Friend, why do you keep on pronouncing the fish's names wrong?” “How are they pronounced, then?”

19. ma-naza-taza            sira            am,    ma-kman    so            sang    a,  
主焦-疊-捕魚            他們.主格 助    主焦-像    斜格    那樣    助  
AF-RED-catch\_fish 3.P.NOM    PAR AF-like    OBL    that    PAR

【他們繼續捕魚，仍如前述的情形一樣】

They continued to catch fish, and the same thing happened.

20. “ikong o            among ta            ori,    mo            ke-hakay            ang?”  
什麼    主格    魚            我們.屬格,含    那個    你.屬格    同-男性朋友    呢  
what    NOM    fish            1.P.GEN.INCL that    2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend Q

“ilek”,

魚名

fish\_name

【“朋友，我們捕到什麼魚？” “ilek 魚”】

“Friend, what fish did we catch?” “Ilek fish.”

21. “wo, ay, iilek            pa    ya”, “a    ya    ka            ma-kongo-kóngo,  
喔    哎    魚名            還    這    助    助動    你.主格    主焦-疊-到底怎麼了  
oh    ay    fish\_name still this    PAR AUX 2.S.NOM AF-RED-what’s\_wrong  
mo    ke-hakay            ya, so    i-zi-ziak            ya?”  
你.屬格    同-男性朋友    這    斜格    工焦-疊-話    這  
2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend this OBL IF-RED-speak this

【“喔唷，我們捕到 iilek 魚唷”，“朋友，你說什麼話，你是怎麼搞的？”】

“Oh, we got iilek fish.” “Friend, what is wrong with you? What happened to your speech?”

22. to            sira            mak-among            so            angsa            am,  
又            他們.主格    主焦-捕魚            斜格    魚名            助  
AUX 3.P.NOM    AF-catch\_fish OBL fish\_name PAR

“ikongo ori?” “angsa”,

什麼            那個            魚名

what            that            fish\_name

【他們又捕到 angsa 魚，“那是什麼魚？” “angsa 魚”】

The next fish was angsa fish. “What fish is that?” “Angsa fish.”



23. “ngasa pa ya, ngasa pa ya”.  
 魚名 還 這 魚名 還 這  
 fish\_name still this fish\_name still this  
 【 “這是 ngasa 魚，這是 ngasa 魚” 】  
 “So it’s a ngasa fish. It is a ngasa fish.”

24. ilan-an na am, “maci-tpeh ya anito,  
 懷疑-處焦 他.屬格 呢 主焦-確實 這 鬼  
 suspect-PF 3.S.GEN PAR AF-confirm this ghost  
 a ikong na ji manci-an o ngara-ngaran no  
 助 爲什麼 他.屬格 不 虛.說-處焦.虛 主格 疊-名稱 屬格  
 PAR why 3.S.GEN NEG SUB.tell-LF.SUB NOM RED-name GEN  
 among a, ya ko i-panci a, na pa-sala-en,  
 魚 助 助動 我.屬格 工焦-說 助 他.屬格 使-偏離-受焦  
 fish PAR AUX 1.S.GEN IF-tell LIN 3.S.GEN CAU-deviate-PF  
 【人類開始懷疑他，“這個一定是鬼，我明明告訴他魚名，他卻用不同的說法講魚的名字？”】  
 The human started to become suspicious, and thought, “This has to be a ghost, or else why would he pronounce all the fish’s names wrong? He always pronounces it strangely.

25. beken a oya rana am, anito ya, a ya today maci-’eza  
 不是 繫 這 已經 助 鬼 這 助 他 就 主焦-一起  
 it\_is\_not LIN this already PAR ghost this PAR 3.S.NOM AUX AF-together  
 jiaken a” koan na no tao am,  
 我.處格 助 說 他.屬格 屬格 人 助  
 1.S.LOC PAR say 3.S.GEN GEN people PAR  
 to na na lita-i.  
 就 他.屬格 已 陷計-處焦.虛  
 AUX 3.S.GEN already scheme-LF.SUB  
 【這個叫我一起捕魚的一定是個鬼”人類這麼想，於是就想設計他】  
 The guy who asked me to fish must be a ghost.” Once the man thought of it this way, he started to scheme.

26. “yaten rana, mo ke-hakay am,  
我們.主格.含 已經 你.屬格 同-男性朋友 助  
1.P.NOM.INCL already 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend PAR  
hap rana o among ta,  
拿 已經 主格 魚 我們.屬格.含  
take already NOM fish 1.P.GEN.INCL  
m-oli ta rana an?” koan na, “nohon”,  
主焦-回家 我們.主格.含 已經 嗎 說 他.屬格 好  
AF-go\_home 1.P.NOM.INCL already Q say 3.S.GEN okay  
【“朋友，我們呢，回家了，你來拿（提）我們的魚，”，“好”】  
“Friend, let’s go home. Would you take the fish?” “Okay.”
27. m-oli rana sira am, “hap-en ko o  
主焦-回家 已經 他們.主格 呢 拿-受焦 我.屬格 主格  
AF-go\_home already 3.P.NOM PAR take-PF 1.S.GEN NOM  
among ta” koan na no anito am,  
魚 我們.屬格.含 說 他.屬格 屬格 鬼 助  
fish 1.P.GEN.INCL say 3.S.GEN GEN ghost PAR  
【他們要回家的時候，鬼說“我提我們的魚哦”】  
On their way back, the ghost said, “Let me carry the fish.”
28. “ciaha, mo keypong, to ko na ngap-a,  
沒關係 你.屬格 親愛的 就 我.屬格 已 虛.拿-受焦.虛  
it’s\_ok 2.S.GEN dear AUX 1.S.GEN already SUB.take-PF.SUB  
tarétarek a, ji rana a-nat ito a,  
啊啲 助 不 已經 靜態.虛-提得動 那個 助  
Ah PAR NEG already SV.SUB-carry that PAR  
ha-hap o totoyo ta”, “nohon”,  
疊-拿 主格 趕魚棒 我們.屬格.含 好  
RED-take NOM fish-poking\_rod 1.P.GEN.INCL okay  
【“沒關係啦，親愛的，還是我提好了，才這些魚，還不至於提不動，你拿趕魚棒吧”，“好啦”】  
“It is okay. Let me carry it. There aren’t that many, and it isn’t that heavy. You can carry the fish poking rod.” “Okay.”

29. ji na a-tenng-i no anito o ka-lita  
 不 他.屬格 虛.知道-處焦.虛 屬格 鬼 主格 名綴-陷計  
 NEG 3.S.GEN SUB-know-LF.SUB GEN ghost NOM NF-set\_up  
 na jia, ka-hap na so totoyo da  
 他.屬格 他.處格 然後-拿 他.屬格 斜格 趕魚棒 他們.屬格  
 3.S.GEN 3.S.LOC CON-take 3.S.GEN OBL fish-poking\_rod 3.P.GEN  
 kawalan a, o among da am,  
 竹子 助 主格 魚 他們.屬格 助  
 bamboo PAR NOM fish 3.P.GEN PAR  
 ni-ha-hap no tao.  
 過去.受焦-疊-拿 屬格 人  
 PA.PF-RED-take GEN person

【鬼並不知道人類要設計他。鬼就拿趕魚棒，人類則拿魚】

The ghost didn't know that the human was setting him up. The ghost took the bamboo fish poking rod, and the human took the fish.

30. karaan am, "yaken rana, mo ke-hakay am,  
 後來 助 我.主格 已經 你.屬格 同-男性朋友 助  
 then PAR 1.S.NOM already 2.S.GEN Co-male\_friend PAR  
 to mo pa-nanal-a yaken do jia,  
 就 你.屬格 動綴-等待-受焦.虛 我.主格 處格 這裡  
 AUX 2.S.GEN VF-wait-PF.SUB 1.S.NOM LOC here  
 ya ko k-adas-an a, mi ko pa m-obot an"  
 助動 我.主格 動綴-趕上-動綴 助 去 我.主格 先 主焦-大便 嗎  
 AUX 1.S.NOM VF-catch\_up-VF PAR go 1.S.NOM first AF-feces Q  
 koan na,  
 說 他.屬格  
 say 3.S.GEN

【“朋友，你在這裡等我一下，我大便很急，先去大便一下” 人類說】

“Friend, please wait here for me. I need to have a bowel movement badly,” the human said.

31. “nohon” koan na no anito a, “a ma-key-kai ka,  
好 說 他.屬格 屬格 鬼 助 助 靜態-疊-快 你.主格  
okay say 3.S.GEN GEN ghost PAR PAR SV-RED-quick 2.S.NOM  
ajey o among ta”,  
拿來 主格 魚 我們.屬格.含  
give\_to\_me NOM fish 1.P.GEN.INCL

【鬼說“好，你要快點哦！那魚給我拿吧”】

“Okay, but please be quick about it. I’ll take the fish,” the ghost said.

32. ma-niring o tao am, “ciaha, to ko  
主焦-說 主格 人 助 沒關係 就 我.屬格  
AF-speak NOM person PAR it’s\_ok AUX 1.S.GEN  
pa-lolo-a, ta ciahā, ta ya m-ian  
使-跟隨-受焦.虛 因 沒關係 因 它 主焦-在  
CAU-follow-PF.SUB because it’s\_ok because 3.S.NOM AF-be\_at  
jimo o kawalan”,  
你.處格 主格 竹子  
2.S.LOC NOM bamboo

【人類說“沒關係，我就帶著，因為你那裡有趕魚棒”】

“It is okay, I will take it. You still have the bamboo fish poking rod in your hand,”  
the man said.

33. mi mozi-mozib am, mi t-om-ayo,  
去 主焦.疊-主焦.躲藏 助 去 <主焦>-躲避  
go AF.RED-AF.hide PAR go <AF>hide  
ka-ozib na rana am,  
然後-躲避 他.屬格 已經 呢  
CON-hide 3.S.GEN already PAR  
ma-la-láyo rana o tao a,  
主焦-疊-跑 已經 主格 人 助  
AF-RED-run already NOM person PAR  
to ma-la-layo a to ma-la-láyo o tao.  
就 主焦-疊-跑 繫 就 主焦-疊-跑 主格 人  
AUX AF-RED-run LIN AUX AF-RED-run NOM person

【人類躲避去了，藏起來了；看不到鬼後就開始用跑的，他就一直跑，一直跑】  
The man went away to hide. When the ghost was invisible, the man started to run as hard as he could.

34. ma-níring o anito am, “a ya pa ji ningi ori,  
主焦-說 主格 鬼 呢 助 他 還 不 虛.出現 那個  
AF-speak NOM ghost PAR PAR 3.S.NOM still NEG SUB.appear that  
ya rana man-ngo ori a, ya ni-ma-ngay do kasibo?”  
他 已經 主焦-做什麼 那個 助 他 過去-主焦-去 處格 垃圾場  
3.S.NOM already AF-do\_what that PAR 3.S.NOM PA-AF-go LOC dumpster  
【鬼說“他在做什麼啊，去（垃圾場）大便這麼久了怎麼還不出來？”】  
“Why isn’t he back yet? Does it take that long to defecate?”

35. aháy-in na no anito am,  
久候-受焦 他.屬格 屬格 鬼 呢  
long\_time-PF 3.S.GEN GEN ghost PAR  
“ka pa ji a-teyka ni-ma-ngay do kasibo a,  
你.主格 還 不 靜態.虛-完畢 過去-主焦-去 處格 垃圾場 助  
2.S.NOM still not SV.SUB-finish PA-AF-go LOC dumpster PAR  
ka man-ngo do dang ang”,  
你.主格 主焦-做什麼 處格 那裡 呢  
2.S.NOM AF-do\_what LOC there Q  
【鬼等的不耐煩了，就喊著“你去大便（垃圾場）還沒好啊，你在那裡做什麼？”】  
The ghost was impatient with waiting, and shouted, “Are you done yet? What are you doing there?”

36. ásio o mi-zi-ziak, ni-ma-la-layo rana,  
哪裡 主格 主焦-疊-講話 過去-主焦-疊-跑 已經  
impossible NOM AF-RED-speak PA-AF-RED-run already  
【哪有人回應，人早就跑了】  
The man didn’t respond, for he was already long gone.

37. “a ya ni-ma-ngay do wajin ori a?  
 助 他 過去-主焦-去 處格 哪裡 那個 助  
 PAR 3.S.NOM PA-AF-go LOC where that PAR  
 mi ko do kasibo koan na ori?  
 去 我.主格 處格 垃圾場 說 他.屬格 那個  
 go 1.S.NOM LOC dumpster say 3.S.GEN that  
 ala na na ni-pa-la-layo  
 可能 他.屬格 已 過去.工焦-動綴-疊-跑  
 maybe 3.S.GEN already PA.IF-VF-RED-run  
 o among namen ang’  
 主格 魚 我們.屬格.除 呢  
 NOM fish 1.P.GEN.EXCL Q  
 koan na am, to na i ngonoc-i.  
 說 他.屬格 呢 就 他.屬格 頓 虛.跟隨-處焦.虛  
 say 3.S.GEN PAR AUX 3.S.GEN H SUB.follow-LF.SUB

【鬼想“他去哪裡了？他不是說去大便嗎？會不會拿了我們的魚就跑了呢？”於是就過去看看】

“Where did he go? Didn’t he just go to defecate? I wonder if he took the fish and ran,” the ghost thought. He went to check.

38. ma-ngay am, panoma-en na o mata na  
 主焦-去 助 先-受焦 他.屬格 主格 眼睛 他.屬格  
 AF-go PAR first-PF 3.S.GEN NOM eye 3.S.GEN  
 do ra-raham am, ma-veke-vekeh rana  
 處格 疊-路 助 靜態-疊-顆粒狀 已經  
 LOC RED-road PAR SV-RED-grain already  
 manoma do ra-raham a ma-la-layo a,  
 主焦.先 處格 疊-路 繫 主焦-疊-跑 助  
 AF.first LOC RED-road LIN AF-RED-run PAR

【一去，眼睛往前方的路上一看，只見那人的背影像顆粒狀一樣的小了，正在前面的路上跑著】

As soon as he went and looked, he saw the man had run very far, and he was already disappearing. His figure viewed from behind was as small as a grain.

39. “nona ori rana”, to na ngaong-a,  
 是 那個 已經 就 他.屬格 虛.趕上-受焦.虛  
 it\_is that already AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.keep\_up-PF.SUB  
 mi-lolo sira.  
 主焦.互相-跟隨 他們.主格  
 AF.REC-follow 3.P.NOM  
 【“哦，是他！” ，於是就追去，他們一前一後相隨的跑著】  
 “Oh, it’s him!” The ghost started to chase the man, and they ran, one in front, one in back.
40. t-om-angghah sira do Makangin am,  
 <主焦>-上去 他們.主格 處格 地名 助  
 <AF>go\_up 3.P.NOM LOC PLN PAR  
 am-ian rana do Peysopoa na do toktok na,  
 主焦-在 已經 處格 地名 它.屬格 處格 頂端 它.屬格  
 AF-be\_at already LOC PLN 3.S.GEN LOC top 3.S.GEN  
 【人類跑到 Makangin 處時，鬼也跑到了 Peysopoa 處的頂端】  
 When the man got to Makangin, the ghost had gotten to the top of Peysopoa.
41. am-ian do Songit o tao am,  
 主焦-在 處格 地名 主格 人 助  
 AF-be\_at LOC PLN NOM person PAR  
 am-ian do toktok na a,  
 主焦-在 處格 頂端 它.屬格 助  
 AF-be\_at LOC top 3.S.GEN PAR  
 【人類跑到 Songit 處時，鬼則追到了某處（Makangin）的頂端】  
 When the man got to Songit, the ghost had gotten to somewhere on the top [of Makangin].
42. am-ian do Kaspo ito o tao am,  
 主焦-在 處格 地名 那個 主格 人 助  
 AF-be\_at LOC PLN that NOM person PAR

am-ian do Songit o vankas a,  
主焦-在 處格 地名 主格 鬼 助  
AF-be\_at LOC PLN NOM ghost PAR  
to na angna-knam-a oli-an da,  
就 他.屬格 虛.疊-逼進-受焦.虛 回家-處焦 他們.屬格  
AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.RED-approach-PF.SUB go\_home-LF 3.P.GEN

【人類跑到 Kaspo 處時，鬼則追到了 Songit 處，距離村莊越來越近了】

When the man got to Kaspo, the ghost had gotten to Songit. They were nearing the village.

43. am-ian rana do ka-kamalig-an o tao am,  
主焦-在 已經 處格 名綴-船屋-名綴 主格 人 助  
AF-be\_at already LOC NF-boat\_house-NF NOM person PAR  
am-ian pa do atoy no viik o vankas.  
主焦-在 還 處格 石牆 屬格 公豬 主格 鬼  
AF-be\_at still LOC stone\_wall GEN pig NOM ghost

【人類已跑到船屋區時，鬼也追到了豬檻區】

When the man got to the boat houses, the ghost had gotten to the pigsties.

44. ka-rateng na do vahay da am,  
剛-到家 他.屬格 處格 家 他們.屬格 助  
just\_now-get\_home 3.S.GEN LOC house 3.P.GEN PAR  
“iwang-i o pazezevengan” koan na o  
打開-受焦.祈 主格 門 說 他.屬格 主格  
open-PF.IMP NOM door say 3.S.GEN NOM  
mavakes na, ji mi-zi-ziak ori a,  
妻子 他.屬格 不 主焦-疊-講話 那個 助  
wife 3.S.GEN NEG AF-RED-speak that PAR

【他一到家，就叫太太說“快開門啊！”可是沒有回應】

When he got home, he yelled, “Open the door!” but the wife didn’t respond.

45. “key, iwang-i, mo ka-bagbag!”, “ikongo ori ang”,  
快 打開-受焦.祈 你.屬格 名綴-該死的 什麼 那個 呢  
quickly open-PF.IMP 2.S.GEN NF-cursing what that Q



to na ngiwáng-i no mavakes na am,  
 就 他.屬格 虛.打開-處焦.虛 屬格 妻子 他.屬格 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.open-LF.SUB GEN wife 3.S.GEN PAR

【“該死的，快開門啊！”太太一面開門一面說“怎麼了？”】  
 “Shit! Open up!” The wife opened the door and asked, “What’s the matter?”

46. “key, pa-toktok-i, mo kazapen,  
 快 使-頂上-受焦.祈 你.屬格 口頭禪  
 quickly CAU-top-PF.IMP 2.S.GEN cursing  
 ta ya m-ian so anito”,  
 因 他 主焦-有 斜格 鬼  
 because 3.S.NOM AF-have OBL ghost  
 to na pa-toktok-a ori a  
 就 他.屬格 使-頂上-受焦.虛 那個 助  
 AUX 3.S.GEN CAU-top-PF.SUB that PAR  
 ka-sle-slet na rana jia so pazezevengan a.  
 然後-疊-鎖上 他.屬格 已經 它.處格 主格 門 助  
 CON-RED-lock 3.S.GEN already 3.S.LOC NOM door PAR

【“快呀，把門關上，有鬼！”】，他就把門關上並扣上門栓】  
 “Quick! Close the door! There is a ghost!” He closed the door and locked it.

47. m-ównay am, to da rana a-mizing do sesdepan...,  
 靜態-很久 助 就 他們.屬格 已經 靜態.虛-聽到 處格 前廊\_入口處  
 SV-long\_time PAR AUX 3.P.GEN already SV.SUB-hear LOC porch  
 am nipapo na onot-an am,  
 但 ? 他.屬格 跟隨-處焦 呢  
 but ? 3.S.GEN follow-LF PAR

【不久，他們聽到前廊有……聲音，那鬼已經跟來了】  
 Not long after, there was a...sound at the entrance. The ghost had come.

48. “wo, si ji mapa-rapa-rapa so ka-raray,  
 喔 主格 不 主焦.使-疊-與人共有 斜格 同-同伴  
 oh NOM NEG AF.CAU-RED-share OBL Co-company

si ji mapa-rapa-rapa so ka-raray!”  
 主格 不 主焦.使-疊-與人共有 斜格 同-同伴  
 NOM NEG AF.CAU-RED-share OBL Co-company  
 koan no anito a, am ji na ngamizing-a  
 說 屬格 鬼 助 但 不 他.屬格 虛.聽-受焦.虛  
 say GEN ghost PAR but NEG 3.S.GEN SUB-listen-PF.SUB  
 no tao a.  
 屬格 人 助  
 GEN person PAR

【鬼喊著說“不分漁獲給同伴的人！不分漁獲給同伴的人！”鬼這樣說，但人類不理會鬼】

“Greedy man. You don’t share with me (those fish caught by the two of us),” the ghost shouted. The human didn’t pay any attention to the ghost.

49. to rana andep do vahay da  
 就 已經 虛.進去 處格 屋裡 他們.屬格  
 AUX already SUB.enter LOC house 3.P.GEN  
 mapi-pa-zeveng rana am,  
 主焦.全都-使-關門 已經 助  
 AF.all-CAU-close already PAR  
 “he, mo na ji manta-n yaken  
 嘿 你.屬格 已 不 虛.給-工焦.虛 我.主格  
 hey 2.S.GEN already NEG SUB.give-IF.SUB 1.S.NOM  
 do among ta ori a,  
 處格 魚 我們.屬格.含 那些 助  
 LOC fish 1.P.GEN.INCL that PAR

【鬼就到他們家裡去，人類卻深鎖著門，鬼說“嘿，我們那些漁獲你怎麼不分給我呢？”】

The ghost went to their house, but the human locked the door. “Hey, aren’t you giving me any of the fish?” the ghost asked next to the door.

50. ya mo rana to mimín-a ha-hap-en o among  
 助動 你.屬格 已經 就 全-受焦.虛 疊-拿-受焦 主格 魚  
 AUX 2.S.GEN already AUX all-PF.SUB RED-take-PF NOM fish  
 ta ang? mo na ji pa-vonong-a  
 我們.屬格.含 呢 你.屬格 已 不 使-分配給-受焦.虛  
 1.P.GEN.INCL PAR 2.S.GEN already NEG CAU-dispense-PF.SUB  
 yaken” koan na no anito am,  
 我.主格 說 他.屬格 屬格 鬼 呢  
 1.S.NOM say 3.S.GEN GEN ghost PAR

【我們那些漁獲你全拿了，不分給我了嗎？”鬼說】

“Are you going to take all of what we got yourself? None for me?” the ghost said.

51. ji sia mi-zi-ziak o tao do vahay ori a.  
 不 他們.主格 主焦-疊-講話 主格 人 處格 屋裡 那個 助  
 NEG 3.P.NOM AF-RED-speak NOM person LOC house that PAR

【人類在屋裡不吭聲】

The human in the house didn't make a sound.

52. ma-niring o anito ori am,  
 主焦-說 主格 鬼 那個 助  
 AF-speak NOM ghost that PAR  
 “si ji mapa-rapa-rapa so ka-raray,  
 主格 不 主焦.使-疊-與人共有 斜格 同-同伴  
 NOM NEG AF.CAU-RED-share OBL Co-company  
 ji rana mapa-rapa-rapa so ka-raray,  
 不 已經 使-疊-與人共有 斜格 同-同伴  
 NEG already CAU-RED-share OBL Co-company

【鬼又說“你這個不與同伴共享的人！與人公有的漁獲，怎麼可以不分給同伴？”】

“Greedy man, you didn't share with your partner (the fish we caught together). How could you not share with your partner the fish we caught together?” the ghost said.

53. ta imo mapi-among so sang a,  
 因為 你.主格 主焦.全都-魚 斜格 那個 助  
 because 2.S.NOM AF.all-fish OBL that PAR  
 ka- ji mo rana manta-n niaken,  
 然後 不 你.屬格 已經 虛.給-名綴 我.屬格  
 CON NEG 2.S.GEN already SUB.give-NF 1.S.GEN  
 pi-vonong-en ta pa am” koan na am,  
 動綴-分配-受焦 我們.屬格.含 還 嘛 說 他.屬格 助  
 VF-dispense-PF 1.P.GEN.INCL still PAR say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 to sia mi-zí-ziak?  
 哪裡 他們.主格 主焦-疊-講話  
 AUX 3.P.NOM AF-RED-speak

【那些漁獲又不是你一個人的，怎麼可以不分給我呢？我們分一分吧” 鬼說，他們哪裡敢講話？】

“Did you catch all that yourself? Why don't you give me some? Why don't we split it evenly?” They didn't utter a sound,

54. pi-pa-ze-zeveng-an da am,  
 動綴-使-疊-門-處焦 他們.屬格 助  
 VF-CAU-RED-door-LF 3.P.GEN PAR  
 pi-pa-toktok-an da ma-nle-slet sira do vahay.  
 動綴-使-頂著-處焦 他們.屬格 主焦-疊-門門 他們.主格 處格 屋裡  
 VF-CAU-top-LF 3.P.GEN AF-RED-lock 3.P.NOM LOC house

【他們只有把門緊緊的關上而已】

but they only kept the door closed.

55. ka-to da rana ngitkéh-an,  
 然後-就 他們.屬格 已經 虛.睡覺-名綴  
 CON-AUX 3.P.GEN already SUB.sleep-NF  
 ji rana ni-mang-lit ori o tao ang,  
 不 已經 過去-主焦-換衣服 那個 主格 人 呢  
 NEG already PA-AF-change\_clothes that NOM person PAR

【那人類連衣服也沒有換掉就睡覺了】

The human didn't even change his clothes before he fell asleep.

56. ma-dagdag rana ma-yokay rana am,  
 靜態-早上 已經 靜態-醒來 已經 助  
 SV-morning already SV-wake\_up already PAR  
 “nona o among namen ori  
 對了 主格 魚 我們.屬格.除 那個  
 oh NOM fish 1.P.GEN.EXCL that  
 a ko ni-ptad ori am?”  
 助 我.屬格 過去.受焦-放下 那個 助  
 PAR 1.S.GEN PA.PF-put\_down that PAR

【第二天醒來的時候，“啊，對了，我把魚放哪裡去了？”】

The second morning when he woke up, “Oh, yeah, where are the fish?”

57. ni-pa-telem na do soazan a,  
 過去.工焦-動綴-拋丟 他.屬格 處格 屋裡角落 助  
 PA.IF-VF-throw 3.S.GEN LOC corner PAR  
 mi na hap-en am, cita-en na am,  
 去 他.屬格 拿-受焦 助 看-受焦 他.屬格 助  
 go 3.S.GEN take-PF PAR see-PF 3.S.GEN PAR  
 ma-daday a ni-ka-sira,  
 靜態-全是 繫 過去.受焦-動綴-撕開一半  
 SV-all LIN PA.PF-VF-split\_half

【原來他把魚丟到屋裡的某個角落去了，他拿來一看，所有的魚都被切成了半條魚（鬼將每條魚切半拿走了）】

He was so anxious when he got home that he had thrown it into a corner somewhere. When he thought of going to look, he saw that the fish had all been split in half.

58. ni-pi-vonong na rana no anito,  
 過去.受焦-動綴-分配 他.屬格 已經 屬格 鬼  
 PA.PF-VF-dispense 3.S.GEN already GEN ghost  
 to na rana ngonononóng-i  
 就 他.屬格 已經 虛.疊-虛.自行決定-處焦.虛  
 AUX 3.S.GEN already SUB.RED-SUB.decide\_on-LF.SUB

a pi-vonong-en o among da.  
繫 動綴-分配-受焦 主格 魚 他們.屬格  
LIN VF-dispense-PF NOM fish 3.P.GEN

【鬼自行分配他們的漁獲，把自己的份拿走了】

The ghost had split the fish evenly and took its share already.

59. mi-ratateng am, “apia o akma so sia a yakan ya,  
主焦-後來 助 可好 主格 像 斜格 這.斜格 繫 副食 這  
AF-later\_on PAR good NOM like OBL 3.S.OBL LIN side\_dish this  
to rana mapi-vonong so among a anito,  
就 已經 主焦.使-分配 斜格 魚 繫 鬼  
AUX already AF.CAU-dispense OBL fish LIN ghost

【後來，人類說“鬼已經分好了漁獲，但這些（跟鬼一起捕的）魚能吃嗎？”】

When the human saw the fish, he said, “The ghost has split the fish, Can we eat it [the fish caught with the ghost]?”

60. ori an o panpandan no ni-mang-ha-ha-hap nokakoa  
那樣 呢 主格 經過情形 屬格 過去-動綴-疊-疊-捕魚 以前  
that PAR NOM process GEN PA-VF-RED-RED-catch\_fish before  
a ko i-panci siciaraw ya.  
繫 我.屬格 工焦-說 今天 這  
LIN 1.S.GEN IF-tell today this

【這是關於古時候的人捕魚的故事，我今天就講到這裡】

This is the story about a person fishing before. I will end here today.

**19. nimapo do kalilian a tao**  
**海裡來的魚人**  
**The fisherman who came from the sea**

si apen Kazyaz (M, 66, Iranmilek)

王金玉，男，66，東清村

1. tao rana ori a nimakalkalima-so-nakem ori am,  
 人 已經 那個 繫 鰥寡 那個 助  
 person already that LIN widow/widower that PAR

【那是一個寡婦】

There was a widow.

2. iya rana ori am, tey-má-kdeng so nakem  
 她.主格 已經 那個 助 非常-靜態-忠心 斜格 心  
 3.S.NOM already that PAR very-SV-loyal OBL heart  
 do ka'ang'angan na, ka-to na rana  
 處格 先生 他.屬格 然後-就 他.屬格 已經  
 LOC husband 3.S.GEN CON-AUX 3.S.GEN already  
 ma-ni-ni-sibo-an rana  
 主焦-疊-疊-上山-名綴 已經  
 AF-RED-RED-go\_to\_the mountain-NF already  
 no nang ori a.  
 屬格 那個 那個 助  
 GEN that that PAR

【他呢，是個非常忠於先生的人。一如往常一樣，每天都上山去工作】

She was very loyal to her husband. She went everyday into the mountains to work.

3. to da a-cita o maka-pia a  
 就 他們.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 主格 主焦-特別的 繫  
 AUX 3.P.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB NOM AF-good LIN  
 mi-vina-vinayo-an ori a m-oli  
 主焦-疊-穿戴整齊(打扮)-動綴 那個 繫 主焦-返回  
 AF-RED-wearing\_new\_clothing-VF that LIN AF-go\_home

do ili ori, a mi-bintebtek-an  
 處格 村莊 那個 繫 主焦-穿著傳統織衣-動綴  
 LOC village that LIN AF-wearing\_traditional\_clothing-VF  
 a ka-pi-tavaos na ori a,  
 繫 然後-動綴.戴-禮帽 他.屬格 那個 助  
 LIN CON-VF.wear-ceremonial\_hat 3.S.GEN that PAR

【忽然，他們看見一位特別穿著傳統織衣，頭戴禮帽的人來到了村莊】  
 Suddenly, people saw a person wearing traditional clothing with a ceremonial hat coming into the village.

4. ma-niring sira tao am,  
 主焦-說 他們.主格 人 助  
 AF-speak 3.P.NOM person PAR  
 “o, sino ya ma-ngay do vahay nio ito?”  
 喔 誰 助動 主焦-去 處格 家 你們.屬格 那個  
 oh who AUX AF-go LOC house 2.P.GEN that  
 koan da o nimakalkalima-so-nakem a,  
 說 他們.屬格 主格 寡婦 助  
 say 3.P.GEN NOM widow/widower PAR

【他們對寡婦說“喔，那人是誰呀，他正走向你家呢？”】  
 “Oh, who is that? He is walking toward your house,” they told the widow.

5. “sino ya ma-ngay do vahay nio ito a,  
 誰 助動 主焦-去 處格 家 你們.屬格 那個 助  
 who AUX AF-go LOC house 2.P.GEN that PAR  
 ya akmi ka-ma-magen-an na rana  
 助動 好像 名綴-疊-模樣-名綴 他.屬格 已經  
 AUX like NF-RED-appearance-NF 3.S.GEN already  
 ni maran a icialaw ito?”  
 屬格 叔叔 繫 已故 那個  
 GEN uncle LIN late that



【“那個正要去你家的人是誰呀？怎麼跟已經已去世的叔叔（寡婦先夫）長得那麼像？”】

“Who is that person walking toward your house? Why does he look so much like the late uncle [widow’s husband]?”

6. “ey, nio i-pe-ynge-yngen so nakem an”  
 喂 你們.屬格 工焦-使-疊-使痛 斜格 心 嗎  
 hey 2.P.GEN IF-CAU-RED-pain OBL heart Q  
 koan na no mavakes a.  
 說 他.屬格 屬格 女人 助  
 say 3.S.GEN GEN woman PAR

【“喂，你們是在刺痛我的心嗎”那女人說】

“Hey, are you hurting my feeling? (Would you stop speaking so sarcastically against me?)” the woman said.

7. “beken, ya akmi iya rana  
 不是 助動 很像 他.主格 已經  
 no AUX like 3.S.NOM already  
 ya mi-so-sonong no vahay nio”,  
 他 主焦-疊-直走 屬格 家 你們.屬格  
 3.S.NOM AF-RED-go\_straight GEN house 2.P.GEN  
 to mak-owbot am, iya ori a.  
 就 主焦-出去 助 他.主格 那個 助  
 AUX AF-go\_out PAR 3.S.NOM that PAR

【“不，他真的很像他（寡婦先夫），他直走向你家哦”。寡婦就出去看了看，真的有人】

“Really, there is a person who looks like him (your late husband) walking toward your home.” The widow looked, and lo and behold...He was there.

8. karaan am, to rana angay do vahay ori  
 後來 助 就 已經 虛.去 處格 室內 那個  
 then PAR AUX already SUB.go LOC house that

o mehakay ang, to rana a-kman  
主格 男的 呢 就 已經 虛-像  
NOM male PAR AUX already SUB-like  
so sang ori a.  
斜格 那樣 那個 助  
OBL that that PAR

【那男人就進了屋裡，然後就這樣】

The man walked into the widow's home. And then it was like that.

9. nona, mi na yan-an so ciring ori am,  
對了 去 他.屬格 在所-處焦 斜格 話 那個 助  
oh\_yes go 3.S.GEN be at-LF OBL word that PAR  
to rana maci-lolo rana ori  
就 已經 主焦-跟隨 已經 那個  
AUX already AF-follow already that  
o mavakes a.  
主格 女人 助  
NOM woman PAR

【對了，他就對寡婦表示心意，寡婦就跟他走了】

Oh, yes, and he proposed to her. The widow went with him.

10. karaan am, m-osok sira do ttaw ori am,  
後來 助 主焦-下去 他們.主格 處格 海邊 那個 助  
then PAR AF-go\_down 3.P.NOM LOC sea that PAR  
am-ian o tatala na do pasalan ori am,  
主焦-在 主格 船 他.屬格 處格 港岸 那個 助  
AF-be\_at NOM boat 3.S.GEN LOC harbor that PAR  
om-avang rana sira,  
<主焦>-搭船 已經 他們.主格  
<AF>-board\_a\_boat already 3.P.NOM

【他們下去海邊後，船已停在港口的岸上，他們就上船了】

They went toward the sea. When they got to the area where boats were tied up, they boarded one.

11. ka-to da ngaód-an sia ma-ngay do awa  
 然後-就 他們.屬格 虛.划-名綴 它.斜格 主焦-去 處格 海上  
 CON-AUX 3.P.GEN SUB.row-NF 3.S.OBL AF-go LOC sea  
 ori a.  
 那個 助  
 that PAR

【他就划著船往大海上去了】

They rowed out into the sea.

12. ma-láod rana sira am,  
 靜態-離岸很遠 已經 他們.主格 助  
 SV-far\_from\_the\_shore already 3.P.NOM PAR  
 to na a-cita o mehakay  
 就 他.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 主格 男的  
 AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB NOM male  
 a mi-isis a,  
 繫 主焦-魚鱗 助  
 LIN AF-fish\_scales PAR

【他們划離岸邊很遠的海上時，她發現男的開始長出了鱗片】

When they got to a place far from the shore, she saw the man starting to grow scales.

13. ma-níring o mavakes am,  
 主焦-說 主格 女的 助  
 AF-speak NOM female PAR  
 “ya ka ma-kong ya?”  
 助動 你.主格 主焦-怎麼 這  
 AUX 2.S.NOM AF-do\_what this

【女的說“你怎麼了？”】

“What’s the matter with you?” the woman said.

14. ma-níring o mehakay am,  
 主焦-說 主格 男的 助  
 AF-speak NOM male PAR

“cinatao ko saon am, ya ko ma-kongo?”  
本來的樣子 我.主格 只是 助 助動 我.主格 主焦-怎麼樣  
true\_self 1.S.NOM only PAR AUX 1.S.NOM AF-do\_what  
to na pa nazibo-an a.  
就 她.屬格 還 虛.不在意-工焦.虛 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN still SUB.doesn't\_care-IF.SUB PAR

【男的說“沒什麼，這是我本來的樣子”她當時還沒有在意】

“Nothing. It’s just who I am,” the man said. She didn’t care at that time.

15. ka-to na ngaód-an sia do tey-laod,  
然後-就 他.屬格 虛.划-名綴 它.斜格 處格 名綴-下面  
CON-AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.row-NF 3.S.OBL LOC NF-lowland  
to na a-cita a mi-ipos a,  
就 他.屬格 虛-看見.受焦.虛 繫 主焦-尾巴 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN SUB-see.PF.SUB LIN AF-tail PAR

【他繼續划向大海去。接著她又發現了他的尾巴】

When he rowed even farther from the shore, she saw him starting to grow a fish tail.

16. “ya ka ma-kong ya?”  
助動 你.主格 主焦-怎麼 這  
AUX 2.S.NOM AF-do\_what this  
“ya ko ma-kong? cinatao ko saon am”.  
助動 我.主格 主焦-怎麼 本來的樣子 我.主格 只是 助  
AUX 1.S.NOM AF-do\_what true\_self 1.S.NOM only PAR

【“你到底怎麼回事？”“我沒怎樣啊，這是我本來的樣子啊”】

“What is happening to you?” “Nothing is happening. It is just who I am.”

17. karaan am, to rana mi-ngóngyod a among a,  
後來 助 就 已經 主焦-真的 繫 魚 助  
then PAR AUX already AF-real LIN fish PAR  
mi-pani-panid a mi-ipo-ipos a,  
主焦-疊-翅膀 繫 主焦-疊-尾巴 助  
AF-RED-wing LIN AF-RED-tail PAR

karaan am, to rana 'okso do wawa.  
 後來 助 就 已經 跳下 處格 海上  
 then PAR AUX already jump LOC sea

【後來他真的變成了魚，有了尾巴以後又長出了翅膀，然後就跳到海裡去了】  
 Then he finally became a real fish with a tail and fins and jumped into the sea.

18. ma-niring do mavakes do ian na  
 主焦-說 處格 女人 處格 在 他.屬格  
 AF-speak LOC woman LOC be\_at 3.S.GEN  
 do wawa am, "imo rana am,  
 處格 海上 助 你.主格 已經 助  
 LOC sea PAR 2.S.NOM already PAR  
 to ka ngian do jia, ta panoma-en  
 就 你.主格 虛.在 處格 這裡 因 先-受焦  
 AUX 2.S.NOM SUB.be\_at LOC here beacuse first-PF  
 ko pa o apzapzatan ta an".  
 我.屬格 先 主格 東西 我們.屬格.含 嗎  
 1.S.GEN first NOM thing 1.P.GEN.INCL Q

【他跳去海裡後，對女的說“你暫時待在這裡，我先帶東西下去”】  
 When he was in the sea, he told the woman, "Wait here for a moment for I will take our things down first."

19. karaan am, ji rana a-teneng a  
 後來 助 不 已經 靜態.虛-知道 繫  
 then PAR NEG already SV.SUB-know LIN  
 mi-zi-ziak o mavakes a,  
 主焦-疊-講話 主格 女人 助  
 AF-RED-speak NOM woman PAR

【那女的已經（嚇的）不知道該說什麼話了】  
 The woman was so frightened that she couldn't speak.

20. karaan am, to mi-atay o alalabngan am,  
然後 助 就 主焦-經過 主格 動物名 助  
then PAR AUX AF-pass\_by NOM animal\_name PAR  
“key! mo alalabngan,  
快 你.屬格 動物名  
quickly 2.S.GEN animal\_name  
ta ya ko ma-niahey” koan na.  
因 助動 我.主格 靜態-害怕 說 他.屬格  
because AUX 1.S.NOM SV-afraid say 3.S.GEN

【正好有隻 alalabngan 經過， “alalabngan，快來救我，我好怕” 女的說】  
At the time an animal called alalabngan passed, and the woman said, “alalabngan,  
please save me! I’m so scared.”

21. “na, nohon a, mi ko pa mang-hap so vazit,  
對了 好 助 去 我.主格 先 主焦-拿 斜格 藤  
okay yes PAR go 1.S.NOM first AF-take OBL rattan  
ta paka-pia-en ko”  
因 動綴-做好-受焦 我.屬格  
because VF-do\_well-PF 1.S.GEN  
ori a ka-p-avek na sia ori a,  
那樣 繫 然後-使-催促 他.屬格 它.斜格 那個 助  
that LIN CON-CAU-rush 3.S.GEN 3.S.OBL that PAR

【“哦，對了！我先去拿藤子來做（籃子）”，女的不斷的催促牠要儘快】  
“Okay, I have to get some rattan to make [a basket],” the woman kept on asking  
him (the alalabngan) to move faster.

22. “citai ta wani-an ko pa”  
等一下 因 去肉留皮-處焦 我.屬格 先  
wait because remove\_the\_inside-LF 1.S.GEN first  
koan na, “key! mo alalabngan,  
說 它.屬格 快 你.屬格 動物名  
say 3.S.GEN quick 2.S.GEN animal\_name

ta ya ko ma-niahey” koan na,  
 因 助動 我.主格 靜態-害怕 說 他.屬格  
 because AUX 1.S.NOM SV-afraid say 3.S.GEN

【alalabngan 說 “你就等一下，我先削去藤肉”，女的說 “alalabngan，你快一點嘛，我怕死了”】

“Calm down! I need to remove the inside of the rattan first,” the alalabngan said.  
 “Quick, I am really scared,” the woman said.

23. nohon, pareng-en ko rana”,  
 好 做-受焦 我.屬格 已經  
 okay do-PF 1.S.GEN already  
 teyka na rana pareng-en am,  
 完畢 他.屬格 已經 做-受焦 助  
 finish 3.S.GEN already do-PF PAR  
 “ángay rana do jito” koan na am,  
 去 已經 處格 那裡 說 他.屬格 助  
 go already LOC there say 3.S.GEN PAR  
 ma-ngay rana o mavakes a.  
 主焦-去 已經 主格 女人 助  
 AF-go already NOM woman PAR

【“好啦，我編一下就好了”，alalabngan 一做好就說 “上來吧”，那女的就上去坐了】

“Okay, I will be ready in a second.” When the alalabngan was finished, he said,  
 “Get in.” The woman got in.

24. karaan am, to na rana naláp-an a,  
 後來 助 就 他.屬格 已經 虛.飛-工焦.虛 助  
 then PAR AUX 3.S.GEN already SUB.fly-IF.SUB PAR  
 ma-ngay do pasalan,  
 主焦-去 處格 港岸  
 AF-go LOC harbor

【然後載著她就飛回岸上去了】

He flew her back to the harbor.

25. i-ptad            na            rana        do        pasalan    am,  
 工焦-放下        他.屬格    已經        處格    港岸        助  
 IF-put\_down    3.S.GEN    already    LOC    harbor     PAR  
 ma-niring    o            mavakes    am,        “imo        rana        am,  
 主焦-說    主格        女人        助        你.主格    已經        助  
 AF-speak    NOM        woman     PAR        3.S.NOM    already    PAR  
 ji        ka            mi-lis        do        jia        an,  
 不        你.主格    主焦-離開    處格    這裡        嗎  
 NEG    2.S.NOM    AF-leave    LOC    here        Q  
 ta        m-ian        so        vazay    ko        jimo        an”,  
 因        主焦-有    斜格    事情    我.屬格    你.處格    嗎  
 because    AF-have    OBL    work    1.S.GEN    2.S.LOC    Q

【牠把她放下來以後，她對 alalabngan 說，“你先待在這裡不要離開哦，因為我要為你做點事】

Once she was put down, the woman told the alalabngan, “Wait here for a moment, for I need to do something for you.”

26. “nohon, ta        mi-lis        ko            do        jia,  
 好        不        主焦-離開    我.主格    處格    這裡  
 okay     NEG    AF-leave    1.S.NOM    LOC    here  
 ji        ko            to            ngian        do        jia”.  
 會        我.主格    就        虛.在        處格    這裡  
 EMP    1.S.NOM    AUX    SUB.be\_at    LOC    here

【“好啦！我不會離開這裡，我會一直待在這裡”】

“Okay, I will stay here and not leave.”

27. mi-alalam    o            ráko        a        alalabngan    am,  
 主焦-玩耍    主格        大的        繫        動物名        助  
 AF-play     NOM        big        LIN    animal\_name    PAR  
 o        ráko        a        vato        am,        to        na            i        ngap-a  
 主格    大的        繫        石頭        助        就        他.屬格    頓        虛.拿-受焦.虛  
 NOM    big        LIN    stone     PAR    AUX    3.S.GEN    H        SUB.take-PF.SUB



lalam na am, toda a-psa  
 玩具 他.屬格 助 就 虛-打到.受焦.虛  
 toy 3.S.GEN PAR AUX SUB-hit.PF.SUB  
 o votoy na am, to rana a-wakwak ori a.  
 主格 腹部 他.屬格 助 就 已經 靜態.虛-死掉 那個 助  
 NOM belly 3.S.GEN PAR AUX already SV.SUB-dead that PAR

【大 alalabngan 看見一塊大石頭，就拿來玩一玩，結果不小心砸到了自己的腹部，當場斃命】

Alalabngan saw a huge rock and started to play with it, but he accidentally dropped the rock on his belly, and he died.

28. maka-pia mang-mang-may o mavakes ori a,  
 主焦-拼命 主焦.疊-主焦-做芋糕 主格 女人 那個 助  
 AF-do\_wellAF.RED-AF-make\_taro\_cake NOM woman that PAR  
 ta ka-rilaw na o alalabngan a.  
 因 動綴-可憐 他.屬格 主格 動物名 助  
 because VF-pity 3.S.GEN NOM animal\_name PAR

【寡婦拼命的趕做芋糕，以慰勞 alalabngan 的辛苦】

The widow went back home to make taro cake for the alalabngan for saving her,

29. i-osok na rana o kanen na am,  
 工焦-下去 他.屬格 已經 主格 食物 他.屬格 助  
 IF-go\_down 3.S.GEN already NOM food 3.S.GEN PAR  
 ta! ma-meza-mezay rana do ttaw am,  
 哇 靜態-疊-昏倒 已經 處格 海邊 助  
 wow SV-RED-faint already LOC sea PAR  
 lavi-an na rana ori no mavakes a.  
 哭-處焦 他.屬格 已經 那個 屬格 女人 助  
 cry-LF 3.S.GEN already that GEN woman PAR

【當她拿著芋糕食物到海邊時，發現 alalabngan 已經昏倒攤死在海邊了，寡婦爲了牠非常傷心，就一直哭。】

but when she took the food to the seashore, she found alalabngan already dead, and therefore she was very sad and kept crying.

## 20. piramosen no kakawan a kanakan

沒入岩石裡的小孩

### The child who entered a rock

si apen Maveyvow (F, 58, Iranmilek)

黃月娥，女，58，東清村

1. no m-oli o ina na ori am,  
 當 主焦-返家 主格 母親 他.屬格 那個 助  
 when AF-go\_home NOM mother 3.S.GEN that PAR  
 o ya o ai no pala da  
 主格 這個 主格 柱子 屬格 烘柴架 他們.屬格  
 NOM this NOM pillar GEN heating\_rack 3.P.GEN  
 ori am, mi na panadeng-an ori  
 那個 助 去 他.屬格 靠背-處焦 那裡  
 that PAR go 3.S.GEN lean-LF there  
 a ma-nangdang a.  
 繫 主焦-烤火取暖 助  
 LIN AF-get\_warm\_near\_the\_fire PAR

【每當他的母親從山上回來，總是看見他（孩子）貼靠著柴乾架烤火取暖】

Every time the mother came back from the mountains, she saw her child leaning against the pillar of the heating rack to get warm.

2. “ka-pa-nangdang, mo koimo a,  
 只會-動綴-烤火取暖 你.屬格 某人 助  
 only-VF-get\_warm\_near\_the\_fire 2.S.GEN someone PAR  
 ji angay ma-ngayo a,  
 不 虛.去 主焦-撿木柴 助  
 NEG SUB.go AF-pick\_up\_firewood PAR  
 ji angay ma-masil a,  
 不能 虛.去 主焦-釣魚 助  
 NEG SUB.go AF-go\_fishing PAR

ji angay do i-yakan, manga anak ko,  
 不能 虛.去 處格 疊-菜類 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格  
 NEG SUB.go LOC RED-plants dear child 1.S.GEN  
 o maka-veyvow rana' koan na.  
 主格 主焦-(獨立)懂事 已經 說 她.屬格  
 NOM AF-(independent)mature already say 3.S.GEN

【“孩子，你已經長大懂事了，怎麼還只會烤火取暖，不去撿木柴，也不去釣魚，也不去採集一些菜”】

“Son, you are mature enough to know not to always be sitting there getting heat. Why don't you go pick up firewood, go fishing, or pick plants to eat?”

3. to ma-nangdang ori, mang-dang-day so  
 一直 主焦-烤火取暖 那個 主焦-疊-每天 斜格  
 AUX AF-get\_warm that AF-RED-every\_day OBL  
 ara-raw o ka-ngay na ma-nangdang do  
 疊-日子 主格 名綴-去 他.屬格 主焦-烤火取暖 處格  
 RED-day NOM NF-go 3.S.GEN AF-get\_warm LOC  
 a-emian ori, ta ji á-rekmeh no amian.  
 疊-冬天 那個 因 確實 虛-寒冷 屬格 冬天  
 RED-winter that because very SUB-cold GEN winter

【每年冬天的時候，因為天氣冷，他就每天坐在火邊烤火取暖】

Every winter, when the days were cold, he would sit everyday next to the fire to get warm.

4. m-ámo o anak na ori am,  
 靜態-愧疚 主格 孩子 他.屬格 那個 助  
 SV-embarrassed NOM child 3.S.GEN that PAR  
 “to ko rana ngikáy-i si Ina  
 就 我.屬格 已經 虛.不滿-處焦.虛 主格 母親  
 AUX 1.S.GEN already SUB.unhappy-LF.SUB NOM Mother

saon” koan na am,  
隨意 說 他.屬格 助  
let\_it\_be say 3.S.GEN PAR

【他的小孩稍長，就想“我要對母親表示我的不滿”】

The child was embarrassed (as he grew up), and thought, “I might as well show my mother how unhappy I am with her.”

5. to na rana angay mi-ttattaw do dang a,  
就 他.屬格 已經 虛.去 主焦-游泳 處格 當時 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN already SUB.go AF-swim LOC then PAR  
to na mi-ramós-i ori no wawa ori a,  
就 他.屬格 虛.動綴-淹沒-處焦.虛 那個 屬格 海水 那個 助  
AUX 3.S.GEN SUB.VF-drown-LF.SUB that GEN sea\_water that PAR

【於是就去游泳了，讓海水淹溺他】

He went to swim and took his life by drowning.

6. “imo rana kataotao ko am,  
你.主格 已經 身體 我.屬格 助  
2.S.NOM already body 1.S.GEN PAR  
to ka i mi-ávas jiaken a kakawan”  
就 你.主格 頓 主焦-經過 我.處格 繫 礁石  
AUX 2.S.NOM H AF-pass\_by 1.S.LOC LIN reef  
koan na, to na ...?... o kataotao na,  
說 他.屬格 就 它.屬格 主格 身體 他.屬格  
say 3.S.GEN AUX 3.S.GEN NOM body 3.S.GEN  
pi-ramos-en no kakawan ori,  
動綴-擠壓\_壓碎-受焦 屬格 礁石 那個  
VF-squeeze\_crush-PF GEN reef that  
to lida o kakawan ori a.  
就 生長 主格 礁石 那個 助  
AUX grow NOM reef that PAR

【“礁石啊！你就經過（壓過）我的身體吧”，不久，那礁石就慢慢的長大，然後把他夾起來了】

“Reef, cover me up.” The reef slowly grew and covered him.

7. toda a-ónay am, toda á-hep am,  
 一直 靜態.虛-很久 助 就 靜態.虛-晚上 助  
 AUX SV.SUB-long\_time PAR AUX SV.SUB-night PAR  
 “a ya ni-mi do wajin,  
 助 他 過去-去 處格 哪裡  
 PAR 3.S.NOM PA-go LOC where  
 ya pa ji ngoli si alikey ya?  
 他 還 不 虛.返家 主格 小的 這  
 3.S.NOM still NEG SUB.go\_home NOM small this

【過了很久，而且愈來愈晚了，“孩子去哪裡了？怎麼還不回家？”】

After a long time, when it was already night time, the Mother thought, “Where is my boy? Why isn't he home yet?”

8. a ya ni-mi-ttattaw do attaw ya an,  
 助 他 過去-主焦-游泳 處格 海上 這 嗎  
 PAR 3.S.NOM PA-AF-swim LOC sea this Q  
 mi ta pala”, to sia angay  
 去 我們.主格.含 試試看 就 他們.主格 虛.去  
 go 1.P.NOM.INCL PAR AUX 3.P.NOM SUB.go  
 sira miaven-do-vahay ya.  
 他們.主格 彼此使喚-處格-家(夫妻) 助  
 3.P.NOM call\_each\_other-LOC-home(husband\_and\_wife) PAR

【會不會是去海邊游泳啊？我們去海邊找找看”，他們夫妻倆就一起去找他】  
 Maybe he has gone swimming. We have to go look.” The couple went out to look for him.

9. “o ito o oo na” koan na,  
 主格 那裡 主格 頭 他.屬格 說 他.屬格  
 NOM there NOM head 3.S.GEN say 3.S.GEN  
 am ovok na rana o ma-cita-cita  
 但 頭髮 他.屬格 已經 主格 靜態-疊-看見  
 but hair 3.S.GEN already NOM SV-RED-see

da am, to da i nita am,  
 他們.屬格 助 就 他們.屬格 頓 虛.看.受焦.虛 助  
 3.P.GEN PAR AUX 3.P.GEN H SUB.look.PF.SUB PAR

to da a-kah-a  
 豈 他們.屬格 靜態.虛-拔開-受焦.虛  
 AUX 3.P.GEN SV.SUB-break\_away-PF.SUB

o rako a kakawan do kataotao na?  
 主格 大的 繫 礁石 處格 身體 他.屬格  
 NOM big LIN reef LOC body 3.S.GEN

【他說，“他的頭在那裡！”但只看得到頭髮了。他們再靠過去看，試圖扒開黏在他身上的大礁石，但是哪裡扒得開？】

“There he is,” the husband said, but they only saw his hair when they looked. How could they open the rock and break away his body from it?

10. am ori o kakawan do dang a,  
 因 那樣 主格 礁石 處格 那裡 助  
 because that NOM reef LOC there PAR  
 namen ngaran-an a asa ka ili  
 我們.屬格.除 稱呼,命名-處焦 繫 一 連 村  
 1.P.GEN.EXCL name-LF LIN one CON village

a “do obo na Jiminapala”  
 繫 處格 底下 它.屬格 地名(烘柴架)  
 LIN LOC bottom 3.S.GEN PLN(heating\_rack)

koan no nang ori a.  
 說 屬格 那個 那樣 助  
 say GEN that that PAR

【因故，我們村就命名那礁石為“do obo na Jiminapala 岩”（烘柴架的底下）】  
 Therefore, our village named the place “do obo na Jiminapala” (i.e., Under the heating rack).

11. ika-doa na no nang am,  
 第二 它 屬格 那個 助  
 OR-two 3.S.GEN GEN that PAR

o likey a k-anak-an am, “mo Ina,”  
 主格 小 繫 名綴-小孩子-名綴 助 你.屬格 母親  
 NOM small LIN NF-child-NF PAR 2.S.GEN Mother  
 koan na o ina na, “ikongo?”  
 說 他.屬格 主格 母親 他.屬格 什麼  
 say 3.S.GEN NOM mother 3.S.GEN what

【另外一個故事是這樣的。有一個小小孩，說“媽媽”，母親說“什麼事？”】  
 The second story is like this. There was a little child who said, “Mom.” “What is it?” the mother said.

12. “ya abo rana o yakan ta  
 助動 沒有 已經 主格 菜 我們.屬格.含  
 AUX no already NOM side\_dish 1.P.GEN.INCL  
 cinapay an?” “ásio pa, mo koimo”  
 芋頭葉菜 嗎 哪裡 還 你.屬格 某人  
 taro\_leaf Q Impossible still 2.S.GEN someone

【“沒有芋頭葉菜了嗎？”，“哪裡還有菜？”】  
 “Are there any more taro leaves?” “How could there be [Impossible]?”

13. “taon a, nio rana ji manta-n yaken  
 難道 助 你們.屬格 已經 不 虛.給-工焦.虛 我.主格  
 how\_come PAR 2.P.GEN already NEG SUB.give-IF.SUB 1.S.NOM  
 do cinapay, ta inio mi-yakan”  
 處格 芋頭葉菜 因為 你們.主格 主焦-菜  
 LOC taro\_leaf because 2.P.NOM AF-side\_dish  
 koan na no kanakan a,  
 說 他.屬格 屬格 小孩子 助  
 say 3.S.GEN GEN child PAR

【“你們怎麼不留一點給我？難道就只有你們可以吃芋頭葉菜嗎”小孩子說】  
 “You ate them all and didn’t leave any for me? Are you the only ones who can eat them?” the child said.

14. “a k-óm-oan, manga anak ko am,  
助 <主焦>沒辦法 親愛的 孩子 我.屬格 助  
PAR <AF>nothing\_can\_be\_done dear child 1.S.GEN PAR  
a ya ji a-likey ori”.  
助 助動 很 虛-少 那個  
PAR AUX very SUB-little that  
【“沒辦法，菜就那麼一點點啊”】  
“We had no choice. There was very little.”
15. “sáon jimo am”, to rana abo  
隨便 你.處格 助 就 已經 沒有  
let\_it\_be 2.S.LOC PAR AUX already no  
o k-anak-an ori a.  
主格 名綴-小孩子-名綴 那個 助  
NOM NF-child-NF that PAR  
【“隨便你啦”。之後小孩子就不見了】  
“It’s your own fault.” The child disappeared.
16. m-ównay am, “a ya pa ji ngoli a,  
靜態-很久 助 助 他 還 不 虛.返家 助  
SV-long\_time PAR PAR 3.S.NOM yet NEG SUB.go\_home PAR  
ya ni-ma-ngay jino si koa,  
他 過去-主焦-去 何處 主格 某人  
3.S.NOM PA-AF-go where NOM someone  
a ya ni-ma-ngay do wajin ori?”.  
助 他 過去-主焦-去 處格 何處 那個  
PAR 3.S.NOM PA-AF-go LOC where that  
【過了很久，“怎麼還不回來，孩子去哪裡了？他去什麼地方呢？”】  
After a long time, they said, “Where is the child? Why hasn’t he come back yet?  
Where did he go?”



17. ko           ji           a-tenng-i,                   manga   wari  
 我.屬格   不能   虛-知道-處焦.虛   親愛的   弟妹  
 1.S.GEN   NEG   SUB-know-PF.SUB   dear   younger\_sibling  
 o       ka       mehakay   na           ka       mavakes   na  
 主格   或   男的       他.屬格   或   女的       他.屬格  
 NOM   CON   male       3.S.GEN   CON   female   3.S.GEN  
 no      nang   no       ni-m-indok           ori      a,  
 屬格   那個   屬格   過去-主焦-不滿   那個   助  
 GEN   that   GEN   PA-AF-unhappy   that   PAR  
 ala     mehakay   ori,     ni-m-indok           do      cinapay.  
 可能   男的       那個   過去-主焦-不滿   處格   芋頭葉菜  
 maybe   male       that   PA-AF-unhappy   LOC   taro\_leaf

【各位，我（口述者）不知道那個因為不滿父母的小孩，是男還是女；那個沒吃到芋頭葉而不滿父母的小孩可能是男的吧】

I [speaker] don't know if the child was a girl or a boy who was upset because [there were no] taro leaves. It probably was a boy.

18. mi   da                   cita-en   am,   akman   so       sang   a,  
 去   他們.屬格   看-受焦   助   像       斜格   那樣   助  
 go   3.P.GEN   see-PF   PAR   like       OBL   that   PAR  
 oo   na                   o       ma-cita   da,  
 頭   他.屬格       主格   靜態-看見   他們.屬格  
 head   3.S.GEN   NOM   SV-see   3.P.GEN

【他們去看（找）的時候，如同前述的故事情形一樣，也只看見他的頭了】

When they went to look, the same thing happened to the boy as in the previous story. Only the head was visible.

19. “a       o       ito       si       alikey   a,  
 助   主格   那裡   主格   小的   助  
 PAR   NOM   there   NOM   small   PAR  
 mi   ta                   pala   hap-en”,  
 去   我們.屬格.含   試試   拿-受焦  
 go   1.P.GEN.INCL   PAR   take-PF

|     |              |             |                     |          |         |
|-----|--------------|-------------|---------------------|----------|---------|
| to  | da           | i           | nga-hap-a           | am,      |         |
| 哪裡  | 他們.屬格        | 頓           | 虛.疊-拿到-受焦.虛         | 助        |         |
| AUX | 3.P.GEN      | H           | SUB.RED-take-PF.SUB | PAR      |         |
| to  | da           | a-hap       | o                   | ito      | rana    |
| 就   | 他們.屬格        | 靜態.虛-拿      | 主格                  | 那樣       | 已經      |
| AUX | 3.P.GEN      | SV.SUB-take | NOM                 | that     | already |
| o   | ma-cita      | da          | do                  | kakawan, |         |
| 主格  | 靜態-看見        | 他們.屬格       | 處格                  | 礁石       |         |
| NOM | SV-see       | 3.P.GEN     | LOC                 | reef     |         |
| a   | ni-d-om-ket  | do          | kakawan.            |          |         |
| 繫   | 過去-<主焦>-黏住   | 處格          | 礁石                  |          |         |
| LIN | PA<AF>adhere | LOC         | reef                |          |         |

【“孩子在那裡！我們去看看！”他們過去一看，結果他已黏在礁石上了，能看見的就只有這麼一點了（用手比），怎麼拉得起來？”】

“There is the child. Let’s go see.” When they went to look, they could only see this much [action]. They tried to pull him out, but he was already stuck in the reef, so it was impossible to pull him out.

20. am mi-da-dowdaw rana sira  
 於是 主焦-疊-傷心 已經 他們.主格  
 thus AF-RED-sad already 3.P.NOM  
 a om-lavi am, ori o kava-kavavatanen  
 繫 <主焦>-哭 助 那個 主格 疊-故事  
 LIN <AF>cry PAR that NOM RED-story  
 no inapo ta,  
 屬格 祖先 我們.屬格.含  
 GEN ancestor 1.P.GEN.INCL

【於是他們很傷心的哭了。這就是我們祖先的故事】

They cried over losing their child. This is a story of our ancestors.

21. a ci-cilo-an ko si ama icalaw a,  
 助 疊-耳聞-處焦 我.屬格 主格 父親 已故 助  
 PAR RED-hear-LF 1.S.GEN NOM father late PAR

|         |          |     |       |       |                 |     |
|---------|----------|-----|-------|-------|-----------------|-----|
| na      | kavos-an | no  | nang, | manga | wari            | an. |
| 它.屬格    | 結束-處焦    | 屬格  | 那個    | 親愛的   | 弟妹              | 呢   |
| 3.S.GEN | end-LF   | GEN | that  | dear  | younger_sibling | PAR |

【以上是從我父親那裡聽來的，故事就講到這裡結束，各位。】

This is something that I heard from my father. This is the end.

何德華·董瑪女

## A - a

- a** 繫. *linker*. 1) 聯繫名詞組中修飾和被修飾的成分. *linker between nouns*. **ráko ~ vahay** 大房子. A big house. 2) 連接連動式的動詞組. *linker between serial verbs*. **tomazestes ~ miparáko**. 逐漸變大. Slowly becoming larger. 3) 連接名詞組和修飾它的形容詞子句. *linker followed by relative clause*. **alibangbang ~ mavaheng so panid**. 黑翅的飛魚. Black-winged flying fish. 4) 連接形容詞子句和被修飾之名詞組. *linker followed by noun*. **alilikey o ya da nikna ~ among**. 他們釣到的魚都是小小的. All the fish that they caught were small.
- a** 助. *particle*. **nimágza si Apiasongaran ito a malalayo ~**. 那個 si Apiasongaran 跑得飛快. Si Apiasongaran runs extremely fast.
- abneka** 參照: -bnek.
- abneng** 參照: -bneng.
- abo** 1) 沒有, 無物. *no, not; there is not; there is no, without, have not, is not, not have*. ~ **o mangay na seksekan**. 他沒有可嫁的人. She has no one to marry. ~ **raraten na**. 他沒有罪. He is without sin. ~ **rana o rala na**. 他的血已流盡. All his blood has drained. 2) 不在; 不存在. *non-existent*. **ya ~ do vahay na**. 他不在家裡. He is not at home.
- abóo** 沒有, 無, 不在. *not, no (emphatic)*. **ya ~ do vahay da**. 他不在家. He is not at home.
- ji abo** 絕無, 絕不. *not, cannot, no, there is no, is not, never, no way, not have, there is not, there is no, without*. ~ **kai ko pa a**. 我絕不會再來了. I will never come again.
- kabo** 因而不在, 因而沒有. *Because..., there is no*. **ya nimabo o nizpi na, na ~ rana no nizpi na**. 他的錢掉了, 所以他沒有錢了. His money disappeared, therefore he had no more money.
- aboaboaken** 參照: boak.
- abóo** 參照: abo.
- absoy** 參照: -bsoy.
- abtan** 褲子. *trousers, pants*.
- aci** 男孩, 父母親或父母輩之間對尚未結婚或已婚尚無子女的男子之稱; 對女子則稱 vai. *boy, single or married male child who has no children; the female equivalent is vai*. **ya pa ji nimai si ~ ta**. 孩子(男)尚未回來. Their male child has not come back.
- aci** 乾, 乾涸. *dry*.
- kacian** 陸地, 岸上. *land*. **mawát ko pa manga koinio do ~ ang**. 啊啲, 小鬼! 我怎麼游得到岸邊啊? Hey, brat! How am I supposed to swim back to shore (when it is so far away)?
- mángci** 退潮. *low tide (to have)*. **ya ~ o wawa**. 海水退潮了. The tide has gone out.
- acioy** 食品禮物. *food, gift*.
- manioy** 邀請吃飯. *invite to eat*. **malalágen o pinmatao, ji ~ no makahap so panganpen?** 先夫很迷信, 每當他捕到狐狸時, 都不分享給人家. My late husband was very superstitious. He would never share the foxes he caught with others.
- adaday** 參照: aday.
- adas** 趕上, 追上, 跟上. *catch up*.
- kadasan** 大便很急. *urge for a bowel movement, caught up with*. **ko ~**. 我快要大便了. I'm about to have a bowel movement.
- aday** 都是, 每次. *all*. 變體 variant: **adey**.
- adaday** 全是, 都是. *all*. ~ **a ranom o azabab na**. 他嘔出來的都是水. All that he vomited was water.
- kadadáyan** 經過了. *after*. ~ **na so awawan am**. 過了幾年以後. After a few years.
- madaday** 都是, 全是. *all*. ~ **a mavakes o anak na**. 他的孩子全是女的. All his or her children are female.
- mangday** 每次, 總是. *always*. **ko ~ so**

- araraw a marios.** 我每天都洗澡。I take a bath every day.
- mangdangday** 每天每天。every day. ~ **so araraw o kangay na manangdang do aemian ori.** 他每年冬天，天天都坐在火邊烤火取暖。Every winter, he would sit beside the fire daily for warmth.
- adoa** 參照: **dóa.**
- adon** 層疊。pile up.
- mapadon** 使堆疊，堆疊。cause to heap, pile. **o ito so ya ~ so ya todaji makamak a anggo.** 那個人的揹籃上面擺了一個熟透的林投果。There is a person over there carrying a basket with a ripe pandanus.
- aemian** 參照: **amian.**
- agag** 取出，掏出。take out. **somlet o lima na am, ji na rana ~.** 他的手卡住後，就拔不出來了。After his hand got caught, he could not take it out. ~ **o avoa do karay ori ta mamaen mo.** 把網袋裡的檳榔拿出來吃吧。Let us take the betel nut out of the bag and chew on it.
- agagen** 拿出來，掏出來。take out, pull out. ~ **mo o kalang do karay.** 拿出網袋裡的螃蟹。Take the crab out of the bag.
- miágag(to)** 從洞裡爬出來。come out, pull out. **mamizing na no civet o iziaki na am, to ~ rana.** civet 蟹聽到他的聲音，就從洞裡慢慢的爬出來。When the civet crab heard his voice, it slowly crawled out of its hole.
- agagay** 參照: **gagay.**
- agagen** 參照: **agag.**
- agcin** 參照: **-gcin.**
- agcinan** 參照: **-gcin.**
- agnozen** 參照: **-gnoz.**
- agom** 貪心，霸佔，傾向。greedy, partial.
- paciagoman** 偏袒，傾向，意屬某個團體。favor. ~ **ko sira do ilaod ito a.** 下半部落是我個人比較傾向的團體。I like the people in the lower half of the village better.
- agza** 很快。speedy, swift.
- nimágza** 非常快。extremely fast. ~ **si Apiasongaran ito a malalayo a.** 那個si Apiasongaran 跑得飛快。Si Apiasongaran runs extremely fast.
- agza** 下午飯。lunch.
- ngagza(ji)** 吃下午飯。eat lunch. **ya ji ~.** 他不吃下午飯。He doesn't eat lunch.
- pagzaen** 請吃下午飯。feed lunch. **ikong na ~ do awa ori ang?** 他在海邊(餵食什麼)請誰吃下午飯? Who is he feeding lunch down by the seaside?
- ahah** 口氣，氣味。breath. **ya mángot o ~ na.** 他口好臭。His breath stinks.
- ngáhah(to)** 喘氣。pant. **to ~ a malaw.** 他嚇得呼吸急促。His breathing was ragged from terror.
- aharang** 飛魚季時海邊停放船隻的地方。moorage. **raroa a ka kanakan o miavavang do ~ ito.** 有兩個小孩子在海邊停泊處(的海上)遊船。Two children were rowing around in their boat near the mooring.
- aharangan** 泊船處。moorage. **mi ta do ~ a mialalam.** 我們去海邊停放船處玩耍。We are going to the area where the boats are moored to play.
- ahas** 荒地，荒田。uncultivated land.
- kahasan** 深山，叢林，山林。wood, forest, deep mountain. **somivoz sira do ~ a.** 他們深入山裡。They went deep into the mountains.
- niomahas** 潛逃了，潛入深山裡。escaped. **nokanonang na am, ~ si Kaojinzhong a.** 那個時候，正好高進忠越獄。Just at that time, Kaojinzhong escaped from prison.
- makahasen** 喜歡上山。like to go to the mountains. **ori o ikapia no ~ a kanakan ya, ta aro o kanekenen do taketakey a panilan da.** 所以喜歡往上山跑的小孩很好，因為在山上可以撿拾很多的東西吃。Children who like to go into the mountains are lucky because they can find many good things to eat.
- áhay** 久。long time.
- aháyin** 等很久。take a long time. ~ **na no anito.** 鬼等的耐煩了。The ghost was

- getting tired of waiting.
- aháyin** 參照: áhay.
- ai** 腳, 柱子. *leg, foot, pillar. ya malóit o ~ mo.* 你的腳很髒. Your feet are filthy. ~ **no tagakal.** 涼台的柱子. The pillars that hold up the porch.
- aiiai** 腳(複數). *legs. vonong ko o ~ na a vaoden.* 我來負責纏住她的腳. I will be in charge of binding her feet.
- ái** 來. *come.*
- kai** 帶來, 順便帶來. *bring...in the process. ~ mo nia, ta pala ya rana ji akey a mangay ito.* 誰叫你帶他來, 你看, 他賴著不走了. Who asked you to bring him here? Look, now he won't leave. **yai mo o vanga namen a, ~ mo no ayob ko.** 你把我們的鍋子送來, 也順便帶來我的衣服. Bring our pot over, and bring my clothes in the process.
- mai** 來, 要來. *come simahep am ~ ka.* 你晚上來. Come in the evening. **kaháhay na ~,** 這麼久了還沒到啊? It has been so long, and the person is still not here?
- ngái(ji)** 來. *come. ji ka ~ do vahay namen.* 你不要來我們家. Don't come to our house.
- nimai** 來過, 來了. *came. ya rana ~ si Ina.* 媽媽已經回來了. Mom came back already. **o! ka na ~ ya?** 喔, 你回來了? Oh, you are back?
- yai** 來的原因. *reason to come, bring. mo ~, mo palakakani no anito.* 你來幹什麼啊, 死鬼! Why did you come here, jerk! ~ **mo o ayob ko.** 你帶我的衣服來. Bring my clothes!
- aiiai** 參照: ai.
- ajey** 拿來(命令式). *give to me (command).* ~ **o among ta!** 我們的漁獲拿來! Give us our catch of fish!
- ajin** 哪裡, 何處. *where. 變體 variant: jin, ajinjia, wajin, wajinjia, wanjia, wanjin. ~ o ya mo niangayan?* 你去了哪裡? Where did you go? ~ **do jia o ya ko nipazomta a yala ko ori?** 我攔在這裡
- 的籃子哪裡去了? Where did the basket I left here go?
- mijimijin** 常去哪裡, 到底去哪裡. *go where. a ya ~ do zawazawang ori a?* 他為什麼老是走水溝啊? Why does he always walk toward the gutter?
- wajin** 哪一個, 哪裡. *which, where. ~ o aleleh mo do jito?* 你的車子是哪一個? Which one is your car? **do ~ mo angayan?** 你要去哪裡? Where are you going?
- wajinjia** 何處, 哪裡. *where. ~ do jia sira?* 他們怎麼不在這裡? Why aren't they here?
- wanjia** 何處, 哪裡. *where. ~ o nimay a kato mo yókayan si akay mo?* 家裡哪有芋糕, 你怎麼可以叫醒你的祖父? There is no taro cake in the house. How could you wake up your grandfather?
- wanjin** 何處, 哪裡. *where. ~ o ya mo ipanci ang?* 你說的那個東西在哪裡? Where is the thing you talked about?
- a ka** 和. *and. yaken ~ ni Ina.* 我和我媽媽. My mother and I. **wakay ~ no sosoli.** 地瓜和芋頭. The sweet potato and the taro.
- akah(to)** 拔開, 剝落. *separate, peel off. to da ~ o kakawan do kataotao na?* 他們怎麼可能扒得下他身上的礁石呢? How could they possibly peel off the reef that had grown on him?
- akaha** 參照: kaha.
- akama** 參照: -kma.
- akan** 參照: kan.
- akas** 掉落. *fall down. 變體 variant: kas.*
- ji ákas** 掉落. *fall down. ya manganiáhey o sikoki, ya kmi to ~ do teyrahem.* 飛機實在很恐怖, 就好像突然降落一樣. Airplanes are very scary. They will often suddenly drop in turbulence.
- akasen** 取下來, 放下. *put down. ~ da am, ikélal da akasen, ta ihawa da mateheb a.* 他們很小心的取下鍋子, 深怕鍋子破掉. Therefore they put down the pot very carefully because they were afraid it would break again.

- nimakas** 掉下來了. *fell*. **sinodo ji ~ do palawan tapi o nisimsiman da ori a.** 由於吃過的蟹殼(骨)碎屑沒有掉進隙縫裡. Because some of the shards didn't fall into the crack.
- pakasen** 使放下, 使掉下去. *cause to get off, cause to drop*. ~ **nio yaken do jia.** 你們讓我在這裡下車. Let me off here.
- akasen** 參照: **akas**.
- akay** 祖父, 外祖父, 爺爺. *grandfather*. 變體 *variant*: **akey. ya nimangay jino si ~?** 祖父到哪裡去了? Where did Grandpa go?
- kehakay** 對同輩男性朋友或對姻親之男性(親家公)稱呼. *male friend*. 變體 *variant*: **kehakey, kahakey, kahakay. ya nimai si ~ .** 我的(男性)朋友來了. My (male) friend has come.
- mehakay** 男性, 男的, 男生, 丈夫, 先生. *man, male, boy, husband*. 變體 *variant*: **mehakey, mahakey. ya nimangay mangahap o ~ ko.** 我的先生捕魚去了. My husband has gone fishing. ~ **kono o anak na a.** 據說他生的是兒子. I heard she had a son.
- miakay** 祖孫倆. *grandpa and grandson*. 變體 *variant*: **miakey. mai sira ~ do jia.** 他們祖孫倆來到這裡. The grandfather and grandson came here.
- akes** 外婆, 祖母. *grandmother*. ~ **kong!** 祖母好! Hello, Grandma! **ya rarakeh rana si ~.** 我的祖母很老了. My grandmother is very old.
- kavakes** 同輩的女性朋友或對姻親女性(親家母)之稱呼. *female friend*. **ya mai si ~.** 我的(女性)朋友要來. My (female) friend is coming over.
- mavakes** 女性, 女生, 妻子. *female, girl, wife*. **ya doa o kakteh ko a ~.** 我有兩個姊妹. I have two sisters. **ya rana mangay o ~ na do takey.** 他的太太要上山去了. His wife is going into the mountains.
- ákey(ji)** 喜歡, 願意. *love, want*. **raraen ko a mai am, ji ~ a.** 我叫她來, 但她不願意. I told her to come, but she wasn't willing to.
- kateymákey** 非常喜歡. *like very much*. **apia pa jia ori, ta na ~ a mangay do Jiahaod.** 他活該! 誰叫他那麼愛去 Jiahaod. He deserved it! It's his own fault for loving to go to Jiahaod.
- akma** 參照: **-kma**.
- akman** 參照: **-kma**.
- akmanan** 參照: **-kma**.
- akmi** 參照: **-kma**.
- akpehen** 參照: **-kpeh**.
- ala** 可能, 以為. *maybe, perhaps, possibly, though*. ~ **mangay ko simaraw do Jimowrod.** 我明天可能去紅頭村. Tomorrow I will probably go to Jimowrod. ~ **na itoro jiaken koan ko.** 我以為他是要送我的. I thought he meant to give it to me.
- alak** 好奇. *curious*. 變體 *variant*: **lak**.
- lakan(kato)** 好奇. *curious*. **kato na ~ no pimimasaodan da do teyrahem ori a.** 他就很好奇地下世界的各種習俗. He was very curious about the traditions of the underground people.
- alalabngan** 動物名. *animal name*.
- alam** 走路. *walk*.
- nimalam** 用走的, 走路的. *walked*. ~ **ko pa do makalan a wakay.** 我還走了約一塊地瓜田的距離. I kept walking for about the length of a sweet potato field.
- omalam** 走路. *walk*, ~ **ta mangay do Jimowrod.** 我們用走的去紅頭村. We walked to Jimowrod.
- omowmalalam** 動物, 走獸. *animals*. **iciakma ko i kozakoza am ~ so nakenakem a ji mapiniwat so nakem a.** 像我這樣的人, 如貓或獸類般的心思一樣, 講話也不會轉彎(委婉, 婉轉). People like me who have minds like cats or animals are very straightforward in speech.
- alan** 旱田數單位. *unit of non-irrigated field*. **ya doa ~ o wakay namen.** 我們有兩塊地瓜園(田). We have two sweet potato fields.
- makalan** 大約像一塊旱田一樣. *about the distance of a sweet potato field*.



- nimalam ko pa do ~ a wakay.** 我還走了大約一塊地瓜田的距離。 I kept walking for about the length of a sweet potato field.
- alang** 歎語。帶有感謝及驚喜的歎語詞，太棒了。 wow, *wonderful*. **wo, ta nimahap ori, ~ !** 喔，太棒了，我們居然捉(拿)到了。 Oh, yes! We actually caught it.
- alas** 錯誤。 *mistake*.
- malas** 錯誤的，不正確的。 *wrong, mistake, error*. **ya ~ o ya ko nipanci jimo.** 我剛跟你說的是錯的。 What I told you before was wrong.
- mangalalas** 說謊，騙人。 *lie, tell lies*. **ji ka ~ so tao.** 你不可以騙人。 You cannot tell lies to other people.
- alavat** 1) 袋子。 *bag*. **ya teysa ranaw o teysa ~ a mogis.** 一袋米100元。 One bag of rice is one hundred dollars. 2) 口袋。 *pocket*. **ko nipangay do ~ ko o sakop ko.** 我把帽子放在口袋裡。 I put my hat in my pocket.
- alaw(ji)** 擔心，憂慮。 *worry*. **ji ka ~, ciah a ta sidongen ko imo.** 你不要擔心，我會幫你的。 Don't worry, I'll help you.
- ikalaw** 爲...擔憂。 *anxious, worry for*. **ko ~ imo.** 我很擔心你。 I'm worried for you.
- malaw** 很憂慮，很擔心。 *worry*. **ko ~ a yabo so kararay.** 我因沒伴而感到不安。 I was worried because I didn't have company.
- nikalaw** 憂慮過，擔心過。 *worried*. **ori o ~ ko nokametdeh ko manga kakteh do cinai.** 這些是我小時候曾令我憂心的事情，各位。 This was something that I often worried about when I was young.
- yalalaw** 嚇人的，使擔心，使憂慮。 *scare*. **a ~ ko sia.** 我是嚇嚇他而已。 I wanted to scare him.
- alíkey** 參照: *likey*.
- alilíkey** 參照: *likey*.
- alio** 塞進隙縫中或小洞裡或丟到深坑。 *pack, squeeze into a gap or a hole*. 變體 variant: *lio*.
- alioa(to)** 塞入隙縫(洞)裡。 *throw into a pit*. **to na i ~ yaken do ráko a sombing no tao.** 他就把我丟進糞便池裡。 So he threw me into the sewage tank.
- alioen** 塞入隙縫(洞)裡或丟進深坑。 *throw into a pit*. **yangay ko imo ~ do obowbotan.** 我要把你丟到糞坑裡。 I will throw you into the sewage tank.
- malio** 掉進坑裡。 *drop into a hole*. **today ~ do rako a zawang a.** 他不小心掉進大水溝裡去。 He accidentally fell into the big gutter.
- alioa** 參照: *alio*.
- alioen** 參照: *alio*.
- alihoshos** 繞圈圈，轉圈。 *turn around*.
- mialihoshos** 轉身，轉動。 *turn*. **~ ko a gomcin am.** 我正轉身要下去時。 Just as I turned around to go down.
- alit** 交換，更替。 *exchange, change*. 變體 variant: *lit*.
- mipalit** 對調，交換，互換。 *exchange*. **nimakateyteylaod o ji ácita so moing a, o tao am ~ sira, ta amian do teyrala manoyo.** 他們(鬼和人類)互換位置；鬼(看不見臉的)在水溝靠海的一端(撈魚)，人類則在水溝另一端靠岸的地方趕魚。 They exchanged positions. The ghost (whose face you couldn't see) was in the sea catching fish, and the man was on the other side near the shore (chasing fish out to sea).
- nimanglit** 換好衣服。 *changed clothes*. **ji rana ~ ori o tao ang.** 那人沒有換掉衣服。 The person didn't even change his clothes.
- allag** 命運，運氣。 *destiny*. 變體 variant: *llag*. **apía o ~ na.** 他的運氣非常好。 He has very good luck. 一很迷信，很忌諱。 *superstitious*. **ji ~ pa o pinmatao, mangazaw am manioy?** 先人(此指她已去世的先生)尤其迷信，他哪裡會分享食物給人家，哪裡會請人家來家裡分享食物？ Her late husband was especially superstitious. How could he share food with others or ask people to come to his house to share it?
- allallag** 命運。 *destiny*. **~ no tao saon am,**

- mangay kongoen.** 是命運,能怎麼樣?  
Fate is predestined. What can we do?
- allallag** 參照: **allag**.
- am** 語尾助詞. *particle, topic marker.* **iya rana ori ~, minakem a tao.** 他呢, 是一個很多財富的人. Well, he is a very rich man. **yaken rana ya ~, ya nisomlet o lima ko.** 我呢, [我的]手卡在洞裡了. As for me, my hand got stuck in the hole.
- am** 連. *conjunction.* 1) 與ori連用為“因此”之意. *therefore.* **~ ori namen niai ya.** 這就是我們來的目的. This is our purpose for coming. 2) 但是. *but.* **~ abo pa o anak na nokanonang na.** 但那個時候他還沒有孩子. At that time he was still childless. **~ ano somozi namen am, ji abo rana o ciring a.** 但我們兇起來, 就沒什麼話好說的了(說什麼都是多餘的了). But if we really got rough, there would be nothing you could say about it.
- ama** 父親. *father.* **maci'eza ka ji ~ mo a mangayo.** 你跟你的父親一起砍柴去. Go cut wood with your father.
- aman** 父執輩. *father's generation.* 為 ama ni- 的縮寫. *abbreviated from ama ni-, si ~ Toma.* Toma的父親. Toma's father.
- kaman** 各自的父親, 為 ka-ama-an 的縮寫. *father of each individual, abbreviated from ka-ama-an.* **manga kakman so ~ nio.** 如同你們已死的父親一樣, 都去死吧. (罵語) I wish you would all die like your fathers have already done! (a curse) **panci nio do ~ nio, ta mikaygi do gako.** 跟你們(各自)的父親說, 要去學校開會. Tell your fathers to attend the meeting at school.
- mamen** 為 mo ama ni- 的縮寫. 是喊叫父執輩的人時, 擺置在名字前的稱謂. *father's generation (vocative), abbreviated from mo ama ni-. ~ Salang!* 你, Salang 的父親! You, Salang's father!.
- ama** 甚過, 更甚. *even.* **~ na pa o galang a niarian ko.** 我還(更是)遺失過手環呢! I've lost a bracelet (even more expensive than this) before.
- aman** 參照: **ama.**
- amaog** 創造, 發明, 製造. *create.*
- kamamagenan** 模樣. *shape, appearance.* **apia o ~ na.** 他的長像[模樣]很俊美. He is very handsome.
- makamaog** 完成, 有能力的. *can accomplish.* **a ji rana ~ so kangay do takey am.** 都(再也)沒有能力上山工作了. (He) couldn't even go work in the mountains.
- mamaog** 完成. *finished.* **to mo nitaa ~ am.** 你就看它慢慢的形(完)成啊. Just wait and see when it is finished.
- amiamizing** 參照: **amizing.**
- amian** 參照: **yan.**
- amian** 冬天. *winter.* **magégsaz o ayob do ~.** 冬天的衣服都比較厚. Winter clothes are always heavier.
- aemian** 每年冬天. *every winter.* **teymáziod o wawa do ~ ya, am ori o ji ángayi do kalaodan na mangahahap.** 冬天的海流非常強勁, 因此不可以到遠(深)海去捕魚. The tides in the winter are very strong, so we can't go far out at sea to fish.
- amiying** 笑. *laugh*
- mikeykamiying** 開懷大笑, 放聲大笑. *laugh (the whole group).* 變體 *variant:* **miciciamiying. mangay rana sira ori am, masáray rana sira ~ rana.** 他們走後, 就樂的哈哈大笑. After they left, they started laughing. **katennan pa an, ~ sira ori.** 他們樂的哈哈大笑, 不知如何形容. They were laughing so joyfully that it is hard to put in words.
- nikamiyangan** 笑的原因. *reason to laugh (past).* **ori o ~ namen nia do rarakeh ori a niononongan na.** 因此我們聽了老人的故事之後, 我們都笑了[因為覺得好笑]. After we heard the old man's story, we thought it was very funny and we laughed.
- amizing** 聽. *hear, listen.* **~ pala, ya mian so ya maktokto.** 聽聽看, 有敲打的聲音. Listen, there is the sound of knocking.
- amiamizing** 聽說的, 傳聞. *hear.* **ipanci**

- ko o ~ ko do nipaciwawalaman ko a kavabatanen.** 我來說一則我跟大家聊天時聽來的故事。Let me tell a story that I heard while chatting with someone else.
- amizingen** 傾聽，注意聽。listen. ~ **mo o ciriciring ni ama mo.** 你一定要聽你父親的話。You have to listen to your father and obey him.
- makamizing** 聽得到，能聽到。can hear. **yai nio do jia o ji ~ a tao.** 你們把耳朵聽不到的(聾子)帶到這裡來。Bring the man who cannot hear (deaf) over here.
- mamizing** 聽到。hear. **ko ~ imo a ya mai am, ko masaray.** 我聽說你要來，我就很高興。I was very happy when I heard that you were coming.
- ngamizinga(ji)** 聽從，順從。listen. **na ji ~ yaken.** 他不聽我的話。He doesn't listen to me.
- ngamizingan(kato)** 聽從，順從。listen. **kato namen ~ sia aro a kakanakan so mangononong a.** 我們一群小孩子就靜靜的聽人說故事。The group of us children sat silently while listening to the person's story.
- nimamiamizing** 聽說的，傳聞。heard. **aboata o ~ ko a kavabatanen.** 我沒有聽到過任何的傳說故事。I have never heard any legends.
- amizingen** 參照: amizing.
- amo** 慚愧，不好意思。embarrassed.
- kamoamo** 反倒使人不好意思，更對...人不好意思。then feel embarrassed.
- sidongen ko si Maran am, ipanta na yaken so asa ka vagato a kanen, ~ ko rana ni Maran a.** 我幫了叔叔的忙，結果他給我一盆食物，反讓我覺得很不好意思。I was only helping my uncle because I happened to be around, yet in return he gave me a basin of food. It made me feel embarrassed.
- mámo** 非常不好意思。very embarrassed. **ko ~ a ya maláhet so ayob.** 我因衣服很醜而感到非常的不好意思。I feel very embarrassed about my ugly clothes.
- amoamong** 參照: among.
- among** 魚。fish. **inaoy no ~ a yakan.** 好想吃魚。(I) really want to eat fish.
- amoamong** 魚類，各種魚類，漁獲。fish. **ko nimangakanganen so ~ no tao.** 我偷吃了人類的漁獲。I secretly ate some fish from the catch of the humans.
- mapiamong** 擁有漁獲的。one who owns fish. **imo ya ~ so sang?** 難道那些漁獲只有你一個人[擁有]的嗎? Does this fish catch only belong to you? (Doesn't this fish catch belong to both of us?)
- makamong** 釣到魚，捕到魚。can catch fish. **namen jí ~ so vaoyo.** 我們都釣不到vaoyo 魚。We cannot catch a vaoyo fish.
- amot** 溺水，窒息。drown.
- nikamotan** 窒息(溺水，淹死)。drowned. **ya ~ nokapiawawat na.** 他游泳的時候溺水的。He drowned when he was swimming.
- amtadan** 參照: -ptad.
- amtaji** 參照: -ptad.
- an** 語尾疑問助詞，嗎，呢，哦。question marker, tag. **Is it all right? imo ya nimai, ~?** 只有你來，是嗎? Did you come alone?
- pananalaen mo yaken do jia, ~.** 你在這裡等我哦。Wait for me here, will you?
- ana** 喂，喲。hey! ~! **mi ta rana.** 喂! 我們走吧。Hey! Let's go.
- anak** 孩子，小孩，年紀最小的。child, offspring, youngest. ~ **kong!** 孩子好! (問候晚輩)。Hello, child. (in greeting the younger generation) **ya likey pa o ~ ko.** 我的孩子還小。My child is still young.
- ananak** 1) 孩子們。children. **ya raráko rana o ~ na.** 他的孩子們都很大了。His children are all grown already. 2) 年紀較小的。younger child, younger brother. **ji na pa mancian no ~.** 弟弟暫時先不說出來。The little brother did not talk about it yet. ~ **ko nipalolo.** 我只帶小[年幼]的[孩子]來。I only brought the youngest child.
- kakanakan** 一群小孩，孩子們。children. **ya teyráhet o iyangay da no ~ Jiratay.**

漁人村的小孩子最頑皮了。The children of Jiratay are very naughty.

**kanakan** 小孩子。child, children. sia omlivon o ~ siciaraw ya. 小孩子今天要環島旅行。The children will go on a round-island trip today.

**nokakanakan** 過去小時候。childhood. macikeykeyray ko do kararay ko ~ ko pa. 我小時候常去同伴的家裡睡覺。I often went to my friend's house to sleep when I was a child.

**anak a mavakes** 女兒。daughter.

**anak a mehakay** 兒子。son.

**ananak** 參照: anak.

**ananay** 叫痛語，好痛啊！ouch. ~ ! ya meyngen. 啊喲，痛死我了。Ouch, that hurts!

**ánat** 提起來，抬起來。carry, lift. ~ pala o vato ya, manat mo? 你來抬抬看這塊石頭，你抬得動嗎？Here, try to lift this stone. Can you carry it?

**manat** 抬得動，揸得動，扛得動，提得動。can carry. anat pala o vato ya, ~ mo? 你來抬抬看這塊石頭，你抬得動嗎？Here, try to lift this stone. Can you carry it?

**andep** 參照: -sdep.

**anem** 六個。six. 變體 variant: nem. ~ a ranaw o ngina no pananazowsawan ya. 這個電扇的價錢是六百元。This fan is worth six hundred dollars. ya ~ o ko nimamong. 我只釣到六條魚。I only caught six fish.

**nanem** 六，六個。six people. namen ~ a ka tao ya mangay do ilaod. 我們共六個人要去台灣。A total of six of us want to go to Taiwan.

**ányey** 給我，拿來(命)。Give to me (command). ~ o ayob ko! 我的衣服給我！Give me my clothes!

**ang** 語尾助詞，表疑問，呢。word final particle, question particle. ánjia o ya ko nipangay do jia vakong ~ ? 我放在這裡的書本到哪裡去了？Where did the book I placed here go?

**angangayan** 參照: angay.

**angangayan** 參照: ngay.

**angay** 參照: ngay.

**angay** 意義。meaning, benefit, function.

**angangáyan** 益處，完好的，有出息的。benefit, good use. kakan a abo so ~. 只會吃飯，沒出息。You are useless, because you only know how to eat. ikong o ~ ko a adaday a loloit ko. 我一身髒兮兮的，沒有地方是乾淨的。My whole body is filthy. There isn't one area that is clean.

**niangangáyan** 有用的，益處。benefit, good use (past). amian so ~ da no tao do teyngato ya. 當時在地上的人類什麼都沒有(沒有用)。At the time humans on the earth had nothing. (nothing was right)

**pipipangáyan** 意義，意思，益處。meaning, benefit, good use. ikong o ~ no kainom so saki. 光會喝酒有什麼用？What good is it if you can only drink (alcohol)?

**angay** 一樣。same.

**kangay** 都是這樣，總是如此。always like this. na ~ saon ori no ya maláhet o kakawan am. 天氣不好的時候，都是這樣的。Every time the weather is bad, it is like this.

**miangángay** 都一樣，都相同。same. namen to ~ so kakarang. 我們都一樣高。We are all the same height. tamo ~ a matatáva. 我們全都是胖子。We are all fat.

**nimaciangangay** 和...一樣，都一樣。was the same as. ~ o pimoamoan da nimalasi a. 他們的果樹也跟大部份的果樹一樣結了很多果實。Their fruit trees produced a lot of fruit, as much as the rest of the fruit trees.

**angayan** 參照: ngay.

**angaz** 往上，上坡，上去。go up.

**kangaz** 然後上去，往上。then go up. ~ namen rana do teyngato a. 然後我們繼續往上面去了。Then we continued to climb up.

- mangaz** 上去. *go up.* ~ **o ama na am,** “mo Ama!” **koan na.** 他父親上去以後, 他就叫說“爸爸”. After his father went up, he called, “Dad!”
- niangazan** 上去處. *place where one went up.* **do ya ko ~ o ya ko nipizazan.** 在我上去的時候受的傷. I hurt myself when ascending.
- omangaz** 上去, 往上. *go up.* **mirara namen so wakay a ~ do teyngato a.** 我們揹著地瓜往上面走去. We carried the sweet potatoes up.
- angen** 枕墊. *rest on.*
- paanganan** 墊著. *place underneath.* ~ **ko so mao ori a.** 我在它(牙齒)下面墊了一塊石頭. I put a rock under it (the tooth).
- anget** 咬. *bite.* **to da ~ o maciglang a sokab no kotat.** kotat 的殼很硬, 他們哪裡啃得動. The shell of the kotat crab is very hard. There is no way they will be able to chew it.
- ango** 林投樹, 林投果. *plant sp., pandan (Pandanus tectorius).* **o ito so ya mapadon so ya todaji amakamak a ~.** 那個人的揹籃上面擺了一個熟透的林投果. There is a person over there carrying a basket with a ripe pandanus.
- kaangoan** 林投樹叢. *pandanus bushes.* **to ko walitan do ~ o kakali na.** 我就把他的掘棒丟到林投樹叢去. So I threw his crowbar into the pandanus bushes.
- angsa** 刺狀鱸的熱帶魚(有味臭), 老人吃的魚. *fish sp. (surgeon fish), fish eaten by old people.*
- ngasa** 老人吃的魚. 出自於人與鬼一起捕魚的故事裡, 鬼回答人的問題時, 喜歡用自已的方式發音魚類的名稱, 例如原詞為 *angsa*, 唸成 *ngasa*. *angsa fish, mispronounced by the ghost as ngasa in the story of Catching Fish with a Ghost.*
- angсах** 無聊, 煩燥. *bored.*
- mangсах** 不耐煩, 很無聊. *impatient, bored.* **ko ~ rana ya omnanala jimo.** 我等你等的不耐煩了. I'm tired of waiting for you.
- aniaheyan** 參照: *niahey.*
- aniahey** 參照: *niahey.*
- anig** 禮貌. *politeness.*
- aninigan(ji)** 有禮貌. *polite.* **ori do metmetdeh ya a abo so ji ~.** 小孩子就是這樣不懂事(沒禮貌). Children just don't understand manners.
- aninigan** 參照: *anig.*
- anito** 鬼, 邪靈, 鬼神, 惡靈. *spirit, ghost, demon, phantom.* **somagpian o ~ a rakrakeh ori a.** 那年長的死(鬼)哥哥像是白痴一樣. That ghost-like elder brother is insane. ~ **sira ori do kahasan.** 他們是深山裡的魔鬼. They were the demons from deep in the mountains.
- kanitoan** 墳場, 墓地, 公共墓地, 成年者的墓地(土葬者). *graveyard (for adults).* **amian rana do ~ am omoli rana.** 他一直走到了墳場之後, 就轉回家去了. He kept walking to the graveyard until he finally turned around to go home.
- a no** 當, 若, 萬一. *when (invisible), if.* ~ **mian so nizpi ko am, manazang ko so aleleh.** 我有錢的時候, 我要買車子. When I have some money, I will buy a car.
- anoyong** 相信, 真的, 實在的. *believe, correct, right, true.*
- anoyongan** 要相信, 要信任. *believe, trust.* **ko ~ o ciring na.** 我相信他的話. I believe his word.
- ji anoyong** 絕對真的. *really true.* **nona, ya ~ o ciring na ori a.** 是的, 他的話是真的. Yes, his word is true.
- manoyong** 正確的, 確實的, 真的, 真正的. *correct, true, right, sure, certain.* ~ **saon o ya ko nipanci jimo ori am.** 我剛跟你說的是真的. What I told you before was true.
- anoyongan** 參照: *anoyong.*
- anpangi** 參照: *-spang.*
- aomas** 網袋, 男人出海捕魚時裝食物或裝鬼頭刀魚的下巴, 腹鰭, 尾巴和白天舟釣的飛魚用的網袋. *bag, net bag.*

**aong** 趕上. *catch. ala ji na rana ~ yaken a.* 他應該追不上我了吧. I don't think he can catch me.

**aonga(to)** 趕上去. *run after. to na ~ yaken a.* 他拼命的趕上我. He desperately tried to catch up with me.

**aongan** 追上, 趕上. *run after. mo ~ jiaken mo palakakani no anito.* 你要死啦, 幹嘛追過來啊. Do you want to die? Why did you run after me?

**aongen** 追上, 趕上. *run after. ~ na rana o mavakes na.* 他就去趕上他的太太. He ran after his wife.

**ngaonga(to)** 趕上. *catch up, keep up. bezbezan ta yakan, ta to na ~ yaten a mangangankanen.* 我們吃快點, 不然會被趕上並發現我們在偷吃東西. We have to eat faster, or he will catch up and find us eating without permission.

**niaongan** 追上去. *caught up. ko nimizaza do ya ko ~ jimo.* 我去追你的時候受傷的. I got hurt when I tried to catch up with you.

**aonga** 參照: aong.

**aongan** 參照: aong.

**aongen** 參照: aong.

**aorod** 前院. *front of house. ikong o da ilisna do ~ nira?* 他們為什麼要坐在前院? Why did they sit at the front of the house?

**inaorod** 前院. *front yard. rarahan no mangay Jimowrod o ~ da nira ori a.* 他們的前院是去紅頭村必經的道路. Their front yard was part of the path that people had to walk to Jimowrod.

**apat** 四. *four. 變體 variant: pat. ~ o itoro ko jimo.* 我只能給你四個. I can only give you four.

**kapat** 共四. *four. to da mangatangáayi yaken a katlo a kawan am, ~ a araw.* 他們咒我只能活三年啊, 四天啊等等之類的話. They kept cursing me, telling me that I would only live for three years, four days, or similar words.

**papat** 四個人. *four people. ~ namen a*

**makeykeyray a mikaykayo.** 我們四個同伴, 常常一起睡覺, 一起去撿木柴. The four of us often slept in the same room and went to collect wood together.

**ápaw(ji)** 輕的. *light. ya ji ~ a.* 很輕啦. It is very light.

**mápaw** 很輕. *light. liliwen na o apidan na am ~ rana.* 她感覺到揸的東西變輕了. She thought the pack on her back felt lighter.

**teykápaw** 非常想念. *miss very much. ko ~ si Ina.* 我非常想念媽媽. I miss Mom very much.

**teykápawan** 太想念, 甚念. *miss very much. ko ~ rana sira ina.* 我太想念我的父母親了. I miss my parents too much.

**yapapaw** 思念的, 紀念的. *do in remembrance of somebody. ipacita na so niapoan na, a ~ na sira.* 為的就是留給父母親看的; 也是表示思念他們之意. It is for their parents to see as a token of remembrance.

**apen** 參照: apo.

**apéreh** 參照: péreh.

**Apiasangaran** 人名. *person's name.*

**apid** 將背籃或網袋的繫繩掛在額頭上的措法. *carry on the back with the string over one's forehead.*

**apidan** 揸. *carry on the back. ~ mo o wakay a, isaboay ko o kayo ta.* 你揸地瓜, 我扛木柴. You carry the sweet potatoes and I'll carry the wood.

**kapid** 然後揸. *then carry. kozongen na pa o wakay a, ~ na rana jia.* 他把地瓜裝好以後揸起來. He picked up the sweet potatoes after he finished loading them.

**miapid** 揸著. *carry on the back. ~ namen so ovi a omangaz do tokon a.* 我們揸著山薯往山上去. We carried the yams up the mountain.

**ngapiji(ji)** 揸. *carry. ji mo ~ ta marehmet jimo.* 你不要揸, 對你來說那太重了. Don't carry it because it's too heavy for you.

- apidan** 參照: **apid**.
- apinpintek** 參照: **pintek**.
- apira** 參照: **pira**.
- apis** 趕上, 跟上. *catch up*. **makapia ka omalam, ta ji na ~ imo**. 你慢慢的走, 不然他會跟不上你. Slow down or he will not be able to keep up with you.
- apo** 來源, 源自於. *originate, come from*. **ka ~ do wajin?** 你是來自何處? Where do you come from?  
—孫子. *grandchild, grandson*. **~ na yaken ni apen Romaop**. 我是si apen Romaop的孫子. I am the grandson of si apen Romaop.
- apen** *apooan ni-* 的縮簡. 祖父輩, 祖輩級. *grandfather's generation, abbreviated from apooan ni-*. **si apen Mitozid**. si Mitozid的祖父. The grandfather of si Mitozid.
- inapo** 祖先, 已故的三等尊親或以上的尊親之稱. *ancestor, late grandparent*.
- mapapapo** 創始者, 製造者, 起頭者. *one who takes the initiative*. **iya ori o ~ so kapiawawat namen do ili namen**. 他是我們村裡頭常常帶頭去游泳的人! He often was the one who took the lead to go swimming in our village.
- minapo** 從某處來. *came from*. **a no maeraraw a ~ do angangayan na am**. 每當中午他從工作的地方回來時. Every day at noon when he came home from work.
- niapoan** 父母, 雙親. *parents*. **ji na pasovayi no ~ na**. 他的父母親拗不過他. His parents are unable to win an argument with him. **ipacita na so ~ na, a yapapaw na sira**. 爲的就是留給父母親看的; 也是表示思念父母親之意. It is for their parents to see as a token of remembrance.
- apoy** 火. *fire, torch*. **sazaban mo no ~ o bobow no kagling**. 你用火燒掉羊毛. Burn off the goat's hair with fire.
- apzatan** 參照: **-pzat**.
- apzopzot** 參照: **apzot**.
- apzot** 走過的痕跡(草叢倒向兩邊). *trace*.
- apzopzot** 走過的痕跡. *trace*. **ásio o ~ na do nipangononan na?** 哪裡看得出來他走過的痕跡? How could you possibly see any trace of his walking over this area?
- arakráko** 參照: **ráko**.
- arala** 拖船上岸, 推船. *push a boat ashore*.
- aralaen** 拖船上岸, 推船. *push a boat, pull a boat ashore*. **~ ta pa o tatala ko**. 我們把我的船拖上岸去. Let's pull this boat ashore.
- aralaen** 參照: **arala**.
- arap** 群架. *fight*.
- miarap** 打群架. *group fight*. **sino ori, ta ~ namen**. 他是誰, 我跟他拼了! Who is he? I'm going to get him!
- araráko** 參照: **ráko**.
- araraw** 參照: **araw**.
- araw** 1) 太陽. *sun*. **ya teymavalang rana o ~ .** 太陽[光]太強了. The sun(light) is too bright. **ya ráko o ~ siciaraw ya**. 今天太陽真大! The sun is very bright today.  
2) 日, 白晝. *day, daytime*. **~ no niai ko sio am mapabosbos sira**. 我來的那天, 也正是他們舉行新船下水禮的日子. The day that I came was also the day they were holding a ceremony for the dedication of a new boat.
- araraw** 日子, 日期. *day, date, days, time*. **ikong o a ~ siciaraw ya**. 今天是什麼日子? What day is today?
- maeraraw** 每天中午. *every noon*. **a no ~ a minapo do angangayan na**. 每當中午他從工作的地方回來以後. Every day at noon when he came home from work.
- simaraw** 明天. *tomorrow*. 變體 *variant*: **cimaraw**. **~ rana am, ko mangay do Jimowrod**. 明天我要去紅頭村. Tomorrow I am going to Jimowrod.
- simakteysaraw** 後天. *day after tomorrow*. **to mikaosong a ji azakat rana ori ~ a**. 他後天就要死掉了啦, 怎麼可能娶太太?! How can he take a wife? He is going to die the day after tomorrow.
- siciaraw** 今天. *today*. **ya apia o kakawan**

~ **ya**. 今天天氣很好. The weather is nice today. **namen omlivon ~ ya**. 我們今天要環島. We are going to tour around the island today.

**araw** 移開火炭. *spread out the logs.*

**mangarangaraw** 煮完飯, 移開未燒完的火炭. *spread out the logs after cooking.*

**teyka rana ~ am mangay rana mitkeh a**. 他煮好飯且移開了火炭之後, 就去睡覺了. After s/he finished cooking and spread out the logs, s/he went to sleep.

**arawa** 魚名, 鸚哥魚. *fish sp. (parrot fish).*

**rarawa** 名. 魚名. *fish name*. 出自於人與鬼一起捕魚的故事裡, 鬼回答人的問題時, 喜歡用自己的方式發音魚類的名稱, 例如原詞為 arawa, 唸成 rarawa. *arawa fish, mispronounced by the ghost as rarawa in the story of Catching Fish with a Ghost.*

**arawa** 參照: rawa.

**ariagen** 參照: riag.

**arilaw** 同情, 憐憫. *sympathize, love.*

**ikarilaw** 憐惜, 很同情, 要孝順, 疼愛. *sympathize, love.* **ko ~ si Kaminan**. 我很同情阿姨. I sympathize with my aunt. **ya da ~ yaken ni Ama a ka ni Ina**. 爸爸媽媽都很疼愛我. My parents both love me.

**karilaw** 很憐憫, 很同情, 很可憐. *pity.* ~ **na o anak na nimalektek a**. 他心疼孩子跌倒了. She pitied her child who fell down. ~ **mo na**. 辛苦了. (出門工作後於返抵家門時, 在家的夫或妻對剛回來的另一半的慰問語). You work so hard! (When one goes out for a day's work and comes home, the husband or wife may say something like this to the one who arrives later.)

**makarilaw** 很可憐, 很同情. *piteous.* ~ **ko nokalialikey ko**. 我小時候很可憐. I was very piteous when I was young.

**marilaw** 喜愛, 憐惜, 同情. *sympathize.* **ya aboata o ya ~ niaken**. 沒有一個人同情我. No one sympathizes with me.

**teykárilaw** 非常同情, 非常可憐, 非常

疼愛, 很疼惜. *love very much.* ~ **da o ananak a mehakay a anak da**. 他們非常的疼愛他們的小兒子. They love their youngest son very much.

**arios** 洗澡. *take a bath.*

**ariosen** 幫某人洗澡. *bathe someone.* **mai rana si Ama am, ~ na rana yaken a**. 我父親回來後才幫我洗澡. My father helped me bathe after he came back.

**marios** 洗澡. *take a bath.* **ahap rana o siken a, kangay mo rana ~**. 給你肥皂, 洗澡去! Take the soap and go get a bath!

**nirios** 已幫某人洗好澡. *bathed someone.* **ji da ~ yaken no kararay ko**. 我的同伴們沒有幫我洗澡. My companions didn't help me bathe.

**parios** 使洗澡. *cause to bathe.* **angay rana ~ do wawa koan ko**. 我說, 你去海邊洗澡去. "Go take a bath on the seashore," I said.

**ariosen** 參照: arios.

**aro** 很多, 大量. *a lot of, many, much, multitude, crowd.* ~ **o asiasi no kayo a ko niakan**. 我吃了很多的水果. I ate a lot of fruit. ~ **ko niahap a taim**. 我找(撿)了很多的海膽. I found (picked up) a lot of sea urchins.

**aroaro** 比較多, 更多. *more than.* **ya apéreh o oyod, ya ~ o rahet**. 女人魚較少, 男人魚較多. There are less oyod fish (for women to eat) but more rahet fish (for men to eat).

**ikaro** 使很多的原因, 所以很多. *reason to have many, very many.* **ori na ~ no among namen**. 所以我們的漁獲很多. Therefore our fish harvest was very plentiful.

**karo** 剛才很多. *just now many.* **na ~ no asi na ori am, mo to mimina kanen ori?** 剛剛還很多果實的啊, 都被你吃掉了嗎? There were many fruits before. Did you eat them all? **na ~ no ko nisazangan ori am?** 我剛不是買了很多的嗎? Didn't I just buy a lot?

**karoan** 其餘的, 部分的, 多餘的, ... 多的地方. *some, other, crowd.* ~ **namen ya**



- nikoman so wakay.** 我們其中只有一部份人吃了地瓜。Only some of us ate the sweet potato. **mi ta do ~ no tao a milingalingay.** 我們去人潮很多的地方觀光。Let's go to a crowded place for sightseeing.
- karoaro** 約多, 非常多. *as many as, so many.* **akmi kazazakad o ~ no mata no angit.** [天上的]星星多如[地上的]石子。The stars [in the sky] are as numerous as the stones [on the ground]. **~ no mo nisazangan a manok.** 你買那麼多隻雞啊。You bought so many chickens.
- teyáro** 太多, 非常多. *too many, very many.* **ya ~ rana mo itoro.** 你給太多了。You gave too much.
- aroaro** 參照: **aro.**
- asa** 一個. *a, an, one, one time.* 變體 *variant:* **sa. ~ o kakteh ko.** 我只有一个同胞手足。I only have one sibling. **to ko a kazazap o ~ ka pai ori do zangaz a.** 我就在礁石上摸到一隻龍蝦。I found a lobster in the reef. **mangekeh do ~ ka raon so zaka.** 他另外找了一個姑婆芋葉包了瑪瑙。He found another wild taro leaf to wrap the agate.
- ikasa** 一個. *one. ori da ~ ngarnan.* 所以他們(船員)也是十個人(十個為一個單位)。Therefore the crew of the boat was also ten people. (ten as one unit)
- ipisa** 有一次, 僅一次, 第一次. *first, one time.* **ko ~ pa nimai do irala.** 我才第一次來蘭嶼。This is the first time I have been on Orchid Island. **~ am, mangay do takey o akay da.** 有一次, 他們的爺爺去山上。Once, their grandfather went into the mountains. **~ so kangay namen mikazazap do mahep am.** 有天晚上, 我們摸黑捉螃蟹。One night, we went crab hunting in the dark.
- kasa** 一個. *one. to minda do ~ rangan na no likod no civet.* 小civet蟹漸漸的長大, 其背長約有一個中指與拇指撐開的長度了。The small civet crab slowly grew up, and the length of its back was about the distance between the middle finger and the thumb stretched out.
- pikakasaen** 聚集, 收集, 統一. *gather together.* **~ na rana o pzazpazan na.** 她開始收拾她的東西。She started to gather up her own things.
- teysa** 每一. *every, each one.* **ala asa ranaw o ~ lavat a mogis.** 一袋米可能要100元。Each bag of rice is probably one hundred NT dollars.
- asi** 果實, 果肉. *fruit.* **~ no ciai.** 龍眼的果實。the fruit of the longan.
- asiasi** 果實. *fruit.* **~ no kayo.** 水果. *fruit.*
- asisi** 肉類. *meat, flesh.* **~ no kois.** 豬肉. *pork.*
- asi** 同情, 憐憫, 問候. *sympathize.* 變體 *variant:* **kasi.**
- ikasi** 很同情, 很憐憫, 憐愛. *pity.* **apiapia rana o kapamalit nia so nizpi, a ipanidong so ~ a tao.** 不如乾脆換錢來幫助需要幫助的人。He might as well exchange it for money and help the needy.
- ipangasi** 問候, 憐憫. *greet, sympathize.* **ya mo ~, mo Sezez, mo pangamay!** 你問什麼時候啊? 死施惹兒! Why do you greet me, si Sezez, you bastard!
- kasi** 但又很同情, 很憐憫. *then sympathize, pitiful.* **nakenakemen da o kapa'okso da sia do wawa am, ~ da nia.** 他們本想把他推到海上去, 但又可憐他。They were thinking about throwing him into the sea, but they didn't have the heart to do so.
- makaci** 很可憐, 原發音為 makasi, 此處仿人講話不清楚的情形. *pity, imitation of someone's mispronunciation of makasi.* **ay, ji ka ~ ang, ji ka ~ ang!** 喔, 可憐的你哦, 可憐的你哦! Oh, I pity you, I pity you!
- makasi** 慈悲的, 可憐的. *pitiable.* **ji ka ~ ya.** 你真可憐! Oh, you are so pitiable! **ji mo ngapa yaken, ta ~ o anak ko a abo so Ina.** 你不要抓我, 否則我的孩子沒了母親會很可憐! Don't take me, or my child

will be motherless and piteous.

**mangasi** 有同情心的. *sympathize*. ~ **ko so tao ya**. 我是個很有同情心的人. I know how to sympathize well with others.

**pakakásii(to)** 狠狠的打. *beat hard*. **a ikong o to mo ~ si Wari, mo kakma si mina ama mo**. 該死的傢伙, 爲什麼欺負我妹妹? You bastard, why did you mistreat my younger sister?

**teymángasi** 最有同情心的. *sympathize most*. **ya ~ so rarakeh si aci ta ori**. 我們那個男孩最會憐憫老人家了. That boy is very sympathetic with the elderly.

**asiasi** 參照: *asi*.

**ásio** 怎麼有, 哪有. *what is the matter, how can it be, impossible*. ~ **o nizpi mo ori?** 你怎麼有錢? How can you possibly have money? ~ **o ya malatangbal ori?** 怎麼有烤豬油的香味? How can there be the fragrance of burning lard? **mangay namen am, ~ o taotao**. 我們到達時, 哪有人? How could there have been people there when we went? ~ **ka do jia?** 你怎麼在這裡? Why are you here?

**asisi** 參照: *asi*.

**askili** 參照: *-skil*.

**aspangan** 參照: *-spang*.

**ataatang** 參照: *atang*.

**ataatasan** 參照: *atas*.

**atang** 屁股. *buttocks*.

**ataatang** 屁股. *buttocks*. **ta nimicia'ai'ait o sikosiko ko am ~ ko**. 我的手肘, 屁股等到處都是割傷痕. There are cuts all over my elbows and buttocks.

**ataripis** 參照: *taripis*.

**atas** 跨越, 跨過. *stride across*.

**ataatasan(kato)** 大步跨越. *stride across*. **kato na ~ so teysa bneng do kakezas na**. 他飛快的速度, 就像每一跨步可跨越一塊田的距離那麼大. He was so fast that it looked like he could run the length of a field with every step he took.

**atataripis** 參照: *taripis*.

**atay** 經過, 超越. *pass by*.

**miatay** 經過, 路過. *pass by*. **ka ~ do vahay namen?** 你會經過我們家嗎? Will you go past our house?

**atay** 詛咒. *curse*.

**mangatangátayi(to)** 詛咒. *curse*. **a to da ~ a katlo a awan a, kapat a araw a kanakan**. 我常被人詛咒說頂多活三年, 活四天等語. Some people cursed that I would only have three years or four days left.

**ateneng** 參照: *teneng*.

**atenengi** 參照: *teneng*.

**atengeh** 參照: *tengeh*.

**atengeh** 1) 根, 樹頭. *root, base of the tree*. **ko ji akala o ~ no wakay**. 我找不到地瓜的根部. I can't find the root of the sweet potato. 2) 根源, 源頭. *source, origin*. **yapoen mo do ~ na a onongan**. 你從頭說起. Tell it (the story) from the beginning.

**atoy** 石牆. *stone wall*. **da to notóa no kois o ~ a da kasaway rana**. 豬用跳牆的逃出去. The pigs jumped over the wall and escaped. 一串珠. *stringed beads*. ~ **o agegey iri, ta zakzaka mo**. 那些agegey(植物子)拿去串成你的項鍊吧. Take these agegey (seeds of a plant) and string them on your necklace.

**katoatoy** 砌成的樣式. *way stone walls are laid*. **ya apía o na ~ no atoy no vahay nio**. 你們家的石牆堆砌得非常漂亮. The stone wall of your house is stacked very nicely.

**attaattaw** 參照: *ttaw*.

**attaw** 參照: *ttaw*.

**avak** 中間, 中央, 中段, 一半. *middle, center*. **to na nginanóda do ananak o ~ no among a**. 他總是把魚的中段分給年幼的孩子. He always gave the middle of the fish to the youngest child. ~ **no hep** 半夜 midnight ~ **no ili** 村子的中央處. The center of the village.

**makanavak** 約一半, 途中, 半路上. *half, half way*. ~ **namen do rarahan am macimoy a**. 我們走到半路上時, 就下起

- 雨來了。When we were half way to our destination, it started to rain.
- mananavak** 1) 中間的, 居中的. *middle*. **hapan ko o ya ~ ito**. 我要中間的那一個。I want the middle one. 2) 正中央. *right in the middle*. **to na pateléma yaken am, to ko i ~ do ráko a sombing no tao a**. 他把我一丟, 我就落在糞池的正中央。He tossed me right into the middle of the sewage tank.
- pananavak** 放中間. *in the middle*. **ken ito do ~ na**. 就是那個啊, 位於正中央的那個。That, one, that thing right in the middle.
- avang** 1) 軍艦, 大船, 船. *boat, ship, steamboat*. **o, ya mian so ~!** 喔, 有船呢! Oh, there is a boat! 2) 搭乘. *board*. **~ rana!** 上(車, 船)吧! Get in (the car or boat)!
- miavavang** 遊船. *row a boat*. **amian so raroo ka kanakan a ~ do aharang ito**. 有兩個小孩子在港口那裡遊船。There were two children who were rowing their boat in the harbor.
- mikavang** 共乘. *two people sit in a boat*. **~ sira ori do tatala**. 他們兩個人共乘一艘船。The two of them rode a boat.
- nimikavang** 共乘了. *sat in a boat together*. **raroo ~ do tatala a kanakan**. 兩個共乘一艘船的小孩子。Two children who rode a boat together.
- omavang** 搭乘, 乘坐, 載運. *board, be given a ride, transport*. **ko ~ do sikoki**. 我要搭飛機。I want to take an airplane. **mikala ta so tozako a ~ no mogis nio**. 我們找卡車來載運你們的米。We will find a truck to help you transport your rice.
- yavang** 搭載. *give a ride*. **cig! ~ namen imo, mo ji ákapiawawat!** 吔! 你不會游泳啊! 我們才不要載你呢。Ha! As if you can't swim! We're not going to give you a ride.
- avang** 後腦勺. *back skull*. **ya méyngen o ~ no oo ko**. 我後腦勺很痛。The back of my skull hurts.
- avas** 路過, 經過. *pass by*.
- miavas** 經過. *pass by*. **ko ~ do vahay nio am, ko mamizing o anak mo a ya omlavi**. 我經過你們家時, 聽到你的孩子在哭。When I passed by your house, I heard your child crying.
- avas** 重整芋田; 把舊的芋頭全拔掉, 整地後再種植新芋苗. *plow taro fields*.
- avat** 櫓, 槳. *oar, canoe paddle*. **asa ngarnan o ~ no cinedkeran**. 大船有十支槳。The big boat has ten oars.
- avat** 守候, 爲...人預備. *guard*.
- avatan** 守候, 備用, 爲...人預備. *guard, prepare*. **~ na no sisipzot a isipzot na jia**. 他預備了木棍來打他。He prepared to beat him with a stick.
- mangavat** 守候. *guard*. **~ so among do wawa a tokzosan**. 在海裡等候魚來捕射。(They) waited for the fish to appear so they could catch them.
- avatan** 參照: **avat**.
- avaw** 1) 待涼, 待冷卻. *cool, wait till something is cold*. 2) 傷口癒合. *heal. cure*.
- mamavaw** 冷飯, 涼飯, 剩飯. *leftover (food)*. **mangap so ~ a mi na ipakan so kotat a**. 他拿剩飯給kotat蟹吃。He fed the leftovers to the kotat crab.
- mavaw** 1) 傷口已痊癒. *cure, heal*. **ya ~ rana o nikalektekan ko**. 我跌倒的傷口已經癒合了。My wound from the time I fell down is healed. 2) 剩飯. *cold food, leftover*. **mangday so araraw o kapanta na no kotat so ~ a kanen na**. 他每天都拿剩飯給kotat蟹吃。Every day he would take the leftovers for the kotat crab to eat.
- avay** 罵. *blame*. **~ si koito!** 你罵他! Scold him!
- ipangavay** 罵人的原因. *reason to blame*. **da nitapatapa o ora da no kois am ori o ya da ~**. 因爲他們的芋頭被豬踐踏了, 所以他們才罵人(飼主)。Because their taro was trampled by a group of pigs, they blamed the owner of pigs.
- kavay** 罵. *blame*. **ko ji animamizing o da**

- ~ **jimo**. 我倒沒有聽到他們有罵你. I haven't heard them ever say anything blaming you.
- mángavay(ji)** 罵人, 詛咒. *curse, scold, blame*. **si yakan ta o among am, ji ~ si Ina ta**. 如果我們把魚吃了, 媽媽會罵人的. If we eat the fish, Mom will scold us.
- avek** 拼命的, 更加, 越加. *work hard, as much as possible*. ~ **na so kapalalayo na**. 他拼命的(用力的)跑. He ran as fast as his legs could carry him.
- kapavek** 催促, 火上加油. *then cause to hurry up, move quickly*. **ori a ~ na sia**. 他不斷的催促她. He kept telling her to hurry up.
- aven** 使役的, 使喚的. *serve, order people about*.
- miaven** 彼此使喚. *serve each other*. ~ **do vahay**. 夫妻. Husband and wife.
- aviao** 蘆葦. *reed*. **amian so mikeyray a aviik do atngeh no ~ .** 有一對公豬, 在蘆葦叢下睡覺. A pair of boars were sleeping under the reeds.
- kaviaoan** 蘆葦叢. *place where reed grows*. “**me me me**” **koan no tazokok do ~**. 蘆葦叢裡的 tazokok 鳥“**嗯, 嗯, tazokok**”的叫著. A tazokok bird in the reeds cried, “Un, un, Tazokok.”
- avias** 掃帚. *broom*.
- aviasan** 打掃. *sweep up*. **miminen mo a ~ o ya miciazimzimzim a niakakanan ta ori**. 你吃過的蟹殼碎屑要清理乾淨. You must sweep up all the pieces of crab shell we nibbled on.
- kavias** 然後清理. *then sweep up*. ~ **na rana do niniakanan da so kotat a**. 然後他就把他們吃過的 kotat 蟹殼屑清理乾淨. So he swept up the pieces of shell from the kotat crab that they had just eaten.
- niviviasan** 已打掃, 打掃過. *swept up*. **mawádwad rana o vahay da a ~ da**. 他們的家清理的很乾淨了. They cleaned their house up very well.
- aviasan** 參照: **avias**.
- aviayan** 參照: **viay**.
- aviayin** 參照: **viay**.
- aviik** 公豬. *boar*
- avong** 影子. *shadow*.
- avongan** 遮蔭處. *shadow*. **ciai am, ji aráko o na ~ no vohovohong no ráko a ciai ori**. 那是棵龍眼樹, 它枝葉茂密, 遮蔭的範圍也很大. That is a longan tree. It has thick foliage and covers a large space.
- avongan** 參照: **avong**.
- awa** 分開. *separate*
- miawa** 分半. *split half*. ~ **o ili namen a, sira do ingato a ka nira do teylaod**. 我們村莊分半成上部落與下部落. Our village has two parts to it, the upper village and the lower village.
- palawan** 界線, 隔線. *gap, crack*. **nipalio da do ~ tapi o niakakanan da**. 他們把吃過的碎屑清(掃)到地板的隙縫裡. They swept the crumbs from the food into the cracks in the floor.
- piawawa(to)** 使分開. *cause to separate*.
- piawawaen da yamen no kararay namen am, to da ~ yamen**. 同學們想把我們分開, 但是他們沒辦法分開我們. All of our fellow students were trying to separate us, but they couldn't.
- piawawaen** 使分開. *cause to separate*. ~ **da yamen no kararay namen am, to da piawa yamen**. 同學們想把我們分開, 但是他們沒有辦法分開我們. All of our fellow students were trying to separate us, but they couldn't.
- awalay** 啊喲, 害怕擔心時的嘆詞. *Oh; my goodness*. “**wo, ~ !**” **koan ko a**. “**喔! 天啊!**” 我說. “Oh, my God!” I said.
- awan** 年. *year*.
- kawan** 年. *year*. **to da mangatangatayi yaken a katlo a ~ a, kapat a araw a kanakan am**. 我還是個孩子呢, 他們卻咒我說只能活三年啊, 四天啊等等的話. I was still a child, but they kept cursing me, telling me that I would only live for three years, four days, or similar words.
- awawan** 年, 年份. *years*. **kadadáyan na**

- so ~ am. 過了幾年以後。After a few years.
- awat** 游過去, 游泳. *swim*.
- ji ateymákeykiawat** 很會游泳. *know how to swim very well*. **ta ~ ori do ili namen a.** 他在我們村裡是個游泳高手呢。He is one of the best swimmers in our village.
- kapiawawat** 只有游泳. *only swim*. ~ **saon no kanakan am, ikong o vazay da?** 小孩子除了游泳外, 他們還能有什麼事? Other than swimming, what can a child do? **kena iya ori o mapapoapo so ~ namen do ili namen a.** 在我們村裡, 他可是常常帶頭去游泳的人呢! In our village, he was always the one who took the lead in getting everyone to go swimming.
- mawat** 會游泳, 游得到. *able to swim*. ~ **ko pa mangakoinio do kacian ang.** 岸邊那麼遠, 我怎麼游得到呢, 小鬼! The shore is so far away. How am I supposed to swim that far, brat?
- miawawat** 游泳. *swim*. **mangay ko ~ do vanowa no Imowrod.** 我去紅頭村的港口游泳。I went to the harbor at Imowrod to swim. **ji toda angay ~ no mazda o wawa.** 浪大的時候, 千萬不可以去游泳。Never go swimming when the waves are big.
- palawawat** 去游泳, 游泳. *swim*. **mo ~ do rala mo.** 但願你倒臥血泊中。嚴重的罵語。May you swim in your own blood. (bad curse)
- awawan** 參照: *awan*.
- awaz** 孕婦的圍兜. *maternity belt*.
- mawaz** 懷孕. *pregnant*. **kakoakoan ko a ~ am, to ko malayolayo a.** 雖然我有孕在身, 但我照樣用跑的。Even though I was pregnant, I still ran.
- ay** 唉, 噯, 哎, 啊. *oh, wow, sigh*. ~! **apía ya, ya macimoy rana?** 啊! 下雨了, 怎麼辦? Oh! It's raining. Now what?
- ayayaya** 啊呀呀呀, 哎叫聲. *oww, ahh, ouch*. **nga! mo kazisaw, ~, ~.** 啊呀, 痛死我了, 啊呀呀, 啊呀呀! Ah, it hurts so much, ow, ow, ow!
- ayo** 河流, 溪流, 河川. *river, stream, creek*. **ya malóit o ~ Jiayo.** 椰油溪好髒啊。The Jiayo stream is so dirty.
- ayoayob** 參照: *ayob*.
- ayob** 衣服, 襯衫, 大披衣, 胸衣. *clothes, shirt, woman's dress, cover, long piece of cloth*. **ya péreh o ~ ko.** 我的衣服很少。I have very few clothes.
- ayoayob** 衣服(複數). *clothes (pl.)*. **ya aboata o ~ ko.** 我都沒有衣服。I don't have any clothes.
- miayob** 穿上, 穿著, 穿衣服. *wear*. ~ **ka so méhteng a ayob, ta mahen ka.** 你要穿暖和一點的衣服, 不然你會冷。You need to wear warmer clothes, or else you will be cold. **madaday sira ~ so cininon a.** 他們全都穿著傳統[織好]的衣服。They were all wearing traditional (woven) clothes.
- nimiayob** 穿上了, 穿著. *wore*. **katengnan na si Mikowkow ni apen Apiasongaran a ~ so ayob no longtsang.** si apen Apiasongaran 知道 si Mikowkow 穿了農場(犯人)的衣服。Si apen Apiasongaren knew that si Mikowkow was wearing farm (prisoner's) clothes.
- ayoy** 謝謝, 感謝; 幸好. *thank, thanks, fortunately*. ~ **namen niakan! namen mábsoy rana.** 我們吃飽了, 謝謝你(我們吃的)。We are full. Thank you for the food. ~, **ta ji ta cimoyi ori.** 還好我們沒有淋到雨。Fortunately, we were not caught by the rain.
- aza** 趕走. *chase away*.
- kapangza** 驅趕. *chase away*. ~ **da jiaken so asa ka pinareng do nipanngangan ko.** 他們(我父母)為我壓驚而宰殺了一隻羊。So they (my parents) killed a goat to restore my spirit.
- azat** 擋路, 阻擋. *block*.
- ngazat (ji)** 擋路. *block*. **ji ka ~ do rarahan.** 你不要擋在路上。Don't stand there blocking the road.
- azaw** 禮物. *present, gift*. ~ **ko ya do kyokay.**

這是在教會分到的禮物。This was a present I got in church.

**mangazaw** 分送, 給予。Distribute, give away. **ya mararátén, ya ji ~ do na niahap a aro a asiasi no kayo.** 他好吝嗇, 採了這麼多的水果也不給人家一點。He picked many fruits but didn't give any away. He was so stingy.

**azcip** 天然岩洞, 洞穴, 岩石下洞穴。cave, ledge, grotto, hole. **to miváwa o ráko a ~**

**am, ori mi na nisdepan a.** 忽然, 洞穴打開了, 他就進入了那個洞穴。Suddenly the cave opened, and he went in.

**aziman** 謹慎守候, 小心。alert, careful.

**nimaziman** 已注意到, 已預料。noticed, expected. **ji na ~ o amian do likod na a rarakeh ori a.** 他沒有注意到後面的老人家。He didn't notice the old person behind him.

## B - b

**baba** 取出, 掏出。draw out.

**nibabaan** 已取出, 已掏出。drew out. **ya macimoy am, ori ya ko ~ sia a ya nipisakop ang.** 因為下雨了, 所以我才把帽子拿出來戴的。I took out my hat to wear only because it started to rain.

**bagbag** 死, 口頭禪, 罵語, 妒語。cursing.

**ciabagbag** 該死的。God damned person. **a ji ko na nita si ~ a.** 該死的, 我怎麼可以不看清楚他呢。Why didn't I get a good look at that God damned person!?

**kabagbag** 該死的, 要死了。cursing, damn it. **~ ka ya do inahahaman mo.** 哇塞, 要死了, 捕到這麼多魚。Wow, damn! You caught so many fish.

**bakbak** 打。hit.

**ipamakbak** 打人的原因。reason to hit. **ya mo ~!** 你為什麼打人! Why did you hit people? —打人的。hitting implement. **to ko mehésa jia o ~ na a kayo a.** 我就把他打人的棍子搶過來。I wrenched the stick that he used to hit people from his grasp.

**mamakbak** 打人。hit. **ya ji ~ so kanakan ori.** 那個人是不打小孩的。He doesn't hit a child.

**bazangbang(to)** 紅色。red, reddish. **to rana ~ o lima na a omlipad a.** 他的手都紅腫了。His hands were all red and swollen.

**bebeteng** 參照: mahabteng.

**beken** 不是, 沒有。no, is not. 變體 variant:

**ken, ken a. ~ a tao sira, ta anito sira.** 他們不是人類, 而是鬼。They aren't human, but ghost. **a ~ ito do pananavak na.** 那個不是嗎, 在中間啊。That's not it, isn't it in the middle?!

**kena** 是。it is the case. **ta ~ nipakapia da tana ikong.** 是他們用陶土做的土鍋啦。It is a pot they made of clay.

**béywan** 不捨, 很可惜。not willing to give away.

**kabeywan** 不捨, 覺得很可惜。cherish, pity. **ji abo ~ na jinio a, do nio kaji manganoyongan.** 他絕對不會憐惜你們的, 因為你們不相信他。He will not cherish you because you don't trust him.

**bezbez** 匆忙, 匆促。hurry.

**bezbezan** 加速。speed up. **~ ta yakan, mo kabagbag.** 該死的, 我們要趕快吃。Damn it, we must eat faster.

**bezbezi** 加速, 趕緊。speed up. **mibezbez sira omyakan nia am, a to da ~.** 雖然他們吃的速度很快, 但還是不夠快?。Even though they tried their best to eat faster, they could only eat at a certain speed.

**kabezbez** 然後加速, 趕緊。then speed up. **~ na do kapimoo na.** 然後他加緊速度的種植東西。Then he sped up in planting things.

**mibézbez** 急速, 加快。hasten, hurry. **~ ta koman, ta apisan ko pa o ayob ko.** 我

們快點吃，因為我還要洗衣服。We need to eat faster, because I still need to wash clothes.

**bezbezan** 參照: bezbez.

**bezbezi** 參照: bezbez.

**-bhes** 用石頭砸人或砸物。pound with a rock. 變體 variant: behes, abhes.

**ibhes** 用來砸人或砸物的。thing used to pound with. **to sia rana mángap so ráko a vato a ~ da jia.** 他們就找了一塊大石頭把它砸死了。They found a large rock and killed the thing with it.

**pábhesa(to)** 用力砸。drop down with force. **nio today ~ yaken do jia, nio rana ji ngapa yaken manga peyaavoda!** 你們怎麼這樣，把我丟在這裡不載回去了嗎，可惡！How dare you leave me here and run away, you bastards!

**-bnek** 指定，指出，說出，會說話的。point out, speak. 變體 variant: abnek. —先佔權，長嗣，命名。first occupancy, first born, name.

**abneka** 明說，指出。point out directly. **to mo rana ~ o ngaran no nimanakaw a tao.** 你就直說小偷的名字吧。Just tell me the name of the thief directly.

**kabnekan** 長嗣。first born. **mehakey o ~ ko.** 我的頭胎是男的。My first born was a male.

**makabnébnek** 能說話的；很會講話。able to speak. **ya teywára o vazay na, ya to makapipápia so ya ji ~ a to miziziak.** 他的工作實在是了不起，能使啞巴會說話。He really was amazing. He was able to make the mute speak. **ya ji ~ ori.** 他是個啞巴。He is dumb (can't talk). **ya ~ o kanakan ito.** 那個小孩很會講話。That child knows how to talk.

**-bneng** 1) 池，湖，積水。pond, puddle. 變體 variant: abneng. 2) 芋田數單位。a taro field. **kato na ataátasan so teysa ~ do kakezas na.** 他飛快的速度，就像每跨一步可跨越一塊田的距離那麼大。He was

so fast that it seemed as if he could go the distance of a taro field with each step he took. **ya lima ~ o ora namen.** 我們有五塊芋田。We have five taro fields.

**boak** 劈柴。split wood. 變體 variant: aboak.

**aboaboaken** 劈木柴。split wood. **ji ateysa ka vahay o kaykayo namen a ~ namen a mata.** 我們劈的木柴可堆滿一屋子。We could fill a house with split wood every time we went out to cut it.

**bonbon** 遮蓋。cover. **asa saon a ~ no kazangangan na a ayob na am, amian so ayob nokakoa.** 以前哪有衣服，頂多一件可遮胸的衣服。There was not much in the way of clothing before. They would be lucky to have a piece of clothing to cover their chest.

**-bsoy** 飽。satisfied, full. 變體 variant: absoy. **absoy(ji)** 飽。full. **ko pa ji ~.** 我還不飽。I'm still not full. **akman jiaken i sio a ji ~ i sio.** 就像我以前那樣，都無法吃飽。I was never satisfied with the amount of food, just like before.

**ikábsoy** 使飽的原因。cause to be full. **ori o ~ no manisibo a kanakan ya.** 所以喜歡上山的小孩子是不會餓肚子的。Therefore the child who likes to go into the mountains is never hungry.

**-btek** 網綁。bundle. 變體 variant: abtek.

**mamtek** 網綁。bundle. **teyka ~ si apen Jinovoya so kayo na am.** si apen Jinovoya 捆好木柴以後。After si apen Jinovoya finished bundling the wood.

**mibintebtekan** 著傳統服裝(原指衣服上的紋)。wearing traditional clothing (picture-weaving). **ya makapia mivinavinayoan a ~ a.** 她刻意打扮，穿著傳統的服飾。She dressed up on purpose, wearing traditional clothing.

**nimamtek** 已網綁好。bundled. **ko na teyka ~ so kayo.** 我已經捆好木柴了。I have already finished bundling the firewood.

C - c

**ci** 若，當，萬一. *if, in case.* ~ **mai si Ina am, panci mo yaken an?** 我媽媽若來了，叫我好嗎? Call me if my mother comes, ok?

**ciabagbag** 參照: **bagbag.**

**ciaha** 無所謂，可以，沒關係，不客氣. *never mind, ok, it doesn't matter, you're welcome.* ~ **ta imo an!** 那就隨你囉! It's up to you! **ji ka lavi, ~ ta makeykái ko a mai.** 你別哭，我馬上就回來. Don't cry, I'll be back soon. ~, **mo keypong.** 不要客氣，親愛的. Don't worry about it, dear.

**cihana** 好了，可以了，行了. *ciaha rana* 的簡寫. *ok, that's enough, abbreviated from ciahana rana.* ~, **ta na ji acita.** 行了，反正他看不見. That's enough, since he can't see it anyway. ~, **mo Akay an?** 祖父，這樣可以了嗎? Is this ok, Grandpa?

**ciata** 而且，*ciaha ta* 的簡寫. *in addition, abbreviated from ciahana ta.* **tana mateleh pa a, ~ ji avota pa am.** 他不僅是個聾子，而且還是個瞎子呢. Not only is he deaf, he is also blind.

**ciai** 台東龍眼，番龍眼. *plant sp., longan (Pometia pinnata),* ~ **am, ji aráko o avongan no vohovohong no ráko a ~ ori.** 那是裸龍眼樹，它枝葉茂密，遮蔭的範圍也很大. That is a longan tree. It has very thick foliage and covers a large space.

**cihana** 參照: **ciaha.**

**ciápaw** 不要. *don't want.*

**iciápaw** 才不要. *don't want.* **ko imo ~ a ji nirisiringa, mo pangamay!** 我才懶得理你呢，神經病! I am not going to pay any attention to you, stupid!

**ciata** 參照: **ciaha.**

**ciciapivanoa** 參照: **vanoa.**

**ciciloan** 參照: **cilo.**

**cicit** 螃蟹吐白沫時所發出的吱吱聲. *chattering sound made when a crab spits out foam.*

**kapicicicit** 然後發出吱吱的聲音. *chattering sound made when a crab spits out foam.*

**micicicit** 發出吱吱的聲音. *chattering.* **no ~ o kotat sio am, "cicicit" koan na.** kotat叫時，會發出“吱吱吱”的聲音. When the kotat crab spits out foam, it will make a "cicicit" sound.

**cig** 叱. *Jeez.* ~! **yavang namen imo, mo ji ákapiawawat.** 叱!我們才不載你呢，你自己游泳啊! *Jeez!* We aren't picking you up! Swim by yourself!

**cikcik** 以石打傷頭部，敲擊. *crack the head.* **nikciki** 擊破. *cracked.* **mo na to ~ yaken, mo palawawat do rala mo!** 你要死了! 你居然打破了我的頭! You are dead meat! How dare you crack my head!

**Cikno** 人名. *person's name.*

**ciknoz** 撞上. *collide with, run into.*

**tomiknoz** 撞上. *collide with.* **ta no ~ ko am, ba ba ba ba koan ko.** 當我撞到東西時，就霹靂啪啦的響. Every time there was something in the way, I would go pop pop pop (run into and break the objects).

**Cikok** 中國，借詞. *Chinese (loan word).*

**cila** 撿食地上的東西. *pick up scraps to eat.*

**panilaan** 撿吃...的地方). *pick and eat.* **ta aro o kanekanen do taketakey a ~ no kanakan am.** 小孩子可以在山上採集(撿)到很多可吃的東西. Children can pick a lot of stuff to eat in the mountains.

**cilamon** 在...的底下穿梭，鑽來鑽去. *go through underneath.*

**manilacilamónan(to)** 鑽來鑽去. *go through.* **to na ~ yaken no kois do kaangoan.** 豬拖著我奔竄在林投樹叢下. The pig dragged me through the Pandanus bushes.

**cilcil** 塞住隙縫，堵住洞口. *stuff, block the hole.*

**nipacilcilan** 堵住了，塞住了. *blocked.* **to ko vawáa am, ~ na so kapa o tonga no kayo a.** 我打開(樹洞)一看，他用雨衣塞住了洞口. When I opened the hole in the tree, I found that he had blocked the hole



- with his rain coat.
- cilo** 耳屎. *earwax*.
- ciciloan** 耳聞, 聽說. *hear from*. **ori o ~ ko si Maran ya do katatapilan ta do karawan**. 關於我們這個世世代代的故事, 是我從我叔叔那裡聽來的. This is a story that I heard from my uncle that was passed down through the generations.
- cími** 夾扁, 夾住. *crush*.
- picimiin** 使夾住. *crush*. ~ **mo yaken**. 你把我夾起來吧. Crush me!
- cimit** 眨. *blink one's eyes*.
- mapacimicimit** 眨眼, 眼睛眨個不停. *blink one's eyes repeatedly*. **ji ko ~ a**. 我眼睛連眨一下都不眨. I didn't blink at all.
- cimoy** 雨. *rain*. **ya mangay o ~ do oo ko am, ori ya ko nipisakop rana**. 雨水從我頭上滑落下來, 我才戴了帽子的. I only put on my hat when the rain started dripping down from my head.
- macimoy** 下雨. *rain*. **ay! ya ~, apia ya?** 唉! 下雨了, 怎麼辦? It's raining! What should we do?
- cinai** 腸子. *intestines*. **kakteh do ~**. 腸子裡的同胞手足, 即很親的意思, 猶如同一母親所生. Blood brothers, (indicating closeness in relationship)
- cinlalot** 長槍, 長矛, 木槍. *spear*.
- cinapay** 芋頭葉菜. *taro leaf (a vegetable)*. **ya abo rana o yakan ta ~ an?** 沒有芋頭葉菜了嗎? Are there no more taro leaves for us to eat?
- cinatao** 參照: **tao**.
- cinedkeran** 達悟的大船. 大船分六人座, 八人座, 及十人座. *the big Yami boat for six, eight, or ten people*. **sira rana ori am, da isibo o ~ da nira ori**. 他們呢, 是爲了做大船而上山(砍建材)的. They went into the mountains (to cut lumber) because they were making a big boat.
- micinedkeran** 建造大船. *make a big boat*. **sia ~ sira ori**. 他們正在建造大船. They are making a big boat.
- cinengeh** 參照: **tengeh**.
- cingcing** 搖扯, 震盪. *shake*.
- macingcing** 震撼, 震盪. *shake*. **ji ka to 'okso, ta ~ o oo mo**. 你別跳下去, 否則你會腦震盪. Don't jump, you might get a concussion.
- cíngi** 探頭, 出現. *stretch forward, come out*. ~ **ka!** 嗨! 看到你! Hey! I see you!
- icingi** 探頭望去. *stretch forward*. **ya ko ~ imo am, ya ka misakosakop**. 我探頭看了一下, 發現你戴了帽子. As I looked up at you, I saw you wearing a hat.
- ningi(ji)** 出現. *appear*. **a ya pa ji ~ ori**. 他怎麼還不出現啊? Why isn't he coming out yet?
- ningian(to)** 窺伺. *spy*. **to da ~ o anak da**. 他們一直在窺伺他們的孩子. They kept on spying on their child.
- picingian** 出現處. *place to appear*. **amian rana do ~ da ito do omzaong am**. 他們出現在 do omzaong 的邊緣時. When they appeared at the edge of Do Omzaong.
- picicingi** 出來. *come out*. ~ **rana kotakotat!** kotakotat 蟹, 你出來吧! Come out, kotakotat crab!
- picingicingi** 出來. *come out*. ~ **rana kotakotat!** kotakotat 你出來吧! Come out, kotakotat crab!
- cingoaneri** 參照: **koan**.
- cinodotodo** 蟹名. *crab name*.
- cinoklan** 罵語. *cursing*.
- ciriciring** 參照: **ciring**.
- ciring** 話. *word, language, speech*. **ori o ~ na jiaken ni Ama**. 以上是我爸爸告訴我的話. My dad told me all this.
- ciriciring** 話, 語言, 字. *speech, language, words*. **ikong rana o ~ mo ori?** 你怎麼這麼多話啊? Why do you have so much to say?
- maníring** 說. *say*. ~ **si Apiasongaran ji apen Jinovoya am**. si Apiasongaran 對 ji apen Jinovoya 說. Si Apiasongaran said to ji apen Jinovoya. ~ **ko ji Ina am**. 我對我母親說. I said to my mother.
- miciriciring** 說著...話. *speaking*. ~ **o**

- kotat am, katengan na o ciriciring na no kanakan?** kotat 蟹雖會發聲，但小孩子聽不懂？Although the Kotat crab can make sounds, can the child understand it?
- cíta** 看，看見. *see, look at.* ~ **pala yaken.** 你看看我。Look at me!
- acita(to)** 就看見. *then see.* **to ko ~ si apen Kalalanet ito a misaboay so cinengeh na a.** 我就看見那個si apen Kalalanet 正扛著建材回家。I saw si apen Kalalanet in the process of carrying lumber home.
- citacitaen** 常常看，注意看. *constantly see.* ~ **mo si wari mo, ta toda lektek.** 請看好你的弟弟，否則他會跌倒。Please constantly keep an eye on your younger brother, or he might fall over.
- citaen** 看，探望. *see, look.* ~ **mo o anak mo, ta toda koasi.** 看好你的孩子，否則會燙傷。Watch your child carefully, or he will get burned. **waranay! ya pía ~.** 哇！真好看！Wow! So good looking! **mi nio pa ~ si kaminan mo.** 你們順便去探望你的姑姑。Go see your aunt on the way.
- cítai** 看. *look (imperative).* ~ ! **ánjia o nizpi ko?** 你看啊！我哪有錢？Look! Do I have money? (I don't have money.)
- citan** 看. *see, look.* **do pepnezak o nimi da ~ sia.** 他們是早上去找(看)他的。In the morning they went to look for him.
- ipacita** 給人看，使人看. *display, show, cause to see.* ~ **ko do kararay ko o nisongit no mavowaw a lima ko.** 我把我被蛇咬的手給同伴們看。I displayed the arm that had been bitten by a snake to my companions. ~ **na o admadmay na do tao.** 他將自己的榮耀彰顯出來[給人看]。He showed his glory to all the people.
- ji acita** 看得見. *can see.* **ko ~ imo.** 我看得見你。I can see you.
- kapakacita** 看見. *see.* **ipisa so ~ da so nanem a somibo am.** 有一天，他們看見有六個人一起上山。One day, they saw six people go into the mountains together.
- macitai (ji)** 給人看見的原因. *reason to show.* **mo ji ~ no sakop mo jiaken?** 你為什麼沒有把帽子給我看見？Why didn't you let me see your hat?
- macitacita** 常見，看到. *see regularly.* ~ **da no tao a mangay komala sia.** 人們常常看見他去找她。People often saw him go to look for her.
- macita** 看見，看得見. *see, able to see.* **ko ~ imo.** 我看得到你。I can see you.
- makacita** 看得見，看見. *able to see, see.* **ya ji ~ ori, ta ya mavota ori.** 他是瞎子，他看不見。He can't see because he is blind. **mangay ko do attaw am, ~ ko so omlavi a kanakan a.** 我去海邊時，看見一個正在哭的小孩子。When I went to the seaside, I saw a crying child.
- nitanita(ji)** 常常看，很注意. *see regularly.* **mazávak ya ji ko ~.** 太棒了，以後我就常來看它。Wonderful. I went to see it regularly afterwards.
- nimacita** 看過，看到. *saw.* **ko ~ ya nimangay miawawat.** 我看見他去游泳。I saw him go swimming.
- nipacita** 使看見了，給人看過. *caused to see.* **ya mo ~ jiaken o sakop mo, nokapangayo ta ang.** 我們砍木柴的時候，你沒有給我看到你帽子啊。When we went to cut wood, you didn't let me see your hat.
- níta(to)** 注視，看. *look.* **to na ~ yaken.** 他一直注視我。He kept staring at me. **to na ~ do teyrahem.** 他一直看底下(地下世界)。He kept looking below (at the underworld).
- tomita** 看，注意. *look at, stare at, see.* **síno o ya ~ jimo ito?** 那個在看你的人是誰？Who is that person staring at you? **ya aro o tao a ya ~ so ya mapadpon so sosoli.** 好多人在看堆芋頭的情形。Many people were watching the process of stacking taro.
- citacitaen** 參照: cita.
- citaen** 參照: cita.
- citai** 參照: cita.

**citoai** 參照: *toai*.  
**civecivet** 參照: *civet*.  
**civet** 寇蟹. *civet crab*. **to makacita so likey a ~**. 忽然, 他看見一個小小的 civet 蟹. Suddenly he saw a small civet crab.  
**civecivet** civet 等蟹類. *civet crabs*. **no maniring sira o ~ a sio am, "ci ci ci..."** civet 蟹類發聲時, 是發出“吱吱吱”的聲音. When civet crabs make noise, they sound like “ci ci ci”.  
**ciwciw** 追逐, 驅趕. *run after, scare away*.  
**aciwciw(to)** 嚇跑. *run away scared*. **~ toda ~ ta**. 幹嘛嚇跑呢? Why did he run away scared?  
**miciciwciw** 追逐, 追趕. *run after, chase*. **~ namen a kakanakan am**. 我們一群小孩子正在追逐玩耍的時候. When a group

of us children were running around and playing.

**nikaciwciw** 嚇跑了. *scared away*. **ikong o mo ~?** 是什麼把你嚇跑的? What scared you away?

**niwniwiwa(to)** 追趕. *chase*. **to da ~ o paciagoman ko ori a sira do ilaod ito a**. 他們常常把我個人屬意的 sira do ilaod 團趕跑. They often chased away the team of fishermen called sira do ilaod, which was my favorite team.

**niwciwa(to)** 追逐. *chase away*. **o sinis am to ~?** 他是老師耶, 怎麼可以這樣嚇跑他? How could you chase away the teacher?

**niwciwi(to)** 追逐. *chase*. **ikong na to ~ jiaten?** 誰叫他來追我們? Who asked him to chase us? (It's his fault.)

## D - d

**da** 他們. *third person genitive plural pronoun, their*. **~ nimasazi inio nira kaka?** 我哥哥他們有沒有遇到你們? Did (they) my brothers meet you people? **“nohon” koan ~**. 他們說“好!”. They said, “Ok!”

**dagdag** 早上. *morning*.

**madagdag** 清晨. *dawn, morning*. **~ rana am, mayokay rana sira**. 到了早上, 他們就來了. When morning arrived, they woke up.

**dang** 1) 那裡. *there*. **mitkeh ka do ~ a, mitkeh ko do jia an**. 你睡那裡, 我睡這裡. You will sleep there, and I will sleep here. 2) 那時, 當時. *then, that time*. **apia do ~ o kakawan**. 當時天氣非常的好. The weather was very nice at the time. **arako pa do ~ o paopaong a ompaopaong a omlokong jiaken a**. 當時海浪很大且不斷的打在我身上. At the time, the waves were very large and were constantly breaking on me.

**dangdang** 烘暖. *get warm*.

**kapanangdang** 只會烤火取暖. *only get*

*warm near the fire*. **~ mo, mo koimo**. 喂! 你只會烤火取暖啊. Hey! Do you know nothing but how to warm yourself next to the fire?

**manangdang** 烤火取暖. *get warm near the fire*. **mi na panadengan ori a ~**. 他貼靠著那個[烘柴架]烤火取暖. He crept closer to the heating rack to warm himself.

**dehdeh** 外來人, 外地人. *outsider, stranger, foreigner*. 變體 *variant*: **dehdah**. **nimanzakat si Kaojinzhong so ~ a**. 高進忠殺過一個外地人. Kaojinzhong once killed an outsider.

**dengdeng** 煮. *cook*.

**dengdenga(ji)** 煮. *cook*. **ji ta ~ o kotat a yakan a, kongoen ta?** 我們不煮kotat來吃, 那要做什麼? If we don't cook the kotat crab, what are we going to do with it?

**dengdengen** 煮. *cook*. **pitareken nio o oyod a ka no rahet a ~?** 你們會把男人吃的魚和女人吃的魚分開來煮嗎? Do you cook the fish for the men and the fish for the women separately? **~ namen rana**

- o nikazapan namen a kalang.** 我們把摸黑捉來的螃蟹煮了。We cooked the crab that we had caught after it got dark.
- kadengdangan** 煮東西的時間。 *about enough time to cook.* **mownay a, akmi ~ so kanen.** 後來，大約是煮好一鍋飯(地瓜或芋頭)之久的時間。It was about the time needed to cook a pot of food (sweet potato or taro).
- kainengdangan** 煮好一鍋飯的時間。 *about the time it takes to cook.* **akmi ~ no kanen.** 好像是煮好一鍋飯的時間。It was about the time needed to cook a pot of rice.
- madengdeng** 煮熟了。 *cook it thoroughly, cooked.* **ya ~ rana o kanen.** 飯煮熟了。The rice is cooked.
- dengdenga** 參照: *dengdeng.*
- dengdengen** 參照: *dengdeng.*
- dket** 黏貼。 *stick to, adhere.* 變體 *variant:* **adket, deket.**
- nidomket** 附著，粘貼的。 *adhered, stuck to.* **ya ~ do kakawan.** 他黏在礁石上了。He was stuck to the reef.
- do** 處格標記。 *locative marker.* **ya amian ~ dang so tao?** 裡面[那裡]有人嗎? Is there anyone inside there? **mangay ko ~ Jimowrod.** 我要去紅頭村。I want to go to Jimowrod.
- dóa** 二，兩個。 *two.* 變體 *variant:* **adoa. ya ~ ranaw o ikaraoa na zivo no nizpi ko.** 我的錢有一仟二百元。I have one thousand two hundred dollars. **ya ~ o kois namen.** 我們有兩隻豬。We have two pigs. **ya ~ rana o anak na.** 他有兩個孩子了。S/he has two children now.
- adoa** 二，兩個。 *two.* **~ ranaw o itoro ko jimo a nizpi.** 我只能給你二百元。I can only give you two hundred dollars.
- iciaraoa** 親家，姻親。 *mother-in-law, father-in-law, in-law.* **ya nimai o ~ nio.** 你們的親家來了。Your in-law has come.
- ikadoa** 第二個。 *second.* **panci mo, ta mai do ~ na araw.** 你告訴他，隔天再來。Go tell him to come again another day.
- ikararaoa** 另一個。 *the other.* **sino mo ~ ya nimai ori?** 跟你一起來的那個人是誰? Who did you come with?
- ipidoa** 兩次，第二次。 *two times, second time.* **~ na so kangay tomita sia am, niakan na rana no civet o kanen a.** 他第二次去看civet時，civet已經把飯吃掉了。The second time he went to see the civet crab, it had already eaten the food.
- kadoa** 共兩個。 *two in total.* **ko ~ so ya nimamong.** 我共釣到二條魚。I caught two fish in total.
- kadoan** 別人，其他的。 *others.* **adaday a akawen no ~ ya.** 這些都是別人的田。All this land is someone else's. **koan no ~ jira.** 他們其它人怎麼說。What did the other people say?
- kasikaraoa** 十餘。 *in the teens.* **ya ~ a ngernan o ngina no nia.** 這個東西值十幾塊錢。This thing is worth a little more than ten dollars.
- mikadoa** 共兩個。 *two in total.* **ya ~ do oo ko o nimatokas.** 我頭上有兩處被石頭打傷流血的。My head was hit by stones and left bleeding in two places.
- mikararoái (to)** 兩人合力。 *do together in a group of two.* **to ta rana ~ a savosavongiten.** 我們兩個一起來抓他的頭髮。Let's both go and pull on her hair together.
- raroa** 兩個人。 *two people.* **namen ~ si Kaka do vahay namen.** 家裡只有我和哥哥兩個人。Only my brother and I are at home. **amian so ~ a miketeh a mavakes.** 有兩個姊妹。There were two sisters.
- teydedoa** 每(人，單位)...兩個。 *every two.* **~ kamo so kasi.** 你們每人兩個糖果。Each of you gets two pieces of candy.
- dowdaw** 傷心。 *sad.*
- midadówdaw** 傷心。 *sad.* **to rana ~ o anak a omlavi a.** 弟弟就很傷心的哭了。The little brother was so sad that he cried.
- dpon** 堆疊，堆積，物堆。 *pile up, heap.* 變

體 variant: **adpon, dopon.**

**madpon** 一堆，集中. *heap.* ~ **sira a misosokob no kazapaz a.** 他們擠在一起

並用竹篩蓋住自己. They all hid in a pile under the bamboo sifter (sifter made of bamboo).

## E - e

**eraed** 扁圓的石頭. *flat rock.* **manmama rana ori am, o ~ no vahay da am, miminen na rengyan a.** 他嚼了檳榔之後，就把他們家的每一塊石頭都吐上檳榔汁(渣). After chewing on betel nut, he spit on every rock of their house.

**eseesem** 參照: **esem.**

**esem** 蘭嶼秋海棠. *Begonia fenicis Merr.*

**eseesem** 秋海棠等等，秋海棠類. *begonia (plural).* **apia sira ta to sira ngan**

**so ~ am.** 他們還可以找些秋海棠來吃. They can still find some begonia to eat.

**ey** ㄟ，喲. *ayee, oh.* ~, **logaw!** 哎喲，有人! *Ayee!* There is someone here.

**ezaz** 惶恐. *terrified.*

**kapikezaz** 然後惶恐，人心惶惶. *then terrified.* ~ **no tao sio a masaod no asa ka maattaw ya.** 因此我們全島的人無不感到惶恐與不安的. Therefore all of the people on the island felt terrified.

## G - g

**gaga** 逗笑，笑聲(咯咯咯). *giggle.*

**kagagan** 朋友. *friend.* **ya nimapo do ilaod o ~ ko.** 我的朋友從台灣來. My friend came from Taiwan. **na nipanta yaken no ~ ko so among.** 我的朋友送我魚. My friend gave me fish.

**gagay** 割傷很深，傷處皮肉往外翻. *slash, cut.*

**agagay(to)** 被割傷. *slashed, cut.* **toda ~ no vananay o ai ko a.** 腳底被 vananay 木頭割傷的往外翻了起來. My foot was cut by vananay wood and the cut skin flipped open.

**nigagay** 已割傷. *slashed, cut.* **akma ko rana i ~ no takzes a.** 我就像被 takzes 刀割傷的情形一樣. I looked as if I had been cut by a takzes knife.

**galálag(to)** 喋喋不休，一直講話，爭吵. *talk constantly, chatter box.* **ya to ~ a ya rana manilo.** 他喋喋不休的，吵死了. He kept chattering. It was extremely annoying.

**-gcin** 下去，離去. *go down, descend.* 變體 variant: **agcin.** ~ **rana, ta mangay ta do**

**vahay namen.** 下來吧，我們去我家. Come on down, let's go to my house. **ji ko ~.** 我要離婚. I want to get a divorce.

**agcinan(kato)** 下去處，下去. *go down, descend.* **kato na rana ~ do teyrahem a.** 然後他就下去了. And then he went down.

**gomcin** 下去，下樓，下車. *go down, go downstairs, get off.* **si mian do taichung am ~ ka.** 到了台中你就下車. You will get off when we get to Taichung.

**migegecin** 下去. *come down.* **citaen mo si wari mo, ta ya ~ do tagakal.** 看好你妹妹，她要從涼台下去了. Watch you sister carefully, because she is coming down from the porch.

**nigomcin** 下去了，已下去. *came down.* **ji ~ o rakerakeh a, to ngian do tagakal da.** 大哥只待在涼台上沒有下來. The oldest brother stayed on the porch and didn't come down.

**gegetget** 參照: **getget.**

**gesah** 參照: **-gsah.**

**getget** 鋸斷. *saw.*

**gegetget** 鋸子. *saw (n.)*. **ya ~ a, apia o kangerenged na no getgeten i sio am, ori o akma sang.** 何況又不是鋸子; 若是鋸子就會鋸得整齊一點, 像那樣. It is unlike a saw, which will cut very neatly.

**getgeten** 鋸掉. *saw (v.)*. **ya gegetget a, apia o kangerenged na no ~ i sio am, ori o akma sang.** 它又不是鋸子; 像鋸子鋸得那種就很整齊. It is unlike a saw, which will cut very neatly.

**getgeten** 參照: **getget**.

**-glaw** 疼愛, 憐惜, 喜愛. *love*. 變體 *variant*: **aglaw**.

**teykáglaw** 最喜歡, 很疼愛. *love very much*. **abo do ~ da o anak da.** 他們對他們的孩子不怎麼疼愛. They don't love their child very much.

**-gnoz** 撼動, 騷動. *startle*. 變體: **agnoz, gonoz**.

**agnozen** 驚動. *startle*. **~ ko rana o kahasan.** 我要來驚動山區了. I want to alert the mountain area.

**golgol** 光頭. *bald*.

**nimigolgol** 理了光頭的. *shaven bald*. **maday sira ~ a.** 他們全部都是理光頭的. They are all shaven bald.

**gomcin** 參照: **-gcin**.

**gonay** 動搖, 翻動. *move, shake*.

**magonagonay** 動搖. *moving, shaking*. **ingnen na o ngepen na ~.** 他的牙齒動搖的令他疼痛至極. His loose tooth gave him extreme pain.

**omgonagonay** 翻動, 亂動. *move, twist and turn*. **ori to na lavii a ~ so lima na ori a.** 因此他一直哭的動他的手. He kept

crying while twisting and turning his hand.

**gowgad** 亂動. *move around*.

**gowgádan(kato)** 亂動. *move around.. to rana lipad o lima na do kato na ~ nia.* 他不停的轉動他的手, 以致使他的手愈來愈腫了. He kept rubbing his hand, making it more and more swollen.

**gowgadan** 參照: **gogad**.

**gowgaw** 摸洞. *grope, fumble in the bag*.

**migigowgaw** 到處摸洞. *probe in a hole*. **sino do keysakan ito a ya mipipatotog a ~?** 誰在海邊那裡倒立的摸洞啊? Who is that person at the seashore standing on his head probing in a hole?

**migowgaw** 摸洞. *probe in a hole*. **~ so vavahay a maneneyngi.** 摸洞抓螃蟹. He probed the hole for mountain crabs.

**nimigowgaw** 摸洞過. *probed in a hole*. **o ya ko ipanci a kavavatanen am, o ~ so vavahay do keysakan.** 我要講的故事是, 關於去海邊摸洞(捉螃蟹)的故事. The story I am about to tell is about probing holes at the seashore for crabs.

**-gsah** 丟擲, 擲物. *throw*. 變體 *variant*: **agsah, gesah**.

**gesah** 擲物. *object thrown*. **to ko ngomongomon do ~ da.** 我陷入他們的丟擲戰之中. I was caught in the middle of their fight throwing things at each other.

**migesagesah** 互擲, 連續丟擲. *throw at each other continuously*. **~ namen no etek a.** 我們彼此用泥巴丟擲對方. We threw mud at each other.

## H - h

**ha** 哈, 喝. *ha, laughing sound*. **~ , ya mapamiyng.** 哈! 太好笑了. Ha! That's so funny.

**hadilóya** 哈利路亞, 教會用語. *Hallelujah*

**hahahahapan** 參照: **hap**.

**hahapan** 參照: **hap**.

**hahapen** 參照: **hap**.

**hap** 拿, 取. *take*. 變體 *variant*: **ap**.

**ahap** 拿, 取. *take*. **~ rana o atpil mo a kangay mo rana.** 拿走你的蓆子並回家去. Take your bamboo mat and go home.

**hahahahapan** 方法, 過程. *method*,

*procedure*. **ori o ~ da sia so kaparengan no tatala**. 這就是他們建造船隻的情形。These are the procedures they followed to build a new boat.

**hahap(ji)** 抵達, 達到. *reach, get*. **ya ko rana ji ~ do Jiayo do ko ikararakeh rana ya**. 如今我老了, 無法走到椰油村了。I am old and can no longer walk to Jiayo.

**hahapan** 1) 待人處事的態度上. *conduct oneself in social life*. **teyápia o ~ na so vazay na do iciatatao na**. 他待人非常的誠懇。He was very sincere when dealing with other people. 2) 處置, 方法. *way to handle*. **ko ji atengi o ko ~ sia?** 我不知道如何處理? How should I handle it? **nakenakemen da o ~ da si Yeso**. 他們想盡法子如何捉拿耶穌。They tried everything they could to catch Jesus. —拿取, 取走, 捕捉. *catch, capture, fetch from, take away*. **ori o ~ na so inawan ko ni Helote**. 所以希律王將取走我的性命。Therefore Herod will take my life. **ikong o ~ nio sia?** 你們憑什麼緝拿他? On what basis are you arresting him?

**hahapen** 拿, 得到. *take, get*. **hapen mo o ilek a, ~ ko o angsa ya**. 你拿ilek魚, 我拿這個angsa魚。You take the ilek fish, and I'll take the angsa fish.

**hapan** 拿. *take*. **mo ~ so ayob ko?** 你拿我的衣服做什麼? Why did you take my clothes?

**hapen** 拿. *take*. **mangay mo pa ~ o tekeh ta jira maran ta an**. 麻煩你去叔叔家拿我們的禮肉好嗎? Would you go to our uncle's house to pick up the gift of meat? **ya pira o na ~ jimo a nizpi?** 他要跟你拿多少錢? How much money would he like to get from you? **~ da o ayob ni Yeso**. 他們拿走耶穌的衣服。They took Jesus's clothes. **~ namen oya, ta inomen namen do rarahan an?** 這個給我們在路上喝好嗎? Can we take this to drink on the road?

**hapey** 1) 救命, 拿. *help, take*. **~ pa yaken!** 救命啊! Help! 2) 拿去! *take it*. **~ o**

**ayob mo**. 拿去吧, 你的衣服。Take it, your clothes.

**kahap** *then take*. **~ namen rana sia pavangen do aleleh**. 然後我們把他拖到車上載走了。Then we pulled him into the car and transported him. **mai ka, ~ mo so ayob ni ina mo**. 你來, 順便拿走你母親的衣服。Come here and take your mother's clothes. **aonen mo o kanen do vanga, ~ mo so asoy a yopen nio**. 你們把鍋裡的食物(地瓜)拿起來吃, 然後拿湯喝。Take the food (sweet potato) in the pot and eat it, then drink the soup.

**kapakahap(ji)** 能拿到. *be able to take*. **ji abo ~ da so sikosikod da no kamanganakan da no nimanci niaken a ji apinpintek a**. 那些說過我不長命的人的孩子, 絕對還老不到拿拐杖的年紀就死了。The children of the people who said I wouldn't live to an old age will die before they approach the age to use a cane.

**kapangap** 順便拿. *then take*. **angay pangap so avoa, ~ mo so gaod**. 你去採檳榔, 順便也採些老藤。Go pick some betel nut, and bring back some betel leaf in the process.

**mahap** 拿得到. *be able to take*. **ayoy ta ~ ko rana o lima ko**. 謝天謝地, 總算把我的手抽(拔)出來了。Thank God, I finally managed to pull my hand out.

**makahapan(kaji)** 拿得到. *be able to take*. **ta katengan na rana o kaji na ~ rana so lima na ori**. 因為他已知他的手可能抽(拔)不出來了。Because he knew that he might not be able to pull his hand out.

**makahapi(ji)** 拿得到. *be able to take*. **ori ji na rana ~ so lima na ori a**. 因此他無法拔出他的手了。Therefore he was unable to pull his hand out.

**mangap** 拿. *take*. **mi ko ~ so avoa**. 我去採(拿)檳榔果。I am going to pick betel nuts.

**ngahapa(ji, to)** 抬, 提, 拿, 抓. *take*,

**grab. mo ji ~ o wakay ito?** 你不拿走那個地瓜嗎? Didn't you take that sweet potato? **to na na ~ agnaten o mavakes ori a.** 他就抓(拎)了那個婦人. He grabbed that woman.

**ngahapan(kaji)** 拿. *take. nakenakemen na o kaji da rana i ~ sia am, to rana miawawat ori a mangay do kacion a.* 他想他們可能不再回來載他了, 只好自己游回岸上(本島)了. He thought that they probably wouldn't come back to pick him up, so he had to swim back to shore (the island).

**ngapi(ji)** 拿. *take. ori rana ya mavezed jiaken, ori ji mo ~ sia.* 我就只剩那個了, 請不要拿走. I only have that left, so please don't take it.

**niahap** 拿了. *took. ya nio mi ~ o ya ko niazozovo a civet ang?* 你們捉了我養的civet蟹嗎? Did you take the civet crab I raised?

**niahapan** 已拿, 拿的原因, 拿了, 取得的方法. *took, reason to take. ya rana mian Jimasapaw o ya ta ~ so ango.* 被我們搶了林投果的那個人現在在Jimisapaw了. The person who we stole the pandanus from is living now in Jimisapaw.

**nimahap** 拿得到, 有辦法. *could take. ya mo pa ~ ori?* 你怎麼有辦法拿到的? How were you able to get that?

**nimangahahap** 捕了魚. *caught fish. mangonong ko so ~ a tao nokakoa.* 我來講有關古時候的人捕魚的故事. I am going to tell a story about people fishing in the past.

**nimimahap** 去拿, 去救. *took, saved. ori o ~ jiaken a.* 就是他救了我的. It is he who saved me.

**nimimahapi(ji)** 曾拿. *took. ji da rana ~ so rarakeh ori.* 他們後來就沒有再去把那老人家給載回來了. They didn't go back later to pick the old man up again.

**niniahap** 攜帶的, 拿的. *took. ~ da do teyrahem a ayoayob.* 衣服都是他們從地

下(世界)拿上來的. All the clothes were brought up from the underworld by them.

**pángap** 去拿. *take. ~ so ikteb so ngepen ko.* 去拿一個可以打斷我牙齒的工具來. Go get a tool that can be used to break my tooth with.

**pangapi** 使拿, 去拿. *take. ~ so ivaod ta sia.* 去拿繩子我們來綁它. Go get a rope so we can tie it up.

**hapan** 參照: hap.

**hapen** 參照: hap.

**hapey** 參照: hap.

**hawa** 擔心, 害怕. *worry.*

**ihawa** 擔心, 深怕. *worry. ~ da o vanga da mateheb.* 他們深怕鍋底會破掉. They were afraid the bottom of the pot would break.

**henep** 海潮, 潮水. *tide. si mipono o ~ ya am, apia ko ya?* 如果漲潮的話, 我怎麼辦? What will I do if the tide rises?

**mipehnep** 開始漲潮. *rising tide. ya rana ~ o wawa.* 海水要漲潮了. The tide is going to rise.

**hep** 暗. *dark. 變體 variant: ep, ahep.*

**áhep(to)** 很晚, 很暗. *very late, very dark. toda aónay am, toda ~ am.* 過了很久, 晚上也來臨了. After a long time, darkness fell.

**ji áhep** 非常暗, 很暗. *very dark. ji ka rana ngay, ta ya ~ rana.* 你就不要回家了, 因為已晚(暗)了. Don't go home, for it is already late.

**mahep** 晚上. *late evening. to ka angay Jiayo do ya ~ rana ito?* 就要晚上了, 你就不要去椰油村了? Why would you still go to Jiayo when it is late evening already?

**máhep** 很晚了. *very late. ~ rana am, kaoli na pa nimapo do takey a.* 已經很晚了, 他才從山上回來. It was very late before he came back from the mountains.



## I - i

- i** 頓詞. *hesitation marker*. **to na ~ ngonoci**  
**a.** 他就跟蹤去看看. He followed him.
- ihawa** 參照: hawa.
- ibhes** 參照: -bhes.
- icialmi** 參照: -kma.
- icálaw** 不要. *not want*. **ko ~ o nizpi mo.** 我才不要你的錢. I don't want your money.
- icialaw** 已故親屬. *dead, late*. **teykárilaw na yaken ni ina ~ nokian na pa do karawan ya.** 我母親還在世時, 她最疼我了. When my mother was still alive, she loved me the most.
- icápaw** 參照: ciápaw.
- icialroa** 參照: dóa.
- icingi** 參照: cingi.
- igen** 使平衡, 扶正, 使直立. *straighten*.  
**kapiigen** 壯年期, 直挺的. *mid life, straight*. **kabagbag an, mahap na o ~ no kataotao na a mikaosong ori.** 賭咒他, 他一定活不到中年的, 更別說娶太太了. Curse him! There is no chance for him to live until middle age, let alone get married.
- miigen** 正午. *at noon*. **si ~ o araw.** 中午的時候(正午, 十二點). Noon (midday, 12 o'clock).
- iilek** 參照: ilek.
- ikabsoy** 參照: -bsoy.
- ikadoa** 參照: dóa.
- ikalaw** 參照: alaw.
- ikalima** 參照: lima.
- ikameneng** 參照: meneng.
- ikaniáhey** 參照: niahey.
- ika'óya** 參照: 'óya.
- ikararoa** 參照: dóa.
- ikarílaw** 參照: arílaw.
- ikaro** 參照: aro.
- ikasa** 參照: asa.
- ikási** 參照: asi.
- ikateneng** 參照: teneng.
- ikatlo** 參照: -tlo.
- ikay** 不服氣. *dissatisfied*.  
**ikayan** 對...不滿, 對...不服氣. *dissatisfied with something/somebody*. **~ na o ama na.** 他對父親不服氣. He was very unhappy about his father.
- niikayan** 會對某人表示不滿. *was dissatisfied with somebody*. **ko ~ si Ama.** 我已對父親表示不滿之意. I already expressed my displeasure about my father.
- ngikayi(to)** 不服氣. *dissatisfied with*. **to ko rana ~ si Ina saon.** 我要對母親表示我對她不滿之意. I want to express my dissatisfaction to my mother.
- nimikay** 不服氣的, 心裡不平衡. *felt dissatisfied*. **ori o kavavatanen no ~ do niapoan da ori a.** 這就是一個對父母不滿的人的故事. This is a story about a person who was dissatisfied with his parents.
- ikayan** 參照: ikay.
- ikélal** 參照: kélal.
- ikeykóngo** 參照: kong.
- ikéyngen** 參照: ingen.
- ikik** 豬叫聲. *squeal*.  
**miikikik** 咿咿叫. *squealing*. **to ~ a, am asio pa a, nimawakwak rana.** 豬咿咿叫後不久就死了. The pig died after squealing for a short while.
- ikoa** 參照: koa.
- ikoanen** 參照: koan.
- ikongodo** 參照: kong.
- ikowtok** 參照: otok.
- ikteb** 參照: -kteb.
- ilamdám** 試探. *test, sound out*.  
**ngileylamdama(to)** 試探. *test, sound out*. **to ko ~ si Makaiyawey ito.** 我一直試探老師 si Makaiyawey. I kept testing my teacher, si Makaiyawey.
- ilan** 懷疑. *suspect*.  
**ilanan** 懷疑, 猜疑. *suspect*. **~ na no tao o anito ori a.** 人類開始懷疑那個鬼. The human started to suspect the ghost.
- ilanan** 參照: ilan.
- ilaod** 參照: laod.

**ilek** 白毛魚. *fish sp. (rudderfish).*

**iilek** 魚名, 白毛魚; 出自於人與鬼一起捕魚的故事裡, 鬼回答人的問題, 喜歡改變音節數, 例如原詞為*ilek*, 唸成*i-ilek*. *ilek fish, mispronounced by the ghost as iilek in the story of Catching Fish with a Ghost.*

**ili** 村莊, 部落, 城鎮. *village, town.* **mangay ta do ~ namen.** 我們去我們的村莊. Let us go to our village.

**makeykeylian** 同村, 全村. *the whole village.* **mangahes no ~.** 全村的代言人 (領導人). The speaker for the whole village (leader).

**imo** 你. 主格. *second person singular nominative free pronoun, you, to you.* ~ o **tokap ya?** 這是你的鞋子嗎? Are these your shoes?

**imong** 不間斷的. *non-stop, ceaseless.*

**ngimongímong(ji)** 不間斷. *non-stop.* **ji ~ do araraw am vehavehan o kapakan na so kotat ori a.** 他日復一日, 月復一月的餵養kotat蟹. He fed the kotat crab ceaselessly over days and months.

**Imowrod** 紅頭村. *place name.* **to ko miawáwat do vanowa no ~ a.** 我就在紅頭村的港口一直游泳. I kept swimming at the harbor of Imowrod.

**ina** 母親. *mother.* **koan na ni ~ na am.** 我母親說. My mother said.

**miina** 母子倆, 母女倆. *mother and child.* **to mikalópkop sira omlavi a ~.** 他們母女倆相擁而泣. The mother and daughter held each other as they cried.

**inana** 都是, 全是. *all.* ~ **yaken o ya nikoman so sosoli.** 芋頭都是我吃掉的. I ate all the taro.

**inanatan** 罵語. *cursing.* **kakma so ~ nio.** 該死的! Go to Hell!

**inanod** 兩者皆是. *both.*

**minánod** 兩者皆是. *both.* **amian so raroa ka miketeh, ~ sira a mavakes.** 有一對同胞手足, 他們都是女的. There were two siblings, and they were both female.

**nginanóda(to)** 都挑選. *pick.* **to na ~ o pipía itoro do ananak a.** 他都挑好的給小的(幼子). He picked out the best for the youngest.

**inaorod** 參照: *aorod.*

**inapo** 參照: *apo.*

**inara** 學習, 模仿. *imitate, learn.*

**mangineynara** 模仿. *imitate.* **ji ka ~ so tazokok.** 你不可模仿tazokok鳥叫的聲音. Don't imitate the call of the tazokok bird.

**ngineynarai(ji)** 模仿. *imitate.* 變體 *variant:* **ngininarai.** **ji mo ~ o tazokok.** 你不可以模仿tazokok鳥叫的聲音. You must not imitate the call of the tazokok bird. **ji mo ~ koan ko imo ori?** 我不是叫你不要模仿的嗎? Didn't I tell you not to imitate it.

**niominara** 模仿了, 學習了. *imitated, learned, copied.* **ya mian so asa ka kanakan a ya ~ jiaken, "tazokok! tazokok!" koan na.** 有一個小孩子模仿我叫“tazokok, tazokok”. A child has imitated my call, “Tazokok, tazokok.”

**inawan** 1) 呼吸. *breath.* 變體 *variant:* **inawa. ya abo rana o ~ na.** 他已經沒有呼吸了. He has already stopped breathing. 2) 生命. *life.* **ji rana makaziak ori a somaray no mina kaoli do ~ na.** 他為撿回自己的命而高興的說不出話來. He was so happy about getting his life back that he was speechless.

**kaineynawa** 只呼吸. *only breathe.* **to ko a attaattaw a ji migonagonay a, ~ ko.** 我除了呼吸外, 我漂浮著一動也不動的. Other than breathing, I was floating without moving.

**nginawa(ji)** 呼吸. *breathe.* **to da mamingitan yaken am, ji ko rana ~.** 他們拖我上岸之後, 我就暫停呼吸. After they dragged me onto shore, I stopped breathing.

**ngininawan(ji, to, kato)** 呼吸. *breathe.* 變體 *variant:* **ngineynawa. ya ji apia a,**

- ya ji ~ pa.** 還好啦，他還在(有)呼吸。It's ok, he is still breathing. **mownay am, kato ko rana ~ .** 後來，我就正常的呼吸了。After that, I started to breathe normally again.
- indok** 覺得不公平。feel mistreated, unfair.
- nimindok** 覺得不公平，心裡不平衡。was unhappy, felt mistreated. **ko ji atenngi o kamehakay na, kamavakes na no ~ ori?** 我不知道那個心裡不平衡的是個男的，還是個女的？I don't know if the person that felt mistreated was a male or female.
- ingato** 參照: ngato.
- ingen** 痛。hurt. ~ **ko o limalima ko a niangayan na no taim.** 我的手被海膽刺的很痛。My hand hurts from being stabbed by a sea urchin.
- ikéyngen** 使生病，很頭疼。cause to be sick, cause to have a headache. **ko ~ imo no oo.** 你實在是令我頭疼(傷腦筋)。You make my head ache. (I don't know what to do with you.)
- ingnen** 覺得很痛。feel hurt. ~ **na o ngepen na magonagonay.** 他因牙齒動搖而感到疼痛。His loose tooth hurts.
- ipeyngeyngen** 使人觸景傷情；刺激某人，觸動其傷心處。cause pain. **nio pakalavatan sia, nio ~ jiaken ori an?** 你們為什麼要提起那事，你們是存心讓我傷心嗎？Why do you bring this up? Are you bent on causing me pain?
- kangengengéngen** 疼痛至極，非常痛。hurt very much. **panpandan na do ~ na ngepen na ni Akay do nang a.** 當時我的祖父真的是牙痛痛到了極點。At the time, my grandfather's tooth pain was extreme.
- mingen** 痛苦的，很痛；生病。painful, hurt, ill. 變體 variant: **meyngen. ya ~ si Ina.** 我母親生病。My mother is ill. **ya ~ o oneoned ko a ya makamizing so kagagan ko a ya nimawakwak.** 聽到我朋友去世的消息，心裡感到難過(很痛)。Hearing that my friend passed away was very painful.
- ngengnan(ji)** 疼痛。hurt. **ji mo ~?** 你會覺得很痛的？Will it cause you a lot of pain?
- ingnen** 參照: ingen.
- inio** 你們，主格。second person plural nominative free pronoun, you, to you. **ya nimangay do takey si Kaka, ta na ikayan ~ .** 哥哥因為對你們不滿，他上山去了。Older brother has gone into the mountains because he was displeased with you all. ~ **rana am, yanan nio si wari mo an.** 你們要照顧弟弟。You must take care of your younger brother.
- ioli** 參照: oli.
- iosok** 參照: osok.
- ipacita** 參照: cita.
- ipalayo** 參照: palayo.
- ipamakbak** 參照: bakbak.
- ipamakong** 參照: vakong.
- ipanci** 參照: panci.
- ipangan** 刀子。knife.
- ipeypangan** 刀子，刀類。knives.
- ipangasi** 參照: asi.
- ipangavay** 參照: avay.
- ipangmay** 參照: may.
- ipanpeng** 參照: -tpeng.
- ipanta** 參照: panta.
- ipasagpian** 參照: sagpian.
- ipasta** 參照: -sta.
- ipey'eza** 參照: 'eza.
- ipeyngeyngen** 參照: ingen.
- ipeypangan** 參照: ipangan.
- ipicicinoza** 參照: toza.
- ipidoa** 參照: dóa.
- ipirarahet** 參照: rahet.
- ipisa** 參照: asa.
- ipitlo** 參照: -tlo.
- ipoipos** 參照: ipos.
- ipong** 龍眼果實的單位，(雙胞胎水果)。cluster, two peas in a pod. **asa ~ a ciai.** 一串龍眼。A cluster of longans.
- keypong** 親愛的。dear. 變體 variant: **kaipong. ka mangay jino mo ~?** 親愛的，你要去哪裡？Where are you going, dear?

**ipos** 尾巴, 末尾, 尾端. *tail*. **ji apia no piseysagpianen na o ~ na a ka no avak na itoro na do kadoan jira**. 如果他給兩個孩子輪流分吃魚尾和魚的中段部份, 也許好些. If he took turns giving the two children the fish tail and the middle of the fish, it might have been a little better.

**ipoipos** 尾巴. *tails*. **inana ~ no among o na ipakan so ino**. 他給狗吃的全是魚尾巴. He only gave the dog the fish tails to eat.

**miipoipos** 有長尾巴的. *grow tail*. **to rana ~ a**. 它開始長尾巴. It started to grow a tail.

**miipos** 有尾巴的. *have a tail*. **to na cita ~ a**. 忽然他發現它有尾巴. Suddenly he found that it had a tail.

**iptad** 參照: **-ptad**.

**iray** 躺著. *lie down*. 變體 *variant*: **irey**. ~ **dang**. 你躺那裡. Go lie down over there.

**makeykeyray** 一群人一起睡覺. *sleep together as a group*. **papat namen a ~ a mikaykayo**. 我們四個人常常一起睡覺, 一起去砍檢木柴. The four of us often slept in the same room and went to collect wood together.

**mikeyray** 兩個一起睡覺. *sleep together in a group of two*. ~ **o adoa ka aviik do atngeh no aviao a**. 在蘆葦叢下有兩個公豬睡在一起. A pair of wild boars were sleeping together under the reeds.

**miray** 躺著. *lie down*. ~ **ka do dang a ~ ko do jia**. 你躺那裡, 我躺這裡. You lie down over there, and I will lie down over here.

**nokapacikeykeyray** 以前跟人家一起睡覺的時候. *time (past) when one regularly slept with others*. ~ **ko pa nokakanakan namen**. 以前我小時候常去同伴的家裡睡覺. When I was young I used to go sleep over at my friend's house.

**isak** 潮水. *tidewater*.

**keysakan** 潮間帶, 海邊. *sedgeland, seashore, reef*. 變體: **kaisakan**. **ya aro o**

**anaw do ~**. 海礁石有很多石鱉. There are a lot of chitons in the coral reef.

**isalap** 參照: **salap**.

**isáray** 參照: **sáray**.

**iseysavat** 參照: **savat**.

**isezez** 參照: **sezez**.

**isibo** 參照: **sibo**.

**isis** 鱗. *scale*.

**mísis** 有鱗, 長鱗. *grow fish scales*. **amian rana do wawa am, to rana ~ a**. 到了海上的時候, 它就開始長出魚鱗. When it got out to sea, it started to grow scales.

**iso** 倒退, 後退. *step backwards*.

**ngiso(to)** 倒退, 後退, 退了一下. *step backwards*. **to ~ a nima'ogto a**. 他嚇的往後退了一下. He was so scared that he took a step backwards.

**isovo** 參照: **sovo**.

**itangtang** 參照: **tangtang**.

**iteytoro** 參照: **toro**.

**itkeh** 睡覺. *sleep*. ~ **rana**. 睡吧. Sleep now.

**mitkeh** 睡覺. *sleep*. **ya pa ~ si Ina**. 我媽還在睡覺. My mother is still sleeping. **ya ~ si Wari do lolay na**. 我弟弟在搖籃裡睡覺. My brother is sleeping in his cradle.

**ngitkeh(to, ji)** 睡覺. *sleep*. **sia to ~ o kois a ya malma migonagonay**. 豬只會睡, 都懶得活動. Pigs only know how to sleep and are too lazy to move. **ya ka makongo a ya pa ji ~?** 你怎麼還不睡覺? Why aren't you sleeping yet? **ji ka to ~, ta ikatava mo**. 你不要一直睡覺, 否則容易肥胖. Don't sleep all the time, or you will become fat.

**ngitkehan(kato)** 睡覺. *sleep*. **meyngen o oo ko a, kato ko ~ a**. 我因頭痛, 就一直睡覺. I kept sleeping because I had a headache.

**ito** 那個, 那裡, 那邊. *nominative deictic away from the speaker, that*. **sazangan ko o ya nirako na wasay ~**. 我要買那個最大的斧頭. I want to buy that biggest ax. **ta pala o anak ko ~ a ya omlavi**. 你看, 我的孩子在哭. Look, my child is crying.

**oito** 那個，那裡。 *that, there*. 變體  
variant: **o ito**. ~ **si Ina**. 我媽在那裡。 My  
mom is over there.

**itoro** 參照: **toro**.

**Ivalino** 野銀村人。 *villager in Ivalino*.

**ivaod** 參照: **vaod**.

**ivazay** 參照: **vazay**.

**iwang** 打開。 *open*.

**iwangi** 打開。 *open*. ~ **o pazezevengan!**  
麻煩開門! Please open the door!

**ngiwangi(ji)** 打開。 *open*. **ji na ~ no**  
**mavakes na o mehakay na**. 他太太不給  
他開門。 His wife didn't open the door for

him.

**iwangi** 參照: **iwang**.

**iweywawalam** 做法，習性。 *way of doing*  
*things*. **ori o ~ nokanakan nokakoa**. 這是  
我們小時候的情形。 This was what a  
child's activities were like before.

**iya** 他，她，它。 *third person singular nominative*  
*free pronoun, he, she, it*. **ta ~ rana ori am,**  
**mina mavakes na sio ni mina Cikno sio**.  
她呢，就是已故的 **si Cikno** 之妻。 She is  
the wife of the late **si Cikno**, you know.

**iyakan** 參照: **kan**.

**iziziak** 參照: **ziak**.

## J - j

**ji** 人名或親屬處格標記。 *locative marker for*  
*singular personal names and kinship terms*.  
**apnezak rana am, maniring si**  
**Apiasongaran am, ~ apen Jinovoya am**.  
有一天早上， **si Apiasongaran** 對 **si apen**  
**Jinovoya** 說。 In the morning, **Si**  
**Apiasongaran** said to **si apen Jinovoy**.

**ji** 1) 會，加強語氣，一定。 *emphatic,*  
*definitely*. **mazávak ya ~ ko nitanita**  
**moamo ko**. 太棒了，以後我就常來看  
它，當它是我的寵物來養。 Great! I will  
come see it often and treat it like my pet.  
2) 不，未。 *not, no*. ~ **mo mancias jia**. 你  
不要告訴他。 Don't tell him. ~ **ko**  
**atatenngi a macitovong o tagongan a**. 我  
不知道海鱧也在旁邊。 I didn't know that  
the eel was also there. **ya ~ angay do vahay**  
**da**. 他不回家去。 He didn't go home.

**ji abo** 參照: **abo**.

**ji acita** 參照: **cita**.

**ji áhep** 參照: **hep**.

**ji ákas** 參照: **akas**.

**ji akcin** 參照: **-kcin**.

**ji akmi** 參照: **-kma**.

**ji alíkey** 參照: **líkey**.

**ji ángay** 參照: **ngay**.

**ji anoyong** 參照: **anoyong**.

**ji aréhmet** 參照: **rehmet**.

**ji arékmeh** 參照: **rekme**.

**ji azakat** 參照: **zakat**.

**ji a-** 非常。 *very*. **ya ~ pia o kakanan na**. 它的  
味道非常的好哦。 It tastes very good.

**jia** 別。 *Don't*. ~ **panmama, ta malanga ka**.  
別嚼檳榔，否則你會醉。 Don't chew betel  
nut, otherwise you will get intoxicated.

**jia** 1) 他/她/它。 處格。 *third person singular*  
*locative pronoun, it, he, she, to him, him*.  
**teyrahét rana o nakenakem na ~**. 他對  
她實在是太過份了點。 He was overdoing  
it a little against her. **ta apia pa ~ ori, ta**  
**na kateymakey a mangay do Jiahaod**.  
他活該，誰叫他那麼愛去 **Jiahaod**. It is his  
own fault for wanting to go to **Jiahaod** so  
much.

**jia** 這裡/這/此。 處格。 *here/this, locative*  
*proximate deictic*. **ya mian do ~ so**  
**tenegey?** 這裡有沒有毛巾? Are there any  
towels here? **ka mangay jino do ~ ya?** 你  
來這裡做什麼? What did you come here  
for?

**ji apía** 參照: **pia**.

**ji aráko** 參照: **ráko**.

**ji ateymákeykiawat** 參照: **awat**.

**Jiahaod** 東清村地名，今名為軍艦岩。 *a*  
*place name in Iranmilek, Warship Rock*.

**jiaken** 我，處格。 *first person singular*

*locative pronoun, me, to me.* **toro mo rana ~ o ayob ko.** 該把衣服還給我了吧。It is time that you gave back my clothes.

**jiamen** 我們，不含，處格。 *first person plural exclusive locative pronoun, we not including you, us, to us, with us.* **mo today rarai ~ a omavang nimo do Jiahaod?** 誰叫你要我們把你載去Jiahaod? It is your fault for asking us to take you to Jiahaod.

**jiaten** 我們，含，處格。 *first person plural inclusive locative pronoun, we including you, to us.* **sino ya nitoro ~ o viniay ya?** 這些豬肉是誰給我們的? Who gave us this pork?

**Jiayo** 椰油村。 *place name.* **do ~ rana ya, minato ito.** 這裡是椰油村了，那裡是港口。 This is Jiayo, and that is the harbor.

**Jicinikcikan** 地名。 *place name.*

**Jikanayopan** 地名。 *place name.*

**Jikavatoan** 地名。 *place name.*

**Jimaramay** 紅頭村地名，為核廢料場目前所在地。 *a place name in Imowrod, where the nuclear waste plant is located now.*

**Jimasapaw** 漁人村地名。 *a place name in Iratay.*

**Jimataretarek** 紅頭村地名，在村子下面的港岸邊。 *a place name in Imowrod.*

**Jiminapala** 東清村地名。 *a place name in Iranmilek.* **namen ngaranan a asa ka ili a “do obo na ~”.** 我們村就命名那個地方為“do obo na ~”(烘柴架底下)。 Our village

named the place “do obo na Jiminapala”. (beneath the heating rack)

**jimo** 你，處格。 *second person singular locative pronoun.* **ta mo ji mangtoktói si Kaka, am ori na ikayan ~.** 因為你從不為哥哥設想，所以他對你很不滿。 Your older brother is not pleased with you because you never think of his needs. **ya abo o yako itoro ~ .** 我沒有什麼東西可以給你的。 I don't have anything to give you.

**jinio** 你們，處格。 *second person plural locative pronoun, you, to you.* **ya mian pa ~ so asin?** 你們那裡有沒有鹽巴? [借點鹽巴] Do you have any salt [I could borrow]?

**jino** 於何處，哪裡。 *where.* **ya nimangay ~ si Ama?** 爸爸去哪裡? Where did Dad go? **ka mangay ~ do jia ya?** 你來這裡做什麼? Why are you here?

**Jinovoya** 人名。 *person's name.*

**jira** 他們，處格。 *third person plural locative pronoun, to them, them, among them, those.* **ji ka angay ~ ori.** 你別去他們那裡。 Don't go where they are.

**Jirakoarang** 地名。 *place name.*

**Jiranmilek** 東清村。 *place name.*

**jito** 那裡。 *there.* **teyray do ~ o ayob mo.** 把你的衣服晒在那裡。 Hang your clothes up there to dry.

**Jizakazang** 椰油村地名，今之虎頭坡。 *a place name in Yayo, Tiger Head Hill.*

## K - k

**ka** 你，主格。 *second person nominative bound pronoun, you.* **~ mangay jino?** 你要去哪裡? Where are you going? **~ matava rana.** 你變胖了。 You are fat now.

**ka** 和，連接詞。 *and, conjunction.* **nimililiman sira o ino a ~ no koza.** 狗與貓過去曾經打過架。 The dog and the cat used to fight. **ya ko rakerakeh a ~ nimo.** 我年紀比你大。 I am older than you.

**ka'ang'angan** 參照: 'ang'ang.

**kaangoan** 參照: ango.

**kahap** 參照: hap.

**kabagbag** 參照: bagbag.

**kabeywan** 參照: beywan.

**kabezbez** 參照: bezbez.

**kabkab** 拆除屋頂的茅草。 *tear open, remove thatch.*

**kabkaben** 拔開，拆屋頂。 *tear. ~ takamo*

- o vahay da.** 我們掀開他們的屋頂。Let us tear their roof open.
- ngabkábi(to)** 拔開，拆屋頂。tear. **am to da ~ ori a.** 他們就把他們的屋頂給掀開了。They tore their roof open.
- kabkaben** 參照: kabkab.
- kabnekan** 參照: -bnk.
- kabo** 參照: abo.
- kacian** 參照: aci.
- kadadayan** 參照: aday.
- kadasan** 參照: adas.
- kadengdeng** 參照: dengdeng.
- kadengdangan** 參照: dengdeng.
- kadoa** 參照: dóa.
- kadoan** 參照: dóa.
- kagagan** 參照: gaga.
- kaha** 想睡覺。sleepy.
- ákaha(ji)** 想睡覺。sleepy. **ka ji ~ pa?** 你還不想睡覺嗎? Don't you feel sleepy?
- mánsah ko, ta ji ko ~ .** 我覺得很無聊，很想睡覺。I was very bored and sleepy.
- kahasan** 參照: ahas.
- kai** 參照: ai.
- kainengdangan** 參照: dengdeng.
- kaineynawa** 參照: inawan.
- kaji** 與ji abo連用為“一定，絕對”之意。definitely, absolutely, used with ji abo. **ji abo ~ lingowngawan jira makcin a.** 他們一定會餓昏的。They will definitely be starving.
- kaka** 哥或姊。elder sibling, older brother or sister. **ya sa o ~ ko a mavakes.** 我只有一個姊姊。I only have one older sister.
- aeaviten na ya ni ~ .** 這是哥哥的書包。This is my older brother's back pack.
- kakab** 笑的喘不過氣。laugh out of breath, breathe heavily.
- ngkakab(to)** 深呼吸。breathe deeply. **to ko ~ rana.** 我就深深的呼了一口氣。I breathed deeply.
- kakamay** 參照: kamay.
- kakakaro** 參照: karo.
- kakali** 參照: kali.
- kakamaligan** 參照: kamalig.
- kakamay** 參照: kamay.
- kakan** 參照: kan.
- kakanakan** 參照: anak.
- kakanen** 參照: kan.
- kakaray** 魚名，女人可食。fish name, eaten by women.
- kakawan** 礁石。reef. **rako a vato a beken a ~ a.** 是塊大石頭，不是礁石。It's a big rock, not a reef.
- kakcilan** 參照: -kcil.
- kakezas** 參照: kezas.
- kakma** 參照: -kma.
- kakmi** 參照: -kma.
- kakoakoan** 參照: koan.
- kakoan** 參照: koan.
- kakozong** 參照: kozong.
- kakteh** 參照: keteh.
- kala** 尋找，能找到。look for, able to find. **angay ~ pala do vahay.** 你去屋裡找找看。Go search in the house.
- kalaan** 尋找。look for. 變體 variant: **kalan. ya mo ~ jiaken.** 你找我什麼事? Why did you look for me?
- kalaan** 尋找。seek, look for. **mi ta pala ~ si ina ta.** 我們去找媽媽。Let us go look for our mom. **mi da ~ am, ji da akala.** 後來他們有去找但沒有找到。They went later to look but they couldn't find it.
- kalakalaen** 仔細尋找。look for carefully. **~ na rana o nimikaekas do teyrahem a rayom.** 他在找掉在地上的針。They were looking for the needle that was dropped on the floor.
- mikala** 尋找。look for. **ko ~ so ayob.** 我找(缺)衣服。I am looking for clothes (don't have enough). **mi ta ~ so isanan ta.** 我們去找夜宿的地方。Let's go find somewhere to stay overnight. **mangay do takey o akay da ~ so tapipi.** 他們的爺爺上山去尋找蜜蜂。Their grandfather went into the mountains to look for bees.
- mikalakala** 尋找，尋尋覓覓。keep looking for. **ya ~ o kois so kanen na.** 豬在覓食。The pig is looking for food.

**nimikalakala** 探索, 找過. *looked for. ji atenengi o ka ~ so omaomaom no nang a, ka pameyret na no nang.* 不知道他是去採山蘇花, 還是去撿田螺? I don't know if he went to pick fern fiddleheads or to find snails.

**kalaan** 參照: kala.

**kalaen** 參照: kala.

**kalakalaen** 參照: kala.

**Kalalanet** 人名. *person's name.*

**kalangalangay** 參照: langay.

**kali** 挖. *dig.*

**kakali** 掘棒. *spade, shovel, metal stick. to na mamakongan jiaken o ~ na.* 她就用她的鐵棒向我做刺之狀. She used her metal stick to run at me.

**kapangali** 然後挖掘. *then dig. kangaz na, ~ ko so keytan a.* 然後他就上去, 我則繼續挖山芋. Then he went up while I continued to dig up taro.

**mangali** 挖掘. *dig. ko ~ so wakay.* 我在挖地瓜. I am digging up taro.

**nikeykali** 挖好的. *dug up. to na rana pisinsinmoa no ina na o ~ na ori a.* 他的母親就把他挖好的(芋頭/地瓜)集中起來. His mother gathered together the (taro or sweet potato) he dug up.

**nipangalian** 挖過的地方. *place that was dug up. amian namen rana do ~ namen.* 我們到了我們原來挖(山芋)的地方時. When we got to the place where we originally dug (taro).

**kaliman** 參照: liman.

**kalita** 參照: lita.

**kama** 鍋子, 借詞. *metal pot (loan word). ta oyad a ~, ta kena nipakapia da tana a vanga.* 不是真的(鐵)鍋子, 而是用陶土做成的土鍋. It wasn't a real metal pot, but one made of clay.

**kamakamay** 參照: kamay.

**kamalig** 船屋. *boat house.*

**kakamaligan** 船屋區. *boat house area. nimalalayo a amian rana do ~ o tao am.* 人類跑到了船屋區的時候. When the

human reached the boat house area.

**kamamagenan** 參照: amaog.

**kaman** 參照: ama.

**kamanganakan** 參照: anak.

**kamay** 指頭; 長度單位, 一隻手指寬. *finger; as long as a finger. asa ~ rana kaned da rana.* 就只差一個手指頭的高度他們就要沉了, They would have sunk if they were a finger lower in the water.

**kakamay** 手指頭, 腳趾, 爪. *fingers, toes, claws. citaen da am, ararako o ~ na no civet a.* 他們一看, civet蟹的腳都很大支了. When they looked, (they found) the civet crab had big legs.

**kakamay** 手指頭, 腳趾. *fingers, toes. o nialikey na ~ na am, akmi tanoro o kakamay na no civet ori.* civet 蟹最小隻的腳如[人的]手指頭那麼粗. The smallest leg of the civet crab was about the size of a human finger.

**kamakamay** 手指頭, 腳趾, 爪. *fingers, toes. to mipakopakoad o ~ na ai ai no civet a.* civet 蟹的腳一直在掙扎. The legs of the civet crab kept struggling.

**kamazacigi** 參照: mazacigi.

**kametdeh** 參照: metdeh.

**kaminan** 阿姨. 對與母親同輩女性的稱呼. *aunt. ya mitkeh si ~ do vahay.* 我阿姨在屋裡睡覺. My aunt is sleeping in the house. *sia tatlo sira ~ a miketeketeh.* 我阿姨他們有三姊妹. There are three sisters in my aunt's family.

**kamineyciasazisazingodngod** 參照: ngodngod.

**kamo** 你們. 主格. *second person plural nominative bound pronoun, you (plural). mai ~ simaraw.* 你們明天來. You all come tomorrow. *manotong ~ so kanen ta an.* 你們要煮飯哦. You people are going to cook?

**kamoamo** 參照: amo.

**kan** 吃. *eat. 變體 variant: akan.*

**akan** 吃. ~ kamo rana, ta makcin kamo. 你們快吃吧? 不然你們會餓. Eat, or you



- will be hungry. ~ **pala oya, ya ji apia o kakanan na**. 你吃吃看這個, 味道(口感)不錯哦. Try this, it is very tasty.
- iyakan** 吃菜, 把菜吃掉. *eat the side dish*. ~ **ko o among ito**. 我要吃那條魚. I want to eat that fish.
- kakan** 1) 吃掉. *ate*. **ji na nimasita o ~ na sia**. 他沒有看見它吃掉(食物)了. He didn't see that it had eaten the food. 2) 只會吃. *only eat*. ~ **mo ya a ji miveravera so ciawang**. 你只會吃飯, 不會洗碗啊. You only only eat, but can't do the dishes?
- kakanen** 可吃的食物; ...專吃的食物. *food*. ~ **ya no panganpen**. 這是狐狸吃的東西. This is food for the foxes.
- kanen** 吃掉. *eat*. ~ **ko o wakay ya**. 我要吃這地瓜. I want to eat this sweet potato. **apia ~ o ya?** 這東西可以吃嗎? Is this edible?  
—食物, 主食. *food, staff of life*. **ya mian so ~ do vahay nio?** 你們家有沒有食物? Do you have any food at home?
- kanekanan** 食物, 複數. *foods*. **aro o miciamadadayan a ~ do ilaod**. 台灣很多各式各樣的食物. There are many different foods in Taiwan.
- koman** 吃飯. *eat*. ~ **ko so sosoli**. 我要吃芋頭. I want to eat taro.
- maciakan** 跟人一起吃飯. *eat together with someone*. ~ **ko jimo so oyod**. 我要跟你一起吃女人魚. I want to eat a fish for women with you.
- mákakakan(ji)** 敢吃, 吃得動. *able to eat*. **ji ~, ta meyngen o ngepen na**. 他因為牙痛, 所以不太能吃飯. He couldn't eat very well because he had a toothache.
- miyakan** 吃菜. *eat a side dish*. **apia ~ o mavakes so rahet?** 女人可以吃 rahet 魚嗎? Can women eat the rahet fish?
- ngana(to)** 吃. *eat*. **ikongo na to ~ no anak mo ang?** 你的孩子在吃什麼東西啊? What is your child eating?
- niakan** 吃掉了. *ate*. **ko ~ o wakay**. 我把地瓜吃掉了. I ate the sweet potato.
- nikoman** 吃過. *ate*. **ko ~ so wakay**. 我吃過地瓜. I have eaten sweet potato before.
- nimanganganen** 偷吃了. *ate without permission*. **ko ~ so among no tao**. 我偷吃了人類的漁獲. I ate the human fish catch without permission.
- nimayakan** 把菜吃掉了. *ate a side dish*. **adoa o ~ namen a panganpen**. 我們吃了兩隻狐狸. We ate two foxes.
- niniakakanan** 吃過的(骨)碎屑渣. *food scraps*. **to mivalivaliked am, to na cita o ~ da**. 他到處翻找, 結果發現他們吃過的碎屑. He went through everything and suddenly found scraps from food they had eaten before. **samsaman mo o ~ ta an**. 你要把吃過的碎屑清理乾淨哦. You must clean up all of our food scraps.
- palakakani** 被...吃掉, 口頭禪. *be eaten, cursing*. **ka somaggian ya mo ~ no anito a**. 你白痴啊! 你這個死鬼(但願你被鬼吃了)! You idiot! Bastard (may the ghosts eat you)!
- pakána(to)** 請吃飯, 餵食. *cause to eat*. **to ko rana ~ jimo o ya asa ka panganpen ya**. 我就請你吃這隻狐狸好了. I'll invite you to eat this fox.
- pakapakanen** 常常請吃飯, 常常餵食. *regularly cause to eat or feed*. **ikong na mangay ~ do dang**. 他常去那裡是在餵什麼呢? What does he always go there to feed?
- yakan** 菜類. *vegetables*. **ji angay do ~, manga anak ko, o makaveyvw rana**. 孩子啊, 你已經懂事了, 怎麼都不去採集些菜類呢? Child, why do you not go pick some vegetables when you are already so mature?  
—副食品, 配飯的菜(包含肉類及葉菜類). *dishes eaten along with rice, a side dish*. **ya abo o ~ namen**. 我們沒有菜. We don't have any side dishes.
- kanakan** 參照: **anak**.
- kanamonamod** 參照: **namod**.
- kanekanan** 參照: **kan**.

**kanen** 參照: kan.  
**kangay** 參照: angay.  
**kangaz** 參照: angaz.  
**kangengengen** 參照: ingen.  
**kangerenged** 參照: ngerenged.  
**kaniahey** 參照: niahey.  
**kaniaw** 忌諱, 禁忌. *taboo*.  
**makaniaw** 禁忌迷信. *taboo, abstain from. tosia, ta ~*. 還是不要好了, 因為這是禁忌的. Maybe we should not, because it is taboo.  
**kanio** 你們, 主格. *second person plural nominative bound pronoun, you (plural)*.  
**manga koinio, ~ rana toda angay a**. 喂, 小鬼! 你們就怎樣走了?! Hey, kids! How can you just run off like that?  
**kanitoan** 參照: anito.  
**kankanen** 參照: kan.  
**kaod** 划船. *row*.  
**kaoden** 划起來. *row. maságpaw o rarakheh ori a ~ da, am ori ikazikna da komaod sia*. 那老人家很重, 因此他們划起船來倍感吃力. The old man was very heavy, and therefore it took them much more strength to row the boat.  
**komaod** 划著船. *row. maságpaw o rarakheh ori a kaoden da, am ori ikazikna da ~ sia*. 那老人很重, 因此他們划起船來倍感吃力. That old man was very heavy, and therefore it took them much more strength to row the boat.  
**mangaod** 划船. *row. ya ji ~ a, ya ta rana kaziknaen a ya ~ am*. 他也不划船, 害我們划得累死了. He wasn't rowing, which made it much harder for us.  
**ngaoda(ji)** 幫忙划. *help one row. na ji ~ yaten a*. 他不幫我們划船. He didn't help us row the boat.  
**ngaódan(kato)** 然後繼續划. *then keep rowing. kato da ~ so tatala da*. 他們就繼續划船. They continued to row the boat.  
**ngaokaoda(to)** 繼續划. *keep rowing. to da ~ o tatala da ori am*. 他們繼續划船. The kept rowing the boat.

**kaoden** 參照: kaod.  
**Kaojinzhong** 人名, 高進忠, 一個曾被關在蘭嶼的重刑犯. *person's name, a criminal on Orchid Island*.  
**kaoli** 參照: oli.  
**kaosok** 參照: osok.  
**kaozib** 參照: ozib.  
**kapá** 雨衣, 借詞. *raincoat (loan word)*.  
**kapakahap** 參照: hap.  
**kapakacita** 參照: cita.  
**kapakapia** 參照: pia.  
**kapalayo** 參照: palayo.  
**kapanangdang** 參照: dangdang.  
**kapanazisi** 參照: sazisi.  
**kapanci** 參照: panci.  
**kapandan** 參照: pandan.  
**kapangali** 參照: kali.  
**kapangap** 參照: hap.  
**kapangayongáyo** 參照: kayo.  
**kapangotangotas** 參照: kotas.  
**kapangotas** 參照: kotas.  
**kapangza** 參照: aza.  
**kapannganngan** 參照: -nnga.  
**kapanodah** 參照: todah.  
**kaparengan** 參照: pareng.  
**kapasaray** 參照: sáray.  
**katap** 參照: apat.  
**katatoyon** 參照: toyon.  
**kapavek** 參照: avek.  
**kapazagpit** 參照: zagpit.  
**kapiapian** 參照: píá.  
**kapiawawat** 參照: awat.  
**kapicicicit** 參照: cicit.  
**kapid** 參照: apid.  
**kapi'eza** 參照: 'eza.  
**kapiigen** 參照: igen.  
**kapikezaz** 參照: ezaz.  
**kapimoa** 參照: moa.  
**kapisakop** 參照: sakop.  
**kapisimsim** 參照: simsim.  
**kapitavaos** 參照: tavaos.  
**kapitotoong** 參照: toong.  
**kapivanoa** 參照: vanoá.  
**kapiwalam** 參照: walam.

**kapiziziak** 參照: *ziak*.  
**kapongsoan** 參照: *pongso*.  
**kaptad** 參照: *-ptad*.  
**karaan** 後來, 然後. *later on. ~ am, itood na si wari na ori a.* 後來, 他繼續哄搖弟弟. *Later on, he continued to rock his little brother.*  
**karakoan** 參照: *ráko*.  
**karang** 高. *tall, high.*  
**makarang** 很高. *tall, high. ya ~ si Kaka.* 我哥哥很高. *My older brother is very tall.*  
**nimakaráng na tagakal.** 最高的. *tallest. ~ tagakal.* 最高的涼亭. *The tallest porch.*  
**kararay** 參照: *raray*.  
**karateng** 參照: *rateng*.  
**karilaw** 參照: *arilaw*.  
**karo** 離開. *leave.*  
**kakakaro** 會跑掉. *likely to run away. ta ji na yobaan o ~ da no panganpen, to malalayo a.* 他怕它們都跑了, 所以就拼命的去追捕狐狸. *He was afraid they would run away, and therefore he kept on pursuing the foxes.*  
**karoan** 離開. *leave. paneben mo o vahay namen si ~ mo.* 你若離開我們家, 請把門關上. *Please shut the door as you leave our house.*  
**ngaroi(ji)** 離開. *leave. ji na ~ .* 他捨不得離去. *He couldn't bear leaving.*  
**makakaro** 逃脫. *escape. ci ~ am, ji ko imo.....* 如果它跑掉了, 我就.....(找你算帳). *If it escapes, I will...(you will pay).*  
**karo** 參照: *aro*.  
**karoan** 參照: *karo*.  
**karoaro** 參照: *aro*.  
**kasa** 參照: *asa*.  
**kasangasanga** 參照: *sanga*.  
**kasangasangab** 參照: *sangab*.  
**kasasaodan** 參照: *saod*.  
**kasi** 參照: *asi*.  
**kasibo** 參照: *sibo*.  
**kasiboan** 參照: *sibo*.  
**kasikaroa** 參照: *dóa*.  
**kasikasisinmoen** 參照: *sinmo*.

**kasleslet** 參照: *-slet*.  
**kasngenan** 參照: *-sngen*.  
**kasolian** 參照: *solí*.  
**Kaspo** 地名. *place name.*  
**kataid** 參照: *taid*.  
**katanatanang** 參照: *tanang*.  
**katangked** 參照: *tangked*.  
**kataotao** 參照: *tao*.  
**katenengan** 參照: *teneng*.  
**kates** 結束, 過去. *end, pass.*  
**pikatesen** 結束時間. *ending time. no ~ no pisiboen do takey am, ji na pa ngaroi a.* 當上山的时间都過了的時候, 他仍不捨得離去. *He couldn't bear leaving, even when the time to be in the mountains was over.*  
**kateymákey** 參照: *akey*.  
**kateymárahét** 參照: *rahet*.  
**kateysa** 參照: *teysa*.  
**katkat** 提高, 提起來. *lift.*  
**ngatkáta(to)** 提起來. *lift. to ko ~ do teyngato no yala na o ango am.* 我就從他的揹籃拿走了林投果. *I took the pandanus from the basket on his back.*  
**katlo** 參照: *-tlo*.  
**kato** 1) 然後就. *then. nimi'oya'oya, ~ na rana ngayan a.* 他因為生氣而走了. *He left because he was angry. ~ namen rana mipaolian a.* 我們就回家去了. *Then we went back home.* 2) 一直. *constantly. ~ mo anganan, ta pala ya matava ori.* 誰叫你一直吃飯, 你看你肥死了. *Look! you are becoming very fat from constantly eating.*  
**katoatoy** 參照: *atoy*.  
**kavahayan** 參照: *vahay*.  
**kavakavavatanen** 參照: *vata*.  
**kavakes** 參照: *akes*.  
**kavalinoan** 參照: *valino*.  
**kavava** 不可以那樣, 不禮貌. *prohibited, impolite.*  
**makavava** 不可以那樣, 不禮貌. *prohibited, impolite. ~! ji ka koan sang.* 你不可以這樣, 那樣是不行的. [當小孩子說了忌諱的話 (如關於私部的話, 或

是在飛魚季時說罵人的話), 或不雅的動作 (如女生坐著腳開開的) 或不禮貌的話時, 大人就會說“那是makavava的行為”。You should not do that because it is prohibited. [When a child says inappropriate things (such as taboos, like cursing at the beginning of the flying fish season), make inappropriate gestures (such as females sitting with their legs wide open), or says rude things, adults will say, “This is makavava behavior.”]

**kavavahay** 參照: vahay.

**kavavatanen** 參照: vata.

**kavay** 參照: avay.

**kavazat** 羨慕, 嫉妒語, 口頭禪. *envy, jealous.* ~ **ka ya mizaka.** 真羨慕你戴珠鍊. I'm so jealous of your pearl necklace.  
— 罵語(口頭禪). *cursing.* **yahahay! ta ya ta omned, mo ~.** 啊唷, 該死的, 我們要沉了! Oh, damn, we are sinking!

**kaveyvowan** 參照: veyvow.

**kaviaoan** 參照: aviao.

**kavias** 參照: avias.

**kaviay** 參照: viay.

**kavos** 結束, 完畢. *end, finish.*

**kavosan** 結束, 終了. *end.* **ori o ~ no ciring ko.** 我的話就到此結束. This is the end of my story.

**komavos** 結束, 末了. *end.* **ya rana ~ o vazay ko.** 我的工作要結束了. My work is about to end. **akma sang no ~ o karawan ya.** 當這個世界要末了的時候也是如此. It will be like that at the end of the world.

**mapakavokavos** 結束, 完成. *finish.* **kian no pipakavosen, ta ya rana ji ateng a ya ~ o rarakeh am.** 就算手邊有想要完成的事情, 可是對老人家來說總覺得心有餘力不足. Even if there is something that needs to be done, old people will always say that they do not have enough energy to do it.

**pipakavosen** 全部結束, 想要完成的事. *finish everything, somethong that needs to be finished.* **kian no ~, ta ya rana ji ateng a ya mapakavokavos so rarakeh**

**am.** 就算手邊有想要完成的事情, 可是對老人來說總覺得心有餘力不足. Even if there is something that needs to be done, old people will always say that they do not have enough energy to do it.

**kavosan** 參照: kavos.

**kawalan** 竹, 泰山竹. *plant sp., bamboo.*

**kay** 快. *quickly.* 變體 *variant:* **key.** ~, **iwangi, mo kabagbag!** 該死的, 快開門啊! Damn it, open the door, quickly!

**kaykayo** 參照: kayo.

**kayo** 木頭, 樹木, 木柴. *wood, tree.* **mamoak ka pa so ~.** 麻煩你劈木柴. Please chop some wood.

**kapangayongáyo** 繼續砍木柴. *then cut wood.* ~ **da do mangato a miteysa a.** 他們堂兄弟倆就在 *do mangato* 處砍木柴. Then the two cousins cut wood at *do mangato* together.

**kayokayo** 木頭(複數), 叢林, 樹木, 木類. *wood (plural), trees.* **adaday a ~ o makarang da.** 他們的工作房堆滿了木柴. Their work room was filled with wood.

**mangayo** 撿木柴, 採薪. *pick up firewood.* **ko mangay ~ do Jitaoy.** 我要去Jitaoy撿木柴. I am going to Jitaoy to pick up firewood. **ya manngat ya ~.** 撿木柴很熱. Picking up firewood makes you hot.

**mikaykayo** 一起撿木柴. *pick up firewood together.* **papat namen a makeykeyray a ~.** 我們四個常常一起睡覺, 一起去撿木柴. The four of us often slept in the same room and went to collect wood together.

**nokapangayo** 過去砍木柴之時. *when (they) cut wood in the past.* **ya mo nipacita jiaken o sakop mo ~ ta ang?** 我們砍木柴時, 你沒讓我看見你有帽子啊? Why didn't you let me see your hat when we were cutting wood?

**kayokayo** 參照: kayo.

**kazangangan** 胸口. *chest.* **asa saon a bonbon no ~ na o ayob na am, amian so ayob nokakoa.** 以前哪有衣服? 頂多一

件遮胸的衣服而已。There was not much in the way of clothing before. They would be lucky to have a piece of clothing to cover their chest.

**kazapaz** 竹篩，藤製成的盛小米的平盤。  
*winnowing basket, bamboo sifter.*

**mangazapaz** 準備一竹篩的(食物)。  
*prepare a large pot of (food).* ~ **ko so pamarengan namem so kanem a.** 我準備了一大盆拜拜時要吃的食物。I prepared a large pot of food for the worship.

**kazapen** 口頭禪。 *cursing. key! patoktoki, mo ~, ta ya mian so anito.* 快! 趕快把門關上! 有鬼。Close the door quickly! Damn! There is a ghost!

**kazazasag** 參照: *zasag.*

**kaziknaen** 參照: *zikna.*

**kazisaw** 罵語。 *cursing.*

**-kcil** 撕碎, 捏碎。 *rip, tear, shatter.* 變體 *variant: akcil.*

**kakcilan** 碎斷。 *shattered. no si maktebam, ~ saon?* 就算斷了, 也斷得不整齊啊? It won't break evenly, even if it shatters.

**-kcin** 餓。 *hungry.* 變體 *variant: akcin.*

**akcin(ji)** 會餓。 *hungry. ji mákasi ori, a ji ~ ori.* 好可憐啊, 它會餓呢。Poor thing, it will be hungry.

**makcin** 很餓, 飢餓的, 飢荒。 *hungry, famine. akan kamo rana ta ~ kamo.* 吃吧, 否則你們會餓著。Eat, or you will be hungry. **ya ko rana ~!** 我餓了。I'm hungry.

**teymákcín** 非常餓, 太餓了。 *very hungry. sinodo ji pa miagza o dehdeh, ~ namem a.* 由於還不到外地人吃午飯的時間, 我們卻已經餓的受不了了。It wasn't lunch time for outsiders yet, but we were so hungry that we couldn't bear it any longer.

**-kdeng** 打結。 *tie a knot.* 變體 *variant: akdeng.*

**akdeng(ji)** 嚴重, 打結。 *serious, tie a knot. ji ka alaw, ciaha ta ya ji ~ o ingingnen ni ina mo.* 你不要擔心, 你媽的病情並不嚴

重。Don't worry, your mother's illness is not serious.

**teymákdeng** 專注於, 非常嚴重, 太重要。 *very loyal, very serious, too important.* ~ **o nakem na so ka'ang'angan na.** 她非常忠於她的先生。She was very loyal to her husband.

**kedked** 綁在一起。 *tie together.*

**pakedkeda(to)** 使綁, 把...綁在... *cause to tie. to ko i ~ do lima ko.* 我就把它綁在我的手上。I tied it to my hand.

**kehakay** 參照: *akay.*

**kekezdas** 鐮刀, 外來工具。 *sickle, scythe. ipamakong na o ~ na.* 她高舉著鐮刀做出砍伐的手勢。She held the sickle high and looked as if she was going to cut something.

**kélal** 小心的。 *careful.* 變體 *variant: kílal.*

**ikélal** 小心翼翼的。 *carefully, slowly and gently. miratateng am, ~ da pashongen do vanga, kadengdeng da sia rana.* 後來他們就很小心的把它(螃蟹)放進鍋子裡煮。They carefully placed it (the crab) into the pot to cook.

**kena** 參照: *beken.*

**keteh** 同胞手足。 *sibling.*

**kakteh** 同胞手足。 *siblings, brothers and sisters, brother and sister.* 變體 *variant: kaketeh. ya papira o ~ mo?* 妳有幾個兄弟姊妹? How many brothers and sisters do you have? **ya lima o ~ ko a mehakay.** 我有五個兄弟。I have five brothers.

**miketeh** 同胞手足二人, 兄弟, 姊妹。 *two siblings. amian so raroa ka ~ a mavakes.* 有一對姊妹。There were two sisters.

**key** 快。 *fast, quick. injia kamo na si wari mo, ta pasosoen ko, ~!* 把弟弟抱來, 我要給他餵奶, 快! Bring your younger brother in quickly, I have to feed him!

**makeykái** 1) 早, 很快。 *early, quickly. ~ ka mai.* 你快點回來哦。Come back quickly. 2) 不久, 立刻地。 *soon, immediately. ya ~ a madengdeng o mogis.* 米熟的很快。The rice cooks quickly.

**keypong** 參照: ipong.

**keysakan** 參照: isak.

**keytan** 山芋, 旱芋. *mountain taro, dry taro, plant sp. (Colocasia esculenta)*. **mi sia mangap so ~ do Likeyaevek am.** 他們去 Likeyaevek 挖山芋. They went to dig up taro at Likeyaevek.

**kezas** 步伐很快, 勤快的. *quicken one's pace.*

**kakezas** 快速的. *speedy.* **kato na ataatasan so teysa bneng do ~ na.** 他飛快的速度, 就像每一跨步可跨越一塊田的距離那麼大. He was running so fast that it seemed as if he was taking fields at a step.

**komezas** 緊張. *nervous.* ~ **rana sira o aro a korang.** 其它的母豬也驚慌起來. The rest of the sows also became nervous.

**macikakezas** 跟著緊張. *become nervous together.* ~ **do karoan no kois o ráko a aviik o ni'acing ko.** 被我絆住的那隻公豬也跟著其它的豬一起緊張起來. The boar that I tied up started to panic with the rest of the pigs.

**kian** 參照: yan.

**kizi** 撕裂, 裂開. *split open.*

**mikizi** 裂開成兩片. *split open.* **to ka rana ~.** 你就裂成兩片吧. Split yourself in half!

**-kma** 像, 如同. *be like.*

**akakmi(ji)** 就像, 如同. *be like very much.* **ta ji ~ pipipili o kakakamay no civet so karakorako a.** civet 蟹的腳真的像織布具的 pipili 棒一樣大. The legs of the civet crab were really as large as the pipili sticks, used for weaving.

**akma(ji)** 像, 如同. *be like.* **ya ji ~ si ama na so kapiapia tao.** 他不像他爸爸那樣英俊. He is not as handsome as his father. **tana da citaen am, ~ da i ji acita.** 他們雖然看見了, 卻如同沒有看見一樣. Even though they saw it, they pretended they didn't. **tawsia o ~ sang.** 不要這樣. Don't do it that way.

**akmánan** 也和...一樣. *be like.* 變體 variant: **akman.** ~ **jiaken i sio a ji absoy i**

**sio.** 就像我以前那樣, 都吃不飽. Just like before, I was never full. ~ **ko so sang a to ngítkeh.** 我也是像那樣, 一直睡覺. I was like that too. I kept sleeping.

**akmánan(kato)** 持續的, 一直像這樣. *like this continuously.* **to ko maciozáyi a, kato na ~ so sang a mialalam.** 我都不管他, 他就這樣繼續的玩耍. I ignored him and he kept playing.

**akmi** 1) 像...一樣. *be like.* 變體 variant: **akmai. o mata nio am, ~ zezngang no kataotao nio.** 你們的眼睛就像是你們身體的光一樣. Your eyes are just like the light of your body. **no to ngaveveh o sikoki am, ~ to ji ákas do teyrahem a manganiahey.** 每當飛機忽然降下時, 就好像忽然掉落在地上一樣, 感覺很恐怖. Airplanes are very scary. They will often suddenly drop in turbulence. 2) 就像, 很像. *just like.* **a ji ~ vanga o ango ori so karakorako a.** 那個林投果像一個鍋子那麼大呢. That pandanus is as big as a pot.

**iciakmi** 如同, 使像. *resemble.* ~ **ko i kozakoza am omowmalalam so nakenakem a ji mapiniwat so nakem a.** 像我這樣的人, 思想像貓或獸類一樣, 講話都不會轉彎(委婉, 婉轉). People like me who have minds like cats or animals are very straightforward in speech.

**kakma** 就像, 如同. *be like.* ~ **si mina ama mo, a ya mo ji mancii no ya mo kanimapalolo so sakop mo.** 你要死了, 怎麼不讓我知道你有帶帽子. You are dead. Why didn't you tell me you brought a hat?

**makma** 如同, 就像, 像. *be like.* 變體 variant: **makman.** ~ **ko jimo nokeyngen ko.** 我上次生病的時候情形也跟你一樣呢. My sickness last time resembles your sickness. **no manazataza sira am, ~ so sang a.** 每次他們去捕魚, 常常都是那樣. The situation was the same every time they went to catch fish.

- knam** 逼近，漸進，侵佔. *approach, encroach*. 變體 *variant: aknam*.
- ngnagnáma(to)** 逼進. *approach, draw near*. **to da ~ o ili a**. 他們漸漸逼近村莊. They approached the village.
- ko** 我，屬格. *first person singular genitive pronoun, I, my*. ~ **nimaveveh na jiamen a maketeketeh**. 我是兄弟姊妹中最矮的. I am the shortest among my siblings. **to ~ akazazap o asa ka pai do zangaz a**. 我在礁石上摸到一隻龍蝦. I picked up a lobster on the reef.
- koa** 某人，某物，某個時間. *someone, something, sometime*. **koman ka, mo ~ ?** 喂[某人]! 你要不要吃? Hey (someone)! Do you want to eat?
- ikoa** 那個，不指明人名，不指明時間或物時之用語，如國語的“那個...”之意. *someone, something, whatchamacallit*. **koman ko so ~ .** 我要吃那個... I want to eat that one...
- koimo** 某人. 爲“koa imo” [喂(某人), 就是你!] 的簡寫. *Hey you, someone, abbreviated from koa imo*. **ka pa ji absoy ori, mo ~?** 你還沒有吃飽啊, 你? Hey, aren't you full yet? **ji ka ngai, ~.** 你! 不要跟來. You! Don't follow me.
- koito** 那個某人; 爲“koa ito” [某人, 就是他] 的簡寫. *that person, someone, abbreviated from koa ito*. **o ito si ~ a, ikong na citaen ni ~ do dang?** 那個人在那裡啦? 那個人在那裡看什麼? That person over there? What is that person looking at over there?
- nokakoa** 很久以前, 昔日. *before, whatchamacallit (past)*. **vocid o vahay namen ~ .** 以前, 我們家是茅草蓋的. Our house used to be made of thatch.
- siciaikoa** 當今, 當下. *now*. **am ~ rana ya ori o kavavatanen ang**. 不過, 那是現代人的故事了. But that has become a modern-day story.
- siciakoa** 現代, 當今. *now*. **da kapiowyaw no kakanakan ~ ya**. 現在的孩子只會到
- 處玩. Now children only play.
- koan** 說. *say*. ~ **na ni ama mo?** 你爸爸怎麼說? What did your father say? “**ásio o ya malatatangbal ori**” ~ **na**. “怎麼有烤豬油的香味?” 他說. “Why is there the fragrance of lard?” he said.
- cingoaneri** 原來如此, 是cingoan ori的簡寫. *that is so, abbreviated from cingoan ori*.
- ikoanen** 使那個. *whatchamacallit*. **a ya ko ~ o kaji apintekan!** 我管它長命還是不長命! I don't care how long I live!
- kakoakoan** 儘管怎樣, 儘管如此. *even though*. ~ **ko a maniahey am, mangay ko a**. 儘管我很害怕, 但還是去了. Even though I was scared, I still went.
- kakoan** 就像那樣. *so and so, that way*. **ko niavay, a ~ na sang so nakenakem**. 我又沒有罵他, 他爲什麼會這麼想. I didn't scold him, so why would he think that way. **ji abo ~ na so sang a**. 他絕不可能那樣做的. There is no way he would do it that way.
- jiákakoanata** 理所當然, 爲 ji akoan na ta的合併字. *of course*. 變體 *variant: kakoanata, koanata, koanta*. **rarakeh rana ori am, ~, ji rana makarala?** 那人已經很老了, 不過呢, 他還是得回來島上啊. That man is already old. Nevertheless, he still has to come back to shore. **tana ji apintek am makongo, ~, allallag saon am**. 不長命又怎麼樣呢, 當然啦, 這也是命嘛. It doesn't matter how long one's life is. Of course, it is fate.
- kómoan** 沒辦法, 迫於無奈. *what else to do*. ~ **am na ámizingen yaken**. 他不聽我的話我也沒辦法呀. There is nothing I can do if he doesn't listen to me. ~ **am makong pa so wajin?** 不然還能怎樣呢? What else can I do?
- kongkoan** 要怎麼說呢. *what to say*. **a ~ no macingcing so ngepen**. 那種牙齒很痛的感覺啊, 要怎麼說呢... When the tooth is hurting, what is there to say? (the feeling

- of pulling out, hurting very much)
- manikoan** 做那個, 弄那個. *do that. ~ ko pa so vazit.* 我先弄(削去皮肉)一下這個蔓藤. Let me do that (peel) to this vine first.
- nimakoan** 曾經也是. *it was this way. ~ ko so sang nokalektek ko.* 以前我跌倒的時候, 情況也是如此. When I fell down before, it was the same thing.
- paikoana(to)** 使那個(某物). *cause to do that. to na ~ o mata na do palawan tapi am, to na cita o niakakan da.* 他的視線忽然往地板的隙縫中看去, 發現了他們吃過的碎屑. He suddenly glanced at the cracks in the floor and saw many crumbs from what they had eaten.
- koat** 燙. *hot (of water).* 變體 *variant: akoat.*
- nimakoat** 已燙. *boiled. miratateng am, to rana awakwak rana ~ a.* 後來它就燙死了. Then it was boiled to death.
- kodkod** 刮掉. *scrape.*
- nimiciasazisazikodkod** 到處是刮痕. *scraped up.* 變體 *variant: nimikasazisazingodngod. ta ikong pa o kapiam ko-o, madaday a ~ o kataotao ko a.* 我身上哪裡還有完好之處? 全身都是刮傷的痕跡. My whole body is all scraped up. There isn't one spot that's still good.
- koil** 挑肉, 用尖細之物將骨頭或殼裡的肉挑出. *pull off flesh.*
- nikoikoil** 已挑出, 全挑出來. *pulled off. ikong o ji da ~ do asiasisi da.* 他們身上還有哪裡沒有挑出來的肉呢(肉全挑起來了). There isn't one place on their bodies that has any meat left.
- koimo** 參照: *koa.*
- koinio** 參照: *nio.*
- kois** 豬. *pig. mikoris so aneng no ~ .* 抹豬油. Rubbing lard.
- koman** 參照: *-kan.*
- komaod** 參照: *kaod.*
- komavos** 參照: *kavos.*
- komezas** 參照: *kezas.*
- komi** 夾緊. *squish.*
- pikomi** 夾住, 夾緊. *squish. ~ rana yaken.* 快夾住我吧! Squish me, quickly!
- komoan** 參照: *koan.*
- kong** 什麼. *what.*
- ikeykóngo** 到底是什麼. *what on earth. a ~ o akma jimo ya?* 你像什麼話? Who do you think you are?
- ikong** 什麼. *what.* 變體 *variant: ikongo. ~ ya meynen jimo?* 你哪裡痛嗎? Where are you hurting? ~ **o kanen nio?** 你們要吃什麼? What do you want to eat? ~ **mo pancian niaken?** 你叫我做什麼? Why did you call me? ~ **ya mian do angit?** 天空有什麼東西? What is in the sky?
- ikongo do** 由於, 就因為. *because. ~ pangayin na o lima na do vavahay a ji makangay ori am, ji na rana agag o lima na.* 其實他的手無法伸入洞裡, 但因為他硬是把手伸進洞裡去, 等他要抽出手時已抽不出來了. His hand didn't fit into the hole, but he forced it in anyway. And when he tried to pull it out, it got stuck and wouldn't come out no matter what he did.
- kongoen** 要怎麼做, 做什麼用. *what to do, what for. ~ ta ya yangay do vahay nio?* 我們怎麼把這些運到你們家呢? How are we supposed to transport these to your house? ~ **mo a kaktekteb mo si wari ta?** 你要把弟弟剁成一塊一塊的做什麼用? Why do you want to chop our little brother in pieces? ~ **ya so ajin a kanen?** 這個東西要怎麼吃啊? How do you want to eat this?
- makong** 會怎麼樣, 如何. *so what, how, what happen.* 變體 *variant: makongo. mangay jinio o tana am ~, ingnen nio rana ori?* 泥巴打到你們身上會怎麼樣啦?那樣就痛了嗎? What's wrong with a little mud splattering on you? Does that hurt? ~ **tamo a mangay?** 我們如何去? How are we going to get there? **ka ~ ?** 你怎麼了? What happened to you?
- makongokóngo** 到底為什麼, 到底要怎麼樣. *what's wrong, why on earth. ka ~ ya*



- ji ananao?** 你怎麼這樣不聽話? Why are you so disobedient?
- nikong** 對...做了什麼. *did what. a ya ko ~?* 我哪有對她怎麼樣? Did I do anything to her?
- nimakongo** 怎麼了. *what happened? ya ~ o lima mo?* 你的手怎麼了? What happened to your hand?
- kongkoan** 參照: *koan*.
- kongoen** 參照: *kong*.
- kono** 據說. *they say. ya rana nimazakat ~ si Magom.* 據說 *si Magom* 死了. They say *si Magom* is dead.
- korang** 母猪. *sow, swine.*
- Koskos** 人名. *person's name.*
- kotakotat** 參照: *kotat*.
- kotas** 採葉子. *pick leaves.*
- kapangotas** 只採葉子. *only pick leaves. ji na nimamizing o katawag na jia, ~ na so raon a.* 他只顧著採姑婆葉子, 沒有聽到他(同伴)叫他. He was so obsessed with picking taro leaves that he didn't hear his partner calling.
- kapangotangotas** 並採葉子(動作繼續或重覆). *then pick leaves repeatedly. mangay do teyngato a, ~ na do dang so raon a.* 他去上面並在那裡採姑婆葉子. After he reached the top, he started picking taro leaves.
- kotasen** 然後採葉子. *then pick leaves. ~ na kaptad na nia do teyrahem a.* 他摘下葉子並攔在地上. He picked the leaves and put them on the ground.
- mangotas** 摘採, 採葉子. *pick, pick leaves. mi ko ~ so raon.* 我要去採姑婆芋的葉子. I am going to pick wild taro leaves.
- pangotasan** 採葉子處. *place where one picks leaves. kato na piinetan sia ~ so raon a.* 他就一路採摘姑婆芋葉. He picked taro leaves along the road.
- kotasen** 參照: *kotas*.
- kotat** 蟹名. *crab name.*
- kotakotat** 喚kotat蟹出來. *summon the kotat crab (vocative).*
- kownáyan** 參照: *onay*.
- koyab** 參照: *oyab*.
- koysang** 醫生, 醫院; 借詞. *medical doctor, hospital (loan word).*
- koza** 貓, 借詞. *cat (loan word). o ya am ~.* 這是貓. This is a cat.
- kozakoza** 貓類[複數]. *cats. iciakma ko i ~ am omowmalalam so nakenakem a ji mapiniwat so nakem a.* 像我這樣的人, 思想像貓或獸類一樣, 講話都不會轉彎(委婉, 婉轉). People like me who have minds like cats or animals are very straightforward in speech.
- kozad** 瘡疤, 疤痕. *scar. ji aráko o ~ na do zozogoan na.* 他額頭上的疤痕滿大的. The scar on his forehead is very large.
- kozakoza** 參照: *koza*.
- kozong** 裝入. *pack. ~ o wakay do yala.* 把地瓜裝在籃子裡. Pack the sweet potatoes in the basket.
- kakozong** 然後裝入, 然後裝袋. *then pack. mamaod so asa ka panganpen a, ~ na sia rana do panontonan a.* 他捆綁一隻狐狸, 然後裝入網袋裡. He tied up a fox and packed it in his basket.
- kozongen** 裝入, 裝袋. *put in. ~ na pa o keytan a kapid na rana jia.* 他把山芋裝入網袋後揹起來. He picked up the bag of taros after he had filled the bag.
- kozongen** 參照: *kozong*.
- kpeh** 撿拾, 收拾, 集中. *pick up, collect.* 變體 variant: *akpeh*.
- akpehen** 撿拾, 集中. *collect. ~ da o tototoang ni Paloy a, kapasalap da sia do alilin a.* 他們把巴雷的骨頭撿起來, 然後丟在小米倉裡. They collected *si Paloy's* bones and threw them into the millet granary.
- ksem** 生吃. *eat raw.* 變體 variant: *aksem*.
- ngseman(kaji)** 生吃. *eat raw. ji abo kaji ko ~ so mata mo.* 我非吃了你的眼睛不可. I will not rest until I dig out your eyes and eat them raw.
- kta** 咬成一塊一塊的. *shred the food.* 變體

variant: **akta**.

**niaktakta** 已咬成好幾塊了. *shredded the food*. ~ **na rana no civet o kanen ori a**. civet蟹已經把飯咬碎了. The civet crab had already shredded the food.

**-kteb** 砍斷, 截斷. *break*. 變體 variant: **akteb**.

**akteb(toda)** 斷掉. *break*. **komoan am, toda ~?** 沒辦法啊? 哪有那麼容易斷? It won't break. What can we do?

**ikteb** 打斷的工具. *something used to break*. **pangap so ~ so ngepen ko**. 你去找一個可以打斷我牙齒的工具來. Go find something that you can break my tooth with.

**makteb** 能打斷. *can break*. ~ **ko o ngepen mo, ji mo ngengnan?** 我能打斷你的牙齒嗎? 你會痛呢? Can I break your tooth? Will it hurt a lot?

**nimakteb** 已斷. *broken*. **ko nimakacita so ya ~ a kekezdas**. 我撿到一支斷掉的鏟刀. I found a broken sickle.

**-kto** 捨得. *be willing to give away*. 變體 variant: **akto**.

**makaktoi(ji)** 所以捨得. *reason one is willing to give away*. **ori na ji ~ so ayob a na itoro jiaken**. 所以他捨不得把衣服送給我. So he was not willing to give me any clothes.

**-ktokto** 叩門聲, 敲擊聲. *knocking sound*. 變體 variant: **aktokto**.

**maktokto** 敲擊聲. *knocking sound*. **to na amizing o ~ ni apen Jinovoya**. Si apen Jinovoya忽然聽到有敲打的聲音. Si apen Jinovoya suddenly heard the sound of knocking.

**-ktokto** 想法, 判斷. *thought, judgment*. 變體 variant: **aktokto**.

**mangtoktói(ji)** 為某人設想. *concerned about somebody*. **nio ji ~ si Kaka**. 你們都沒有為姊姊著想. You are not concerned about your older sister's well-being.

**pangtoktoan** 想法. *thought*. **ji miyangay o ~ da nira ori**. 他們在想法上是不同的. Their thoughts were different on the subject.

## L - l

**láhet** 壞的, 不好的. *bad*.

**máláhet** 很不好, 很壞. *not good, bad*. **ya ~ o kakawan**. 天氣很不好. The weather is very bad. **ya ~ o kakanan na no vizaoy ya**. 這香瓜很難吃. This fragrant melon tastes very bad.

**malaláhet** 都很不好, 都很壞. *all not good*. **ya ~ o vizaoy**. 香瓜看起來都很醜. Fragrant melons all look very ugly.

**ateyláhet(ji)** 非常糟, 很不好, 太壞, 最壞. *extremely bad*. **ji ~ do ko liliwan sia**. 我感覺非常難受. I felt extremely uncomfortable.

**lakan** 參照: **alak**.

**Lakapen** 人名. *person's name*.

**lalak** 被騙, 瞞住. *cheat, fool*. 變體 variant: **alalak**.

**mapalalak** 騙人. *cheat, trick*. **amian so todey ~ so rarakeh**. 哪有這樣欺騙老人家的. How could you trick the elderly like this?

**nipalalak** 欺騙了. *cheated, tricked*. **ipangmay na rana ni Ina si Akay, ta ikarilaw na ~ ko a**. 我媽可憐祖父被我騙了, 所以我媽就為他做了芋糕. My mother pitied my grandfather because he was tricked by me, so she made a taro cake especially for him.

**lalam** 玩具. *toy*. **ya abo o ~ no anak ko**. 我的孩子沒有玩具. My child's toy is gone.

**mialalam** 玩耍. *play*. **aro namen a kakanan a ~ do Jicinickican ito a**. 我們一群小孩子都去Jicinickican玩耍. A group of us children went to Jicinickican to

- play.
- mialalami(ji)** 玩耍. *play*. **mazávak do Jiahoad ori a ji ~ a namen pa ji niangayan ang.** 哇, 若能去 Jiahoad 玩真是太棒了, 我們還沒去過呢. Great! It would be terrific if we could go to play at Jiahoad. We haven't been there yet.
- Laloay** 人名. *person's name*.
- Lan'en** 蘭恩文教基金會. *Lan'en Culture and Education Foundation*.
- lang** 只有, 常與 *to* 連用. *only, often used with to (auxiliary)*. **to ~ imo koman so wakay.** 爲什麼只有你可以吃地瓜. Why are you the only one who is allowed to eat sweet potato?
- langay** 臉部朝上. *face upwards*.
- kalangalangay** 常常往上仰. *face upwards constantly*. **ikaráhet na do ~ na am, to na rana podpoda o ngepen na.** 他受不了牙齒常常往上搖動, 他就把它給拔掉了. He couldn't stand his tooth constantly wobbling upwards, and therefore he pulled it out.
- omlangalangay** 臉部常常往上仰. *face upwards constantly*. **ori o ya ~, mo apo ko.** 孫子, 就是那顆(牙齒)會往上搖動. Grandson, it is this (tooth) that constantly wobbles upwards.
- laod** 靠海的. *near the sea*.
- ilaod** 1) 靠海的. *near the sea*. 2) 北風. *North wind*. 3) 台灣. *Taiwan*. **ko mangay do ~.** 我要去台灣. I want to go to Taiwan. 4) 下面. *below*. **miarap sira do ingato a ka nira do ~.** 上部落與下部落發生打群架. Gang fights often erupt between the upper and lower villages.
- maláod** 離陸地很遠, 很下面. *far from the shore*. **amian sira do ~ do wawa.** 他們在離陸地很遠的海上. They were very far out at sea.
- nimakateyteylaod** 靠海的, 比較靠下(平面的). *further down near the sea*. **~ o ji acita so moing a.** 那個鬼(看不到臉的)位於靠海的地方. The one whose face you cannot see (the ghost) was closer to the sea.
- palaod** 使遠離岸邊, 使靠近出海口. *cause to be off shore*. **~ rana, toyo rana o zawang.** 你把水溝的魚趕過來吧(趕往靠海的地方). Chase the fish in the channel down now (toward the sea).
- palaóda(to)** 遠離岸邊. *move off shore*. **to da ~ o tatala da.** 他們划著船且離岸邊愈來愈遠. They rowed farther and farther out to sea.
- teylaod** 靠海的, 下面(平面). *near the sea, lowland, down flat*. **citaen ko do ~ am.** 我往下面一看. When I looked down.
- lasakoy** 魔鬼, 借詞. *ghost (loan word)*. **no to na i nozoka palopaloen o zawang ori no ~ ori am.** 每當鬼把棒子插入溝中作拍打動作趕魚的時候. Every time when the ghost stuck the stick in the channel to strike and chase the fish.
- lavi** 哭, 哭泣. *weep, cry*. **ji ka ~ .** 你不要哭. Don't cry!
- lavian** 哭某人. *cry for someone or something*. **~ na o anak na nimazakat rana.** 他爲他死掉的孩子慟哭. He wept for his dead child.
- lavii(to)** 所以哭. *reason to cry*. **ori to na ~ a omgonagonay so lima na ori.** 所以他一直哭著, 不斷的轉動他的手. So he cried and kept twisting his hand (caught in a hole).
- omlavi** 哭. *cry*. **ya ~ o anak mo.** 你的孩子在哭. Your child is crying.
- lavian** 參照: *lavi*.
- lavii** 參照: *lavi*.
- lavong** 眾多. *many*.
- malávong** 眾多. *have many*. **sia ~ sira ori do vahay da.** 他們家裡人口眾多. They have a big family.
- betbet** 用力甩丟. *swing, throw off*.
- palibethéta(to)** 用力甩丟. *throwing*. **to ko ~ jira o etek a pitatahapisen a.** 我用泥巴連續的丟他們. I kept picking up handfuls of mud to throw at my opponent.

**lida** 長新芽, 發芽. *grow bud. to ~ o kakawan ori.* 礁石就長起來了. The reef started to grow.

**likey** 很小. *little, small.* 變體 *variant: alikey.* **ya ~ o na nimamong.** 他釣的魚很小. The fish he caught was very small. **ya ~ pa o anak ko.** 我的孩子還小. My child is still young. **~ rana, ka ji da ngedan rana.** 只差一點他們就要沉了. They almost capsized. **~ o itoro mo jiaken a kanen.** 給我一點點飯就好. Just give me a little food.

**alikey(ji)** 很小. *little, small.* **a ya ji ~ ori.** 就那麼一點而已啊. Only so little?

**alilickey** 都小小的. *all small.* 變體 *variant: lilikey.* **~ o asi no wakay da.** 他們的地瓜長得都小小的. All of the sweet potatoes that they planted were very small. **ya ~ o kois do ilaod.** 台灣的豬都小小的. All the pigs in Taiwan are small.

**nialikéy na** 最小的. *smallest.* **o ~ kakamay no civet am, akmi tanoro so karakorako.** Civet蟹最小隻的腳像人的手指那麼大. The smallest leg of the civet crab was about the size of a human finger.

**nokalialickey** 小時候. *childhood.* **makarilaw ko ~ ko.** 我小時候很可憐. I was very piteous in my childhood. **ori o kasikasisinmoen ko ~ ko, manga kakteh do cinai.** 以上是我小時候的親身經歷, 我親愛的弟兄姊妹們. Dear brothers and sisters, this is what I experienced in my childhood.

**palikéya(to)** 縮小. *cause to become small.* **no to na pataliróna ni apen Jinovoya o mata na am, to na ~.** 每當夏本·吉努夫亞望後看時, 就覺得他們的距離愈來愈小. Si apen Jinovoya felt as if the distance between them grew smaller each time he looked back.

**Likeyaevek** 地名. *place name.*

**likod** 背, 背後; 在...後面, 背面. *back, in back of.* **Akes, avang do ~ ori!** 上車吧, 阿婆, 坐在後面! Come, Grandma! Sit in

back!

**likodan** 背對著, 背向. *in back.* **ori do ~ o saki ta.** 我們的酒在後面那裡. Our wine is in back.

**likodan** 參照: **likod.**

**liliw** 感覺. *feel.*

**liliwen** 感覺到. *feel.* **~ na o apidan na am mápaw a.** 她感覺到背上揸的東西變輕了. She felt what was on her back had become lighter.

**liliwen** 參照: **liliw.**

**lima** 1) 手. *hand.* **ya malóit o ~ mo.** 你的手很髒. Your hand is very dirty. **gowgawen ko no ~ ko am.** 我伸手去摸時. When I stretched my hand over to touch it. 2) 五. *five.* **ya ~ vava o vahay da.** 他們家有五層樓. There are five floors in their house. 3) 長度單位, 即一手舉起向身體的側邊伸直並與肩齊, 由中指末端至胸口中間的長度. *distance between the middle finger and the middle of the chest.* **asa ~ o kanaronaro na no kawalan.** 竹子的長度約有一個中指末端到胸口中間那麼長. The bamboo is about the length from the fingertip to the middle of the chest.

**limalima** 手部, 手. *hands.* **akpehen da o ~ na ka no ai na ni paloy a mi da pasalapen do alilin a.** 他們把巴雷的手和腳骨撿起來, 丟在小米倉裡. They collected si Paloy's hand and foot bones and threw them into the millet granary.

**limalima** 參照: **lima.**

**liman** 打死. *fight, kill.* **~ yaken!** 你打死我啊! Kill me!

**kaliman** 打架的對象. *person to fight with.* **kakoakoan no akma namen ~ am, to sia mímin a mai a mahap jiaken a.** 即使是跟我們打架的人, 也都過來幫我扶一把. Even though they were the people we were fighting, they still came over to help me up.

**kaliman** 要死啦, 該死的. *as good as dead (I'm so mad I could kill you), cursing.* **mo yai, mo ~.** 你要死啊, 來幹什麼?

- You're dead! Who asked you to come?
- macililiman** 與人打架. *fight with somebody*. **ji ka ~ do kararay mo**. 不要跟你的同伴打架. Don't fight with your companions.
- mililiman** 打架, 戰爭, 互相攻擊. *fight with each other, at war*. **sia ~ o ino a ka no kois**. 狗和豬打架. The dog and the pig were fighting.
- nipacilimanan** 跟人打過架. *engaged in a fight with someone*. **sino ya na ~ ya, manga koinio**. 喂, 你們! 他跟什麼人打架了? Hey, you guys! Who did he fight with?
- pacililiman** 跟人打架. *fight with someone*. **mo Akay, ya da yaken ~, mo Akay**. 祖父! 有人要欺負我! Grandpa! Some people want to fight me!
- limot** 圍起來, 圈起來, 圍繞. *surround*.
- nilimot** 已圍起來. *surrounded*. **~ da do teylaod no ili a vahay no kois da**. 他們在村莊下面圍了籬笆做他們的豬舍. They built their pig pen below their village.
- lingay** 東張西望. *look around*.
- milingalingay** 觀光, 參觀, 看一看, 張望. *look around*. **yangay ko imo do ilaod a ~**. 我帶你去台灣觀光. I'm taking you to Taiwan to look around. **to ~ so maneysavat ori o kanakan ang**. 那小孩子隨意張望, 看著那些正在捉螃蟹的人. The child looked around at the people on the coral reefs who were attempting to catch crabs.
- lipad** 腫脹, 腫起來. *swell*.
- omlipad** 腫脹, 浮腫, 腫起來. *swell*. **to rana bazángbang rana o lima na ~ am**. 小孩子的手紅腫了. The child's hand was swollen.
- lipet** 繞轉. *turn*.
- lipétan(to)** 帶著繞轉. *drag around*. **to na ~ yaken do kaangoan a**. 後來牠又拖著我在林投樹叢裡繞轉. It dragged me around and around in the pandanus bushes.
- lipetan** 參照: **lipet**.
- lis** 移動. *move*.
- milis** 移動. *move*. **ji ~ o ráko a kois a**. 大肥豬動也不動的. The big fat pig didn't move.
- lita** 陷害, 設計. *scheme, set up*.
- kalita** 騙人, 陷害, 算計. *trap, set up*. **ji na tenggi no anito o ~ na jia**. 鬼未發覺人類在陷害他. The ghost did not notice the trap the human had set for him.
- litái(to)** 設計, 陷害. *scheme*. **to na na ~ o anito ori a**. 他就算計那個鬼. He set a trap for the ghost.
- litai** 參照: **lita**.
- lma** 懶惰. *lazy*. 變體 *variant*: **alma, lema**.
- malélma** 都很懶惰. *all lazy*. **ya ~ o kakanakan siciakoa ya**. 現在的小孩子都很懶惰. Children now are all lazy.
- logaw** 人. *person, someone*. **ey, ~!** 哎喲, 有人! Oh, there's someone here!
- lógod** 低頭, 俯首, 鞠躬. *lower one's head, bow*.
- makalógod** 頭低低的, 低著頭. *lower one's head*. **~ am mazókot a omosok a**. 他低著頭, 駝著背的下去了. He went down with his head bowed and his back hunched.
- loiloit** 參照: **loit**.
- loit** 污穢, 污垢. *dirt on body, grime (on person)*.
- loiloit** 污垢, 髒兮兮的. *dirty*. **ta ikong o angangáyan ko a adaday a ~ ko**. 我全身都髒兮兮的, 哪裡還有完好之處. My whole body is covered in filth. I cannot find one area on me that is clean.
- lolo** 拉, 引. *drag along*.
- lolólo(toda)** 相隨的, 一個接一個的跟隨. *follow each other, form a line*. **toda ~ a to sira nibo o wawawo a ori am**. 他們八個人成一路隊形的上山去. Eight of them formed a line and went into the mountains.
- milolo** 1) 一前一後的相隨. *follow each other, one behind the other*. **~ sira a malalayo a**. 他們一前一後的跑著. They ran one behind the other. 2) 拖拉. *drag*. **mi tamo ~ so kayokayo ta do takey**. 我們去

- 山上拉木柴。We went into the mountains to drag timber.
- macilolo** 跟隨。follow along. ~ o anak na. 他的孩子跟著。His child followed along.
- nimaciloloi(ji)** 被拖拉的原因。reason why one was dragged. ori o ji ko rana ~ do korang a. 就這樣我才沒有跟豬跑了(被豬拖走)。This was how I wasn't dragged off by the pig.
- nipalolo** 帶領, 帶來, 攜帶, 使跟隨。took, caused to follow. ~ ko si Akay a mangay do ilaod. 我曾帶過祖父去台灣。I took my grandfather to Taiwan.
- nipaloloan** 帶來的目的。was the reason to bring. ikong o ko ~ si Apo? 我帶孫子來的目的是什麼呢? What was my purpose for bringing my grandchild along?
- nimapalolo** 帶了, 跟了。brought. ~ so apo na o rarakeh ori a. 那個老人帶了他的孫子。The old man brought his grandchild along.
- paloloa(ji)** 攜帶, 使跟著。bring, cause to follow. ji mo ~ o sisiva ta mabo. 別帶相機, 不然會弄丟。Don't bring a camera because you will lose it.
- paloloen** 帶來, 使跟隨。bring, cause to follow. ~ mo o ino mo. 帶你的狗來。

Bring your dog over here.

- lollog** 滾動。roll.
- macipalolog** 一起滾。roll together. ji ko ~ jinio, manga kehakay. 各位同伴, 我不跟你們一起走了。Dear companions, I am not going to go with you.
- lololo** 參照: lolo.
- longtsang** 農場, 此指退輔會的場員及當時被關在蘭嶼的重刑犯。借詞。farm, prisoner (loan word).
- lotoy** 肚皮。belly. to na pitapia o ~ ni Paloy no ráko a vato. 大石頭把 si Paloy 的肚皮壓扁了。A big rock smashed si Paloy's belly.
- malotoy** 大肚皮, 大肚子。have a big belly, pregnant. to na rana ngápa o pzapzatan na no ~ ori a, kato na rana malalalayóan a. 孕婦拿了他的東西就跑了。The pregnant woman grabbed her stuff and ran.
- lovoci** 參照: lovot.
- lovot** 召集, 集合。assemble, gather. ángay ~ sira kaka mo. 去召集你的哥哥他們來。Go gather your older brothers.
- alovoci(ji)** 集合, 一起。do together. ji tamo ~ a kanen o civet ori. 我們可以一起享用那 civet 蟹啊。We are going to enjoy that civet crab together.

## M - m

- ma'a'a** 參照: 'a'a.
- mahap** 參照: hap.
- maattaw** 參照: ttaw.
- ma'ayo** 參照: 'ayo.
- mábsoy** 參照: -bsoy.
- maciangay** 參照: ngay.
- maciakan** 參照: kan.
- maci'eza** 參照: 'eza.
- maci'eza'eza** 參照: 'eza.
- macikakezas** 參照: kezas.
- macililiman** 參照: liman.
- macilolo** 參照: lolo.

- macimoamo** 參照: moa.
- macimoy** 參照: cimoy.
- macingcing** 參照: cingcing.
- macipalolog** 參照: lollog.
- macipazangi** 參照: pazang.
- macisárow** 參照: sarow.
- macisirisiring** 參照: siring.
- macita** 參照: cita.
- macitacita** 參照: cita.
- macitai** 參照: cita.
- macitpeh** 參照: -tpeh.
- macivahavahay** 參照: vahay.

- maciwalam** 參照: walam.  
**maciyoba** 參照: yoba.  
**macizagpit** 參照: zagpit.  
**madaday** 參照: aday.  
**madagdag** 參照: dagdag.  
**madengdeng** 參照: dengdeng.  
**madpon** 參照: -dpon.  
**mahep** 參照: hep.  
**maeraraw** 參照: araw.  
**ma'eza'eza** 參照: 'eza.  
**magonagonay** 參照: gonay.  
**mahabteng** 魚名, 女人可食. *fish name, fish for women.*  
**bebeteng** 魚名. *fish name.* 出自於人與鬼一起捕魚的故事裡, 鬼回答人的問題, 喜歡改變音節數, 例如原詞為 mahabteng, 卻唸成 bebeteng. *mahabteng fish, mispronounced by the ghost as bebeteng in the story of Catching Fish with a Ghost.*  
**mai** 參照: ai.  
**makahapan** 參照: hap.  
**makahapi** 參照: hap.  
**makabnebnak** 參照: -bnak.  
**makaci** 參照: asi.  
**makacita** 參照: cita.  
**makadoarawi** 參照: araw.  
**makahasen** 參照: ahas.  
**Makaiyawey** 人名. *person's name.*  
**makakakan** 參照: kan.  
**makakaro** 參照: karo.  
**makaktoi** 參照: -kto.  
**makala** 參照: kala.  
**makalan** 參照: alan.  
**makalógod** 參照: logod.  
**makamak** 熟透的. *ripe.*  
**amakamak(ji)** 熟透的. *ripe.* o ito so ya mapadon so ya toda ji ~ a ango. 那個人的揹籃上面擺了一個熟透的林投果. That person has a basket with a ripe pandanus fruit in it.  
**makamaog** 參照: amaog.  
**makamizing** 參照: amizing.  
**makamong** 參照: among.  
**makanavak** 參照: avak.  
**makangay** 參照: pangay.  
**Makangin** 地名. *place name.*  
**makaniaw** 參照: kaniaw.  
**makapia** 參照: pia.  
**makarakarahan** 參照: rahan.  
**makarala** 參照: rala.  
**makaranes** 參照: ranes.  
**makarang** 參照: karang.  
**makarang** 工作房. *work house.*  
**makarilaw** 參照: arilaw.  
**makasasnad** 參照: sasnad.  
**makasi** 參照: asi.  
**makasngen** 參照: -sngen.  
**makateneng** 參照: teneng.  
**makatenengan** 參照: teneng.  
**makatenengi** 參照: teneng.  
**makavava** 參照: kavava.  
**makaveyvow** 參照: veyvow.  
**makáziak** 參照: ziak.  
**mákcin** 參照: -kcin.  
**Makek** 人名. *person's name.*  
**makeykái** 參照: key.  
**makeykeylian** 參照: ili.  
**makeykeyray** 參照: iray.  
**makeynakan** 殺牲吃肉. *butcher and eat an animal.* ikadoa na araw no nang am, ~ rana. 第二天, 飼主就宰(吃)了那隻豬. On the second day, (the pig's owner) killed and ate the pig.  
**makma** 參照: -kma.  
**makman** 參照: -kma.  
**makong** 參照: kong.  
**makongokóngo** 參照: kong.  
**makowbóci** 參照: obot.  
**makowbot** 參照: obot.  
**makteb** 參照: -kteb.  
**maktokto** 參照: -ktokto.  
**maláhet** 參照: lahet.  
**malaláhet** 參照: lahet.  
**malalalayo** 參照: palayo.  
**malalayo** 參照: palayo.  
**malaod** 參照: laod.  
**malas** 參照: alas.  
**malaváyo** 參照: vayo.

**malávong** 參照: lavong.  
**malaw** 參照: alaw.  
**malayo** 參照: palayo.  
**malayóan** 參照: palayo.  
**malayolayo** 參照: palayo.  
**malélma** 參照: -lma.  
**malio** 參照: alio.  
**malipasípan** 參照: palipasip.  
**malótoy** 參照: lotoy.  
**mama** 嚼檳榔. *chew betel nut.*  
**manmama** 嚼檳榔. *chew betel nut. teyka*  
**mangarangaraw am, ~ rana.** 煮好飯以後就開始嚼檳榔. *After dinner was cooked, (she) started to chew betel nut.*  
**mamakbak** 參照: bakbak.  
**mamakongan** 參照: vakong.  
**mamaog** 參照: amaog.  
**mamareng** 參照: pareng.  
**mamasevehan** 參照: maseveh.  
**mamasil** 參照: vasil.  
**mamavaw** 參照: avaw.  
**mamen** 參照: ama.  
**mamezamezay** 參照: vezay.  
**mamingitan** 參照: mingit.  
**mamizing** 參照: amizing.  
**mámo** 參照: amo.  
**mamtek** 參照: -btek.  
**man'agnat** 參照: 'agnat.  
**manakaw** 參照: takaw.  
**manakem** 參照: nakem.  
**mananavak** 參照: avak.  
**manangdang** 參照: dangdang.  
**manao** 參照: nao.  
**manaod** 參照: saod.  
**manaoy** 參照: naoy.  
**manat** 參照: anat.  
**manaza** 參照: taza.  
**manazataza** 參照: taza.  
**manazatazan** 參照: taza.  
**manazisían** 參照: sazisi.  
**manazóvaz** 參照: sazovaz.  
**manci** 參照: panci.  
**mancian** 參照: panci.  
**mancii** 參照: panci.

**mandep** 參照: -sdep.  
**manengeh** 參照: tengeh.  
**maneysavat** 參照: savat.  
**manga** 各位(複數), 各位. *dear all, dear.*  
**todey maciyoba jiamen a koman ta, kamo macimoamoa jiamen ya, ~ koinio?** 喂, 你們這些小鬼, 憑什麼跟我們爭吃龍眼果實? 難道你們有參與種植這棵龍眼樹嗎? *Hey, brats. Why are you fighting over my longans when you didn't help me plant the tree? ikongo, ~ apo ko?* 什麼事啊, 我的乖孫子? *What is it, dear grandchild?*  
**mangalalas** 參照: alas.  
**mangali** 參照: kali.  
**mangamangay** 參照: ngay.  
**Mangananao** 人名. *person's name.*  
**mangaod** 參照: kaod.  
**mangap** 參照: hap.  
**mangarangaraw** 參照: araw.  
**mangasi** 參照: asi.  
**mangatangátayi** 參照: atay.  
**mangato** 參照: ngato.  
**mangavat** 參照: avat.  
**mangavay** 參照: avay.  
**mangay** 參照: ngay.  
**mangayo** 參照: kayo.  
**mangaz** 參照: angaz.  
**mangazapaz** 參照: kazapaz.  
**mangazaw** 參照: azaw.  
**mángci** 參照: aci.  
**mangdangday** 參照: aday.  
**mangday** 參照: aday.  
**mangineynara** 參照: inara.  
**mangmangmay** 參照: may.  
**mangonong** 參照: ngonong.  
**mangotas** 參照: kotas.  
**mangsah** 參照: angsah.  
**mangtoktói** 參照: -ktokto.  
**maniáhey** 參照: niahey.  
**manikoan** 參照: koan.  
**manilacilamónan** 參照: cilamon.  
**manilo** 參照: silo.  
**maninisiboan** 參照: sibo.  
**manioy** 參照: acioy.



- maníring** 參照: ciring.  
**manisibo** 參照: sibo.  
**manleslet** 參照: -slet.  
**manma** 參照: noma.  
**manmama** 參照: mama.  
**mannakenakem** 參照: nakem.  
**mánngo** 參照: -nngo.  
**manok** 雞. *chicken*. **ya aro o ~ namen**. 我們的雞很多. We have many chickens. ~ **namen ori!** 那是我們的雞. That is our chicken.  
**manokzos** 參照: tokzos.  
**manoma** 參照: panoma.  
**manoma a 'ogto** 雅美曆9號. *ninth day in Yami Calendar*.  
**manoman** 參照: panoma.  
**manonobwo** 參照: tobwo.  
**manonotong** 參照: rotong.  
**manotong** 參照: rotong.  
**manowji** 落後, 走在後面, 墊後. *fall behind*. **ya pa ~ si Kaka do likod**. 姊姊還在後面. My older sister is behind. ~ **rana ori am, asa ngarnan o somibo**. 最後看到的是十個人一起上山的情形. The last thing I saw was ten people going into the mountains.  
**manowji a 'ogto** 雅美曆10號. *tenth day in Yami Calendar*.  
**manoyo** 參照: toyo.  
**manoyong** 參照: anoyong.  
**mantan** 參照: panta.  
**manzakat** 參照: zakat.  
**mao** 1) 小蘭嶼腹地的一個地名 (*do Mao*). *place name*. 2) 腎. *kidney*. 3) 大石頭. *big stone*. **mangaloalolog si Paloy so ráko a ~ a. si Paloy**推(滾)了一塊很大的石頭下來. Si Paloy pushed a very big rock down.  
**ma'ogto** 參照: 'ogto.  
**mapacimicimit** 參照: cimit.  
**mapadon** 參照: adon.  
**mapakavokavos** 參照: kavos.  
**mapalalak** 參照: lalak.  
**mapangay** 參照: pangay.  
**mapapoapo** 參照: apo.  
**maparaparapa** 參照: rapa.  
**mapasala** 參照: sala.  
**mapasilasilápi** 參照: pasilap.  
**mapatoyon** 參照: toyon.  
**mapavahavahay** 參照: vahay.  
**mápaw** 參照: apaw.  
**mapazeveng** 參照: zeveng.  
**mapiamong** 參照: among.  
**mapiapongod** 參照: pongod.  
**mapimoamoá** 參照: moa.  
**mapiniwat** 參照: niwat  
**mapipazeveng** 參照: zeveng.  
**mapitalala** 參照: tatala.  
**mapivonong** 參照: vonong.  
**maran** 對與父親同輩的男性的稱呼, 如伯父, 叔叔, 舅舅, 姑丈, 姨丈等. *uncle*. **ya pa malavayo si ~**. 我叔叔還很年輕. My uncle is still very young.  
**maréhmet** 參照: rehmet.  
**marilaw** 參照: arilaw.  
**marios** 參照: arios.  
**maságpaw** 參照: saggaw.  
**masaod** 參照: saod.  
**masáray** 參照: sáray.  
**masasnad** 參照: sasnad.  
**maseveh** 大芋頭, 指種在泉水邊的芋頭. *big taro*.  
**mamasevehan** 栽植較大芋頭的田. *big taro field*. **mian namen do orowra da mina Makek do ~ da**. 當我們走到 si Makek 的 maseveh 芋田區時. As we walked up to si Makek's taro fields.  
**maseyrem** 參照: seyrem.  
**masinmo** 參照: sinmo.  
**másngen** 參照: -sngen.  
**mata** 眼睛. *eye*. **ya aráko o ~ na**. 他的眼睛很大. He has big eyes. **avot no ~**. 眼皮. the eyelid.  
**matamata** 眼睛(複數). *eyes (pl.)*. **isalap da rana no aro a tazokok o asisi da am, ~ da asa ka vahay ori**. tazokok 鳥就把牠們一家人的肉和眼睛都挖起來帶走了. The tazokok bird pecked out the eyes of the whole family and flew off with their

flesh.  
**mata** 生的. *raw, unripe*. ~ **a wakay**. 生地瓜. *raw sweet potato*.  
**mataen** 生吃的. 如葉菜類或生肉丁, 或魚眼及某些魚類的內臟等. *eat raw meat or vegetable*.  
**mata no angit** 星星. *star*.  
**matamata** 參照: *mata*.  
**mateheb** 參照: *teheb*.  
**maténeng** 參照: *teneng*.  
**mateténan** 參照: *teténan*.  
**mateyka** 參照: *teyka*.  
**mavakes** 參照: *akes*.  
**mavaw** 參照: *avaw*.  
**mavekevekeh** 參照: *vekeh*.  
**maveyvow** 參照: *veyvow*.  
**maviay** 參照: *viay*.  
**mavozas** 參照: *vozas*.  
**mawalawalam** 參照: *walam*.  
**mawat** 參照: *awat*.  
**mawaz** 參照: *awaz*.  
**may** 糕. *cake*. 變體 *variant*: **amay**.  
**ipangmay** 爲人做芋糕. *make taro cake for someone*. ~ **na rana si Akay ori, ta ikarilaw na ni Ina nipalalak ko a**. 我媽可憐我的祖父被我騙了, 所以就特地爲祖父做了芋糕. *My mother was sorry that my grandfather had been tricked by me, so she made him a taro cake*.  
**mangmangmay** 做芋糕. *make taro cakes*. **makapia ~ o mavakes ori a**. 那個女人賣力的做芋糕. *That woman spent all her energy making taro cakes*.  
**ngmaya(to)** 做芋糕. *make taro cake*.  
**ikong o to ko ~ do wakawakay ito**. 只有地瓜, 我能做什麼糕點呢? *We only have sweet potato, so how am I supposed to make a taro cake?*  
**nimangmay** 做了芋糕. *made taro cake*.  
**ya ~ si Ina koan ko si Akay**. 我對祖父說, “我媽媽做了芋糕”. *I told my grandfather, “My mother made taro cake.”*  
**mayokay** 參照: *yokay*.  
**mazacigi** 龍眼樹. *longan tree*.

**kamazacigi** 龍眼, *ciai*的別稱. *longan, another name for ciai*.  
**mazakat** 參照: *zakat*.  
**mazaponay** 藍色琉璃珠, 是蘭嶼男人的傳家寶. *blue bead*.  
**mazasa** 參照: *zasa*.  
**Mazat** 人名. *person's name*.  
**mazávak** 參照: *závak*.  
**mazokot** 參照: *zokot*.  
**me** 嗯. *uh*.  
**mehakay** 參照: *akay*.  
**mehesa** 參照: *pehes*.  
**meneng** 鬱悶. *sad, depressed*.  
**ikameneng** 傷心, 憂愁的原因. *reason to be sad*. **ikong ya mo ~, manga anak ko**. 孩子, 你在傷心什麼? *Child, what are you sad about?*  
**metdeh** 孩童. *child*. **am ji ko atenggi ta ~ ko am**. 但我不知道, 因爲當時我還小. *But I didn't know, because I was still young*.  
**kametdeh** 孩童. *child*. **kaji ko lavian a masi nia, am ~ no akman sito, do kaji na makakakanan nia**. 他像小孩子似的沒有辦法吃飯, 讓我心疼的都快哭了. *He was like a (toothless) baby who couldn't eat (because of his toothache). I pitied him so much that I almost cried*.  
**metmetdeh** 孩童, 小孩子. *younger ones, children*. **kaji aninigan no ~ ya a todey yokay so rarakeh a mitkeh**. 小孩子就是這麼的不懂事, 無緣無故的叫醒正在睡覺的老人家. *The little kid does not understand anything. He woke up the elderly for no reason*.  
**nokametdeh** 孩童時期. *childhood*. **ori o nikalaw ko ~ ko, manga kakteh do cinai**. 各位弟兄弟姐妹, 這是我小時候曾令我擔心的事情. *This was what gave me the most anxiety as a child, my dear brothers and sisters*.  
**metmetdeh** 參照: *metdeh*.  
**meyngen** 參照: *ingen*.  
**mi** 去. *go*. ~ **ko rana an**. 我走了, 再見. *I'm*

- leaving. Goodbye! ~ ko ipacita do kararay ko o lima ko. 我把手給我的同伴看。I let my companions see my hand.
- nimi** 曾去, 去過. *went. a ya ~ do wajin si alikey ya?* 孩子哪裡去了? Where did the child go?
- mia** 參照: pia.
- miagag** 參照: agag.
- miagza** 參照: agza.
- miakay** 參照: akay.
- mialalam** 參照: lalam.
- mialalami** 參照: lalam.
- mialihoshos** 參照: alihoshos.
- miangangay** 參照: angay.
- miapid** 參照: apid.
- miarap** 參照: arap.
- miasa** 參照: pias.
- miatay** 參照: atay.
- miavas** 參照: avas.
- miavavang** 參照: avang.
- miaven** 參照: aven.
- miawa** 參照: awa.
- miawawa** 參照: wawa.
- miawawat** 參照: awat.
- miayob** 參照: ayob.
- mibezbez** 參照: bezbez.
- mibintebtekan** 參照: -btek.
- miciazimzimzim** 參照: zimzim.
- miciciamiying** 參照: amiying.
- micicicit** 參照: cicit.
- micicinedkeran** 參照: cinedkeran.
- miciciwciw** 參照: ciwciw.
- miciriciring** 參照: ciring.
- midadowdaw** 參照: dowdaw.
- mi'eza** 參照: 'eza.
- migegecin** 參照: -gcin.
- migesagesah** 參照: -gsah.
- migigowgaw** 參照: gowgaw.
- migowgaw** 參照: gowgaw.
- miigen** 參照: igen.
- miikikik** 參照: ikik.
- miina** 參照: ina.
- miipoipos** 參照: ipos.
- miipos** 參照: ipos.
- miisis** 參照: isis.
- mikadoa** 參照: dóa.
- mikalakala** 參照: kala.
- mikalsong** 警察. 借詞. *police (loan word).*  
**angay kamo pancian o ~ !** 快去叫警察來! Go call the police!
- mikaosong** 參照: osong.
- mikararoai** 參照: dóa.
- mikavang** 參照: avang.
- mikaykayo** 參照: kayo.
- mikaykayoba** 參照: yoba.
- mikehza** 參照: 'eza.
- miketeh** 參照: keteh.
- mikeyan** 參照: yan.
- mikeykamiying** 參照: amiying.
- mikeykeyan** 參照: yan.
- mikeyray** 參照: iray.
- mikizi** 參照: kizi.
- Mikowkow** 人名. *person's name.*
- mililiman** 參照: liman.
- milingalingay** 參照: lingay.
- milis** 參照: lis.
- milolo** 參照: lolo.
- mimin** 全部. *all.*  
**mimína(to)** 全部, 用盡. *use up. to mo rana ~ kanen.* 你把它全部吃掉。Eat it all.  
**mimínen** 全部, 用盡. *use up. ~ ko a kanen.* 我要全部吃掉。I want to eat it all.  
**nimímin** 用完, 用盡. *used up. namen ji ~ o mo niai a kanen.* 你帶來的食物, 我們沒有吃完。We haven't finished the food that you brought over.
- mimína** 參照: mimin.
- mimínen** 參照: mimin.
- mimingimingit** 參照: mingit.
- mimoromorong** 參照: morong.
- mina** 曾經, 以前的, 已故的. *before, late, past.*  
**si ~ paloy.** 已故的 si paloy. the late si Paloy. **maláhet o ~ vahay namen nokakoa.** 我們以前的房子很不好。Our house was terrible before.
- mina'ari** 參照: 'ari.
- minani** 參照: pinan.
- mínánod** 參照: inanod.

- minapo** 參照: apo.  
**minapodpod** 參照: podpod.  
**minda** 到...為止, 起始於. *from ... up to. to ~ do kasa rangan na no likod no civet.* 小 civet 蟹的背長已有一個中, 拇指撐開的長度了. The back of the small civet crab grew to about the distance between the middle finger and thumb.  
**mingit** 拉. *pull.* 變體 *variant: ngit.*  
**mamingitan(to)** 拉, 拔. *pull. to na ~ yaken do kacian.* 他就把我拖上岸去. He pulled me onto shore.  
**mimingimíngit** 互相拉扯. *pull each other. to sira ~ a.* 他們彼此互相拉扯. They pulled at each other.  
**ngíngíngiten** 拉. *pull. makasi rana a mo ~.* 他被你拖拉的很可憐了. He is piteous from all your pulling.  
**mingongyod** 參照: ngongyod.  
**mioli** 參照: oli.  
**mionot** 參照: onot.  
**mi'oya'oya** 參照: 'oya.  
**mipakopakoad** 參照: pakoad.  
**mipalit** 參照: alit.  
**mipalpalcing** 參照: palcing.  
**mipangay** 參照: ngay.  
**mipanipanid** 參照: panid.  
**mipanngónngo** 參照: -nngo.  
**mipapia** 參照: pía.  
**mipehnep** 參照: henep.  
**mipipatotog** 參照: tog.  
**mipipazángi** 參照: pazang.  
**mipono** 參照: pono.  
**mirakep** 參照: rakep.  
**miramon** 參照: ramon.  
**miramosi** 參照: ramos.  
**miratateng** 後來. *later on.* 變體 *variant: ratateng. ~ am, makaranes namen rana.* 後來我們就到家了. Later we got home. ~ **to rana miparáko o civet ori a.** 後來 civet 蟹漸漸的長大. Later the civet crab slowly grew up.  
**tateng** 後來. *later on. ~ am, to ko rana angay do vahay namen a.* 後來我就回家去了. Later I went home.  
**miray** 參照: iray.  
**mireyrerekétan** 參照: reket.  
**misaboay** 參照: saboay.  
**misagpian** 參照: sagpian.  
**misakop** 參照: sakop.  
**misakosakop** 參照: sakop.  
**misapa** 參照: sapa.  
**misaza** 參照: saza.  
**misingsingíci** 參照: singit.  
**misisi** 參照: sisi.  
**misonong** 參照: sonong.  
**misosonong** 參照: sonong.  
**mitatagakal** 參照: tagakal.  
**mitatangay** 參照: tangay.  
**mitazatazangosoi** 參照: ngoso.  
**miteysa** 參照: teysa.  
**mitkeh** 參照: itkeh.  
**mitotoaw** 參照: toaw.  
**mitovong** 參照: tovong.  
**mittattaw** 參照: ttaw.  
**mivahay** 參照: vahay.  
**mivalivaliked** 參照: valiked.  
**mivanoa** 參照: vanoa.  
**mivatevatek** 參照: vatek.  
**mivawa** 參照: vawa.  
**mivazay** 參照: vazay.  
**Mivilang** 人名. *person name.*  
**mivinavinayoan** 參照: vayo.  
**miwalam** 參照: walam.  
**miwalaman** 參照: walam.  
**miweywalam** 參照: walam.  
**miyakan** 參照: kan.  
**mian** 參照: yan.  
**miyowyaw** 參照: yowyaw.  
**mizaig** 參照: zaig.  
**miziziak** 參照: ziak.  
**mizozómiak** 參照: ziak.  
**mo** 你. 屬格. *second person singular genitive pronoun, your. ~ makan o ya?* 你敢吃這東西嗎? Do you dare eat this?  
**moa** 種植. *plant.*  
**kapimoa** 1) 種植. *planting. kabezbez na do ~ na.* 他就很快的把山芋種完. He

quickly finished planting the taro. 2) 然後種植. *then plant. zavoken mo pa, ~ mo rana jia so anyoy.* 你先除草再種椰子樹. Pull out the weeds before you start planting the coconut trees.

**macimoamoa** 一起種, 與人共有果樹權. *engage in planting together. todey maciyoba jiamen a koman ta, kamo ~ jiamen ya, manga koinio?* 你們又沒有跟我們一起種這龍眼樹, 憑什麼跟我們爭吃龍眼果? *Hey, brats. Why are you fighting over my longans when you didn't help me plant the tree?*

**mapimoamoa** 園主. *orchard owner. amian dang o ~ sia.* 園主也在那裡. The orchard owner was also there.

**moaen** 種. *plant. ~ ko o vottow no ciai ya.* 我要種這個龍眼籽. I am going to plant this longan seed.

**moamoa** 自己種的, 養大的. *planted or grew. adaday a ~ ko o avoa ya.* 這些檳榔樹都是我種的. I planted all these betel nut trees.

**pimoamoan** 果園, 林地, 果樹. *fruit tree, orchard. mi ta citaen o ~ namen.* 我們去看我們的果園. Let us go see our orchard.

**moaen** 參照: moa.

**moamoa** 參照: moa.

**mobot** 參照: obot.

**moimoing** 參照: moing.

**moing** 臉, 臉頰. *face, cheek.*

**moimoing** 臉, 臉色. *faces. malóit o ~ da.* 他們的臉都髒兮兮的. Their faces were all dirty.

**moli** 參照: oli.

**monasa** 參照: ponas.

**moni** 懷疑. *suspect.*

**nimoni** 懷疑. *suspected. ji na pa ~ do dang no tao.* 當時人類還沒有懷疑他(是鬼). The human didn't pay any attention to him at the time.

**morong** 前端, 船首, 木質鏤雕之船飾, 插在頂顛的羽飾. *feather decoration of a boat, finely carved boat ornament, bow.*

**mimororong** 頂上插有飾物的, 屋頂羽飾. *ornaments on the roof. nimakacita ko so ~ a vahay.* 我看過屋頂上插有飾物的房子. I have seen houses with ornaments on the roof.

**mosi** 蟲名, 借詞. *bug, insect (loan word).*

**nimanmomosi** 採集 mosi, 捉昆蟲. *caught bugs. ~ ko nokakoyab.* 昨天我去採集昆蟲. I went to catch bugs yesterday.

**mosok** 參照: osok.

**mównay** 參照: onay.

**mówyot** 參照: oyot.

**mozimozib** 參照: ozib.

**mtadan** 參照: -ptad.

## N - n

**na** 他/她/它, 屬格. *third person singular genitive pronoun. koan ~ imo?* 他怎麼跟你說? What did he tell you? **to ~ songita no tagongan o lima ko a.** 海鰻突然咬了我的手. The eel suddenly bit my hand.

**na** 1) 哦, 對了. *oh. ~, ko rana ji niahap o talili ko.* 哦, 我的衣服忘了拿. I forgot to take my clothes. 2) 已經. *already. ko ~ nimai.* 我已經來了. I have come already.

**nadeng** 背靠著. *lean against.*

**panadengan** 靠背處, 依靠. *place to lean*

*against. mi na ~ o pala ori a manangdang.* 他貼靠著烘[柴]架烤火取暖. He leaned against the wood rack to keep warm.

**nakem** 心裡, 心意, 意思, 想法. *idea, heart. ~ ko ya jimo.* 這是我對你的一點心意. This is just a little something to show my appreciation for you. **ya makteng o ~ na jimo.** 他對你情深意重. He loves you very much.

**manakem** 記得, 想到. *remember, think. no ~ ko imo am, to ko apawan imo a.* 每

當我想到你我就很想念你. I miss you very much every time I think of you.

**mannakenakem** 想一想, 一直想. *keep thinking*. **ko to ~**. 我一直胡思亂想. My thoughts were very confused.

**nakenakem** 想法, 意思. *think (reflect), think (be of the opinion)*. ~ **mo rana saon am**. 隨你怎麼想吧. Think whatever you want. **teyráhet rana o ~ na jia an**. 他對他實在是過份了點. He is too harsh in his views about him.

**nakenakemen** 想一想. *think it over*. 變體 variant: **naknakmen**. **no ~ ko am manoyong saon am**. 有時候我在想也對啦. Sometimes I think it's true.

**nakmen** 想要. *intend, think*. **am ~ da o kapa'okso da sia do wawa, am kasi da nia**. 他們本想把他丟到海上去, 但又可憐他而作罷. They intended to toss him into the sea, but pitied him and didn't do it.

**nakenakem** 參照: **nakem**.

**nakenakemen** 參照: **nakem**.

**nakmen** 參照: **nakem**.

**nalapan** 參照: **salap**.

**namen** 我們, 主格, 除; 我們, 屬格, 除. *first person plural exclusive nominative, first person plural exclusive genitive*. 變體 variant: **men**. ~ **koman so wakay**. 我們在吃地瓜. We are eating sweet potato. **ipisa so key ~ mikazazap do mahep am**. 有天晚上, 我們摸黑去捉螃蟹. One night we went to catch crabs in the dark. **ji ~ angay rana do Jimowrod**. 我們不去紅頭村了. We are not going to Jimowrod anymore.

**men** 我們. **namen**的簡寫. *we, abbreviated from namen*, **ji ~ to picivocivóza o avoavo do rarapoyan da nira ori**. 我們就會去抓灶下的灰燼撒的到處都是. We would take some of the ashes from beneath the furnace and sprinkle them all over the place.

— 某人之父. *father's generation*. **koan na ni mina ~ Samorang ito**. 那個已故的 si

aman Samorang 說. A guy who was called si aman Samorang said.

**namod** 嚴重. *serious*.

**kanamonámod tanga, ~ na?** 這麼嚴重. *very serious*. 怎麼, 有這麼嚴重嗎? What? Is it that serious?

**nanad** 路上. *road*.

**nanananad** 路上. *road*. **to manzakat do ~**. 他在路上殺人. He murdered people on the road.

**nanala** 等待, 等候. *wait*.

**pananála(to)** 使等候, 使等待. *cause to wait*. **to mo ~ yaken do jia**. 你在這裡等我一下. Wait here a second for me.

**nanananad** 參照: **nanad**.

**nanang** 參照: **tanang**.

**nanao** 教法, 教導. *teach*.

**ananao(ji)** 聽話, 勸導, 教訓. *teachable*. **ya ka ji ~ ya**. 你實在是很不聽話. You are very naughty (not teachable).

**nanaoen** 教. *teach*. ~ **ko o anak mo a miawawat**. 我教你孩子游泳. I will teach your child to swim.

**nanaoen** 參照: **nanao**.

**nanat** 提心吊膽. *scared*.

**anánat(toda)** 提心吊膽. *scared*. **toda ~ o velek na ni Makaiyawey**, si Makaiyawey 一直提心吊膽. Si Makaiyawey was scared.

**nimananat** 提心吊膽. *terrified, scared*. **kapandan da rana nira ori a ~ so velek a**. 他們嚇得提心吊膽. They were utterly terrified.

**nanek** 參照: **tanek**.

**nanem** 參照: **anem**.

**nang** 那個, 與no連用. *that, used with no*. **kong koan na no ~ ?** 那人怎麼說? What did that person say?

**nokanonang** 當時, 在那個時候. *at that time*. **alikey ko pa ~ na**. 當時我還很小. I was still young at the time.

**nao** 打中, 中意的. *hit the target*.

**anao(ji)** 打中. *able to hit the target*. **to na patelteléma ori am ji na ~ ori a**. 他就連續丟她石頭, 但都沒有打中她. He kept

- throwing rocks at her, but could not hit her.
- manaō** 打中, 剛好, 適合. *able to hit the target, fit.* ~ **mo yaken?** 你丟得中我嗎? Can you hit me? ~ **jiaken o ya mo nisazangan a ayob?** 你買給我的衣服很合身. The clothes you got for me fit nicely.
- naoy** 漁法的一種. *a way of fishing.*
- manaoy** 捕魚. *fishing.* 就是在海邊礁石群一帶, 趁大浪來時, 撒網捕撈隨海浪漂來的魚類. *One waits for a wave in the coral reefs and throws his net down to catch fish.* **mi na raraen no anito o tao a mangay ~ a.** 鬼邀人類一起去撒網捕魚. The ghost invited the human to go fishing.
- nanaoy** 漁網. 將一個(橫向)長方形的魚網兩邊上角, 分別繫在兩根竹杆的一端, 網的下邊兩角順勢往下繫在竹杆近中段處; 展開時猶如排球網架一樣的形狀. *fish net (like a volleyball net).*
- napopóa** 參照: *sapopo.*
- nayo** 參照: *tayo.*
- nazetazéstes** 參照: *tazestes.*
- nazibóan** 參照: *abo.*
- ned** 沉下去, 沉下. *drown.* 變體 *variant: aned.*
- nenéji(to)** 沉下. *drown.* **ta ji ateymákeykiawat ori a, a to lang do jia a to na ~.** 他是個游泳高手呢, 為什麼在這裡游泳就會溺水? He was an experienced swimmer. Why would he drown in that spot?
- neda** 參照: *nehed.*
- neheba** 參照: *teheb.*
- nehed** 真的. *real.*
- neda** 是嗎; 是 *nehed a* 的簡寫. *really, abbreviated from nehed a.* ~, **manoyong o ya na nipanci ori?** 是嗎, 他說的是真的嗎? Really? Is what he said true?
- nekséki** 參照: *seksek.*
- neléhan** 參照: *teleh.*
- nenet** 拉直, 撐開, 伸張. *stretch.*
- nenéta(to)** 拉直. *stretch.* **to na ~ o lima ko am.** 他拿我的手一拉. He grabbed my hand and pulled.
- nenéta** 參照: *nenet.*
- netnet** 縮回, 收手. *draw back one's hand.*
- nenéta(to)** 抽回. *draw back one's hand.*
- mapias na o tazingan am, to na ~ o lima na.** 他摸到海鰻時, 立刻縮回他的手. As soon as he touched the eel, he drew back his hand.
- netnéta** 參照: *netnet.*
- neyked** 參照: *seyked.*
- nezezan** 參照: *sezez.*
- nga** 喔唷, 叫痛歎語. *oh, ow, ouch.* ~! **mo kazisaw, ayayaya, ayayaya.** 啊, 痛死我了, 啊呀呀, 啊呀呀! It hurts so much. Ow, ow, ow!
- ngahapa** 參照: *hap.*
- ngahapan** 參照: *hap.*
- ngabkabi** 參照: *kabkab.*
- ngagza** 參照: *agza.*
- ngahah** 參照: *ahah.*
- ngai** 參照: *ai.*
- ngamizinga** 參照: *amizing.*
- ngamizingan** 參照: *amizing.*
- ngana** 參照: *kan.*
- ngangay** 參照: *ngay.*
- ngaoda** 參照: *kaod.*
- ngaodan** 參照: *kaod.*
- ngaokaoda** 參照: *kaod.*
- ngaonga** 參照: *aong.*
- Ngapas** 人名. *person's name.*
- ngapereh** 參照: *péreh.*
- ngapi** 參照: *hap.*
- ngapiji** 參照: *apid.*
- ngaran** 名字. *name.* ~ **ko si Likdem.** 我的名字是 *si Likdem.* My name is *si Likdem.*
- ngaranan** 取外號, 命名, 取名為, 稱呼. *name, call.* **na ~ imo si Langepen.** 他給你取外號為 *si Langepen.* He called you *si Langepen* (nickname).
- ngaranganan** 名稱, 名單. *name, name list.* **mi ta pala citaen o ~ no pzapzatan.** 我們先去看貨物單. Let us go look at the inventory.
- ngaranan** 參照: *ngaran.*
- ngaranganan** 參照: *ngaran.*
- ngaroi** 參照: *karo.*
- ngasa** 參照: *angsa.*

**ngatkata** 參照: *katkat*.

**ngato** 上面, 上方. *top of, up, above*.

**ingato** 上面. *above*. **sinodo miarap sira do ~ a ka nira do ilaod a**. 由於上部落與下部落發生群架的事件. Because of the fight between the upper and lower villages.

**mangato** 上面. *above*. **mi sia i mangay ori do ~ do palipali a mangayo a**. 他們去上面有很多蓮霧樹的地方砍柴. They went up to the area with a lot of wax apple trees to cut wood.

**ngay** 去, 往. *go*. 變體 *variant*: **angay**.

**angay(ji)** 去, 往. *go*. **ka ji ~ do vahay nio**. 你不回家去嗎? Are you not going home? ~ **rana!** 你走! Leave!

**angangay(ji)** 常常去. *frequently go*. **ya ji ~ do gako**. 他不常去學校. He doesn't go to school frequently.

**angangayan** 常去處, 常去. *place where one goes frequently*. **do jino mo ~ ang?** 你時常去哪裡啊? Where do you go frequently?

**angayan** 帶去某處, 帶去. *take (to somewhere)*. ~ **pa o wakay ya jira kaminan mo**. 麻煩你把這個地瓜拿去你阿姨家. Please take this sweet potato to your aunt's house  
—去處. *place to go*. **do jino mo ~?** 你要去哪裡? Where are you going?

**ji ángay** 會到. *will go*. **ya ~ o cimoy do oo ko**. 雨水會滴落在我的頭上. The rain would drip on my head.

**kangay** 然後去. *then go*. **marios ta pa, ~ ta rana koman am**. 我們先洗澡, 再去吃飯. Let us take a bath before we go eat. **koman ka pa ~ mo rana**. 你先吃飯再走吧. Why don't you eat before you leave? ~ **na rana do takey ori a**. 然後他就上山去了. Then that person went into the mountains.

**mipangay** 前往, 朝向...前進. *go to*. **namen ~ do Jimagaod**. 我們正往小蘭嶼方向前進. We were going toward Jimagaod. **to namen ~ do kmi Jiayo ori a**.

我們一直往椰油村的方向走去. We kept walking in the direction of Jiayo.

**maciangay** 參與, 加入. *join*. **to ko ~ jira, to ko ngomongomon do gesah da**. 於是我加入他們的行列, 而且陷入了他們的丟擲(泥巴)戰之中. Therefore I joined ranks with them and got caught up in the mud fight.

**mangamangay** 常常去. *frequently go*. **ya todaji macivahavahay am, ya pa ~ do dang**. 他都已經快到嫁娶的年紀了, 還是常常去那裡. He/she is already nearing the age of marriage, but he/she still goes there often.

**mangay** 去. *go*. ~ **ko rana an**. 我要走了. I am leaving. ~ **ta miawawat an?** 我們去游泳好嗎? Let's go swimming, ok? ~ **do takey o akay da**. 他們的爺爺去山上. Their grandfather went into the mountains. —就連, 甚至. *even go that far*. ~ **dang o ipanci?** 連那個事情也要說? Are you going to reveal that too?

**angángay(toda)** 常常去. *frequently go*. **ya toda ~ do vano a ya mangap so ya teysa vekeh a soli**. 他常常帶著一塊芋頭往海邊去. He would take a taro and go to the seaside.

**niangayan** 去處, 去過. *place where one went to*. **do jino mo ~?** 你到哪裡去? Where did you go?

**nimaciangangay** 曾參與過. *joined in*. ~ **ka maciganaganam**. 你參加過跳舞的演出嗎? Have you ever performed dance before?

**nimangay** 已去, 去過. *went*. **ya ~ jino si Ama?** 我爸爸去哪裡了? Where did Dad go? **ya rana ~ do vahay da**. 他已經回家去了. He already went home.

**pipangayan** 往...方向去, 目的地. *place to go*. **ji ko acita do ~ na?** 我不知道他要往哪裡去? I don't know where he is going.

**yangay** 帶去. *take*. **da ~ jino o sosoli ito?** 他們要把芋頭拿去哪裡啊? Where are



- they taking the taros? ~ **mo pa yaken do vahay namen an?** 你帶(載)我回家一下好嗎? Will you take me home? ~ **da rana yaken do vahay namen a.** 他們就把我帶回到我們家去了。They took me back to our house.
- ngazab** 口緣, 上緣. *brim.*
- ngazat** 參照: *azat.*
- ngazicin** 厭惡. *be fed up with.* **key! ta ~ si mi macizagpit jiaten.** 快! 否則那個討厭鬼又來搭上我們的船了。Quick, or that bastard will get in our boat again.
- ngengnan** 參照: *ingen.*
- ngepen** 牙齒. *tooth.*
- ngereged** 鋸平. *cut straight with a saw.*  
**kangerenged** 鋸齊. *cut straight with a saw.*  
**apia o ~ na no getgeten i sio am.** 鋸子鋸得還很好整齊。The saw cut fairly straight.
- ngernan** 十, 元. *ten, unit of money* 變體 *variant:* **ngarnan. manowji rana ori am, asa ~ o somibo.** 最後看到的是十個人一起上山的情形。The last thing I saw was ten people going into the mountains.
- ngian** 參照: *yan.*
- ngiangiani** 參照: *yan.*
- ngiani** 參照: *yan.*
- ngikayi** 參照: *ikay.*
- ngileylamdama** 參照: *ilamdama.*
- ngimongimong** 參照: *imong.*
- nginanoda** 參照: *inanod.*
- nginawa** 參照: *inawan.*
- ngineynarai** 參照: *inara.*
- ngineynawa** 參照: *inawa.*
- ngingingiten** 參照: *mingit.*
- ngininarai** 參照: *inara.*
- ngininawa** 參照: *inawa.*
- ngininawan** 參照: *inawa.*
- ngiso** 參照: *iso.*
- ngitkeh** 參照: *itkeh.*
- ngitkehan** 參照: *itkeh.*
- ngiwangi** 參照: *iwang.*
- ngiyid** 上岸. *ashore.* **iya ori o ikararoa no ya mapitatala sia a ya to ~ no tao a ya aralaen.** 時常幫人家拖船上岸。He often helped people pull boats onto shore.
- ngkakab** 參照: *kakab.*
- ngmáya** 參照: *may.*
- ngnaknama** 參照: *-knam.*
- ngneji** 參照: *ned.*
- ngodngod** 剝絲. *grate.*  
**kamineyciasazisazingodngod** 只刮傷了. *only scraped.* **ya na ~ a mina'ari no tagatagaw si kehakay ya.** 我們的朋友只是被碎玻璃刮傷, 割傷而已啦。My friend was merely scraped and cut by glass or something like that.
- ngoli** 參照: *oli.*
- ngolian** 參照: *oli.*
- ngomon** 參照: *omon.*
- ngomongomon** 參照: *omon.*
- ngongyod** 真的. *real.* **o nimanoma do pongso ta ya a tao no kakoa am, beken a ~ pa tao sira.** 我們島上最早的人類還不是真人。The earliest people on our island were not real human beings.
- mingongyod** 變成, 真正的. *become.* **to rana ~ o araw a vehan.** 太陽變成了月亮。The sun became the moon.
- ngonoci** 參照: *onot.*
- ngonong** 經過, 路過. *go past.*  
**mangonong** 經過, 走過. *walk along.* ~ **ka do teyngato ori.** 你從上面走。You start walking from the top.
- ngonongonóngi(to)** 自行決定, 各管各的. *go different ways.* **to na rana ~ a pivonongen o among da.** 他就自行分配他們的漁獲了。He split the catch of fish in his own way.
- pangonongan** 經過的地方, 道路. *place to go through, road.* **do jino ~ ko?** 我要從哪裡走? Where do I start walking from?
- ngonongonóngi** 參照: *ngonong.*
- ngononongi** 參照: *ononong.*
- ngosok** 參照: *osok.*
- ngoyab** 參照: *oyab.*
- ngseman** 參照: *-ksem.*
- ngtog** 參照: *tog.*
- ni** 人名屬格標記. *genitive marker for*

*personal names and kinship terms.* **ya nimai si Ina a ka ~ Ama.** 我爸爸和媽媽來了。My parents came.

**nimakaráng na** 參照: karang.

**nirakéh na** 參照: rakeh.

**nia** 它, 他, 她, 此, 這個, 屬格. *third person singular genitive pronoun.* **mo ji mantai ~ so inomen na?** 你怎麼不給他飲料? Why don't you give him something to drink? **ya pia o kakanan na no ~.** 這個東西的味道(口感)不錯。This stuff tastes good. **mikala ta so tozako a omavang ~.** 我們找卡車來託運(它)。Let us find a truck to transport it. **ikong o na to oyai nimo no ~?** 這人為什麼罵你? Why does this person hate you so much?

**niahap** 參照: hap.

**niahapan** 參照: hap.

**ni'acing** 參照: 'acing.

**niahey** 害怕, 怕. *fear, afraid.*

**ániahey(ji)** 害怕, 怕. *fear, afraid.* **ka ji ~ ang?** 你怎麼不怕? Were you not afraid?

**ániahey(an)** 害怕. *afraid of.* **na ji ~ o volay no kakanan ito.** 那個小孩子不怕蛇。That child is not afraid of snakes.

**ikaniáhey** 很怕, 對...感到害怕. *afraid of.* **ya ko ~ o volay.** 我很怕蛇。I am afraid of snakes.

**kaniáhey** 因而害怕. *then afraid.* **ka pa ji nimakacita so volay, a mo ~ nia?** 你沒看過蛇, 所以怕蛇? Haven't you seen a snake before? Is that why you are afraid of snakes?

**maniáhey** 害怕, 擔心. *fear, frightened, scared, afraid.* **ko ~ a mialeleh.** 我騎著機車很害怕。I was very frightened as I rode my scooter. **ko ji makaitkeh a ya ~.** 我怕得睡不著覺。I was so scared that I couldn't sleep.

**nimaniahey** 嚇到, 怕到. *was scared.* **ka ji ~ ori?** 你剛剛沒有嚇到嗎? Weren't you scared just then?

**niakan** 參照: kan.

**niaken** 我, 屬格. *first person singular genitive pronoun.* **a ji abo kaji da 'oyan ~ nira kaka na.** 他的哥哥們一定會來找我麻煩的。His older brothers will definitely come to give me trouble. **ka matavatava ka ~ ?** 你比我胖嗎? Are you heavier than me?

**niaktakta** 參照: -kta.

**nialikey** 參照: likey.

**niangangayan** 參照: angay.

**niangayan** 參照: ngay.

**niangazan** 參照: angaz.

**niaongan** 參照: aong.

**niapoan** 參照: apo.

**niaten** 我們, 屬格, 含. *first person plural inclusive genitive.* **o ito so ya manci ~ a rarakeh a.** 那個老人在叫我們。That old man is calling us.

**niazoazovo** 參照: zovo.

**nibabaan** 參照: baba.

**nibo** 參照: sibo.

**niboan** 參照: sibo.

**nidomket** 參照: -dket.

**nigagay** 參照: gagay.

**nigomcin** 參照: -gcin.

**niikayan** 參照: ikay.

**nikaciwciw** 參照: ciwciw.

**nikalaw** 參照: alaw.

**nikamiyangan** 參照: amiyang.

**nikamotan** 參照: amot.

**nikarahet** 參照: rahet.

**nikasira** 參照: sira.

**nikciki** 參照: cikcik.

**nikeykali** 參照: kali.

**nikoikoil** 參照: koil.

**nikoman** 參照: kan.

**nikong** 參照: kong.

**nikongo** 參照: kong.

**nilimot** 參照: limot.

**nilolo** 參照: lolo.

**nima'amang** 參照: 'amang.

**nimahap** 參照: hap.

**nimaciangangay** 參照: ngay.

**nimaciloloi** 參照: lolo.

- nimacita** 參照: cita.  
**nimagza** 參照: agza.  
**nimai** 參照: ai.  
**nimakalkalima so nakem** 寡婦. *widow.*  
 amian so asa ka tao a ~. 有一個寡婦.  
 There was a widow.  
**nimakas** 參照: akas.  
**nimakateyteylaod** 參照: laod.  
**nimakoaan** 參照: koan.  
**nimakoat** 參照: koat.  
**nimakongo** 參照: kong.  
**nimakteb** 參照: -kteb.  
**nimalalayo** 參照: palayo.  
**nimalam** 參照: alam.  
**nimalalayo** 參照: palayo.  
**nimalayo** 參照: layo.  
**nimamaod** 參照: vaod.  
**nimamiamizing** 參照: amizing.  
**nimamonot** 參照: vonot.  
**nimamtek** 參照: -btek.  
**nimananat** 參照: nanat.  
**nimanazasaza** 參照: zasa.  
**nimanci** 參照: panci.  
**nimancian** 參照: panci.  
**nimangahahap** 參照: hap.  
**nimangangankanen** 參照: kan.  
**nimangay** 參照: ngay.  
**nimanglit** 參照: alit.  
**nimangmay** 參照: may.  
**nimaniahey** 參照: niahey.  
**nimanmomosi** 參照: mosi.  
**nimanngo** 參照: -nngo.  
**nimanomanoma** 參照: panoma.  
**nimanzakat** 參照: zakat.  
**nimanzavok** 參照: zavok.  
**nimapalolo** 參照: lolo.  
**nimapo** 參照: apo.  
**nimarakep** 參照: rakep.  
**nimasita** 參照: -sta.  
**nimatakzes** 參照: takzes.  
**nimateneng** 參照: teneng.  
**nimatokas** 參照: tokas.  
**nimavaci** 參照: vaci.  
**nimawakwak** 參照: wakwak.
- nimayakan** 參照: kan.  
**nimaziman** 參照: aziman.  
**nimi** 參照: mi.  
**nimiayob** 參照: ayob.  
**nimicia'ai'ait** 參照: 'ait.  
**nimicia'ari'ari** 參照: 'ari.  
**nimiciasazisazikodkod** 參照: kodkod.  
**nimigolgol** 參照: golgol.  
**nimigowgaw** 參照: gowgaw.  
**nimikalakala** 參照: kala.  
**nimikasazisazingodnogd** 參照: ngodngod.  
**nimikavang** 參照: avang.  
**nimikay** 參照: ikay.  
**nimimahap** 參照: hap.  
**nimimahapi** 參照: hap.  
**nimimin** 參照: mimin.  
**nimindok** 參照: indok.  
**nimitatanek** 參照: tanek.  
**nimittattaw** 參照: ttaw.  
**nimiwalam** 參照: walam.  
**nimo** 你, 屬格. *second person singular genitive free pronoun.* **yaken a ka ~ .** 只有我和你. Only you and I.  
**nimoli** 參照: oli.  
**nimoni** 參照: moni.  
**nimosok** 參照: osok.  
**nimsimi** 參照: simsimi.  
**ning** 哦, 是的, 好. *oh, yes. ~ a, ori-i.* 哦, 原來是這樣啊. Oh, so that's what happened.  
**ningi** 參照: cingi.  
**ningian** 參照: cingi.  
**niniahap** 參照: hap.  
**niniakakanan** 參照: kan.  
**niniakanan** 參照: kan.  
**nio** 你們, 屬格. *second person plural genitive bound pronoun.* **pavilangen ~ yaken.** 你們也要把我算在內哦. You should count me in too. **ya ~ niahap ori, mo Sezez a, mo mina Vekeh.** 喂! Sezez, 死 si Vekeh! 是你們拿走了(我的林投果)? Hey! Sezez, damn si Vekeh! Did you take my pandanus?  
**koinio** 你們, 屬格. *second person plural genitive bound pronoun.* **manga ~ ! sija**

**kamo pala an.** 喂，你們過來！ Hey!  
Come here, you guys!

**niomahas** 參照: ahas.  
**niominara** 參照: inara.  
**niononongan** 參照: ononong.  
**niwciwa** 參照: ciwciw.  
**niwciwi** 參照: ciwciw.  
**niwniwiwa** 參照: ciwciw.  
**ni'oya** 參照: 'oya.  
**ni'oyan** 參照: 'oya.  
**nipacilcilan** 參照: cilcil.  
**nipacilimanan** 參照: liman.  
**nipacita** 參照: cita.  
**nipakapia** 參照: pia.  
**nipalalak** 參照: lalak.  
**nipalolo** 參照: lolo.  
**nipaloloan** 參照: lolo.  
**nipanci** 參照: panci.  
**nipangalian** 參照: kali.  
**nipangay** 參照: pangay.  
**nipannganngan** 參照: nngan.  
**nipasoson** 參照: pasoson.  
**nipatelem** 參照: telem.  
**nipinanan** 參照: pinan.  
**nipisakop** 參照: sakop.  
**nipisirsiring** 參照: siring.  
**nipitapi** 參照: tapi.  
**nipivonong** 參照: vonong.  
**nipiwaliwalit** 參照: walit.  
**niptad** 參照: -ptad.  
**nira** 他們，屬格. *third person plural genitive free pronoun.* **da rana niakan ~ Ina o mogis.** 我媽他們已經把米飯吃完了. My mother and her group have eaten all the rice.  
**nirakep** 參照: rakep.  
**nirios** 參照: arios.  
**nirisiringa** 參照: siring.  
**nirisiringi** 參照: siring.  
**nisarayan** 參照: saray.  
**nisdepan** 參照: -sdep.  
**nisimsiman** 參照: simsim.  
**nisirisiring** 參照: siring.  
**nislesletan** 參照: -slet.

**nisletan** 參照: -slet.  
**nisoo** 參照: soo.  
**nita** 參照: cita.  
**nitahem** 參照: tahem.  
**nitangaraan** 參照: tangara.  
**nitanita** 參照: cita.  
**nitomagtag** 參照: tagtag.  
**nitomolok** 參照: tolok.  
**nitoroan** 參照: toro.  
**nitotoawan** 參照: toaw.  
**niviviasan** 參照: avias.  
**nivivood** 參照: vood.  
**nivozas** 參照: vozas.  
**niwakwak** 參照: wakwak.  
**niwat** 轉彎. *turn.*  
**mapiniwat** 轉彎. *turn.* **iciakma ko i kozakoza am omowmalalam so nakenakem a ji ~ so nakem a.** 像我這樣的人，如貓或獸類般的心思一樣，講話都不會轉彎(委婉，婉轉). People like me who have minds like cats or animals are very straightforward in speech.  
**niyokay** 參照: yokay.  
**nizakat** 參照: zakat.  
**nizasa** 參照: zasa.  
**nizomsi** 參照: -zsi.  
**-nngan** 受重傷. *hurt, severely wounded.*  
**kapannnganngan** 就又受重傷. *then hurt badly again.* **ta, ya mo ji makadoa arawi a, mo ~ ya.** 你怎麼不到兩天，就又受傷了呢? It hasn't been even two days. How did you get hurt again already?  
**nipannganngan** 受重傷. *severely wounded.* **kapangza da jiaken so asa ka pinareng do dang do ~ ko.** 我父母親就宰殺一隻羊，為受重傷的事給我壓驚用. My parents killed a goat to restore my spirit after I was badly injured.  
**-nngo** 如何，做什麼. *do what.*  
**mánngo** 如何，什麼，做什麼. *what, do what. ~ , ka apia rana?* 怎麼樣，你好一點了沒? How are you doing? Are you a little better?

- mipanngónngo** 要怎麼辦，到底要如何。 *what to do, how*. **manga koinio!** ~ **ko ya, manga koinio a**. 喂，小鬼，你們叫我怎麼辦？ Hey, kids, what am I supposed to do about that?
- nimannngo** 做什麼(過去)。 *did what (past)*. **ya ka rana ~ ya, mo koimo**. 喂，你怎麼那麼久？ Hey! What took you so long?
- no** 當，如果，若是。 *when (invisible), if*. ~ **ya macimoy am, na ciploen o sesdepan namén**. 每當下雨時，雨水就會飄進我們的前廊。 Every time when it rained, the rain would drift onto our front porch. —或是，其中之一。 *or*. **mi ta do tatala an, ~ mangay ta do mibekbek?**. 我們坐拼板船，還是機動船？ Are we going by boat or by ship?
- no** 屬格標記。 *genitive marker*. **ya abo rana o niapoan na ~ nang**. 那個人的雙親已經不在了。 The person's parents are no longer with us (i.e., dead).
- nodotodoa** 參照: **todo**.
- nohon** 好，是，可以。 *yes, okay*. ~, **koan mo**. 你說“好”。 You said, “Ok!” ~, **malas ka, to ta na ngapa sira**. 好吧，你說的也沒錯，我們就把它們全帶回家吧。 Ok, you are right. Let's take them all home.
- nona** 哦，對了；是 **nohon a** 的簡寫。 *Oh, abbreviated from nohon a*. ~, **ya ko rana to ngáwawan ko kapanotong**. 哦，對了，我忘記煮飯了。 Oh, right, I forgot to cook food.
- nokakanakan** 參照: **anak**.
- nokakoa** 參照: **koa**.
- nokalialikey** 參照: **likey**.
- nokalikey** 參照: **likey**.
- nokametdeh** 參照: **metdeh**.
- nokanonang** 參照: **nang**.
- nokapacikeykeyray** 參照: **iray**.
- nokapangayo** 參照: **kayo**.
- nokapivatevatek** 參照: **vatek**.
- nokaráko** 參照: **ráko**.
- nona** 參照: **nohon**.
- nongay** 參照: **songay**.
- noposan** 參照: **topos**.
- norooan** 參照: **toro**.
- novoz** 參照: **tovoz**.
- novozá** 參照: **tovoz**.
- noyóa** 參照: **toyo**.
- nozoka** 參照: **tozok**.

## O - o

- o** 主格標記。 *nominative case marker*. **yakan ko ~ among ito**. 我要吃那一條魚。 I want to eat that fish.
- o** 喔，哦。 *oh*. ~, **ya aro o among da**. 喔，他們捕的魚很多啊。 Oh, they caught a lot of fish.
- obo** ...的底下。 *under*. **ya mian do ~ no ireyrayan**. 在床底下。 It is under the bed.
- obot** 糞。 *excrement*. ~ **no kois**. 豬糞。 A pig's manure. —大便。 *have a bowel movement*. **ángay ~ do keysakan**. 你去海邊大便。 Go have a bowel movement down by the sea.
- makówbót** 出去。 *go out*. **to ~ am, ori o nipakatenengan da do pakowkwoobotan na**. 他一出來，他們才知道了他常出入的地方。 They only found out where he often passed through after he came out.
- makowbóci(to)** 出去。 *go out*. **am to na ~ no rako a cinodotodo ori**. 但是那隻大 **cinodotodo** 蟹根本就不出來。 That big **cinodotodo** crab would not get out.
- mobot** 大便。 *have a bowel movement*. **pananala mo yaken do jia, ta ~ ko pa**. 你在這裡等我一下，我先去大便。 Wait here. I'm going to have a bowel movement.
- obowbotan** 廁所，茅坑。 *toilet, place to*

*defecate.* 變體 variant: **oboobotan. o ito o ~**. 廁所在那裡。The toilet is over there.  
**today'okso do ~ a.** 他不小心跳進了糞坑裡。He accidentally fell into the sewage pit.

**pakowbotan** 出口處，出去的地方。  
*place to come out.* **to makówbot am, ori o nipakatenengan da do ~ na.** 他一出來，他們才知道了他常出入的地方。They only found out where he often passed through after he came out.

**obowbotan** 參照: **obot.**

**oito** 參照: **ito.**

**oli** 從山上或海邊返抵村莊，返家。*come back, go home, return..*

**ioli** 帶回家，帶回村莊。*take home.* 變體 variant: **yowli. ~ ko rana o wakay an?** 我先帶地瓜回家哦？I'll take the sweet potatoes home first.

**kaoli** 然後返家，回村莊。*then return.*  
**mangali ta pa so wakay a ~ ta rana.** 我們先挖地瓜，再回家。After we dug up some sweet potatoes, we headed home.

**mioli** 返家，折返，回轉。*come back. ko ~ a mahap so ayob ko.* 我折回來拿衣服。I came back to get my clothes.

**moli** 返家，回村莊返。*go home, return.*  
**no ~ o ina na ori am.** 每當他的母親回家的時候。Every time when his mother came back home.

**ngolian(to)** 帶回家。*take home.* **panma, ta to ko rana ~ o kanen ta.** 你先走吧，地瓜(食物)我自己揸回家。You go ahead first. I will carry the food (sweet potatoes) home myself.

**ngoli(ji)** 返家，從山上或海邊回家/村莊。*go home.* **ka pa ji ~?** 你還不回家嗎？Are you still not going home?

**nimoli** 已返家/村莊。*went home.* **ka rana ~!** 你回來了！You came back!

**olian** 1) 要去的村莊。*head for the village.*  
**to da angnaknáma ~ da.** 他們漸漸的逼近他們要去的村莊。They came closer and closer to the village that they were heading for. 2) 帶回家的原因。*reason to take*

*home.* **mo ~ no ya ko moaen a opi ori?** 你怎麼把我要種的芋頭苗又帶回家來呢？Why did you take the taro sprouts that I was going to plant back home?

**omoli** 返家，回村莊。*return home, go home.* **~ ko simararaw.** 我中午回家。I will go home at noon.

**piowliin** 收工(返回村莊)的時間。*time to go home.* 變體 variant: **piowlin. ala ~ rana am, ji na pa ngaroi a.** 大概是工作完畢要返回村莊的時間吧，但他仍捨不得離去。It was probably time to go back to the village after work, but he was still unwilling to leave.

**olian** 參照: **oli.**

**omalam** 參照: **alam.**

**omangaz** 參照: **angaz.**

**omaom** 台灣山蘇花。*Asplenium nidus L.*

**omaomaom** 台灣山蘇花(複數)。*Asplenium nidus L. (plural).*

**omaomaom** 參照: **omaom.**

**omavang** 參照: **avang.**

**omgonagonay** 參照: **gonay.**

**omlangalangay** 參照: **langay.**

**omlavi** 參照: **lavi.**

**omlipad** 參照: **lipad.**

**omoli** 參照: **oli.**

**omon** 潛入，埋入。*submerge, slip into, hide.*

**ngómon(to)** 潛入，藏身於，潛伏。*hide.*  
**to ~ sira do teyrahem no kayo a.** 他們就躲在樹下。They hid under a tree.

**ngomonngómon(to)** 潛入，藏身於，陷入。*slip into.* **to ko maciángay jira, to ko ~ do gesah da.** 於是我加入他們的行列，且陷入投擲(泥巴)戰之中。Therefore I joined their ranks and got caught up in the mud fight.

**omoomotan** 參照: **omot.**

**omosok** 參照: **osok.**

**omot** 淡水苔蘚(不可吃)；海邊的藻類(可吃)，長在礁石群潮間帶(潮池)的藻類，長似髮絲，綠色。*moss, seaweed.*

**omoomotan** 長苔蘚，藻類。*grow moss.*  
**adaday a ya ~ rana o tototoang da do**

- kavalinoan.** 他們的骨頭埋在馬鞍藤下恐怕都已長青苔囉。Their bones have been buried under the beach morning glories for so long that they might have already grown moss.
- omowmalalam** 參照: *alam*.
- omzaong** 參照: *zaong*.
- omzazasag** 參照: *zasag*.
- onay** 很久. *very long time*.
- aonay(toda)** 很久. *for a long time*. *toda* ~. 過了很久. After a long time.
- mikownáyan** 過了很久. *after a long time*. ~ **rana am, to na rana ngawawan a.** 過了許久以後, 他就遺忘了. After a long time, he forgot.
- mównay** 很久. *long time*. 變體 *variant*: **maonay.** ~ **am.** 過了很久以後. After a long time. ~ **am, miawawat rana ori a mangay do kacian.** 後來, 他就只好自己游回本島了. Afterwards, he had no choice but to swim back to the island.
- oned** 內心, 中心, 心深處. *inner heart, mind*. **to ngian do ~ mo o ka'oyan mo nia am.** 就把你討厭他的事情擺心裡吧. Keep your distaste for him in your heart.
- oneoned** 心裡, 內心, 心情. *inner heart, state of mind*. **ya maráhet o ~ ko.** 我的心裡煩透了. I am totally annoyed in my heart.
- oneoned** 參照: *oned*.
- ononong** 述說. *narrate, state*.
- ngononóngi(to)** 述說, 陳述, 說明, 說. *state*. **to na ~ o ji na nimamizing.** 他沒有聽說過叫他怎麼說呢. How could he say something that he had never heard?
- niononongan** 說過. *narrated*. **ori o nikamiyangan namen nia do rarakeh ori a ~ na.** 我們聽了老人講的故事以後, 就都哈哈大笑. After we heard what the old man had to say, we could not stop laughing.
- ononongan** 述說, 講故事. *narrate, state*. **ori rana ya na kavosan no kavakavavatanen ko a ya ko ~.** 我的故事就說到這裡了. My story ends here.
- ononongan** 參照: *ononong*.
- onot** 跟從, 跟蹤. *follow, follow behind, go behind*.
- mionot** 一前一後相隨. *follow each other*.
- ori o kapalayo da a ~ sira.** 就這樣, 他們兩個一前一後相隨的跑著. This is how the two of them ran on, one in front, one in back.
- ngonóci(to)** 跟蹤, 跟隨. *follow*. **to na ~ a mangay do ttaw a.** 他就跟蹤到海邊去. He followed (him) to the seashore.
- onotan** 順從, 跟蹤. *obey, follow*. ~ **na o ciring na no akay da.** 他就順著爺爺的話去做. He did as his grandfather said.
- onotan** 參照: *onot*.
- oo** 頭. *head*. 變體 *variant*: **oho.** **ya malóit o ~ mo.** 你的頭很髒. Your head is very dirty.
- ora** 水芋田. *water taro field*.
- orowra** 芋田區. *area of taro field*. **mian namen do ~ da mina Makek am.** 當我們走到 si mina Makek 的芋田區一帶時. When we reached si mina Makek's water taro fields.
- ori** 那個, 那是, 那樣, 那時. *that*. **hapen ko o pai ~.** 我要那隻龍蝦. I want that lobster. ~ **nio niahap?** 你們才採了那麼一點? Why did you collect so little? **“oyod a ji ko aviay ya”, koan no kanakan am, ~ to na lavii a omgonagonay so lima na ~ a.** 小孩子心想“我真的要死了嗎?” 所以就哭著不停的轉動他的手. The little child thought, “Am I going to die?” He started to cry and constantly twisted his hand (caught in a hole).
- orowra** 參照: *ora*.
- os** 吸吮, 啃甘蔗, 啃林投果. *suck, gnaw, nibble*. 變體 *variant*: **aos**.
- aósa(to)** 吸吮, 啃甘蔗, 啃林投果. *suck, gnaw, nibble*. **to namen rana ~ o ango ori do Jizakazang a.** 我們就在 Jizakazang 吃了那個林投果. We ate the pandanus at Jizakazang.
- osa** 參照: *os*.

**OSO** 挖出來, 挑出來. *gouge out*.

**osoen** 挖出, 挑出. *gouge out*. **toktokan da rana o mata da ~ da, miminen da o mata da ~ a**. 牠們(鳥)就把他們(人類)的眼睛或啄或挑的吃掉了. They (birds) pecked out all their (human) eyes and ate them.

**osoen** 參照: **oso**.

**osok** 下去. *descend*. ~ **kamo do ttaw**. 你們下去海邊. You go down to the seashore.

**iosok** 帶下去. *take down*. 變體 *variant*: **yowsok**. ~ **da o tatala do pasalan**. 他們把船抬下去海邊. They carried the boat down to the seashore. ~ **ko rana, manga apo ko an**. 那麼我就下去囉, 親愛的孫子. Then I will go down, my dear grandson.

**kaosok** 就下去. *then go down*. 變體 *variant*: **kowsok**. ~ **namen rana do vahay namen a**. 我們就下去回我們家去了. We went back down to our home.

**mosok** 下去. *go down*. **ko rana ~**. 我要下去了. I am going down.

**ngosok(to)** 下去. *go down*. **to kamo ~ do rarahan**. 你們順著路直走下去. You guys walk down this road.

**nimosok** 已下去. *went down*. **nimacita da ori a ~ do ttaw a**. 有人看見他下去海邊. They saw him go down to the seashore.

**omosok** 下去, 走下去, 下降. *descend, go down*. **ya ~ anak mo do ttaw**. 你的孩子要去海邊. Your child wants to go down to the seashore.

**osong** 臼, 研鉢. *mortar*.

**mikaosong** 結為夫妻, 夫妻關係, 娶妻. *marry*. **to ~ ori, ta ji azakat rana ori simakteysaraw a**. 他後天就死掉了啦, 他怎麼可能會有太太? How can he take a wife? He might die the day after tomorrow.

**otok** 不耐煩. *impatient*.

**ikówtok** 不耐煩, 很煩. *feel impatient*. 變體 *variant*: **ikaotok**. ~ **na no anak na o ina na do kahay na mai a**. 小孩子因為久候母親而感到不耐煩. The child felt

very impatient because his mother didn't show up for a long time.

**ovay** 黃金, 金片胸飾, 金箔; 對疼惜的人的暱稱. *gold, treasure, darling*. **to makápnet so rala o ~ ya**. 這黃金可以止血. The gold can help stop bleeding. **akokay sira ~ a, makapia kamo do rarahan an**. 我的寶貝們, 路上慢走哦. My darlings, walk safely on the road.

**ovi** 山藥, 大薯. *yam, Dioscorea alata L.*

**ovok** 頭髮. *hair, hair of head*. **savongiten ko ~ na**. 我抓她的頭髮. I pulled her hair.

**ovoovok** 頭髮. *hair, hair of head*. **akmi ~ na o macita**. 好像只看到他的頭髮了. It's only his hair that I saw.

**ovoovok** 參照: **ovok**.

**oya** 這裡, 這個, 這是. *this, this time, here, only this, thus*. 變體 *variant*: **o ya hapen namen ~, ta inomen namen do rarahan an?** 這個給我們在路上喝好嗎? Can we take this to drink on the road?

**'oyaan** 參照: **'oya**.

**oyab** 傍晚. *evening*.

**akóyab(toda)** 傍晚. *evening (5-6p.m.)*. **toda ~ rana am, toda maséyrem**. 都過了傍晚了, 晚上也來臨了. The evening was passed, and the night had come.

**ngoyab(ji)** 吃晚飯. *have dinner*. **ya ji ~**. 他不吃晚飯. He is not having dinner.

**powyaben** 請吃晚飯. *feed dinner*. 變體 *variant*: **paoyaben**. **ikong na mi ~ do awa ang**. 他拿晚飯去海邊給誰吃啊? What is he taking the food out to the sea for?

**'oyai** 參照: **'oya**.

**'oyan** 參照: **'oya**.

**oyod** 真的. *real*. ~ **a, ori ya mo to yatéki so kataotao ya**. 真的! 難怪你身體這樣腫啊. Really! No wonder your body is so swollen. ~ **a vanga**. 真正的鍋子. a real pot.

**óyot** 抽出. *pull out*.

**aóyot(toda)** 抽出來. *pull out*. **mi na to na voznóta o lima na am, mi na toda ~ rana o lima na**. 他用力把手一抽, 終於把手抽出來了. He pulled back hard, and



his hand was finally pulled out.

**monyot** 抽出. *pull out*. 變體 *variant*:  
**maoyot. ayoy ta ~ ko rana o lima ko do vavahay ang.** 多謝(老天), 終於把我的手從洞裡抽(拔)出來了. Thank God, I finally pulled my hand out of the hole.

**ozib** 躲藏, 閃避. *hide*.

**kaozib** 然後躲避. *then hide*. ~ **na do kayokayo a.** 然後他就躲到樹林裡去了. And then he hid in the forest.

**mozimozib** 躲避一下, 隱藏一下. *hide for a while*. ~ **a kapiteytotoaw na.** 他一下消失, 一下又出現. He disappeared, and then reappeared.

## P - p

**pa** 1) 先. *first*. **mi ko ~ marios.** 我先去洗澡. I am going to take a bath first. 2) 還, 尙, 仍. *still*. **ya ~ ji ngai ori?** 他怎麼還不來呀? Why is he not here yet? 3) 又. *again*. **mangay ~ jia ori a.** 牠又去他那裡了. (It) went there (his place) again.

**paangnan** 參照: *angen*.

**pabhesa** 參照: *-bhes*.

**paciagoman** 參照: *agom*.

**pacihralayan** 參照: *ralay*.

**pacilimanan** 參照: *liman*.

**pacizavoz** 參照: *zavoz*.

**pagzaen** 參照: *agza*.

**pahad** 靈魂. *soul, spirit*. **to rana nálap o ~ ko a nimaniahey.** 我嚇得魂都飛了. I was so scared that my soul seemed to fly away. ~ **no anito** 鬼魂. a ghost.

**pahapahad** 蝴蝶(複). *butterflies*.

**pahapahad** 參照: *pahad*.

**paikoana** 參照: *koan*.

**pak** “啪”的一聲. *a popping sound*.

**pakakanan** 參照: *kan*.

**pakakasii** 參照: *asi*.

**pakana** 參照: *kan*.

**pakapakanen** 參照: *kan*.

**pakapiaen** 參照: *pía*.

**pakarala** 參照: *rala*.

**pakasen** 參照: *akas*.

**pakaw** 天花板. *roof*. **to rana cíta o ~ ori.** 天花板露出來了. The roof was exposed.

**pakedkeda** 參照: *kedked*.

**pakoad** 掙扎. *struggle*.

**mipakopakoad** 不斷的掙扎. *keep*

*struggling*. **to ~ o kamakamay na ai ai na.** 螃蟹腳還不斷的掙扎呢. The crab's legs kept struggling.

**pakowbotan** 參照: *obot*.

**pala** 試試看. *let's try*. **akan ~, ya ji apía o kakan na.** 你吃吃看, 味道不錯哦. Try this. It tastes very good.

**pala** 烘柴架, 在爐灶上方, 用來烘乾木的架子. *wood rack*.

**palakakani** 參照: *kan*.

**palaod** 參照: *laod*.

**palaoda** 參照: *laod*.

**palawan** 參照: *awa*.

**palawawat** 參照: *awat*.

**palayo** 跑. *run*.

**ipalayo** 帶跑. *run with something*. **itoro ko jimo a, ~ mo.** 我拿給你, 你帶著它跑. I will give it to you, and you can run with it.

**kapalayo** 然後使跑. *then cause to run*. **ori o ~ da a mionot sira.** 他們兩個就這樣, 一前一後相隨的拼命的跑著. The two of them ran one behind the other.

**malalalayo** 奔跑. *run full speed*. ~ **rana ori a moli a.** 他就奔回村莊去了. He ran full speed back to the village.

**malalayo** 跑掉, 跑, 逃走. *run, flee*. **to ~ a mangay do pantaw ori a.** 他用跑的到外面去. He ran outside.

**malayo** 跑步. *run*. **to rana ~ a.** 他就開始跑了. He started to run. **ya ~ si Kaka.** 我哥哥在跑步. My older brother is running.

**malayóan(kato)** 就用跑的. *then run*.

- kato na rana ~**. 他就用跑的. Then he ran.
- malayolóyo** 跑步. *run*. **kakoakoan ko a mawaz am, to ko ~ a**. 儘管我有孕在身, 但我照樣跑. Even though I was pregnant, I still ran.
- nimalalayo** 跑走了. *ran away*. **ásio o miziziak, a ~ rana**. 哪有人回應, 人早就跑了. Of course no one answered. (He) had run away.
- nimalayo** 跑了. *ran*. **ji sia pa zikzik so asiasisi am, kataotao a nitomagtag a ~ a**. 他們因為跑得很用力, 以至(停下來後)肌肉, 身體都還在顫抖. They ran too hard. Their muscles were still quivering even after they stopped.
- palcing** 扯下. *pull*.
- mipalpalcing** 互相拉扯. *pull at each other*. **~ sira ori**. 他們互相扯來扯去的. They were pulling at each other.
- pali** 台灣棒花蒲桃. *Syzgium taiwannicum*.
- palipali** 台灣棒花蒲桃(複), 蓮霧(複). *wax apples*.
- palibetbeta** 參照: *betbet*.
- palikeya** 參照: *likey*.
- palipali** 參照: *pali*.
- palipasip** 直往前衝. *rush forward*.
- malipasipan(to)** 拖著直往前衝. *rush forward with*. **to na ~ yaken am, katengan ko pa**. 它拖著我直往前衝, 我就不知道了? It dragged me forward. At the time, I had already blanked out.
- palo** 當頭一棒. *beat with a club*.
- palopaloen** 棒打頭部, 敲打. *beat one's head with a club*. **no to na i nozoka ~ o zawang ori no lasakoy ori am**. 每當鬼把棒子插入溝中打水趕魚時. Every time when the ghost stuck his pole into the channel and started to chase the fish.
- palo** 常與 *ikong* 連用, 為“不知為何”之意. *do not know why, used with ikong*. **ikong ~ na niakan?** 不知道他吃了什麼東西. (I) don't know what he ate.
- paloloa** 參照: *lolo*.
- paloloen** 參照: *lolo*.
- palopaloen** 參照: *palo*.
- pameyret** 參照: *peyret*.
- pamozasan** 參照: *vozas*.
- panadengan** 參照: *nadeng*.
- Panakpen** 人名. *person's name*.
- pananala** 參照: *nanala*.
- pananavak** 參照: *avak*.
- panci** 告訴, 講, 叫. *tell*. **~ mo a mai do vahay ta**. 叫他來我們家. Tell him to come to our house.
- ipanci** 告訴, 叫, 通知. *tell, call*. **si mangay ka do ilaod am, ~ mo jiaken**. 你若去台灣, 要通知我. If you go to Taiwan, you must tell me. **na ~ imo ni ina mo**. 你媽媽叫你. Your mother is calling you.
- kapanci** 只要說, 一直說. *only say, constantly speak*. **mo ji átengi na kaniahey, a ~ mo nia**. 你不知道他很怕嗎, 還一直講? Don't you see he is very scared already? Why do you keep talking about it?
- manci** 告訴, 講, 叫. *say, tell*. **sino ya ~ no ya ko kabakbak jia?** 是誰說我要打他的? Who told you I wanted to hit him?
- mancian(to)** 告訴, 亂講. *tell, lie*. **na to ~ o ya abo o**. 根本沒有的事, 他胡說八道. There was never such a thing. He is lying.
- mancii(ji)** 告訴, 講. *tell*. **mo ji ~ nia jiaken?** 你怎麼不告訴我呢? Why didn't you tell me?
- nimanci** 會叫, 曾說. *said*. **ori o ~ niaken a kois**. 說我是豬的人就是他. He is the one who said I was a pig.
- nipanci** 告訴, 曾說, 說過. *told*. **na ~ jiaken ni Ina**. 我媽媽告訴我的. My mom told me.
- nimancian(kaji)** 所以...叫了. *called because...* **amian pa jira apen Mangananao ito si akes mo a, kaji namen ~ nira miyakan so panganpen a**. 由於你祖母當時還是 *si apen Mangananao* 家的人, 所以沒有請他們來吃狐狸肉! Your grandmother was still a part of *si apen Mangananao's* family, and therefore we

- didn't ask them over to eat the fox meat.
- pancian** 叫來, 告訴, 講. *call, tell*. **angay kamo ~ o mikalsong!** 快去叫警察來. Go call the police. ~ **pala ji ama mo.** 去告訴你爸爸看看. Go try to tell your father.
- pancian** 參照: **panci**.
- pandan** 極限. *limit, maximum*.
- kapandan** 然後非常. *then extremely*. ~ **da rana nira ori a nimananat so velek a.** 他們兩個真的是嚇到提心吊膽. The two of them were utterly terrified.
- panpandan** 極限, 極點, 實在是非常. *in the extreme*. ~ **ko so kalcikcin nokanonang.** 當時我餓極了. At the time I was famished.
- pangamay** 口頭禪, 罵語. *cursing*. **mo ciloen si Wari, mo ~.** 喂, 你要吵醒我弟弟? 可惡的! Damn! Are you trying to wake up my little brother?
- panganpen** 狐狸, 白鼻心. *fox, Formosan gem-faced civet*.
- pangapi** 參照: **hap**.
- pangay** 放, 擱著. *put*.
- makangay** 容得下, 進得了, 裝得下. *able to contain*. **ya ji ~ si wari ta do vanga.** 煮鍋容不下弟弟. Our little brother didn't fit in the cooking pot.
- mapangay** 放入. *put*. **no mangay ~ so kanen no kotat o kanakan ori am.** 每當那小孩去擺放 kotat 蟹的食物時. Every time when the child put food down beside the kotat crab.
- nipangay** 放入, 放在, 擺置了. *put (past)*. **ko ~ do vahay o ayob mo.** 我把你的衣服擺在屋裡了. I put your clothes in the house.
- pangaya(to)** 放置, 擺放. *put*. **to na i ~ o kanen do katanged na am.** 他就把食物放在它旁邊. He put the food beside it.
- pangayan** 容器, 置物處, 擺放, 放置. *place to put something*. **ikongo o ngaran na no ~ so rahet a kakanan?** 放 rahet 魚的盤子叫什麼呢? What is the plate for the rahet fish called?
- pangayin** 放置, 擺放. *put*. ~ **da do tataoy o aneng.** 他們把油放在碗狀的椰殼裡. They put the oil into a bowl-shaped coconut shell.
- pangaya** 參照: **pangay**.
- pangayan** 參照: **pangay**.
- pangayin** 參照: **pangay**.
- pangonongan** 參照: **ngonong**.
- pangotasan** 參照: **kotas**.
- pangsada** 參照: **sad**.
- pangtoktoan** 參照: **-ktokto**.
- panid** 翅膀. *wing*. **mavaheng so ~ a alibangbang.** 黑翅飛魚. Black winged flying fish.
- mipanipanid** 有翅膀的. *have wings*. **macita na o anak na a ~ a.** 他看見他的孩子長了翅膀. He saw his child had grown wings.
- panilaan** 參照: **cila**.
- panirisiringen** 參照: **siring**.
- panisibo** 參照: **sibo**.
- pánoma** 使先. *go first*. ~, **mo ovay.** 你先走吧, 寶貝. You go first, darling.
- manoma** 1) 先, 在...之前. *go before*. ~ **namen an!** 那我們先走了! We are going first! **to ko rana ~ ori.** 我就先走了. Then I left first. 2) 先, 第一. *first*. **mavekevekeh rana ~ do rarahan a malalayo a.** 只見那人已經跑遠了, 遠到身影只有顆粒般的大小了. The person had run off, and his shadow had almost disappeared. (That person kept running, but he was already far off. You could only see his shadow that was the size of a grain and disappearing fast)
- manoman(to)** 帶領. *lead*. **to na ~ sira no nisomozori a tazokok ori a.** 那隻生氣的tazokok鳥就走在前面領著它們去村莊. The angry tazokok bird led them into the village.
- nimanomanoma** 比較先. *did first*. ~ **pa o tao a manaza saon.** 是人類先撈(網)魚才對. I believe the human was the first to catch the fish.
- panomaen** 使先. *cause to be first*. ~ **na o**

- anak na koman.** 他讓孩子先吃飯。He let his child eat first.
- panomaen** 參照: **panoma**.
- panontonan** 大網袋。big mesh bag. **angay hapey o ~ a.** 去拿大網袋來。Go get the big mesh bag.
- panpandan** 參照: **pandan**.
- panta** 給付, 贈送。give, give as a present.
- ipanta** 給付, 給。give. ~ **o tozako so nizpi?** 要給卡車錢嗎? Do I have to give money for the truck?
- mantan(ji)** 給, 贈送。give. **he, mo na ji ~ yaken do among ta ori a.** 嘿, 我們那些共有的漁獲你不分我了嗎? Hey, are you not planning on giving me my share of the fish?
- pa'oksoen** 參照: 'okso.
- papat** 參照: **apat**.
- papataw** 參照: **pataw**.
- papatok** 參照: **patok**.
- papayoka** 參照: **payok**.
- pareng** 製做。make.
- kaparengan** 製造的過程, 做成的模樣。process of making. **ya akman so wanjin na ~ no nang a.** 它的製造過程又如何呢? What is the process of making it?
- mamareng** 製做, 建造, 創造出。produce, create, make. ~ **so yala.** 編揸籃。Weave a basket. ~ **ta so tatala an?** 我們來造船好不好? Let's make a boat, ok? **ko ~ so liky a avavang.** 我在做小小的玩具船。I am making a small toy boat.
- parengen** 做。make. ~ **ko pa o yala ya.** 我先把這個籃子做好。Let me finish this basket first. ~ **ko a vahanga o kayo ya.** 我要把這木頭做成湯碗。I am going to make this wood into a soup bowl.
- parengen** 參照: **pareng**.
- pariagen** 參照: **riag**.
- pario** 參照: **arios**.
- pasalaen** 參照: **sala**.
- pasalan** 參照: **salan**.
- pasilap** 斜視, 斜眼看人。glare at.
- mapasilasilápi(to)** 不時的斜眼看人, 使眼色。constantly glaring at. **to da ~ o kanakan a.** 他們不時的對那個孩子使眼色。They constantly glared at the child.
- pasimzoda** 參照: **simzod**.
- pasngen** 參照: **-sngen**.
- pasobnaan** 參照: **sobna**.
- pasoson** 指派, 使派, 唆使。dispatch.
- nipasoson** 指派了。dispatched. ~ **na yaken ni Akay a omvono so kois.** 祖父叫我去刺瞎豬的眼睛。My grandfather told me to poke out the pig's eyes.
- pasovay** 讓步。give in.
- pasovayi(ji)** 讓步。give in. **ji na ~ no niapoan na.** 他的父母親拗不過他。His parents could not win against him.
- pasovayi** 參照: **pasovay**.
- patalironga** 參照: **talirong**.
- patangoa** 參照: **tango**.
- pataw** 漁線軸, 浮標。buoy.
- papataw** 雅美曆月, 約當國曆4~5月份; 是飛魚季的第三個月, 也是小船白天舟釣的月份。April or May.
- patelema** 參照: **telem**.
- patelema** 參照: **telem**.
- patoaw** 參照: **toaw**.
- patok** 敲, 釘釘子/木釘。nail, hammer (v.).
- papatok** 鎚子。hammer (n.).
- patóka(to)** 敲釘。nail, hammer. **to ko ~ ori am.** 我就鎚了一下。I hammered it once.
- patoken** 槌打, 敲釘。nail, hammer. **o ~ am ji askili.** 用鎚的會破碎。If you hit it with a hammer, it will shatter.
- patoka** 參照: **patok**.
- patoken** 參照: **patok**.
- patoktoka** 參照: **toktok**.
- patoktoki** 參照: **toktok**.
- pavononga** 參照: **vonong**.
- payok** 對準目標。aim at the target.
- papayoka(ji)** 使正確。aim at the target, cause to be accurate. **ji na ~ o ngaran no amoamong, inana pasalaen na.** 他不說正確的魚名, 總是用別的發音來說魚的名稱。Every time he tried to pronounce a fish's name, he pronounced it wrong.

- payopayokan** 周邊的標的物. *landmarks*.  
**tovilan da o ~ na**. 他們去辨識它周邊的標的物. They looked to see if there were any landmarks around.
- payopayokan** 參照: **payok**.
- pazang** 拉扯. *drag*.  
**mipipazangi(to)** 互相拉扯. *drag each other, fight over something*. **to namen ~ o kayo a**. 我們彼此爭搶(奪)木棒. We fought over the wooden stick.
- macipazangi(to)** 與人拉扯(搶奪). *drag from someone*. **o sinsi am, to ~ do sisipzot na**. 人家可是老師呢, 怎麼可以跟他搶木棍(藤鞭)? He is a teacher! how could you take his stick away?
- pazezevengan** 參照: **zeveng**.  
**pazomtada** 參照: **zomtad**.  
**pehes** 搶, 奪. *snatch, grab*.  
**mehesa(to)** 搶奪. *snatch, grab*. **to ko i ~ jira o rararara da**. 我就去跟他們搶下措物(幫人扛東西). I snatched the heavy burden from off his back (to help him carry it).
- pengapengayin** 參照: **pengay**.  
**pengay** 撥開. *move with finger*.  
**pengapengayin** 用手撥開. *move with finger*. **~ na o ovok na pikalaan na so koto na**. 他撥開她的頭髮捉頭蝨. He parted her hair to catch the lice.
- penzak** 參照: **-pnezak**.  
**pepnezak** 參照: **-pnezak**.  
**péreh** 很少. *few, not many*. 變體 *variant*:  
**apéreh. tana ya ~ pa o ovok ko a, ya machémek pa**. 我的頭髮不但少且很細. I have very little hair and it is very thin. **ya ~ o oyod, ya aroaro o rahet**. 女人吃的魚很少, 男人吃的魚比較多. Women can eat very few fish while men have more variety to choose from.
- ngapéreh** 少. *become fewer or less*. **ya to ~ rana o kanen**. 食物愈來愈少了. The amount of food is decreasing.
- peyaavoda** 口頭禪, 暱稱. *cursing, pumpkin, kiddo*. **ásio kamo ya teymárahahet so iyangay ori, manga ~**. 喂, 你們怎麼這樣啊, 實在是很過份呢! Hey, you guys are morons. Fuck! **a imo pa sio, mo ~ a, ji miwalam**. 你就是這樣, 總是閒不下來, 真是的. You pumpkin, why are you so jumpy again. (can't stop moving) **mi ta rana mo ~**. 我們回去了, 寶貝蛋. Let's go home, kiddo.
- peyret** 田螺. *field snail*.  
**pameyret** 撿田螺. *pick field snails*.  
**angay ~ so yakan ta, mo koimo**. 喂, 你去撿我們的菜(撿田螺). Hey, you go find some food (pick up snails).
- Peysopoan** 地名. *place name*.  
**pía** 可以, 很好, 美好, 善良. *good, nice, beautiful, kind*. 變體 *variant*: **apia. ya ~ tao o anak na**. 他的孩子很漂亮. His child is beautiful. **ya ~ o nakenakem na**. 他心地很善良. He has a kind heart.
- apia** 1) 怎麼辦. *what to do*. **ay! ~ ya macimoy ya?** 哎, 下雨了, 怎麼辦? Oh! It's raining, what can I do? 2) 允許. *allow*. **~ miyakan o mavakes so rahet?** 女人可以吃 rahet 嗎? Are women allowed to eat rahet?
- mia(ji)** 允許. *allow*. **na ji ~ a yaken ni Ina maci'eza jimo**. 我母親不許我跟你一起去. My mother does not allow me to go with you.
- ji apía** 很好, 絕對好, 可以. *very good, okay, allowed*. **nge, ya ~ o ri**. 嗯, 她不錯啦! She is very good. **~ kakan ko so rahet a**. 我可以吃男人魚. I can (i.e., am allowed to) eat fish for men.
- kapakapia** 並盛情款待. *then treat very well*. **raraen ta do vahay ta, ~ ta sia taotaoen**. 我們邀請他來家裡, 並好好的招待他. Let us take him home and treat him well.
- kapiapian** 完好之處. *in good condition*. **ya mian so na ~ ni kehakay**. 我們的朋友已經沒有完好之處(傷得體無完膚). My (male) friend was hurt so badly that there wasn't any flesh that was undamaged.

- makapia** 1) 慢慢的, 很小心的, 很謹慎的, 要保重. *slowly, very well.* ~ **kamo do rarahan an.** 你們路上慢走. *Walk carefully on the road.* ~ **kamo a omlisna, ta pasongayin ko rana.** 你們坐好哦, 我要往前衝(開車)了. *Sit tight because I am going to speed up.* 2) 非常的, 特別的, 刻意的. *on purpose, especially.* **ya ~ ya mivinavinayoan si Samoz.** *si Samoz* 打扮得非常漂亮. *si Samoz was dressed very prettily.*
- mipapia** 好轉, 變好, 愈來愈好. *become good.* **ya mangan rana o cimoy, ya rana ~ o kakawan.** 雨停了, 天氣變好了. *The rain has stopped and the weather is starting to become better.*
- nipakapia** 已弄好, 弄好的. *made well.* **a oyad a kama, ta kena ~ da tana.** 不是真正的鍋子, 而是他們用土做的土鍋啦. *Their pot was made of clay. This could not be called a real pot.*
- pakapiaen** 要整理好, 要弄好. *make well.* ~ **mo o ireyryan mo.** 你的床要整理好. *Make your bed.* ~ **na rana atoyin o zaka na.** 他把珠子串成項鍊. *S/he strung these beads into a necklace.*
- pias** 瞎摸. *fumble.* 變體 *variant:* **apias.**
- miása(to)** 摸. *fumble.* **to da ~ o kazingangan ko.** 他們就摸摸我的胸口. *He touched my chest.*
- piawawaen** 參照: **awa.**
- piayo** 竹篩. *sifter made of bamboo.* **kapitotoong na no ~ do tomok da.** 然後他就用竹篩把自己蓋起來(躲)在他們的中柱. *He took a bamboo sifter and covered himself behind the pillar.*
- picicingi** 參照: **cingi.**
- picicingian** 參照: **cingi.**
- picimiin** 參照: **cimi.**
- picingicingi** 參照: **cingi.**
- piinet** 直的, 一直線的. *straight line.*
- piinetan(kato)** 直線的, 直條的, 一直線. *form a straight line.* **kato na ~ sia pangotasan so raon a.** 他就一路採姑婆芋葉子. *He picked wild taro leaves along*
- the road.*
- piinetan** 參照: **piinet.**
- pikakasaen** 參照: **asa.**
- pikataitaiden** 參照: **taid.**
- pikatesen** 參照: **kates.**
- pikavangan** 二人船, 小船. *boat for two people.*
- pikomi** 參照: **komi.**
- pili** 揀選, 挑選. *choose.*
- pipipili** 織布挑線棒. *sticks used for weaving.* **ji akakmi ~ o ai no aráko a civet a.** *civet* 蟹的腳像織布用的 pipili 棒一樣大. *The legs of the civet crab were as large as the pipipili sticks used for weaving.*
- pimimasaodan** 參照: **saod.**
- pimoamoan** 參照: **moa.**
- pinan** 觸摸, 拿著. *touch.*
- minani(to)** 摸. *touch, hold on.* **si someyked o rako a vato am to ta i ~ an.** 石頭一停下來, 我們就去摸. *If the rock stops, we will touch it.*
- nipinanan** 已摸, 摸著了. *touched, held on.* **ji ko ~ o ovid a.** 我沒拿好繩子. *I didn't hold onto the rope.*
- pinanan** 觸摸. *touch, hold on.* **mazomtad rana am, mangay da rana ~.** 石頭一停下來, 他們就去摸. *As soon as the rock stopped, they went to touch it.*
- pinanan** 參照: **pinan.**
- pinareng** 大的公羊. *goat.*
- pinmatao** 參照: **tao.**
- pintek** 長壽. *live long.*
- apinpintek(ji)** 壽命, 長壽. *live long.* **ta ji ~ am makongo?** 不長命又怎麼樣? *So what if I don't live long?* **ji abo kapakahap da so sikosikod no kamanganakan da no nimanci niaken a ji ~ am.** 那些說過我不長命的人, 他們的後代也絕不會活到拿拐杖的年紀(未老)便死了. *The descendants of those who said I wouldn't live to an old age might have already died in their youth before they reached the age when they need a cane.*

- pintekan(kaji)** 長壽. *longevity*. **ji abo kaji na ~ no nia.** 他這個人一定會很長命的. He will have a long life.
- pintekan** 參照: *pintek*.
- piowliin** 參照: *oli*.
- pipakavosen** 參照: *kavos*.
- pipangayan** 參照: *-ngay*.
- pipatoktokan** 參照: *toktok*.
- pipazezeveangan** 參照: *zeveng*.
- pipipangayan** 參照: *angay*.
- pipipili** 參照: *pili*.
- pira** 幾, 多少. *how many, how much*. 變體 variant: **apira. ya ~ o na kavonongan na?** 共分成幾份? How many portions is it split into? **ya ~ o nizpi mo do kasa vehan?** 你一個月薪水多少錢? What is your salary per month?
- apira** 多少. *how many, how much*. ~ **o itoro ko jimo a nizpi?** 我要給你多少錢? How much money must I give you?
- piramosen** 參照: *ramos*.
- piraraen** 參照: *rara*.
- pisaysagpianen** 參照: *sagpian*.
- pisiboen** 參照: *sibo*.
- pisinsinmoa** 參照: *sinmo*.
- pitapi** 參照: *tapi*.
- pitapia** 參照: *tapi*.
- pitareken** 參照: *tarek*.
- pitatahapisen** 參照: *tahapis*.
- pivatevatekan** 參照: *vatek*.
- pivazayan** 參照: *vazay*.
- pivonongen** 參照: *vonong*.
- pnezak** 早上. *morning*. 變體 variant: **penzak.**
- apnezak** 早上. **mayokay do ~ am.** 當他早上醒來的時候. When he woke up in the morning.
- penzak** 早上. *morning*. ~ **am, ji pa ngai a.** 到了早上, 他還是沒有回來. He hadn't come back by morning.
- pepnezak** 早上. *morning*. **no ~ a pikatesen no pisiboen no tao am, ji na pa ngaroi a.** 每天早上, 上山的時間都過了, 他仍捨不得離去. Even after the time to go to work in the morning, he was still unwilling to leave.
- podpod** 掉落, 拔掉. *fall, drop*.
- minapodpod** 生於, 從...掉落, 子女. *dropped from*. **raroa sira a miketeh a ~ do vato a.** 他們兩兄弟/姊妹是石頭人的後代. The two siblings were born from a rock.
- pokpok** 敲擊, 敲頭部. *knock on the head*.
- pokpoken** 敲擊. *knock*. **ci ~ na do oo na am, ji to ji azakat.** 他若是敲了他的頭, 可能會死掉呢. If he knocks him on the head, he might die.
- pokpoken** 參照: *pokpok*.
- ponas** 擦拭, 抹掉. *wipe off with hand*.
- monása(to)** 擦掉, 抹拭. *wipe off*. **to ko ~ jia o kekezdás na.** 我就拍掉她的鑷刀. I went to knock down her sickle first.
- pongod** 分配. *distribute*. 變體 variant: **apongod.**
- mapiapongod** 管理的, 掌管的. *manage*. **yaken o ya ~ so moamoa ya.** 這個果園是我管理的. I manage this orchard.
- pongso** 蘭嶼, 島, 國. *Orchid Island, island, one's native country*. **ko kaipidoa rana ya nimai do ~ nio.** 我這是第二次來到你們的島上了. This is the second time I have come to your island.
- kapongsoan** 島上. *island*. **abo ji nimaniahey a taotao do ~ ta sia ya.** 我們島上所的人沒有一個不惶恐害怕的. There was no one on the island who was not terrified.
- pono** 滿. *full*.
- mipono** 滿. *become full*. **ta si ~ o henep ya am, apia ko ya?** 如果漲潮了, 我怎麼辦? If the tide rises, what will I do?
- poo** 十(數錢), 百(數人). *ten (counting money); hundred (counting people)*. 變體 variant: **poho. asa ~ namen a mivatevatek.** 我們學生共一百人. We have one hundred students.
- poriporisen** 參照: *poris*.
- poris** 扭擰. *strangle*.

**poriporisen** 扭擰. *strangle*. **to ta rana mikararoai a kasangasangab ta sia ~**. 我們兩個人一起來咬她, 擰死她. The two of us will bite and strangle her to death.

**powyaben** 參照: **oyab**.

**-psa** 海浪拍擊岸邊的聲音. *pounding sound of waves against seashore*. 變體 *variant*: **apsa**.

**apsa(toda)** 打碎. *hit, crash*. **toda ~ o votoy na am, to rana awakwak ori a**. 石頭就砸到了自己的腹部, 結果當場斃命. It (the rock) suddenly crashed into his stomach, and he immediately died.

**-ptad** 放下, 放手. *put down, let loose*. 變體 *variant*: **aptad**.

**ámtadan(ji)** 停止, 放下, 放手. *stop, let go, put down*. **ji na ~ o ayob ko a pinanan**. 他摸著我的衣服不放. He held my shirt and wouldn't let go. **na ji ~ o ciring na**. 他不停的講話. He wouldn't stop talking.

**ámtaji(to)** 停止, 放棄. *stop, give up*. **am ori to ko rana ~ nia so kapodpod ko so ngepen ni Akay a**. 所以我只好放棄幫祖父拔牙齒了. So I could only give up helping my grandfather pull his tooth.

**iptad** 停止, 放下. *stop, put down*. **mábsoy rana am, ~ na rana o kakan na**. 他一直吃到飽了才停止吃. He kept

eating and did not stop until he was full. **amian rana do vahay da am, ~ ko rana**. 到了他們的家, 我就(把木材)放下來了. As soon as I got to their house, I put (the lumber) down.

**kaptad** 然後放下. *then put down*. **kotasen na o vohong na ~ na nia**. 他摘下葉子然後擱在地上. He put the leaves on the ground after he picked them.

**mtádan(ji)** 放手, 放下. *put down*. **pakapinanan mo, ji mo ~**. 你拿好, 不要放下來. Hold that and don't put it down.

**niptad** 放下了. *put down*. **nona, o among namen ori a ko ~ ori am?** 啊, 對了, 我放下的漁獲哪裡去了? Oh, yeah, where did the catch of fish I put down over here go?

**pzapzatan** 參照: **-pzat**.

**-pzat** 保護. *protect*. 變體 *variant*: **apzat**

**apzatan** 保護, 保佑, 看顧. *protect*. **~ mo yamen mo ama do to**. 求主保佑我們. May the lord protect us.

**pzapzatan** 東西, 財物. *things, properties*. **maráhet o manakaw so ~ no tao, a mandep so kavahayan**. 闖入人家的屋宅偷東西是不好的. It is very bad to break into people's houses and steal their property.

## R - r

**rahan** 腳印, 足跡. *footprint*. **~ no kagling**. 羊的足跡. the footprints of the goat. — 攀爬. *climb*.

**arahan(ji)** 會爬. *able to climb*. **ji na ~ o ciai a**. 他不會爬龍眼樹. He didn't know how to climb the longan tree.

**mákarakararahan(ji)** 很會攀爬. *able to climb very well*. **ji ~ o rarakeh ori so kayo a**. 那個老人不會爬樹. That old man doesn't really know how to climb trees.

**rarahan** 路, 路上. *road*. **panomaen na o mata na do ~ am**. 他眼睛望前面的路上

一看. He eyed the road ahead of him.

**rahem** 下方, 地上, 下面. *below, ground*.

**teyrahem** 深, 地下, 下面, 下方. *deep, ground, underside, below*. **ápey o vanga nio, ta ya makas do ~**. 快去摸(拿)你們的鍋, 它就要掉下去了. Get your pot quickly, or it will fall. **to na nita do ~ am**. 他一直望下看. He kept looking down. **lisna do ~ am**. 坐地上啊. Sit on the ground.

**rahet** 1) 不好的, 壞的. *bad*. 2) 男人吃的魚. *fish for men*. **ya aroaro o ~**. 男人魚比較



- 多. Fish for men are more plentiful.
- ipirarahet** 因...使壞掉. *make something bad for the reason of.* **tang ang, a mi mo ~ o vahay ko?** 啊呀, 難道你要爲了我的家勞累自己嗎? Aw! Why do you wear yourself out for my house?
- kateymárahēt** 非常不好. *very bad.* ~ **no kanakan ya a mangalalas.** 所以小孩子說謊騙人是很不好的事情. It is very bad for a child to tell lies.
- nikarahet** 會操煩, 使壞事. *felt bad because of.* ~ **ko o oo ko a nimeyngēn nokanonang na.** 當時我正爲頭痛而感到傷腦筋. I felt bad because of my headache at the time.
- teymárahēt** 太壞, 太過份. *very bad.* **asio kamo ya ~ so iyangay ori, manga peyaavoada.** 你們這些人實在是太過份了. How can you kids be so naughty, brats?
- rakeh** 最年長的, 長嗣, 年紀最大的. *eldest, firstborn, oldest in age.* **ya ji nimai o ~ a anak ko.** 我的長嗣沒來. My oldest child didn't come.
- ni rakéh na** 最年長的, 長嗣. *oldest.* **maniring do ~ anak na am.** 他對他的長子說. He told his oldest child .
- rarakēh** 老人, 年長者, 很老. *old person, elder, very old.* **ya ~ rana si Akes.** 我外婆已經很老了. My grandmother is very old.
- rarakēh** 老人們. *the old, old people.* **teykákza da o kacinon da no ~ nokakoa.** 以前的老年人最喜歡織布了. The old people liked to weave a lot in the past.
- rakrahēh** 較年長的, 年紀比較大的. *the older one.* **o ~ am, abo do teykáglaw da.** 他們對大兒子並不怎麼疼愛. They did not show as much love to the older son.
- siciararakēh** 現在已老了. *when one is in old age now.* **ipacita na rana ~ na ya o kozad no nikazazan na.** 他現在老了才把當年受傷的疤痕給人家看. He only shows his old scars now when he is very old.
- rakep** 抓, 捉, 捕. *catch.*
- nimarakep** 已抓到. *managed to catch.* **mo ji ~ ori a.** 你沒捉到啊? You didn't manage to catch it?
- nirakep** 抓到. *caught.* **ji ko ~ o panganpen, ta teymágza rana.** 狐狸跑得太快, 我就沒有去捉它. The fox ran too fast, so I didn't try to catch it.
- raképa(to)** 捉, 抓. *catch.* **to ko ~ jia o sisipzot na am.** 我就搶下他的打棒. I pulled the stick away from him.
- rakepen** 捉, 抓. *catch.* **na ~ o kois nio.** 他在捉你們的豬. He is catching your pig. ~ **ta kazakat ta sia.** 我們把它捉起來打死. Let us catch and kill it.
- rakepa** 參照: rakep.
- rakepen** 參照: rakep.
- ráko** 大的, 很大. *very big, large.* 變體 variant: **aráko. ya ~ rana o nimoa ko a avoa.** 我種的檳榔樹已經長很大了. The betel nut trees I planted have grown very large. ~ **o araw do teyteyka manganngēt.** 夏天大太陽很大, 很熱. The sun is very bright and hot in the summer. ~ **o paopaong a omlokong jiaken.** 海浪很大, 不斷的打在我身上. The large waves kept pounding on me. ~ **si wari da ori a.** 他們的小弟塊頭很大. Their little brother is very big (in size).
- arakrako** 比較大. *bigger.* 變體 variant: **rakrako. ~ pa o ai ko a ka nimo.** 我的腳比你的腳大. My foot is bigger than yours.
- ji aráko** 很大. *very big.* ~ **o kozad na.** 他的瘡疤很大呢. His scar is very large.
- karakoan** 其餘的部份, 大部份. *the rest, majority, somewhere.* **amian sira do ~ no wawa.** 他們在海上的某個地方. They were somewhere on the sea.
- rakóan(katoda)** 大的. *big.* **niomlapanokalikey na pa no kotat, na katoda ~ , a ya ji nimta a mapakapakan sia.** kotat蟹從小到大, 他從未停止餵過它. He never stopped feeding the kotat crab throughout its life (from the time when it was small until the time when it was big).

- rakrako** 較大的, 年長的. *older*. ~ a tao am ji nígomcin a, to ngian do tagakal da. 大哥沒有下來, 只待在涼台上. The elder brother did not come down. He only stayed on the porch.
- nokaráko** 很大的時候. *when something was very big*. ya ko ipanci am nimigowgaw so vavahay ~ no keysakan. 我要說的是, 在海水大退潮時摸洞(捉螃蟹)的故事. The story I am going to tell is about catching crabs in holes as the tide goes out.
- rákoan** 參照: ráko.
- rakrakah** 參照: rakeh.
- rakrako** 參照: ráko.
- rala** 把船拖上岸. *pull in to shore*.  
**makarala** 靠岸. *pull in to shore*. rarakeh rana ori am, a koannata, ji rana ~. 至於那個老人呢, 當然還是要回來本島啊. As for the old man, of course he needed to go back to the island.
- pakarala** 上岸. *go ashore*. ~ rana! 好了, 上岸吧! Ok, come ashore!
- teyrala** 靠山的, 靠內的. *near land, upland, interior*. o tao am amian do ~ manoyo. 人類在靠岸的地方趕魚. The human was chasing fish near the land.
- rala** 1) 血. *blood*. ya ji ánet o ~ ko. 我的血不足. My blood is not sufficient. citaen ko o lima ko am, tomeded o ~ ko a. 我一看我的手, 血在滴. When I looked at my hand, I saw the blood dripping from it. 2) 沾過牲血的竹筒, 釣到飛魚時用 rala 祈祝. 煮飛魚時湯水溢出也要用 rala 祈祝, 讓食用者安心, 不致生病. *bamoo section dipped in blood, used to pray for peace in catching or cooking flying fish*.
- ralay** 一起, 順便. *together, in passing*.  
**pacihralayan** 攜帶. *things to be carried along*. mangali ka pa so ~ ta apéreh a veza no dehdeh an. 你順便挖一點要帶回家的 veza no dehdeh 芋. Dig some mountain yam on your way back.
- ralin** 另一方面. *other side*. ori o ~ no kaji ko miwalamán. 這是我好動之外的另一面個性. This is the calm side of my personality.
- ramon** 洗臉. *wash one's face*.  
**miramon** 洗臉. *wash one's face*. mangay do vahay da a ~. 他回家去洗臉. He went home to wash his face.
- ramos** 淹沒, 覆蓋. *drown, cover*.  
**piramosen** 擠壓, 壓碎, 掩蓋. *squeeze, crush, cover*. o kataotao na ~ no kakawan ori, to lida o kakawan ori a. 礁石真的慢慢的長大, 然後就把他夾住了. The coral reef slowly grew to squeeze and cover him.
- miramosi(to)** 淹沒. *drown*. to na rana angay mittattaw do dang a, to na ~ ori no wawa ori. 他就去那裡游泳, 後來就溺死在海上. He went to swim, and drowned.
- rana** 1) 已經. *already*. ya ~ mian so anak ko. 我已經有孩子了. I have a child already. 2) 就, 就要. *then*. to ko ~ ngoli a. 我就回家去了. Then I went home. 3) 再. *again*. to neyked am, ji ~ mitotoaw. 忽然, 他停了下來就不再出現了. Suddenly he stopped coming and never reappeared.
- ranes** 抵達. *arrive*.  
**makaranes** 到達, 抵達, 能抵達. *arrive*. ko ~ simahép. 我晚上到達. I will arrive in the evening.
- ranom** 水. *water*. inapa so ~ a inomen. 給我水喝. Give me some water to drink. ya abo o ~. 沒有水. There is no water.
- raon** 姑婆芋, 姑婆芋葉. *wild taro leaf, alocasia, plant sp.* kekehen na no ~ o kanen a. 他用姑婆芋葉包食物. He wrapped up the food in wild taro leaves.
- raoraon** 姑婆芋葉. *wild taro leaves*.
- raoraon** 參照: raon.
- rapa** 添加, 摻入. *add, mix*.  
**maparaparapa** 使參與加入. *cause to join*. ya ji ~ so kadoan. 他不讓別人加入. He did not allow others to join.
- rára** 叫來, 帶著. *call, take along*.  
**arára(to)** 叫來, 帶著. *call, take along*. to na rana ~ do takey o ananak a, kato da rana nibóan a. 他只好帶著妹妹一同

- 上山去了。He could only take his younger sister along and go into the mountains.
- rarai(ji)** 請來, 邀約. *invite*. **mangay ka do ji da ~ jimo**. 人家不要你跟, 你就不要跟了。Why do you insist on coming if they don't want you to come along?
- rara** 背上揹的東西, 背負. *load*.
- piraraen** 揹, 扛. *carry on the back*. **ya na imo ~ so ya maréhmet ni ama mo a ya asa anak na**. 你是獨子, 你父親不讓你扛重的東西。You are your father's only son. He will not allow you to carry anything heavy.
- rararara** 揹的東西. *load, heavy burden*. **to ko i mehésa jira o ~ da**. 我就去搶下他們揹的東西(幫忙扛)。I snatched the heavy burden from off his back (to help him carry it).
- rarahan** 參照: *rahan*.
- rarai** 參照: *rara*.
- rarakeh** 參照: *rakeh*.
- rararakeh** 參照: *rakeh*.
- rararara** 參照: *rara*.
- rararay** 魚名. *fish name*. 出自於人與鬼一起捕魚的故事裡, 鬼回答人的問題時, 喜歡隨意改變魚名的發音, 例如原詞為 *kakaray*, 唸成 *rararay*. *kakaray fish, mispronounced by the ghost as rararay in the story of Catching Fish with a Ghost*.
- rarawa** 參照: *arawa*.
- raray** 護身符. *charm, amulet*
- kararay** 同伴. *companion*. **abo o ~ ko**. 我沒有同伴。I have no companion.
- raroa** 參照: *doa*.
- rasay** 蓆子, 墊子, 地板, 地毯. *mat, floor, rug*.
- rasayin** 壓住, 墊底. *press down, hold to the ground*. **apen ko a ~ a**. 我把她抓起來壓在地上。I grabbed her and held her on the ground.
- rasayin** 參照: *rasay*.
- ratateng** 參照: *mirateng*.
- rateng** 從山上海上或從別村返抵家門; 時機成熟. *arrive, get home*.
- karateng** 才到家. *as soon as one gets home*. **~ na do vahay da am, mikalakala so kanen na**. 他一到家, 就找吃的。As soon as he reached home, he looked for something to eat.
- rawa** 制住. *withstand, catch*.
- arawa(to)** 制得住. *withstand, catch*. **am to da ~ o ráko a civet**. 但是他們哪裡捉得住大 civet 蟹。There was no way they were going to catch a big civet crab.
- rehmet** 重. *heavy*.
- ji árehmet** 很重. *very heavy*. **mi da pakasen am, toda atehab o vanga, ta ~**. 由於(civet蟹)太重, 當他們把它放入鍋裡時, 鍋底隨即破洞了。When they put the civet crab down into the pot, the bottom broke open because the civet crab was too heavy.
- maréhmet** 很重. *very heavy*. **mavang ta o ya ~ a mogis ito?** 米這麼重, 我們載得動嗎? Can we really carry that heavy bag of rice?
- reket** 衣物濕濕的, 貼在身上感覺難受的情形. *wet clothing stuck to the body*.
- mireyrekétan** 指雨勢不大, 若不穿雨衣, 淋久了衣服仍會濕透, 讓人感覺難受討厭的情形. *drizzling*. *If not wearing a raincoat, one would feel uncomfortable with the wet clothing stuck to the body*. **to na nita o oo na am misakop a, ~ do dang a macimoy a**. 他一看他的頭, 發現他戴了帽子; 當時正下著毛毛細雨。It was drizzling at the time. When he looked at his head, he saw he was wearing a hat.
- rekme** 寒冷, 寒意. *cold, a nip in the air*.
- ji árekme** 很冷. *very cold*. **mangandang day so araraw o kangay na manangday, ta ~ no amian**. 冬天的時候很冷啊, 因此他每天都會烤火取暖。In the cold days of the winter, he would sit by the fire to keep warm every day.
- rengey** 耳聞, 聽到. *hear*.
- arengey(to)** 耳聞, 聽到. *hear*. **to na ~ ni maran mo ni Mazat am mai a**. 你叔叔

si Mazat 聽到了就過來。Your uncle si Mazat came over as soon as he heard.

**rengey** 痰。spit, phlegm.

**rengyan** 吐檳榔汁，吐痰。spit (betel nut juice). **manmama rana ori am, o eraed am, miminen na ~ a.** 他嚼檳榔後，在所有的石頭上吐檳榔汁(渣)。After chewing on the betel nut, he spit betel nut juice all over the rocks.

**rengyan** 參照: rengey.

**riag** 早飯。breakfast. **ya mi jin ori a, ya ji ~ ori?** 他不吃早飯，要去哪裡啊？He doesn't eat breakfast. Where is he going?

**áriag** 吃早飯。eat breakfast. ~ **kamo rana si kavakes mo.** 請你的朋友一起吃早飯吧！Inivte your (female) friend to eat breakfast together!

**ariagen** 早飯。breakfast. **mi na ipanta o kotat so ~ na.** 他去給 kotat 蟹送早餐。He took breakfast to the crab.

**pariagen** 請吃早飯。feed breakfast. **ikong na mi ~ ori.** 他是去送早飯給誰啊？Who is he taking breakfast to?

**rotong** 煮。cook.

**manotong** 煮飯。cook. ~ **ka so wakay.** 你煮地瓜。You cooked sweet potato.

**manonotong** 忙煮飯。cooking. **teyka rana ~ am mangay rana mitkeh a.** 他煮好了飯就去睡覺。She went to bed after she finished cooking.

**rotongan** 要煮的。cook something. ~ **mo o wakay ya.** 你要煮這個地瓜。You can cook this sweet potato.

**rotongan** 參照: rotong.

## S - s

**saboay** 扛在肩上。carry on the shoulder.

**misaboay** 扛著。carry. **macita ko si apen Kalalanet ito a ~ so cinengeh na moli a.** 我看見 si apen Kalalanet 扛著建材回家。I saw si apen Kalalanet carrying the lumber home.

**sinaboay** 未劈的木柴，備用柴，柴架。unsplit wood. **mangay ko pa ahapen o ~ ko do teyngato.** 我去上面拿一下木柴。I will go get the wood that was left on top.

**saboy** 潑水，灑水。splash.

**saboya(to)** 潑水。splash. **to ko ~ o sinsi namen a.** 我就(用水)潑老師。I splashed the teacher with water.

**saboya** 參照: saboy.

**sad** 舂米，搗，插刺。pestle, pound for husking, insert. 變體 variant: **asad.**

**pangsáda(to)** 插刺。insert. **to ko ~ o kakali do likod no kois a.** 我就把搗棒插刺在豬背上。I inserted the stick into the pig's back.

**sagpaw** 很重。heavy.

**maságpaw** 很重。very heavy. **ya ~ o**

**rarakeh ya.** 這老人家很重。The old man was very heavy.

**sagpian** 分配。distribute.

**ipasagpian** 分配給，使分配。cause to distribute. **inana ipoipos no among o ~ da so rakakeh a.** 他們總是把魚尾巴分配給大孩子(長嗣)。They always gave the fish tails to the firstborn.

**misagpian** 交叉，分配。distribute. **no ~ sira so yakan am.** 每當他們分配菜的時候。Every time when they distributed the side dishes.

**piseysagpianen** 時常交互分配，輪流分配。take turns distributing, distribute alternately. ~ **na do raroa ka anak na o ipos no among a ka no avak no among a yakan da.** 他常常把魚頭和魚尾輪流分配給他的兩個孩子吃。S/he often would take turns giving each of her sons the fish head or the tail.

**sagpian** 白痴，不正常的，違背道德倫理行為的，墮落的，作賤自己的。idiot, crazy, lack of moral conduct.

- somagpian** 反常的, 異常的, 不正常的, 變態的; 變態的人, 不齒的行為. *act crazy, abnormal, pervert. akmi ~ so iyangay.* 就像非正常人的言行一樣. (He) was not acting like a normal person in (his) speech and actions. ~ **o rakrakeh ori a.** 那年長的哥哥真像白痴一樣. That older brother is really an idiot.
- somasomágpian** 不正常的. *look like an idiot. matazak a tao am, akmi ~ o kamoimoingan na.* 他出生的時候, 長相很白痴. He did not look like a normal person when he was born. **akmi ~ so ciricing a tao.** 好像是不正常人講的話. He talks like an idiot.
- sahad** 在...裡面. *inside. mi ta maciavong do ~.* 我們去裡面(室內)避暑一下. Let us go inside to escape the sun.
- sakop** 帽子, 藤帽. *hat, cap, helmet. ~ ni Ama ya.* 這是我爸爸的帽子. This is my dad's hat.
- kapisakop** 已戴上帽子. *put on a hat already. na ji mancian ya na ~ ang.* 他怎麼不說他已戴上帽子. Why didn't he say he put on a hat.
- misakop** 戴帽子. *wear a hat. to na nita o oo na am, ~ a.* 他一看他的頭, 已戴了帽子. When he looked at his head, he found him wearing a hat.
- misakosakop** 戴著帽子. *wearing a hat. ya ko icingi imo am, ya ka ~ a, ori ya ko nikaniahey a, ko kato malalayóan rana.* 我探頭一看, 發現你了戴帽子, 就這樣被嚇的拔腿就跑. When I looked back at you and saw you wearing a hat, I was so scared that I ran away.
- nipisakop** 因此戴了帽子. *put on a hat because of.... ya mangay o cimoy do oo ko am, ori ya ko ~ rana am.* 雨水打在我的頭上, 所以我才戴上帽子的. The rain was beating down on my head, so I put on my hat.
- sala** 岔開, 偏離. *get off the course, deviate.*
- mapásala** 使分歧, 使偏離. *cause to deviate, cause to get off the course. ásió ka ya mo kehakay a, to ~ so ipanci.* 朋友啊, 你怎麼這樣亂講(說話不確實). Friend, why did you talk nonsense?
- pasalaen** 使分歧. *cause to deviate. ji na papayoka o ngaran no amoamong, inana ~ na.* 他不說正確的魚名, 都亂說. He kept mispronouncing the names of the fish. They were all wrong.
- salan** 寬廣的平地. *wide, flat area.*
- pasalan** 海邊, 海灘. *beach, seashore. amian rana sira do ~ am, omavang rana sira.* 他們到了海邊, 就上船走了. As soon as they got to the seashore, they left on the boat.
- salap** 飛. *fly.*
- isalap** 帶飛. *fly with. ~ da rana no tazokok o nikoil da a mata no tao a.* tazokok 就把掉掉的人類的眼睛帶著飛走了. The tazokok bird dug out and flew off with the human's eyeballs.
- nalápan(kato)** 飛. *fly. kato na rana ~ a.* 它就飛走了. It flew away.
- Samorangan** 人名. *person's name.*
- samsam** 打掃, 掃地. *pick up the trash, sweep.*
- samsaman** 打掃. *sweep. ~ na o vahay da.* 他打掃他們的家裡. He cleaned up their home.
- samsaman** 參照: *samsam.*
- sang** 那樣, 那個. *deictic oblique case, away from the speaker, that, like that, that way. akma ko so ~ nokaingen ko.* 以前我生病的時候也是那樣. I was like that too when I was sick in the past.
- sangab** 咬住. *bite, grab by teeth.*
- kasangasangab** 然後咬. *then bite. to ta rana mikararoái a, ~ ta sia poriporisen.* 我們兩個就一起咬她捏擰她. We bit and strangled her.
- saod** 編織. *weave.*
- manaod** 編織. *weave. ko ~ so karay.* 我正在編織網袋. I am weaving a mesh bag.
- saod** 親歷. *experience.*
- kasasaodan** 經過情形, 來龍去脈. *process,*

*course. ori o ~ na no nimacita ko, a nimisongisongit a volay a.* 以上是我親眼看到的兩條蛇互咬的經過情形。I have seen the process of two snakes biting each other, as the story suggests.

**saod** 祭品，東西，財物。 *sacrificial offerings, valuables.*

**masaod** 涵蓋，容物，坐船。 *cover, container, get on a boat. kapikezaz no tao sio a ~ no asa ka maattaw ya.* 我們全島因此沒有人不感到惶恐不安的。 There was no one who did not feel scared. The fear covered the whole island.

**pimimasaodan** 1) 財寶，東西，財物。 *valuables. ya aboata o ~ no vahay namen.* 我們家裡一無所有[家徒四壁]。 We do not have anything valuable in our house. 2) 生活，習俗 *customs. kato na lakan no ~ da do teyrahem ori a.* 他對地下人的生活習俗感到非常的好奇。 He was very curious about the life and customs of the underground people.

**saon** 只有，隨便；總是，時常如此。 *only, let it be, always. yaken ~ o makateneng jia am.* 只有我知道。 Only I know. *yaken ~ am, mo kakoanan niaken.* 我愛怎樣就怎樣，你管我。 I will do whatever I want to. You leave me alone. *na kangay ~ ori no ya maláhet o kakawan am.* 當天氣不好的時候，都是這樣的。 It was always like this when the weather was bad.

**sapa** 遇到，遇見。 *meet.*

**misapa** 相遇。 *meet each other. to men ~ am, to men mirakep a.* 我們一碰上，就摔角。 As soon as we bumped into each other, we began to wrestle.

**sapopo** 抱在腿上或抱在胸前。 *hold or carry in one's arms.*

**napopó(a)(to)** 抱著，抱在懷中或腿上。 *hold or carry in one's arms. to na ~ yaken a.* 他就把我抱起來。 He lifted me up.

**sáray** 歡喜，高興。 *happy, glad.*

**isáray** 爲...感到高興，很感激，很歡喜。 *feel happy because of. na ~ o ya ko nitoro*

**jia talili.** 他很高興我給他的衣服。 He was very happy with the clothing I had given him.

**kapasaray** 使歡喜，使高興。 *cause to be happy. ikong ko paloloan jimo, do ya ko ~ jimo no ciai ya.* 我帶你來的目的是什麼呢，就是想用這些龍眼讓你高興。 Why did I take you here? I just want to make you happy with these longans.

**masáray** 很快樂，很高興。 *very happy. ko ~ a ya mábsoy rana.* 我很高興我吃飽了。 I am very happy that I am full. *ya ~ si Ina.* 我媽媽很高興。 My mother is very happy.

**nisarayan** 感謝，高興。 *was happy because of. am ori ~ na nia no kanakan do rarakeh a nitomolok sia ori a.* 所以小孩子很感激戳了他屁股的那個老人。 So the child was very happy with the old man who stuck his finger up his butt.

**somaray** 狂歡，高興。 *make whoopee, in a frenzy. sia makapia ~.* 他們正在狂歡。 They are in a frenzy.

**sarow** 遇到，巧遇。 *come across.*

**macisárow** 正好遇到，巧遇。 *happen to encounter. ko to ~ do nio yakan ya.* 正巧遇到你們吃飯的時間。 I'm so lucky to catch you while you are eating.

**sasnad** 來臨，到來，抵達。 *arrive.*

**makasasnad** 抵達。 *arrive. ~ sira do angayan da o miina ori am.* 他們母女/子倆到了目的地後。 After the mother and son/daughter reached their destination.

**masasnad** 抵達。 *arrive. ~ sira do moamo da am.* 他們到了果園。 When they arrived at the orchard.

**savat** 採集。 *gather, collect.*

**iseysavat** 採集到的貝蟹等。 *collected shells or crabs. no maniríng sira sio o ~ a civecivet am, "ci ci ci..." koan da sio.* 當 civet 蟹叫的時候，會發出“吱吱吱”的聲音。 Civet crabs would make a “ch, ch, ch” sound when they spoke.

**maneyssavat** 正在採集海產。 *gathering*

- sea food. to milingalingay so ~ ori o kanakan ang.* 那個小孩張望著那些正在捉螃蟹的人。The child watched the people catching crabs.
- sinavat** 採集到的海產類, 捕捉. *collected, caught. tang, na kangay no akma sia ~ (panganpen) ta do ta ipey'eza.* 有什麼關係, 難得我們一起捕到這麼多的狐狸。What of it? We rarely went out to catch so many foxes together.
- savilak** 槳, 舵. *oar, rudder. yew, ya akmi ~ o ai na.* 喲! 它的腳像舵一樣大吶。Ah! It's leg is as big as an oar.
- savongit** 抓頭髮. *pull hair.*
- savongiten** 抓頭髮. *pull hair. ~ ko o ovok na.* 我抓她的頭髮。I pulled her hair.
- savongiten** 參照: **savongit.**
- saza** 工作房, 不舉行落成禮的工作房. *workhouse (which is not dedicated in a ceremony).*
- misaza** 蓋工作房. *build a workhouse. to ngian so ~.* 又有人蓋工作房。Someone is building a workhouse.
- sazisi** 奔馳. *run in a desperate hurry.*
- kapanazisi** 然後奔馳. *then run quickly. to ko manazisian ori a, ori a ~ ko nia.* 我直往前奔去, 只管向前奔馳。I kept running forward, and only cared about running forward.
- manazisian(to)** 向前奔馳. *run forward quickly. isaboay ko am, to ko ~ rana a.* 我扛了就一直往前奔去。I started to run quickly as soon as I picked it up.
- sazovaz** 不正經. *not serious, joke.*
- manazóvaz** 不正經, 搗蛋. *not serious, joke. to ~, ta manat ko ito?* 開什麼玩笑? 我怎麼揸得動那些? Are you joking? How can I possibly carry those?
- sdep** 進入. *enter, come in. 變體 variant: asdep.*
- andep(to)** 進入. *enter. todey ~ o kois do nilimot da vahay a.* 豬就跑進已圍好的房舍裡去。The pig ran into their fenced-up home.
- mandep** 闖入. *break into. ~ so kavahayan a manakaw so pzapzatan a.* 闖入別人的屋宅裡偷東西。(He) broke into someone else's home to steal things.
- nisdepan** 進入的地方, 已進入. *entered. o ito na ~.* 他就是從那裡進去的。He entered through there.
- sesdepan** 門口, 入口處. *entrance. nanalaen ko imo do ~.* 我在入口處等你。I will wait for you at the entrance.
- sdepan** 屋內前廊, 進入的地方. *porch, entrance. kavirus na rana do ~.* 然後他把前廊打掃乾淨。Then he cleaned up the front porch.
- somdep** 進入. *enter. ya ~ o ino do vahay.* 狗進入屋裡。The dog entered the house. *~ ko do vahay.* 我進入屋裡。I entered the house.
- sdepan** 參照: **-sdep.**
- seksek** 塞入, 塞進. *insert.*
- nekséki(to)** 嫁. *marry. to na rana i ~ o anak no pacivahayan na ori a.* 她就嫁給(她寄住的)屋主的兒子。She married the house owner's son.
- sesdepan** 參照: **-sdep.**
- seyked** 停下來. *stop.*
- néyked(to)** 停下來. *stop. to sia na ~ a.* 他們就停下來。They stopped.
- seyrem** 傍晚. *evening.*
- maséyrem** 傍晚. *at nightfall. ~ rana nokapakaranes ko.* 我到的時候已經傍晚了。It was night when I arrived.
- sezez** 窺探. *spy upon, pry into.*
- isezez** 窺探. *spy upon. ~ da o anak da.* 他們窺伺他們的孩子。They spied on their child.
- nezézan(to)** 一直窺探. *keep spying upon. to da ~ o anak da ori a.* 他們就一直偷偷的看他們的孩子。They kept spying on their child.
- si** 如果, 若是, 假如, 當. *if, when (visible). ~ mian so nizpi am, mangay ko do ilaod.* 如果有錢, 我就去台灣。I will go to Taiwan if I have money. *~ mian so maciaciang*

- am, cililan mo.** 若有光線進來, 你要塞住洞口. Block the hole if light comes in.
- si** 人名格位標記. *nominative singular case marker for person's name.* **ya mavéveh ~ Samoz.** si Samoz 長得很矮. Si Samoz is very short.
- sia** 1) 它, 此, 這個, 斜格. *third person singular oblique pronoun; oblique deictic, this.* **ji na nimasita o kakan na ~ no kotat a.** 他沒有看見食物被 kotat 蟹吃了. He didn't see the food was eaten by the kotat crab. **sino koman so ~?** 誰要吃這個? Who wants to eat this? 2) 他們, 主格, third person plural nominative bound pronoun, they. ~ **apiapia o kakan siciaikoa ya a ka niamen nokakoa.** 現在的小孩子他們比我們當時幸福多了. The children (=they) nowadays are much more fortunate than we were in the past.
- sibo** 廢棄處, 垃圾. *dumpster, garbage.*
- kasibo** 垃圾場. *dumpster.* **mi ko pa do ~.** 我去上個廁所(原意為我要去垃圾場). I will go to the restroom (lit. I will go to the dumpster).
- kasiboan** 垃圾場, 丟垃圾處. *dumpster.* **to na ngayan do ~ ori a gesagesahan ori a.** 他追他, 丟他石頭, 一直追到垃圾場才停止. He kept throwing rocks at him while chasing him to the place where the garbage was stacked.
- sibo** 出發去山上. *go to the mountains.*
- isibo** 爲了...上山, 帶...上山. *go to the mountains for something.* **da ~ o cinedkeran da.** 他們爲了建造大船而上山(砍建材). They went into the mountains to cut lumber for the big boat.
- kasibo** 上山去工作. *go to the mountains to work.* **abo rana ~ do takey.** 不再上山了. Not going back into the mountains.
- manisibo** 山上去工作. *go to the mountains to work.* **makapezat ko saon a ~.** 我上山工作, 要很小心. I will work very carefully when I go into the mountains.
- maninisiboan(kato)** 例行性的田野工作. *everyday going into the mountains to work.* **kato na ~ no nang a.** 她就像平常一樣的上山工作. She went into the mountains to work as usual.
- nibo(to)** 去山上. *depart, go to the mountains.* **to sira ~ o wawao a ka tao a.** 又有八個人一起上山的情形. Eight more people went into the mountains to work together.
- niboan(kato)** 然後上山去. *then go to the mountains.* **kato da rana ~ a.** 然後他們就上山去了. They went into the mountains.
- pisiboen** 上山工作出發的時間. *time to go to the mountains to work.* **no pepnezak a pikatesen a ~ no rarakeh no mangay do takey am, ji na pa ngaroi a.** 每天早上都過了上山的時間, 他仍捨不得離去. Even after the time to go to work in the morning, he was still unwilling to leave.
- panisibo** 上山工作用的工具. *instrument used when going to the mountains to work.* **nipalolo na o ~ na a zaig a.** 他帶了斧頭去上山工作. He took an ax into the mountains to work.
- somibo** 上山去. *go to the mountains.* **makacita so ~ a tao.** 他看見上山去工作的人. He saw some people going into the mountains to work.
- siciaikoa** 參照: *koa.*
- siciakoa** 參照: *koa.*
- siciararakeh** 參照: *rakeh.*
- siciaraw** 參照: *araw.*
- Sidongen** 人名. *person's name.*
- síjia** 過來. *come here.* ~, **key!** 過來! 快! Come here! Quick!
- siken** 肥皂, 借詞. *soap (loan word).*
- siko** 肘, 船的刻紋, 轉角. *elbow, pattern on a boat, nook.*
- sikosiko** 手肘(複數). *elbows.* **nimicia'ai'ait o ~ ko am, sirisiri ko.** 我的手肘, 身體兩側都被割傷. I have cuts on my elbows and both sides of my body.
- sikosiko** 參照: *siko.*
- siló** 撈. *scoop up, fish for, catch.*



- manilo** 捕撈. *scoop up, fish for, catch.* ~ so lilikey a among. 撈小魚. Catching small fish.
- simakteysaraw** 參照: araw.
- simaraw** 參照: araw.
- simsim** 啃骨頭, 吃螃蟹. *eat off the bones, eat crab, gnaw, nibble.*
- kapisimsim** 啃骨頭. *eat off the bones.* bezbezan ta o ~ ta. 我們快快啃骨頭(吃螃蟹). We were gnawing at the shell (eating crab) quickly.
- nímsimi(ji)** 啃骨頭, 吮吸. *eat off the bones, suck.* wo! a ji ~ o tageh na ito, yew, ya akmi saviak. 喲, 你看它那支腳(螯)大的像舵一樣呢, 不吃多可惜呀. Look! The claw of the crab is the size of an oar! It would be such a shame not to eat it.
- nimsimsiman** 已啃骨頭. *ate off the bones.* sinodo ji nimakas do palawan tapi o ~ da ori a, to na cita a. 他們吃過的蟹殼碎屑沒有掉進縫隙裡, 結果被他發現了. He found the pieces of crab they gnawed at that had not fallen into the crevices.
- simsimsiman** 一直啃骨頭. *keep eating off the bones.* ~ da rana o kotat no miaven do vahay ori a. 他們夫妻倆開始啃那 kotat 蟹. The couple started to eat the kotat crab.
- simsimsiman** 參照: simsim.
- simzod** 打. *beat, slap, spank.*
- pasimzóda(to)** 打在... *swing and hit.* to ko ~ o lima ko am, toda vaci a. 我一甩手, 手就脫臼了. My arm was dislocated as soon as I swung it.
- simzodan** 打. *spank, beat.* ~ na rana do atang ko. 他就打了我的屁股. He then spanked my bottom.
- simzodan** 參照: simzod.
- sinaboay** 參照: saboay.
- sinavat** 參照: savat.
- singit** 皺著眉頭就要哭的樣子. *crying expression.*
- misingsingici(to)** 所以皺著眉頭就要哭的樣子. *have a crying expression because* of something. maságpaw o rarakeh ori a, am ori to da ~ no raroa ka kanakan ori a komaod sia. 由於那老人家很重, 所以那兩個小孩在划船時, 皺著眉頭好像就要哭了的表情. The two children furrowed their brows and rowed hard because the old man was very heavy.
- singkad** 看清楚. *see clearly.*
- singkadan** 看清楚, 注意看. *see clearly.* ~ mo o raon ya, ta tovil mo si moli ka an. 你看清楚這個姑婆芋葉, 你回家時就作為認路的標記. Pay attention to the wild taro leaves! When you go home, follow them as a landmark.
- singkadan** 參照: singkad.
- sinmo** 迎接, 相遇. *meet each other, greet.*
- asinmo(to)** 遇見. *meet.* miratateng am, to namen rana ~ o mavakes ori a. 後來我們就遇到了那個女人. We later met the woman head on.
- kasikasisinmoen** 親身經歷. *experience in person.* ori o ~ ko nokalavayo ko pa. 以上是我年輕時親身經歷的故事. This is a story of my experiences when I was young.
- masinmo** 遇見, 遇得到. *meet.* ko ~ si Ina do Jivazaz. 我在Jivazaz遇到我的母親. I met my mom at Jivazaz.
- pisinsinmóa(to)** 收拾, 集中, 召集, 集合. *gather up.* to na rana ~ no ina na o nikeykali na wakay a. 他的母親就趕緊把他挖好的地瓜集中起來. His mother gathered up the sweet potatoes that he had dug up.
- sominmo** 會合, 迎接. *meet up with.* mangay ko rana mi ~ so kararay ko am. 後來我就去跟我的同伴會合. Later I went and met up with my companions.
- sinmoen** 迎接. *meet, greet.* mi ko ~ inio. 我去迎接你們. I will go meet you.
- sinmoen** 參照: sinmo.
- sino** 誰. *who.* ~ o ya makarang ito? 那個很高的人是誰? Who is the tall person over there?

**sinodo** 由於, 因為. *due to, because*. ~ **migowgaw so vavahay a mangangalang a, to nlet o lima na**. 他在摸洞抓螃蟹的時候, 他的手就卡在洞裡. His hand got caught in the hole when he tried to catch a crab.

**sinsi** 老師, 借詞. *teacher (loan word)*. **ana! tanga, o ~ am, todey macipazangi?** 哎喲, (他是)老師耶! (學生)怎麼可以跟老師發生拉扯的事情? Oh, my! He is the teacher! How can you fight with him?

**sio** 那個啊, 提醒語. *Do you remember that?* **nipanci ko jimo ~**. 我跟你提過的(人, 事, 物)啊. I told you once about that (person, place, thing), remember?

**sipzot** 打人. *hit a person*.

**sisipzot** 打人用木棍. *stick for hitting a person*. **to macipazangi do sinsi o ~ na**. 怎麼可以跟老師搶打人的棍子(教鞭). How can you fight with the teacher for his stick?

**sira** 撕開(繩, 線). *split a rope or thread*.

**nikasira** 撕開一半. *split in half*. **madaday a ~ o among da**. 他們的魚都已經被切開成兩片了. All their fish had been cut into halves.

**sira** 他們, 它們, 主格. *third person plural nominative free pronoun, they*. **ko nipanci ~ mai do vahay namen**. 我請他們來我家. I invited them to come to my house.

**siri** 兩側, 兩旁. *side*. **pehesen da o kakali na, kapipoa da nia do ~ no rarahan a**. 他們搶下她的鐵棒, 然後丟在路邊. They grabbed her metal rod and threw it to the side of the road.

**sirisiri** 兩側, 兩旁. *sides*. **nimicia'ai'ait o sikosiko ko am ~ ko a**. 我的手肘和身體兩側都是被割割的傷痕. My elbows and both sides of my body were cut.

**siring** 說. *speak*.

**macisirisiring** 與人講話. *engage in talking*. **ko ~ ji Ina**. 我在跟我媽媽講話. I am talking to my mother.

**nirisiringa(ji)** 理會, 跟人講話. *pay attention to, talk to*. **ji mo ~, ta ya**

**mi'oya'oya**. 別理他, 他正在生氣. Don't pay any attention to him; he is angry.

**nirisiringi(ji, to)** 理睬, 理會. *pay attention to*. **mo ji ~ jiaken?** 你為什麼不理我? Why are you ignoring me? **to na ~ sia**. 她才不理睬他呢. She ignored him.

**nirisiring** 曾對...講話. *talked to*. ~ **na o ráko a vato a**. 他曾對大石頭說話. He talked to the rock.

**nipisirsiring** 討論過, 商量過. *discussed*. **ji namen ~ si Kehakay a**. 我和我的朋友事先沒有商量(套)好. I did not discuss it with my friend first.

**panirisiringen** 領袖, 長官, 領導者, 代言者. *leader, spokesperson*. **iya rana ori am, ~ do kyokay**. 他是教會的長老. He is an elder in the church.

**sirisiri** 參照: **siri**.

**sisi** 分開, 裂開. *split open, rend*.

**misisi** 裂開, 切開. *split open*. **ci pokpoken na o oo na am, to ~ o avang no oo na**. 萬一她打了他的頭部, 他的腦袋會裂開的. If she hit him on the head, the back of his head would split open.

**sisipzot** 參照: **sipzot**.

**sito** 那樣, 那個, 這樣. *like that*. **to sia talihódhod sira o kanakan, a makma ~ a koman so ciai a**. 那些小孩就像這樣(比劃)繞著龍眼樹吃龍眼. Those children were like this (motion) circling the longan tree eating longans.

**sitoai** 參照: **toai**.

**sivoz** 潛入, 浸水. *slip into, immerse*.

**somivoz** 潛入叢林, 潛水. *slip into*. ~ **sira do kahasan**. 他們潛進叢林裡. They slipped deep into the mountains.

**-skil** 破損. *break*.

**askil(toda)** 破損. *break*. **to na patangóa o asa ka tageh na am, o ngazab no vanga da am, toda ~ am**. 螃蟹的鉗爪(螯)一抬, 鍋子的口緣就破了一塊. As soon as the crab lifted its claw, the opening of the pot cracked.

**askili(ji)** 斷裂, 破損. *break*. **apía o**

- kangerenged na no getgeten, am o patoken am ji** ~. 鋸子鋸的整齊，但用槌打的會碎裂。Saws cut straight, but hammers will shatter things.
- slet** 鎖上，卡住。 *lock, latch*. 變體 *variant: aslet*.
- aslet** 門門，鎖。 *latch, door bolt*. ~ **no pangengeneban**. 門鎖，門門。 A door lock, door bolt.
- kasleslet** 然後鎖上。 *then lock*. **to na patoktoka ori a, ~ na rana jia so pazezevengan a**. 他把門關上，然後扣上門栓。 He closed the door and locked it.
- manleslet** 鎖門。 *lock the door*. **pipazezevengan da rana o pangengneban da ~ sira do vahay**. 他們把門關起來並鎖上。 They closed and locked the door.
- nisletan** 已鎖上。 *locked*. **da ~ o vahay da**. 他們家(的門)已鎖上。 They locked the door of their house.
- nislesletan** 都已鎖上。 *all locked*. **da nimimin a ~ o vahay da**. 他們把家裡的門都鎖上了。 They locked all the doors in their house.
- sngen** 近。 *close, near*. 變體 *variant: asngen*.
- kasngenan** 附近，不遠處。 *nearby*. **mangay do ~ do keysakan ito a maneysavat**. 他去離村莊不遠的海邊那裡捉螃蟹。 he went to the beach, not far from his village, to catch crabs.
- makasngen** 靠近，接近，挨近。 *approach, come near*. ~ **kamo a, kapakamizing nio so ipanci ko**. 你們靠過來一點，你們才能聽到我說的話。 Come a little closer so you can hear my words more clearly.
- másngen** 很近。 *very near*. **si ~ rana jiaten o dapdap am, to ta misiayi an**. 如果大石頭快到我們的面前時，我們就立刻閃開。 If the big rock rolls down in front of us, we will immediately split in different directions.
- pasngen** 使靠近。 *cause to be near*. ~ **kamo jia o tatala nio**. 把你們船靠(划)過來。 Row your boat closer.
- sngisngit** 參照: *-sngit*.
- sngit** 抽痛。 *sharp pain*.
- asngísngit(toda)** 抽痛。 *sharp pain*. **to ko áliliw o ai ko a toda ~ a**. 我就感覺到腳底在抽痛。 I felt a sharp pain on the bottom of my foot.
- so** 斜格標記。 *oblique case marker*. **koman ko ~ wakay**. 我要吃地瓜。 I want to eat sweet potato.
- soazan** 屋裡角落。 *corner of the house*. **nipatelem na o among do ~ a**. 他把魚丟到屋裡的某個角落去。 He tossed the fish into a corner of the house.
- sobna** 反駁，頂嘴。 *refute, talk back*.
- pasobnaan** 頂撞，頂嘴。 *talk back, oppose*. ~ **na yaken ni Mikowkow**. Mikowkow從來不會反駁我。 Mikowkow had never talked back to me before.
- solí** 芋頭，水芋。 *plant sp., taro, water taro, Colocasia esculenta (L.)*.
- kasolian** 芋田，芋田區。 *taro field*. **ya mangay si Ina do ~ a mangali so solí**. 我媽媽去芋頭田挖芋頭。 My mom went to the fields to dig up taro.
- sosolí** 芋頭(複)。 *taros (pl.)*. **da yangay jino o ~ ito?** 他們要把那些芋頭拿去哪裡啊? Where are they taking the taro off to?
- somagpian** 參照: *sagpian*.
- somaray** 參照: *sáray*.
- somasomágpian** 參照: *sagpian*.
- sombing** 糞，借詞。 *feces, (loan word)*.
- somdep** 參照: *-sdep*.
- somibo** 參照: *sibo*.
- sominmo** 參照: *sinmo*.
- somivoz** 參照: *sivoz*.
- songay** 往前，前進。 *go forward, advance*.
- nôngay(to)** 前進。 *go forward*. **to ~ o mavakes ori am**. 那女人走(前進)了幾步。 The woman walked forward a few steps.
- Songit** 地名。 *place name*.
- sónong** 順暢，流暢。 *smooth*.
- misónong(to)** 順直，直走。 *straighten*. “pak!” **koan no lima ko am, to ~ am**. 我

的手"啪"的一聲被拉直了。My arm was straightened with a pop.

**misosónong** 直直的。go straight. **ya to ~ a ya mangay do vahay nio.** 他直往你們家裡去。He went straight to your house.

**soo** 照明, 照射。illuminate. ~ **pala do jia.** 你來照這個地方看看。Illuminate this area!

**nisoo** 會照射。illuminated. ~ **da no nimamonot so apoy am, ji da nimakala.** 曾有人拿火把去找過他, 但是沒有找到他。They had gone with a torch to try to find him but didn't succeed.

**sosoli** 參照: soli.

**sovo** 把食物送入口中。put food into the mouth.

**isovo** 食物送入口中的動作。put food into the mouth. **o manakaw so ~ a kanen am, ori o malahet am.** 只有吃了偷來的食物才算是不好的行爲。Stealing the food of others to eat is not a good behavior.

**-spang** 遇到, 遇見。meet. 變體 variant:

**aspang.**

**aspangan** 遇見, 遇上。meet. ~ **ko do Jionis am, to ko acita o aleleh a makas do wawa.** 當我走到Jionis時, 正好看到車子掉入海裡。When I reached Jionis, I saw a car about to fall into the sea.

**anpangi(to)** 遇到。meet. **to ko ~ o ráko a panganpen a.** 我就遇見一隻很大的狐狸。I met a big fox.

**-sta** 看見。see. 變體 variant: **asta, sita.**

**asta(to)** 看見。see. **to na ~ o karam a koman so among da.** 他就看見老鼠正在吃他們的魚。They saw a mouse eating their fish.

**ipasta** 使人看, 給人看。casue to see, make someone see. ~ **mo ji ama mo o ya.** 這個給你的父親看。This is for your father to see.

**nimasita** 看見了。saw. **ko ~ ya nimangay miawawat.** 我看見他去游泳。I saw him go swimming.

## T - t

**ta** 1) 因為。because. **pánciani si ama mo, ~ koman ta rana.** 去叫你爸爸, 因為我們要吃飯了。Go call your dad because we are going to eat soon. 2) 爲何。why. ~ **mo pancian nia ya somagpian?** 你爲什麼說他是(言行)不正常? Why do you say he is not normal? 3) 哪裡, 否定。How is it possible...?, impossible. ~ **ko katennan o na niangayan.** 我不知道他去了哪裡。I don't know where he went. 4) 其實。in fact. ~ **ji ko ngininawa am, to na mamingitan yaken no sinsi namen do teyrala am, ji ko na nginawa.** 其實我是有呼吸的, 但老師拖我上岸, 我就(故意)停止呼吸。I was actually breathing. But when my teacher pulled me on shore, I stopped breathing.

**ta** 咱們, 屬格, 含。first person plural inclusive nominative bound pronoun, first

person plural inclusive genitive bound pronoun. **we. ya nimalektek si ama ~.** 我們的父親跌倒了。Our father has fallen down.

**ta** 哇, 哼, 喝, 呵。hum; wow. **to na i nita do vanga am, ~, malas o ananak.** 她就去看鍋子, 喝! 果然, 弟弟說的沒錯。She went and flung open the lid of the pot, and lo and behold, what the younger brother had said was right.

**taci** 尿。urine.

**tatacian** 小便池。place to urinate. **yangay ko imo alioen do ~.** 我要把你丟到小便池裡。I will throw you into the latrine.

**Tagaan** 人名。person's name.

**tagakal** 涼台。pavillion, porch. **to na nita o mimoromorong a nimakarang na ~ ori.** 他一直注視著一個很高的且頂上有插著

- 飾物的涼台。He was staring at a high pavilion with ornaments on the roof.
- mitatagakal** 蓋涼亭。build a porch. ~ ka, ta pacisazowsawan nio am. 你蓋個涼亭乘涼用嘛。Why don't you build a porch to cool down?
- tagatagaw** 參照 tagaw.
- tagaw** 玻璃罐。glassware.
- tagatagaw** 玻璃罐。glassware. ya na kamineyciasazisazingodngod a mina'ari no ~ ni kehakay ya. 我們的朋友不過是被玻璃碎片刮傷割傷而已啦。Our friend was only cut and scraped by something like glass.
- tageh** 鉗爪, 螯。claw. wo! a ji nimsimi o ~ na ito. 喔!你看它那個腳, 不吃多可惜啊。Oh! Look at those claws. It would be a shame not to eat them.
- tagtag** 肌肉發抖。tremble, shiver.
- nitomagtag** 肌肉發抖。was trembling, was shivering. ji sia pa azikzik so asiasisi am, kataotao a ~ a nimalayo a. 他們停下來不跑了以後, 他們的身體和肌肉都在發抖呢! Their bodies and muscles were still quivering after they stopped running.
- tahapis** 連續的。continuous.
- pitatahapisen** 連續的。do something continuously. to ko mangap so etek a palibeteten jira a ~ a. 我抓起了泥巴然後連續擲向對方去。I picked up mud and started to fling it at the other side continuously.
- tahem** 浸水, 泡濕。immerse.
- nitahem** 浸泡。immersed. ya ko ~ do obowbotan. 我把他浸泡在化糞池裡。I immersed him in the sewage tank.
- taid** 擱置, 留下。lay aside, leave behind.
- kataid** 暫留, 留下。leave behind. ji na adkeci ~ na jia. 他不好意思挽留他。He didn't dare to ask him to stay.
- pikataitaiden** 到處擱置。lay all over. mo kongoen o raoraon a ~? 你為什麼到處擱置姑婆葉? Why are you laying taro leaves all over the place?
- takamo** 我們, 屬格, 含。first person plural inclusive bound pronoun, we, our, us.
- kabkaben ~ o vahay da.** 我們來拆掉他們的家。Let us tear down their house. mi ~ do lapalag a miwalam. 我們去涼台休息。Let's go rest on the porch.
- takatakaw** 偶而, 有時候。sometimes.
- tomakatakaw** 偶而, 有時候。sometimes, occasionally. no ya ~ ya ko yangay do kyokay. 我偶而上教會。I occasionally went to church.
- takaw** 偷。steal.
- manakaw** 偷竊, 強姦。steal, rape. ji ka ~ so nizpi no tao. 你不可以偷別人的錢。You should not steal money.
- taketakey** 參照 takey.
- takey** 山上, 田野。field, mountain. ya rana nimangay do ~ si Ina. 我媽媽上山去了。My mother went into the mountains. mangay do ~ a manba so zazawan. 上山去砍晒飛魚架。(He) went into the mountains to cut wood for a fish drying rack.
- taketakey** 田野, 山上。fields, mountains. mangay sira do ~ a mikalakala so esem a kanen da. 他們到各山頭去找秋海棠來吃。They went to various mountain tops to find begonias to eat.
- takze** 護身刀, 罵語(鬼)。dagger, knife, cursing (ghost). ikaniahey mo rana o ya kmi ~ ito? 他個子那麼小(像小鬼, 不敬語), 你也怕? You are afraid of a brat (a little ghost) like that?
- nimatakzes** 怎麼搞的, 鬼, 口頭禪, 罵語。What's wrong? cursing. ka ~, mo koimo, a kaji mo mizizikan? 喂, 小鬼, 你怎麼了, 怎不說話? Hey, what's wrong with you? Why don't you talk?
- talihodhod** 繞轉。go around.
- atalihódhod(to)** 繞轉。go around. to sia ~ sira ori o kankan a koman ori so ciai ori a. 那些小孩就繞著果樹吃龍眼。The children circled around the fruit tree to eat longans.
- talirong** 回頭, 頭轉向後。turn one's head.

- patalirónga** 使回頭看, 往回看. *cause to turn one's head, look back.* **no to na ~ ni apen Jinovoya o mata na am.** 每當si apen Jinovoya往回看時. Every time si apen Jinovoya looked back.
- tamazang** 口頭禪. *cursing.* **mo ~, ya ka mangay jino?** 喂, 你要去哪裡啊? Hey you! Where are you going? **a inio ori, manga ~ a?** 啊唷, 原來是你們這些小鬼呀? Oh, so it was you brats.
- tamo** 我們, 主格, 含. *first person plural nominative inclusive pronoun, we and you.* **mi ~ miawawat.** 我們去游泳. Let's go swim.
- tana** 1) 不論是. *no matter whether, whatever.* ~ **mavakes a, ~ mehakay am mitárek.** 不論是男或是女, 都一樣. It doesn't matter whether it's a boy or girl. 2) 即使如此. *even if, so be it.* ~ **mina ori am makongo.** 即使如此又如何. So what if it's like that?
- tana** 泥巴, 土, 陸地. *mud, earth, soil, land (as opposed to sea).* **adaday a ~ o ayob na.** 他的衣服都是泥巴. His clothes were covered in mud.
- tanang** 上去, 往上爬. *go up.*
- katanatanang** 然後一直往上走. *then keep going up.* **ya na iososok ori a, na ~ ori.** 他怎麼一會兒往下, 一會兒往上的. Why did he keep going up one second and down the next?
- nónang(to)** 上來. *go up.* **to ~ sira do tokon.** 他們一直往山上走去. They kept walking up the mountains.
- tanek** 站立, 站著. *stand.*
- nanek(ji)** 站立, 站著, 站起來. *stand.* **ji ka ~ do dang, ta na ikabengbeng no sazowsaw.** 你不要站在那裡擋風. Don't stand there blocking the wind.
- nimitatanek** 曾站著, 站了起來. *was standing, stood up.* **ya ji ~ do jia si ikoa ang.** 那個小孩曾在這裡站著的. That child was standing here.
- tang** 喝, 哇. 與 **ang** 連用, 意為“爲什麼呢”之意. *hum, ah, hey, why (used with ang).*
- vawaen ko o kakanan am, ~, ásió pa o kanen.** 我掀開盆子一看, 呵! 哪裡還有飯啊. I opened the box, and whoa, there was no food inside. **ana! ~ a, o sinsi am, to macipazangi?** 喝! 老師耶! (學生)怎麼可以跟老師發生拉扯之事? Oh! It's the teacher! How can you fight with the teacher? ~ **ang, a ya makongo!** 爲什麼, 會怎麼樣? Why, what will happen?
- tangara** 仰視, 仰望. *look upward.*
- nitangaraan** 剛才往上看, 抬頭看, 仰望. *looked upward.* 變體 *variant:* **nitangaran.** **ya na karo no asi na ori do ya ko ~ sia.** 我剛才往樹上看的時候果實很多的啊. There was plenty of fruit on the tree last time I looked.
- tangara** 魚名, 男人吃的魚. *fish name, fish for men.*
- tangay** 眼前, 面前. *in front of.*
- mitatangay** 仰躺. *face upward.* **to ko a attaattaw a ~ a.** 我仰著漂浮在水上. I floated on the water face up.
- tanggah** 上去. *go up, climb (a tree, ladder).*
- tomanggah** 往上, 上去. *go up.* ~ **ka, mo Akay, ta ya nimangmay si Ina.** 祖父, 我媽媽做了芋糕, 請你上來吃. Grandpa, Mom has made taro cake, so please come up and eat.
- tangked** 旁邊, 依傍. *side.*
- katangked** 旁邊, 相鄰的, 隔壁; 旁邊, 在...旁邊. *side; beside.* **amian do ~ no ora da so “me, me, tazokok! tazokok!” koan na.** 他們田邊有“嗯, 嗯, tazokok, tazokok”的叫聲. There was the sound of “un, un, tazokok, tazokok” next to their field.
- tango** 頭往上點一下, 抬高. *raise one's head once.*
- patangoa(to)** 使抬高. *raise, lift once.* **to na ~ o asa ka tageh na am, toda askil o ngazab no vanga da.** 螃蟹的鉗爪一抬, 鍋子的口緣又破了一塊. As soon as the crab lifted it's claw, the opening of the pot cracked.
- tángtang** 用石頭或鐵器槌打, 或敲碎.

- hammer, pound.*
- itangtang** 敲碎工具. *instrument used to smash.* **mangap rana sira so vatovato a ~ da sia.** 他們拿石頭來打碎它. They took stones and smashed it.
- tanoro** 手指頭. *finger.* **ya manoka o ~ ko.** 我的手指頭生瘡. My finger started to grow boils.
- tao** 人, 人類, 達悟人的自稱. *person, people, human being.* ~ **do karawan ya.** 這個世上的人. People of this world. ~ **namen do Irala.** 我們是蘭嶼的達悟人. We are the Yami people of Orchid Island. **ya ji mapanadnad so ~.** 他不顧別人的感受. He didn't care about how others felt. ~ **do to.** 天神 *god*
- cinatao** 原貌, 原樣, 本來的樣子, 天生的. *true features.* ~ **ko, o ko katava ya.** 我這胖身材是天生的. I was born fat.
- kataotao** 身體, 本身. *body.* **ya makateh o ~ ko.** 我的身體很癢. My body itches. **ya mángot o ~ na.** 他的身體很臭. His body stinks.
- pinmatao** 先人, 是pinanoma a tao 的縮簡. *ancestor (abbreviated from pinanoma a tao).* **masagaz do among o ~ ko.** 先父很會捕魚. My late father was very good at catching fish.
- taotao** 人, 別人, 群眾, 人像紋. *people, others, crowd, totem.* **aro a ~ a ya manita so ya maganam.** 很多人在觀賞跳舞. Many people were watching the dance. **ji ka to mangámizing so ciriciring no ~.** 你不要隨便聽信別人的話. Don't trust what other people say.
- taodtod** 後代, 子女. *descendants, sons and daughters.* **mownay am, amian rana so ~ da nira ori a.** 後來他們就有了孩子. They had children later.
- taon** 不知道 (回答語). *don't know (in response).*
- taona** 怎麼, 奇怪, 難道, taon a 的合寫. *hmm, what happened, strange, I wonder, abbreviated from taon a.* ~ , **si Kateysa ori.** 嗯, 難道那是堂弟! Oh, I wonder if that's my cousin! ~ , **ya na karo no asi na ori am.** 奇怪! 剛才不是很多果實的嗎? That's strange! Weren't there many fruits before?
- taona** 參照: taon.
- taosia** 不要. *do not want.* 變體 *variant:* **tosia.** ~ , **ko rana ji nikoman.** 不要, 我已吃飽了. No, I don't want it. I'm full (lit. I ate) already.
- taotao** 參照: tao.
- tapi** 木板. *plank, board.* **to na ngótgoci no karam o ~ no tatala da.** 老鼠咬了它們的船板. The mouse gnawed at their boat planks.
- nipitapi** 壓扁. *flattened.* **am ~ na rana no ráko a mao a.** 但是已被大石頭壓扁了. But he was already flattened by the large rock.
- pitapi** 壓扁. *flatten.* ~ **rana yaken.** 壓扁我吧. Flatten me.
- pitapia(to)** 壓扁. *flatten.* **to na rana ~ o kanakan ori no ráko a mao ori a.** 大石頭就把那個小孩壓扁了. The large rock flattened the child.
- tarek** 有的, 不同, 另外. *some, different, other.* ~ **o tominon a, ~ o mangna, ~ o mitawaz a.** 有的織布, 有的釣魚, 也有有的在網魚. Some weaved, some fished with fishing poles, and some fished with nets.
- pitareken** 使分別, 區分. *separate, differentiate.* ~ **nio o oyod a ka no rahet a dengdengen?** 你們會把男人與女人吃的魚分開來煮嗎? Do you cook fish for men and fish for women separately?
- taretarek** 啊喲, 真是的, 怪事. *How strange?* ~ **a, ji rana anat ito a.** 啊喲, 這麼一點也提不動啊? Ah, how strange! Can't you even carry this?
- taretarek** 參照: tarek.
- taripis** 薄的. *thin.*
- ji atarípis** 薄的. *very thin.* **a ya ji ápaw, ta ya ~.** 薄薄的一塊木頭而已, 很輕啦. It's very light because it's only a thin piece of wood.

- ji atataripis** 都很薄, 都很細. *all very thin.* ~ o ai no vahay da nokakoa ya. 以前的房柱都很細. The pillars of houses used to be very thin.
- mataripis** 扁平的, 薄的. *flat.* ya ~ o tapi. 木板薄薄的. The board is thin.
- tatacian** 參照: taci.
- tatala** 船, 達悟船. *boat, small boat, canoe.* ya rana makava o ~ namen. 我們的船壞了. Our boat was broken.
- mapitatala** 船主. *boat owner.* iya ori o ikararoa no ~ sia a to ngiyid no tao a ya aralaen. 他是每個船主在拖船上岸時的好幫手. He was a good helper, helping each boat owner pull their boats onto shore.
- tatlo** 參照: -tlo.
- tavaos** 木製女用禮帽, 訪外村時戴的帽子. *woman's ceremonial wooden hat.*
- kapitavaos** 戴上禮帽. *then wear a ceremonial hat.* mibintebtekan a ~ na. 他穿著傳統服飾, 且戴著禮帽. He was wearing traditional clothes and a ceremonial hat.
- tawaz** 魚網. *fishnet.* ya vayo pa o ~ namen. 我們的魚網是新的. Our fishnet is still new.
- tayo** 藏起來, 藏匿. *hide, conceal.* ~ do vahay namen. 去我們的家裡躲起來吧. Go hide in our house.
- nayo(ji)** 藏起來. *hide.* tana ji nio ~ am, beken ito. 有什麼好藏的, 已經看到了. Even if you hide it, it can still be seen.
- tomayo** 躲藏, 藏匿. *hide.* ~ ko do vahay nio an? 我去你們的家裡躲起來可以嗎? Can I go hide at your house?
- taza** 承接由上落下來的東西. *catch.*
- manazataza** 漁法的一種; 晚上時, 在海邊礁石群一帶的溝渠中捕魚, 由兩個人搭配一起捕撈的漁法, 一個持木棍趕魚(由水溝的尾端[陸地]處打水將魚趕往水溝的另一端[海上]; 另一個人則在水溝的另一端[出海口處]下網等候捕撈漁伴趕過來的魚. *a kind of fishing method used in the evening. One person would poke a rod at the fish and get them to move out of a channel between the rocks while the other would wait for them.* mi ta ~, mo kehakay. 朋友, 我們去捕魚. Friend, let us go fishing.
- manaza** 捕魚, 承接, 迎接. *catch fish, welcome.* ~ sira am, makamong sira so mahabteng a. 他們捕魚捕到 mahabteng 魚. They caught a mahabteng fish.
- manazatázan(kato)** 捕魚. *catch fish.* ori a kato da ~ a. 他們就繼續捕魚. They continued to fish.
- tazestes** 漸漸的, 逐漸的. *gradually.*
- nazetazéstes(to)** 漸漸的, 逐漸的. *gradually.* akmi to ~ o anak na miparáko a. 他的孩子漸漸的長大. His child gradually grew up.
- tazokok** 鳥名. *bird name.* kavavatanen no ~ nokakoa ori. 這是古時候關於tazokok鳥的故事. That was the story about the tazokok bird in the old days.
- téheb** 破洞. *crack.*
- ateheb(toda)** 破洞. *crack.* toda ~ o vanga. 鍋底破洞了. The bottom of the pot cracked.
- mateheb** 破洞. *crack.* ihawa da o vanga da ~ a. 他們深怕鍋子會破洞. They were afraid the bottom of the pot would crack.
- neheba(to)** 破洞. *crack something.* to na ~ o vanga da, ta marchmet o kotat a. kotat蟹因為太重, 而使得他們的鍋底破掉. The kotat crab was too heavy, so it cracked the bottom of their pot.
- teleh** 聾子. *a deaf person.*
- neléhan(to)** 充耳不聞. *pretend not to hear.* to na pa ~ ori no anak na ori a. 那個小孩子暫時假裝沒聽到它. The child pretended not to hear it.
- telem** 蹬, 彈上去. *shoot off.*
- nipatelem** 丟擲. *threw.* ~ na do tatala o among a. 他把魚丟到船上去了. He threw the fish onto the boat.
- pateléma(to)** 丟擲. *throw.* to na ~ jia o



- vato a.** 他就一直丟她石頭。He constantly threw rocks at her.
- patelemen** 丟擲, 往上拋丟. *throw, toss.*  
~ **ko pala jimo ya.** 我用這個丟你看看。  
Let me try to throw (this rock) at you.
- teneng** 知道, 聰明, 智慧. *know, intelligent, wisdom.*
- ji aténeng** 很會, 很聰明 *very smart.* **ya ~ ori do ciriciring no amizika.** 他很會說美語哦。He is very good at speaking American English.
- atenengi(ji)** 知道. *know, understand.* 變體 *variant:* **atengi. ikongo ko ji ~ a parengen?** 有什麼是我不會做的? What do I not know how to do? **ko ji ~ imo a taotaoen.** 我不知道怎麼招待你。I don't know how to receive you.
- ikateneng** 使聰明, 使懂. *know how by doing something.* **to macipazangi o sisipzot no sinsi, ta ~ mo ori?** 怎麼可以跟老師搶打棒? 你這樣怎麼會(做功課)呢? How can you fight with the teacher for the stick? How will you learn that way?
- káténengan** 知道. *know.* 變體 *variant:* **katengan, katénengan. ko ~ o ya nimyakan no among.** 我知道是誰吃了魚。I know who ate the fish.
- makateneng** 知道. *know.* **sino ya ~ jia?** 誰知道? Who knows?
- makatenengan(kaji)** 所以知道, 懂得. *then know.* **nipangay na do alavat na no kateysa na o sakop na, kaji na ~ do sakop na ori a.** 他的堂弟把帽子放在口袋裡, 所以他並不知堂弟有帽子。His younger cousin put his hat in his pocket, so he didn't know he had a hat.
- makatenengi(ji)** 知道, 懂得. *know.* 變體 *variant:* **makatengi. ko ji nimacita, so ya ko ji ~ jia.** 我沒有看見, 所以我不知道。I didn't see, so I didn't know.
- nimaténeng** 知道了. *knew.* **tang a, ~ pa sira nimizizak nokanonang na a nimaniahey.** 呵, 當時他們已嚇的說不出話來了。Wow, they were so scared at the time that they couldn't speak.
- tenengi** 參照: **teneng.**
- tengeh** 砍樹. *fell a tree.*
- atengeh(ji)** 砍. *fell a tree.* **ko ji ~ o kayo, ta ya mangaleh o zaig ko.** 我的斧頭太鈍了, 砍不了樹木。My ax is too blunt to cut the tree.
- cinengeh** 木料建材. *construction materials, lumber.* **to ko acita si apen Kalalanet a misaboay so ~ na a moli a.** 後來, 我看見 si apen Kalalanet 正扛著建材回家。Later, I saw si apen Kalalanet carrying lumber home.
- manengeh** 伐木, 砍建材. *fell lumber.* **ko mangay ~ do kahasan.** 我要去山裡砍建材。I want to go fell lumber.
- tes** 活該. *serve somebody right.* **~ na ori a abo so kanen.** 他沒有飯吃, 活該。It serves him right to have nothing to eat.
- tetehnan** 喉嚨, 食道. *throat, esophagus.*
- mateténnan** 很貪吃. *gluttonous.* **~ o mavakes ori.** 那個女的很貪嘴。That woman is very gluttonous.
- teyáro** 參照: **aro.**
- teydedoa** 參照: **dóa.**
- teyka** 結束, 完成, 完畢. *finish, end.* **si ~ ko koman am, mangay ko do gako.** 我吃過飯後就去學校。After eating, I will go to school. **ya ~ rana miseysorod.** 他已梳好頭髮。He was finished combing his hair.
- mateyka** 完畢, 結束, 完成. *finish.* **si ~ ko o vazay ko am miwalam ko.** 我的工作做完之後就休息。If I finish my work, I will rest.
- teykáglaw** 參照: **-glaw.**
- teykápaw** 參照: **apaw.**
- teykápawan** 參照: **apaw.**
- teykárilaw** 參照: **arilaw.**
- teylaod** 參照: **laod.**
- teymákcín** 參照: **-kcín.**
- teymákdeng** 參照: **-kdeng.**
- teymángasi** 參照: **asi.**
- teymárahahet** 參照: **rahahet.**
- teyrahem** 參照: **rahem.**

**teyrala** 參照: rala.

**teysa** 堂親. *cousin*.

**kateysa** 第二旁系, 堂兄弟姊妹. *cousin*.

**miteysa** 堂親關係. *cousin relationship*.

**namen ~ si Salang.** 我和Salang是堂親關係. Salang and I are cousins.

**teysa** 參照: asa.

**-tlo** 三, 三個. *three*. 變體 *variant*: **tilo. ya ~ o kois nira maran.** 我叔叔他們有三隻豬. My uncle and his family have three pigs.

**ikatlo** 第三個. *third*. **namen ~ si wari a mavakes.** 我妹妹排行第三個. My younger sister is the third child.

**ipitlo** 三次. *third time, three times*. **to na ~ a manci nia am.** 他第三次又喊他. He called to him for the third time.

**katlo** 共三個. *three in total*. **to da mangatangayi yaken a ~ a kawan a, kapat a araw a kanakan pa** 我還是個小孩子的時候, 就常被人咒詛說“頂多活三年, 四天”等類的話. When I was still a child, people often cursed me, saying things like, “Oh, you will only live three years or four days.”

**tatlo** 三, 三個. *three people*. **namen ~ a makakavang.** 我們船組員共三個. There are three of us manning the boat.

**to** 1) 一直. *continuously, always, all the time*. **mo ~ lavii?** 你為什麼一直哭? Why do you keep crying? 2) 怎麼, 怎會. *how can it be?* **mo ~ ngtektebi si wari mo?** 你為什麼把弟弟剝掉了呢? Why did you kill your younger brother? 3) 就, 忽然. *then, suddenly*. **~ misinmo sira o karam a ka no kaloaloang.** 有一天, 老鼠和kaloaloang不期而遇. One day, the mouse and kaloaloang met unexpectedly. **~ ko acita manakaw a.** 我就發現他在偷東西. Then I found him stealing. **~ ko a kazazap o asa ka pai do vavahay a.** 我在礁石洞裡摸到一隻龍蝦. I found a lobster in one of the holes in the coral reefs.

**toda** 就, 忽然, 一直. *then, suddenly,*

*continuously*. **ko ~ acita ya manakaw so onas a.** 我看見他在偷甘蔗. I found him stealing sugarcane. **monay am, ~ atoro rana o tatala da.** 不久, 他們的船就滲水了. After a while, water came in their boat.

**todaji** 就快要, 將要. *almost*. **ya ~ macivahavahay rana so karakorako.** 他都快要到嫁人的年紀了. He is nearing the age of marriage.

**today** 忽然, 就, 一直. *then, suddenly, continuously*. **mo ~ ngapi so vakong ko?** 你為什麼拿我的書? Why did you take my book? **~ mihekas o tao do to do tokad a.** 天神就下凡在田埂上. Then God came down to the dikes in the fields.

**toai** 等一下, 待會兒. *in a moment*.

**citoai** 待會兒. *in a moment, a moment later*. 變體 *variant*: **citey, sitoai. ~ am mi ko sinmoen inio an.** 等一下我去跟你們會合. I will meet up with you in a moment. **~ na am mai ko an.** 我一會兒就回來. I will be back in a moment. **~ pala, manga apo ko.** 等一等, 孫子. Wait a moment, my grandson.

**toang** 骨頭. *bone*.

**tototoang** 骨頭(複). *bones*. **nimivoak rana o ~ na ni Paloy.** si Paloy的骨頭都已散了. The bones of si Paloy had been scattered.

**toaw** 出現. *emerge, come out*.

**mitotoaw** 出來, 出現. *come out, emerge*. **ji ka ~.** 你不要出來. Don't come out.

**nitotoawan** 出來了, 出現處. *came out from, emerged from*. **do jino na ~ ori?** 它從哪裡冒出來的? Where did it appear from? **ji ko pa ateyka ciring ko am, ~ na rana ni Akay a.** 我話還沒有講完, 祖父就已出現(已到)了. My grandfather had come before I was finished speaking.

**patoaw** 使出來, 拿出來, 呈現. *cause to come out. ~ rana o mo nitayo a pzapzatan.* 把你藏起來的東西拿出來. Take out the things that you have hidden.

**tobwo** 一種蕨類, 味苦, 可食. *fern, bitter*

- herb.*  
**manonobwo** 採 *tobwo*. *pick herb. ji átenengi o ka nimangay na ~ a, ka ji na nimangayan.* 不知道他是否採 *tobwo* 去了。I don't know if he went to pick fern yet.
- toda** 參照: *to*.
- todah** 接住, 抓取. *receive, grab.*  
**kapanodah** 並宰殺豬羊. *then butcher. ~ da so viniay a.* 然後他們就宰殺豬羊。Then they butchered pigs and sheep too.
- todaji** 參照: *to*.
- today** 參照: *to*.
- todo** 指示, 蓋印. *point to, seal.*  
**nodotodóa(to)** 不斷的指著. *keep pointing at. to ko ~ o sakop na.* 我就不斷的指著他的帽子。I kept pointing at his hat.
- tog** 傾斜一邊, 不平衡. *tilt, unstable.* 變體 *variant: atog.*  
**angtog(to)** 倒栽. *fall head over heels. to ko ~ do oraora do teyrahem a.* 我不小心栽進了芋田裡。I accidentally fell into a taro field.  
**mipipatotog** 倒立, 倒著. *upside down. sino ori o ya ~ a ya migigowgaw ori?* 那個倒立摸洞的人是誰呀? Who is the person over there upside down feeling around the hole?
- tokad** 田埂, 田邊. *boundary (of taro field), a ridge between fields. mangay o tao do to do ~ a macisirisirng do mavakes a.* 天神走到田邊去跟女人說話。God walked over to talk to the woman beside the field.
- tokas** 打破頭使流血. *gush blood out of the head.*  
**nimatokas** 被石頭打到頭部而流血. *bled from being hit by a stone on the head. mikadoa do oo ko o ~.* 我頭上有兩個被石頭打到流血的地方。My head was hit by stones and left bleeding in two places.
- toktok** 啄. *peck.*  
**toktokan** 啄. *peck. ~ na o mata mo no tazokok.* *tazokok* 鳥啄掉你的眼睛。The *tazokok* bird pecked out your eyes.
- toktok** 頭旋, 頂端, 頂點. *hair whorl, top, summit. amian rana do Peysopoan na do ~ na.* 他已走到 *do Peysopoan* 的山頂。He has already reached the summit of *do Peysopoan*.  
**patoktóka(to)** 推到底, 頂住. *push to the end. to na ~ rana o pazezevengan a kasleslet na rana jia.* 他就把門關上並鎖門。He closed and locked the door.  
**pátoktoki** 推到底, 頂住. *push to the end. ~ mo kazapen.* 快把門關上! Close the door!  
**pipatoktokan** 推到底, 頂住. *push to the end. pipazezevengan da am, ~ da rana, manleslet sira do vahay.* 他們把門全都關上, 用木頭頂住, 並鎖上。They closed all the doors, pushed the door bolts to the end, and locked them.
- toktokan** 參照: *toktok.*  
**tokzos** 魚槍, 射槍. *javelin. ~ do among.* 射魚用的槍。Javelin used to catch fish.  
**manokzos** 行刺, 標射. *stab. to ko i ~ so mitkeh do kaviaoan a kois a.* 我就射殺睡在蘆葦下的豬。I speared the pig lying under the reeds.
- tolok** 在木板下面的人(從隙縫中)用手指戳木板上面的人, 指戳屁股. *poke the bottom with a finger.*  
**nitomolok** 指戳屁股. *poked the bottom with a finger. ji na ni'oya o ~ so atang na ori.* 他沒有責怪那個用手指戳他屁股的人。He didn't blame the person who poked his butt with his finger.
- tomakatakaw** 參照: *takatakaw.*  
**tomanggah** 參照: *tanggah.*  
**tomayo** 參照: *tayo.*  
**tomiknoz** 參照: *ciknoz.*  
**tomita** 參照: *cita.*  
**tomok** 屋柱, 中柱 (三門屋以上主屋立有中柱). *central post, pillar. kapitotoong na no piayo do ~ da.* 他就到屋柱去, 然後用竹篩把自己蓋起來。He went behind the central post and covered himself with a bamboo sifter.

**toong** 蓋子. *cover*.

**kapitotoong** 然後把自己蓋起來. *then cover*. ~ **na no piayo do tomok da**. 他就到屋柱去, 然後用竹篩把自己蓋起來. He went behind the central post and covered himself with a bamboo sifter.

**topos** 直接, 知道. *straight-forward, know*.

**noposan(kato)** 然後直接. *then straight-forward, know*. **kato mo ~ do jia a citaen a moli an**. 然後你就看這些(標記)返回村莊. Then you follow these marks straight back to the village.

**toro** 付, 給. *pay, give*.

**iteytoro** 常給. *give regularly*. **mangangap so soli a ~ na do kotat**. 他時常拿芋頭給kotat蟹吃. He often gave taro to the kotat crab as food.

**itoro** 給, 贈送. *give*. ~ **na jia o kakekahan no zaka**. 他把包了瑪瑙的那一包給她. He gave her the pack with the agate.

**nitoroan** 給過, 付過, 賠償. *gave, paid for*. ~ **da so adoa ka mazaponay sira**. 他們賠給他們兩顆藍珠子(琉璃珠). They paid them back with two blue marbles.

**norooan(to)** 給. *give*. **to ko ~ ji apen Sidongen a ipalayo na**. 我就丟給si apen Sidongen讓他帶跑. I threw it to si apen Sidongen and let him run with it.

**tototoang** 參照 *toang*.

**totoyo** 參照 *toyo*.

**tovil** 記號, 標記, 標誌, 胎記. *sign, birth mark*.

**tovilan** 認記號. *identify, mark*. ~ **da o payopayokan na**. 他們去辨識它周邊的標的物. They looked to see if there were any landmarks around.

**tovilan** 參照 *tovil*.

**tovong** 兩個一起, 並放. *do together, juxtapose*.

**mitovong** 兩個人一起. *do together*. ~ **sira koman**. 他們在一起吃飯. They ate together.

**tovoz** 跳下. *jump to*.

**novoz(today)** 跳到. *jump to*. **ya ko today ~ do pakakanan da maran ta**. 我不小心

掉到叔叔他們的豬檻! I accidentally fell into my uncle's pig sty!

**novoz(to)** 跳入. *jump into*. **to da noyoo am, to na ~ no rako a aviik**. 他們一趕, 公豬就往下跳去了. The boar jumped down as soon as they drove it.

**toyo** 驅趕. *drive out*. ~ **rana o zawang a palaoden mo**. 你開始打水趕魚吧. Start driving the fish downstream.

**manoyo** 驅趕. *drive out*. **o tao am, amian do teyrala a ~**. 人類從靠岸的一端趕魚. The human is the one who drove the fish from the shore.

**noyóá(to)** 驅趕. *drive out*. **to da ~ o kois am, to novoz do teyrahem a**. 他們一趕, 豬就往下跳去了. The pig jumped down as soon as they drove it.

**tooyo** 趕魚棒. *fish poking rod*.

**toyoen** 集中, 驅趕. *drive out*. **ano mi na ~ o among am**. 每當他去趕魚的時候. Every time when he drove the fish.

**toyoen** 參照 *toyo*.

**toyon** 祝咒. *bliss*.

**kapatoyon** 並邀請客人. *then invite guests*. **pivazayan da o cinedkeran a, kapanodah da so viniay a, ~ da**. 他們會舉行大船落成禮儀式; 然後殺豬, 邀請親朋好友共享. They will hold a boat dedication ceremony, then kill the pigs, and invite guests over to enjoy them together.

**mapatoyon** 落成禮時, 邀請客人參加盛典. *invite guests for a dedication ceremony*. **ano mateyka rana sira mangap so sosoli am ~ rana sira**. 他們挖好了芋頭以後, 接下來是邀請客人來. They invited guests over after they finished digging taro.

**toza** 傾瀉. *pour*.

**ipicicinoza** 瀉下. *pour*. ~ **na rana no rala na ori a**. 瞬間, 他血流如注. In an instant, his blood started to pour out.

**tozok** 刺, 打針. *pierce, inject*.

**nozóka(to)** 刺, 插. *stick in, insert*. **no to na i ~ palopaloen o zawang ori no lasakoy am**. 每當鬼把棒子插入溝中打水趕魚的

時候. Every time when the ghost stuck his stick into the channel to drive the fish.

**-tpeh** 確實. *certain*.

**macitpeh** 確實, 確定, 無誤. *certain*. ~ **ya anito**. 這一定是鬼. It must be a ghost.

**-tpeng** 食物裝盆. *put food in a bowl*. 變體 *variant: atpeng*

**ipanpeng** 為某人裝一盆食物. *put food in a bowl for someone*. ~ **na yamen so asa vagato a araráko a ora**. 他裝了一盆大大的芋頭給我們. He filled a bowl full of taro for us.

**ttaw** 海邊, 海水, 漂流. *sea water*. 變體 *variant: attaw*.

**attaáttaw(to)** 漂流, 漂浮. *float*. **to ko ~ a mitatangay a ji migonagonay a**. 我一動也不動的仰著浮在水上. I floated on

the water without moving.

**attaw** 海水, 鹹水. *sea water, salty water*.

**mi ka pa manavo so ~ ta, ta ya abo rana o ~ ta**. 我們沒有海水(調味用)了, 麻煩你去取一下! We don't have any sea water (used for flavoring), so please go and fetch some!

**maattaw** 島嶼, 漂浮的. *island*. **kaboan no tao a ~**. 沒有人居住的島嶼. An island no one lives on.

**mittattaw** 游泳. *swim*. **to na rana angay ~ do dang**. 於是就去游泳了. Therefore he went swimming.

**nimittattaw** 游泳了. *swam*. **ya ~ do ttaw ya an?** 他會不會是去海邊游泳了呢? Could he have gone swimming at the seashore?

## V - v

**vaci** 斷掉. *break off (as bones)*.  
—春小米舞. *millet pounding dance*.

**nimavaci** 斷掉了. *broke*. **ya ~ o lima ni Kehakay**. 我(男性)朋友的手斷(骨折)了. My friend broke his arm.

**vagato** 食物盆. *food bowl*. **ipanpeng na yamen so asa ~ a araráko a ora**. 他裝了一盆大大的芋頭給我們. He gave us a big bowl of taro.

**vahay** 家, 房子, 主屋. *house*. **ya alikey o ~ namen**. 我們家很小. Our house is very small. **si mangay ka do ~ nio am, mangneb ka**. 你回家之後, 一定要關門. You must close the door after you get home. **ya mian sira ama do ~ namen**. 我爸爸媽媽在家裡. My father and mother are at home.

**kavahayan** 1) 各家. *each house, each home*. **kakadáyin na o ~ a citaen a**. 他每一個房子都看一看. He looked at every house. 2) 盒子. *box, pack*. ~ **no tabako**. 香煙盒. *cigarette box*.

**kavavahay** 家. *houses*. **mandep so ~ a manakaw so apzapzatan no tao**. 闖入他

人的屋宅偷東西. *Breaking into other people's houses and stealing things*.

**macivahaváhay** 嫁人. *marry (a man)*. **to ~ rana o alikey pa**. 年紀還那麼小就結婚了. She got married when she was still very young.

**mapavahavahay** 娶妻. *marry (a woman)*. **ya todaji macivahavahay am, ~ rana**. 快要到嫁娶的年紀了. He is nearing the age of marriage.

**vavahay** 穴, 孔, 洞. *holes*. **ya ko ipanci am, nimigowgaw so ~ nokaráko no keysakan**. 我要講的故事是, 在大退潮的時候, 摸洞(捉螃蟹)的故事. The story I am going to tell is about catching crabs in holes at low tide.

**vahey** 傳喚家屬返家. *summon family members to go home*.

**vaheyin** 傳喚. *pass on a message*. ~ **ko rana si Mikowkow a**. 我要開始呼喚 si Mikowkow 了. I am going to start passing the message to my cousin si Mikowkow now.

**vaheyin** 參照: **vahey**.

**vakong** 划. *row, dig.*

**ipamakong** 挖, 砍; 做砍伐之勢. 手由下往上而後之抬舉動作, 狀似砍, 刺, 挖, 划等的預備動作的情形. *ready to kill. masinmo na yaken am, ~ na o kekezdas na.* 她遇到我之後, 就高舉鐮刀做出砍伐的手勢. When she met me, she held her sickle high, ready to kill.

**mamakongan(to)** 作挖之勢. *pose to kill. to na i ngahapa o kakali na am, to na ~ jikak a.* 她就拿她的鐵棒, 然後對我作刺(挖)之狀. She took her metal rod and stood as if she were going to run me through.

**valiked** 翻過來, 翻面. *turn over.*

**mivalivaliked** 到處掀翻. *turn over everywhere. to ~ so tapi am.* 他到處掀翻木板. He turned over the wooden flooring everywhere.

**valikeda(to)** 翻開. *turn over. to na ~ o palawan tapi am.* 他就掀開地板(木板與木板間的隙縫, 找東西). He tore up the area between the wooden planks.

**valikeda** 參照: **valiked**.

**valino** 馬鞍藤. *Beach morning glory, Ipomoea pescaprae (L.).*

**kavalinoan** 馬鞍藤一帶. *place where beach morning glories grow. ~ do ttaw.* 海邊的馬鞍藤一帶. There is a place by the beach where the morning glories grow.

**vanaka** 手撈網, 掬網. *net, scoop.*

**vananay** 菲律賓朴樹. *Celtis philippinensis Blanco, a plant species.*

**vanga** 鍋子. *pot. aonen mo o kanen do ~.* 你把鍋子裡的食物(地瓜芋頭)拿起來. Pick up the food (sweet potato and taro) in the pot. *mi na i pasikangen o toong no ~.* 他去掀開鍋蓋. He picked up the lid of the pot.

**vankas** 鬼, 魔鬼, 口頭禪, 令人厭惡的. *ghost. ~ o kakteh na ori a.* 他那個兄弟像鬼一樣. His brother looks like a ghost.

**vanoa** 海港, 海邊. *landing place, beach, small*

*bay, harbor. nimangay do ~ miawawat o anak na.* 他的孩子去海邊游泳了. His child went swimming at the seashore. **to ko miawawat do ~ no Imowrod a.** 我在紅頭村的港口一直游泳. I kept swimming in the harbor at Imowrod.

**ciciapivanoa** 這次招魚祭, 今年的招魚祭. *this year's beckoning flying fish ceremony. adoa o panganpen a yakan takamo ~ an.* 這次(今年)飛魚招魚祭時, 我們來殺兩隻狐狸吃好嗎? Let's kill two foxes this year when the beckoning flying fish ceremony comes, ok?

**kapivanoa** 然後舉行招飛魚祭. *then hold the beckoning flying fish ceremony. ya kadoa araw rana, ya ~ rana.* 再過兩天就是招飛魚祭的日子了. The beckoning flying fish ceremony is coming up in two days.

**mivanoa** 舉行招飛魚祭. *hold the beckoning flying fish ceremony. namen ~ simaraw.* 明天我們要舉行招飛魚祭. We are holding the beckoning flying fish ceremony tomorrow.

**vaod** 網綁. *tie up.*

**ivaod** 網綁用. *instrument used to tie up. pangapi so ~ ta so panganpen.* 去拿根繩子來綁狐狸. Go get a rope to tie up the foxes.

**nimamaod** 已綁. *tied up. ~ rana so asa ka panganpen.* 他已經綁了一隻狐狸. He had already tied up a fox.

**vaoz** 撈起來. *scoop up, lift.*

**vaozen** 撈起來. *scoop up. ~ na o vanaka na am, makasilo so asa ka among.* 他撈網一撈, 撈到了一條魚. He scooped up a fish with the net.

**vaoza(to)** 撈起來. *scoop up. 變體 variant: vowza. to na ~ no tao o vanaka.* 人類就用撈網一撈. The human pulled up the fishing net.

**vaoza** 參照: **vaoz**.

**vaozen** 參照: **vaoz**.

**vasil** 釣竿. *fishing pole.*

- mamasil** 釣魚. *go fishing*. **ko mangay ~ Jisivosot**. 我要去 Jisivosot 釣魚. I am going to Jisivosot to fish.
- vata** 據說, 傳聞. *hearsay*. **ori o ~ da sio, a to nalanálap a ipangan koan da sio an?** 難道那就是傳說中的“飛刀”嗎? Is that possibly the legendary “knife that flies here and there”?
- kavakavavatanen** 故事, 常常提起的事情, 難忘的事情, 不尋常的奇遇. *stories*. **ori o nimamizing ko ji lna a ~**. 以上故事是我從母親那裡聽來的. These are the stories that I heard from my mother.
- kavavatanen** 故事. *story*. **aboata o nimamiamizing ko a ~**. 我未曾聽過任何的(傳說)故事. I have never heard any stories (legends).
- vatek** 刻紋. *carving*.  
一刻, 寫 *carve, write*.
- mivatevatek** 學生. *student*. 變體 *variant: mivatvatek*. **ko pa ~**. 我還是學生. I am still a student.  
一上學, 唸書. *go to school; study*. **ko mangay rana ~**. 我要上學去了. I am going to school.
- nokapivatevatek** 學生時代. *a period of one's life as a student*. **ori o kavavatanen namen ~ namen pa**. 這是我們學生時代的故事. This is the story about when we were still students.
- pivatevatekan** 學校, 寫字的地方. *place to carve, school*. **kangay namen rana do ~**. 然後我們就上學去了. Then we went to school.
- vatevatek** 文字, 刻紋, 字. *writing, carving*. **ya píá o ~ na**. 他的字很漂亮. His writing is very beautiful.
- vatevatek** 參照: *vatek*.
- vato** 石頭. *stone, rock*. **mangay takamo mangaloalog so ~**. 我們去滾石頭. Let's go roll stones.
- vatovato** 石頭(複數). *stones*. **mangap rana sira so ~ a itangtang da so kotat a**. 他們就拿石頭打碎 kotat 蟹的殼. They took stones and smashed the crab shell.
- vato** 腎臟. *kidneys*.
- vatovato** 參照: *vato*.
- vavahay** 參照: *vahay*.
- vawa** 掀開蓋子. *lift the lid off*. **angay ~ o toong no vanga**. 你去掀開鍋蓋. Go lift the lid of the pot.
- miváwa** 張開, 開著. *open*. **ya to ~ o ngongoy na**. 他的嘴巴都合不攏. His mouth is still open.
- vawaa(ji)** 打開, 掀開. *open, lift the lid off*. **ji mo ~ o piayo a**. 你不要掀開竹篩. Don't open the bamboo sifter.
- vawaen** 打開, 掀開來. *open, lift the lid off*. **~ na o toong no vanga**. 他掀起鍋蓋. He opened the lid of the pot.
- vawaa** 參照: *vawa*.
- vawaen** 參照: *vawa*.
- vayo** 新的. *new*. **ya ~ pa o talili ko ya ko nisazangan**. 我這件衣服是新買的. This clothing I just bought is new.
- malaváyo** 很年輕. *very young*. **~ pa sira o kakteh na**. 他的哥哥們都還年輕. His brothers are still young. **~ pa nokapacivah avahay na**. 她嫁人的時候年紀還很小. She was very young when she got married.
- mivinavinayoan** 刻意打扮, 特別的打扮, 穿戴整齊. *dress up*. **ya makapia a ~ si Samoz**. 撒母耳打扮的非常漂亮. Samuel dressed up.
- vazavazay** 參照: *vazay*.
- vazay** 工作, 事情. *job, work*. **ya mian so ~ mo?** 你有事情嗎? Do you have some work to do? **ya ko ji apateyka o ~ ko**. 我的工作做不完. I have so much work that I can't finish.
- ivazay** 哄孩子用. *instrument used to coax a child*. **sazangan ko ya, ta ~ ko so anak ko**. 我要買這個, 哄孩子用. I am buying this to coax my child.
- mivazay** 1) 工作. *work*. **ko ~ simakoyab**. 我下午要去工作. I am going to work in the afternoon. 2) 舉行落成禮儀式. *celebrate completion of work*. **sia ~ sira**

**ori do vahay da.** 他們將舉行新屋落成禮儀式。They are having a celebration for the completion of the house.

—禮主, 工作者, 主事者. *host, owner, worker.* **ya mai rana o kadoan no ilili, a tao no ~ a tao.** 禮主的別村賓客來了。The guests invited by the host from other villages have come.

**pivazayan** 要舉行落成禮儀式的(建築物). *the completed job for which a completion ceremony is held.* **no komavos ori am, ~ da ori.** 當他們完成了那個工作, 就要舉行落成禮儀式。When they finished that job, they would hold a completion ceremony.

—工作處. *work place.* **ko ~ do Taichung.** 我在台中工作。I work in Taichung.

**vazavazay** 工作, 事情. *work, things to do.* **ya aboata rana o ~ ko.** 我工作全都做完了。I finished all my work.

—點心, 零食. *snacks* **tosia ~ do vahay?** 給家裡的人當零食不好嗎?! It's not bad to give these to the family as snacks.

**vazit** 藤, 藤類, 水藤, 蘭嶼省藤. *plant sp., rattan.*

**vehan** 月亮, 月. *moon, month.* **ya pia o ~ siciamahep ya.** 今晚月色很好。The moon is very beautiful tonight. **ka makapira ~ do ilaod?** 你要在台灣待幾個月? How many months are you going to stay in Taiwan?

**vehavehan** 每月, 月份. *month after month.* **ji ngimongimong do araraw am, ~ o kapakapakan na so civet a.** 每天或每月他都不曾間斷的來餵養 civet 蟹。He fed the civet crab month after month without stop.

**vehavehan** 參照: **vehan.**

**vekeh** 1) 突出的, 顆粒的. *pellet, grain.* ~ **no ai.** 腳踝. *ankle.* 2) 芋頭地瓜個數的單位. *unit of (taro or sweet potato).* **asa ~ kanen ko a sosoli.** 我只要吃一個芋頭。I only want to eat one taro. **ya sa ~ o soli a, ya doa ~ o wakay.** 一個芋頭, 兩個地瓜。

One taro and two sweet potatoes.

**mavekevekeh** 顆粒狀的. *size of a grain.* ~ **rana manoma do rarahan a malalayo o tao ori a.** 那人已經跑遠了, 遠連影子只有像顆粒般的大小了。 (That person) had already left and gone quite a distance. His shadow had already become the size of a grain.

**velek** 肚子, 腹部. *belly, stomach.* **ya ráko o ~ na.** 他的肚子好大。His belly is really big.

**velevelek** 肚子. *bellies.* **kapakapia da nimananat so ~ nira ito a.** 他們因此提心弔膽。Therefore, it really made their hearts beat fast.

**velevelek** 參照: **velek.**

**veysen** 石頭 (紅頭, 漁人村則稱石頭爲 vato). *stone (vato in Jimowrod and Jiratay).* **ala manao ko imo no ~ ya.** 我這個石頭可能可以打中你哦。I will probably hit you if I throw this stone at you.

**veyveysen** 石頭(複). *stones.* **ji kamo miawawa no ~, ta tomakatakaw o kato makanaoan sira.** 千萬不要對人作出丟擲石頭的動作, 因為有時候真的會打中人。Don't ever pretend to throw stones or similar things at people, for there is always a possibility that you will hit someone.

**veyveysen** 參照: **veysen.**

**veyvow** 獨自, 獨立. *stand alone, independent.*

**kaveyvowan** 獨自擁有. *belong to oneself.* ~ **ko a kanen.** 我一個人吃。The food belongs to me.

**makaveyvow** 已能獨立, 已經懂事的年紀. *independent, grown up.* **ya ~ rana o anak na.** 他的孩子已經長大(可以獨立)了。His child is already grown up.

**maveyvow** 單獨, 獨子, 單身. *single, only.* **ko ~ a anak ni Ina.** 我是媽媽的獨生子。I am my mother's only child.

**veza no dehdeh** 山芋的一種. *mountain yam.*

**vezay** 展開, 攤開, 張開. *spread out, unfold.*

**mamezamezay** 已經昏倒在地上, 常常



- 昏倒, 冷得顫抖. *already fainted, faint frequently, shiver frequently.* ~ **rana do ttaw.** 它已經昏倒在海邊了. It had already fainted at the seaside.
- vezed** 留著, 剩餘. *remain.*
- vezédan(kato)** 留著, 暫時待著. *then stay behind temporarily.* **nimangay do kasibo o rakrakeh a, kato na ~ do dang no ananak a.** 姊姊大便去了, 就只有妹妹留在那裡. When the older sister went to relieve herself, the younger sister stayed behind.
- vezedan** 參照: **vezed.**
- viay** 活著, 活的. *alive, living.* 變體 *variant:* **aviay.**
- aviay(toda)** 活的, 活著. *alive, living.* **ano akma sia o toda ~ am, ji abo kaji na apintekan no nia.** 如果這個人能夠好好的活著, 他一定很長命. If this person could lead a good life like this, he would live for a long time.
- aviayan** 使活的原因. *reason to let someone live.* **mangazicin, ~ mo sia.** 討厭死了, 幹嘛讓它活著. I hate that thing. Why did you let it live?
- aviayin** 養活, 使活. *let live.* ~ **ta ya an? no ji ta aviaya?** 我們要或不要讓它活著? Are we going to let it live or not?
- kaviay** 活著. *alive.* **ji rana makaziak ori a somaray no mina ~ na rana.** 他為自己的還能再活而高興的說不出話來. He was so happy that he was speechless because he was still alive.
- maviay** 活的, 活著. *alive, living.* **ya rana ~.** 他已經活了. He is alive.
- viniay** 家畜, 牲禮. *domestic animal, sacrificial offering.* **pivazayan da ori a, kapanodah da so ~ a, kapatoyon da.** 他們會舉行落成禮儀式, 然後殺豬, 邀請親朋好友共享. They will have a completion ceremony, kill pigs, and invite people over to share them.
- viniay** 參照: **viay.**
- viik** 公豬. *boar.*
- vonó** 戳人眼睛. *poke (the eyes).* ~ **pala o mata no ino ito.** 你去戳戳看那隻狗的眼睛. Go try to poke that dog's eyes.
- vonóa(to)** 戳眼睛. *poke (the eyes).* **si makacita ka so kois am, to mo na ~ o mata na an.** 你若看到豬, 就去戳它的眼睛. If you see a pig, go poke it's eyes.
- vonoen** 戳眼睛. *poke (the eyes).* **o mangay do ora ta a kois am, ori o ~ mo so mata.** 只有進到我們田裡的豬, 才要戳它的眼睛. Only poke the eyes of the pigs that come into our field.
- vonoa** 參照: **vonó.**
- vonoen** 參照: **vonó.**
- vonong** 分配所得, 負責. *allocate, distribute.* ~ **mo o na pinanan a, ~ ko o ai ai na.** 你負責搶她手上的東西, 我來纏住她的腳. You are responsible for taking the thing in her hands, and I will tangle up her legs.
- mapivonong** 分配的人, 使分配. *person who distributes, dispense.* **ya mapa'oya o anito ito a, to rana ~ so among.** 那個鬼真可惡, 居然自行分配漁獲. That bastard already divided up the catch of fish.
- nipivonong** 已分配. *distributed.* ~ **na rana no anito o among da.** 鬼已分好他們的漁獲了. The ghost already divided up the catch of fish.
- pavononga(ji)** 分配給與. *distribute to someone.* **mo na ji ~ yaken.** 你不分給我了嗎? Are you not giving me any more?
- pivonongen** 均分. *divide equally.* ~ **ta o among ta.** 我們均分漁獲. We divided up the catch of fish equally.
- vonot** 把, 束, 捆. *bundle.*
- nimamonot** 曾拿火把. *held a torch.* **ji da niso no ~ so apoy.** 曾有人拿著火把去找(照)過他. There was once a person who held a torch to look for him.
- vood** 借. *borrow.*
- nivivóod** 借了. *borrowed.* **ikongo ji da ~ jira do tao do teyrahem.** 他們沒有什麼事不是從地下世界學習來的 (亦即人類造船, 織布, 建屋等等技術都是來自地

下世界學習來的)。There is nothing that they knew that they didn't borrow from the people from underneath (all of human technology was borrowed from the people from below).

**voHong** 葉子. *leaf*.

**vohovohong** 葉子(複數). *leaves*. **to sira ngómon do ~ no ciai ori a koman**. 他們就躲在龍眼樹葉下吃龍眼。They hid beneath the longan leaves and ate longans.

**vohovohong** 參照: **vohong**.

**votoy** 腹部. *abdomen*. **toda apsa o ~ na**. 不小心砸到了自己的腹部。He accidentally smashed his own abdomen.

**vowza** 參照: **vaoz**.

**vozas** 摘取, 摘採. *pick, pluck*.

**mavozas** 掉落, 脫落. *fall off, drop*. **ya ~ o avoa**. 檳榔果實掉下來了。The fruit of the betel nut fell off.

**nivozas** 採收的. *picked*. **ya pa ji anavak o ya namen ~, do ya nio kangay maciakan a**. 我們採收的都還不到半袋, 都是因為你們(加入)來吃的結果。We are left with less than half a bag of what we picked

because you joined in eating .

**pamozasan** 從某處摘採. *pick from*. **~ da rana o ciai ori a**. 他們開始採那龍眼果實了。They started to pick the longans.

**vozcín** 扯下, 甩開人手. *pull*.

**vozcína(to)** 扯下. *pull*. **to ko ~ jia o kekezdás na, kapipoa ko nia do kaangoan a**. 我搶下她的鐮刀, 然後丟到林投樹叢裡。I took the sickle that she was holding and threw it into the pandanus bushes.

**vozcína** 參照: **vozcín**.

**voznót** 扯掉, 扒開. *pull, take out*.

**voznóta(to)** 用力扯掉. *pull, yank*. **mina to na ~ o lima na am, mina toda óyot rana o lima na**. 他用力一抽, 手就起來了。He yanked hard at his hand, and his hand came free.

**voznóta** 參照: **voznót**.

**vozoVOZ** 戳. *poke, thrust*.

**vozoVóza(to)** 攪動. *stir*. **to na rana ~ o vavahay ori a**. 他就[拿木棍]攪動著那個洞。He took a stick and stirred up the hole.

**vozoVOZA** 參照: **vozoVOZ**.

## W - w

**wájin** 參照: **ajin**.

**wájinjia** 參照: **ajin**.

**wakawakay** 參照: **wakay**.

**wakay** 地瓜. *sweet potato, Ipomoea hypogea (L.)*. **koman ko so nitjipan a ~**. 我要吃削了皮的地瓜。I want to eat a peeled sweet potato.

**wakawakay** 地瓜(複數). *sweet potatoes*. **ikongo to ko ngmáya a malaláhet a ~ ito**. 家裡只有一些不好的地瓜, 沒辦法做成糕點呢? We only have some very bad sweet potatoes at home, so how am I supposed to make a taro cake?

**wakwak** 死. *die*.

**awákwak(to)** 死. *die*. **miratateng am, to rana ~ o kotat a nikakoatan a**. 不久之後

kotat 蟹就被燙死了。The kotat crab was soon boiled to death.

**nimawakwak** 1) 治好. *healed*. **ya na ~ ni Yeso o ingingnen ko**. 耶穌已治好我的病。Jesus has healed my sickness. 2) 死掉. *died*. **to miikik a, am áσιο pa a ~ rana**. 豬唧唧叫了一下就死了。The pig squealed for a while and died.

**niwakwak** 殺了. *killed*. **ya ko ~ o ya asa ka aviik**. 我殺死了一隻公豬。I killed a boar.

**walam** 休息, 靜下來. *rest, calm down*.

**ánimiwalam(ji)** 曾休息, 已休息過. *rested*. **ori o ya ko kasikasisinmoen nokalialikey ko a ji ~ a**. 以上是我小時候好動(不休息)的情形。That is how active

(wouldn't stop to rest) I was as a child.

**kapiwalam** 聊天. *rest and chat*. **pisa o ~ da am**. 有一天, 他們一起休息聊天. One day, they went to rest and chat together.

**maciwalam** 與人聊天. *engage in chatting*. **aro namen a ma'eza'eza a ~ do rarakeh a**. 我們很多年紀相仿的孩子們常去跟老人家一起休息聊天. Many of us of similar ages often went to find the elders to listen to stories.

**mawalawalam** 一群人一起休息聊天. *chat in a group*. **no macita da yamen no ~ a rarakeh am**. 當一些正在休息聊天的老人看見我們. When a group of chatting elders saw us.

**miwalam** 休息. *rest*. **mi takamo do tagakal a ~**. 我們去涼台上休息. Let's go rest on the porch. **amizingen nio a, to kamo ~ an**. 你們乖乖的坐好, 注意聽講哦. you people go sit there quietly and listen attentively.

**miwalaman(ji)** 休息的原因. *reason to rest*. **ori o ralin no ka ji ko ~**. 這是我好動之外的另一面個性. This is another personality trait of mine other than being active.

**miweywalam** 長時間的休息. *stay still for a long time*. **ya toda ji ~ si aci ta ori am, ya teymangasi so rarakeh a**. 我們這個男孩雖然好動, 但也是對老人家很有悲憐之心. Even though this boy is very active (cannot stay still for a long time), he is most compassionate with old people. **ya ~ rana o kanakan**. 小孩子(學生)開始放假(寒, 暑假)了. Children are having a (summer or winter) vacation.

**walit** 丟掉. *throw away*.

**nipiwaliwalit** 都丟掉了, 丟的亂七八糟. *threw away everything*. **mi da rana ahapen o ~ da raoraon da am, kayokayo da nira**. 後來他們才又去把他們匆忙丟下的姑婆芋葉和木柴拿回來. They went back later to pick up the taro leaves and wood that they had thrown away in their

haste.

**walitan(to)** 丟掉. *throw away*. **to ko ~ do kaangoan o kakali na**. 我就把她的掘棒丟到林投樹叢去. I threw her digging stick into the pandanus bushes.

**walitan** 參照: **walit**.

**wani** 將蔓藤或麻類削(刮)去皮肉取其纖維的情形. *remove the skin of rattan or hemp to get fibers*.

**wanian** 將植物去肉留皮, 或去皮肉取其纖維. *remove the skin to get fibers from....* **ko ~ o parparngen**. 我在刮芋麻的皮肉, 取其纖維. I am peeling the hemp to get fibers.

**wanian** 參照: **wani**.

**wanjia** 參照: **ajin**.

**wanjin** 參照: **ajin**.

**wáo** 八. *eight*.

**wawawo** 八. *eight*. **ya ~ o kois namen**. 我們有八隻豬. We have eight pigs. **namen ~ a miketeketeh**. 我們兄弟姊妹共八個. There are eight siblings in our family.

**wari** 弟弟, 妹妹. *younger sibling, younger brother or sister*. **ya asa o ~ ko a mavakes**. 我只有一个妹妹. I only have one younger sister. **ko nimasinmo si ~ do rarahan**. 我在路上遇見我妹妹. I met my younger sister on the road.

**wawa** 海, 海水, 海洋. *sea, sea water, ocean*. 變體 *variant*: **awa, ya malinak o ~**. 海浪很平. The sea is smooth. **aro a zokang do ~**. 海裡很多鯊魚. There are a lot of sharks in the sea.

**wawa** 舉手作打人之勢. *pretend to hit*.

**míawawa** 舉手作打人之勢. *pretend to hit*. **ji ~ no vato, ta tomakatakaw kato makanaoan sira**. 不可以對人作出投丟石頭的動作, 因為有時候就真的打中了對方. Don't ever pretend to throw stones or similar things at people, for there is always a possibility that you will hit someone.

**wawawo** 參照: **wao**.

**wo** 喔, 噢, 哦. *oh. ~!* **nokango kai mo?** 喔,

你什麼時候來的? Oh, when did you come? ~, **ya aro o among da**. 喔, 他們捕好多魚啊. Oh, they caught so many fish.

~, **apia ya macimoy ya?** 喔, 下雨了, 怎麼辦? Oh, it's raining. What should we do?

## Y - y

**ya** 他, 它, 主格. *third person singular nominative bound pronoun*. ~ **mai rana o kois nio**. 你們的豬要來了. Your pig is coming.

—指示詞, 這個, 這裡, 這是. *this*. **apia kanen o ~?** 這東西很可以吃嗎? Is this edible?

**yai** 參照: **ai**.

**yakan** 參照: **kan**.

**yaken** 我, 主格. *first person singular nominative free pronoun*. **pananalaen mo ~**. 你等我. Wait for me. **ji mo ngapa ~**. 請不要帶我走. Please don't take me with you.

**yala** 揹籃, 籃子. *basket*. **ori o ~ mo do dang**. 你的揹籃在那裡. Your basket is over there. **ya mamareng si Ama so ~ ko**. 爸爸在編製我的揹籃. Dad is weaving my basket.

**yalalaw** 參照: **alaw**.

**yamen** 我們, 不含你. *first person plural exclusive nominative free pronoun*. **na pakanen ~ no sinsi namen**. 我們的老師要請我們吃飯. Our teacher wants to ask us over for dinner.

**yan** 有, 在. *have, exist*. 變體 variant: **ian**.

**amian** 在, 有. *be at, exist, have, there is*. 變體 variant: **mian**. ~ **do katanged da so tazokok**. 他們旁邊有tazokok鳥. There was a tazokok bird next to them. **ka ~ dang?** 你在嗎? Are you there?

**kian** 然後有, 然後在. *then have, then exist*. **si mian so komala jiaken am, ji mo mancian ko ~**. 如果有人找我, 請不要說我在. If anyone asks for me, don't tell them I'm here (at home).

**mikeyan** 彼此照顧. *care for each other*.

~ **kamo si wari mo an**. 你跟妹妹彼此照顧哦. You and your sister should take care of each other.

**mikeykeyan** 一起作伴. *accompany each other*. ~ **namen si kakteh ito si apen Tagaan ito am**. 有天我和我那兄弟**si apen Tagaan**一起作伴. I partnered up with my brother **si apen Tagaan**.

**ngian (ji, to)** 在, 有. *exist, have*. **ya ji ~ do sahad ori a**. 他一定在裡面的. He must be inside. **ya ji ~ pa so asa ka vanga ta**. 我們還有一個鍋子. I still have a pot. **to ka ~ do jia, ji ka miyowyaw**. 你就待在這裡, 不要亂跑. Wait here, and don't run off. **rakrakah am to ~ do tagakal da**. 大哥就待在涼台上. The oldest brother stayed on the porch.

**ngiangiáni(to)** 待在. *stay*. **akman jiaken ya aboata so angangáyan a, to rana ~ do ili a rarakeh**. 我老了沒用了, 只有待在家裡休息了. Old men like me are useless now. I can only sit at home and rest.

**ngiáni(to)** 有. *have*. **ásio na to ~ do dang no ya micicici ori?** 那裡怎麼有吱吱叫的聲音啊? Why are there squeaking sounds there?

**yanan** 所在處. *place where one is at*. **do jino mo ~?** 你在什麼地方? Where are you?

**yanan** 參照: **yan**.

**yangangay** 參照: **angay**.

**yangay** 參照: **angay**.

**yapapaw** 參照: **apaw**.

**yaten** 我們, 主格, 含. *first person plural inclusive nominative free pronoun*. ~ **ya koman**. 只有我們吃飯. Only we are eating.

**yavang** 參照: *avang*.

**yew** 喲, 耶. *wow*. ~! **ya akmi savilak o tageh no civet!** 喲! civet的腳像舵一樣大! Wow! The claw of the civet crab is as big as an oar!

**yo** 喲, 喲, 哄小孩語. *oh (baby talk)*. “~ yo ~” **koan no rarakeh ori, a omvazay so apo na.** 那個老人家“喲喲喲”的哄著他的孫子. The old man played with his grandson and kept muttering “oh, oh, oh”.

**yoba** 搶著. *fight for*.

**mikaykayoba** 爭搶著. *fight for*. **ásio pa o ciai do aro a kakanakan a ~ jia?** 哪裡還有龍眼, 早已被小孩子們搶去吃了. Many children were fighting over the longans, so how can there still be any left?

**maciyoba** 與...爭搶(奪). *engage in fighting for*. **todey ~ jiamen a koman, a kamo macimoamoa jiamen.** 你們沒有參與種植(龍眼樹), 憑什麼跟我們爭(龍眼)吃? You didn't participate in planting the longan tree, so what right do you have to fight over (the longans) with us?

**yobaan** 搶著. *fight for*. ~ **na o kakakaro da no panganpen am, ori to na malalayoi omrakep sira.** 他怕狐狸會跑掉, 所以用跑的追捕狐狸. He was afraid the fox would run away, so he kept chasing after it to catch it.

**yobaan** 參照: *yoba*.

**yokay** 喚醒, 醒著. *awaken, wake up*.

**mayokay** 醒來, 醒的. *awake*. **ka ~ ori?** 你是醒著的嗎? Are you awake? **ya ~ rana si Wari.** 弟弟醒來了. My little brother woke up.

**niyokay** 叫醒了. *woke up*. **ko mi ~ si Akay.** 我把祖父叫醒了. I woke up my grandfather.

**yokayan** 叫醒. *awaken, wake up*. **mo mi ~ si akay mo?** 為什麼叫醒你的祖父? Why did you wake up your grandfather?

**yokaya(todey)** 叫醒. *wake up*. **ji ka makasnek ori, a na todey ~ ni apo mo.** 你孫子把你吵醒了, 實在是不好意思. I'm so sorry your grandson woke you up.

**yokayi(todey)** 喚醒, 叫醒的原因. *reason to wake up*. **mo todey ~ si akay mo.** 你怎麼會去叫醒你的祖父? What made you go wake up your grandfather?

**yokayin** 喚醒, 叫醒. *wake up*. ~ **ko si Akay.** 我去叫醒祖父吧. I'll go wake up Grandpa.

**yokaya** 參照: *yokay*.

**yokayan** 參照: *yokay*.

**yokayi** 參照: *yokay*.

**yokayin** 參照: *yokay*.

**yowsok** 參照: *osok*.

**yowyaw** 追逐, 遊逛. *play, stroll about*.

**miyowyaw** 去遊玩, 去遊逛, 漫遊. *play, stroll about*. **mangay ta ~ do takey.** 我們去山上遊玩. We went to play in the mountains.

## Z - z

**zagpit** 跨越, 踏上, 上去. *stride, get on, step on*.

**kapazagpit** 使上去. *then cause to step on*. **jia na kamo, ~ nio jiaken.** 你們過來, 然後載我. Come here. Let me take your boat.

**masizagpit** 結婚, 嫁娶. *marry*.

**zaig** 斧頭. *ax*.

**mizaig** 帶著斧頭, 手持斧頭. *hold an ax*.

**ya mangay do wajin o ya ~ ito?** 那個手裡拿著斧頭的人要去哪裡? Where is the person holding an ax going?

**zaizaig** 斧頭類, 複數. *axes*.

**zaizaig** 參照: *zaig*.

**zakat** 殺死, 死掉. *kill*. ~ **yaken!** 你打死我呀! Kill me!

**animanzakat(ji)** 真的殺過人. *killed*. **ji ~ si Kaojinzhong so dehdeh sio a.** 高進

忠真的殺過一個外地人。 Kaojinzhong really did kill an outsider.

**ji azakat** 會死掉。 *will die*. **to mikaosong a ~ rana ori simakteysaraw a?** 他後天就會死掉啦，怎麼可能娶太太？ How can he take a wife? He is going to die the day after tomorrow.

**manzakat** 殺人，殺死；殺牲者，兇手。 *kill, killer*. ~ **ko so manok**. 我要殺雞。 I am going to kill a chicken.

**nizakat** 打死了，殺了，被人打死。 *killed*. **o, ya da ~ si ina ta**. 喔，媽媽被人打死了。 Oh, they killed our mother!.

**zakatan** 因...而打死，弄死。 *kill because of...* **kava pala, ta ~ ko jimo**. 你敢破壞，我就打死你。 If you dare destroy this, I will kill you.

**zakaten** 殺死，打死。 *kill*. **si ji ka ananao am, ~ ko imo**. 你若不聽話，我就打死你。 If you don't behave (lit. are not teachable), I will kill you.

**zakatan** 參照: **zakat**.

**zakaten** 參照: **zakat**.

**zamit** 破布。 *worn-out rag*.  
—撕碎，扯開。 *tear, rip*.

**zamizamiten** 撕開，扯開。 *tear up, rip up*. **o ayoayob na am, ~ ko a**. 我把她的衣服撕開扯爛。 I ripped her clothes up.

**zamizamiten** 參照: **zamit**.

**zaong** 望下看，俯看。 *look down, occupy a commanding height*.

**omzaong** 下望，居高臨下。 *look down*.

**zasa** 砍倒，砍下。 *cut down, fell*.

**azasa(ji)** 砍倒，砍下。 *cut down, fell*. **ko ji ~ o kayo, ta ya teymáciglang**. 樹幹太硬了，我砍不掉(動)。 The stem of the tree is too hard, so I can't cut it.

**mazasa** 砍倒了，砍得掉。 *able to cut down*. **ya rana ~ o kayo**. 樹要(被砍)倒了。 The tree is falling (will be cut down). ~ **ko o ya matava kayo ito?** 樹那麼粗，我怎麼砍得動？ How am I supposed to cut down the tree that is so thick?

**nimanazasaza** 被砍倒了，被砍掉了。

*chopped down*. **to da acita o ~ asa tengeh a mazacigi a**. 他們忽然看見(遇到)一棵剛倒下來的龍眼樹。 They suddenly saw a longan tree that had just been chopped down.

**nizasa** 已砍下，已砍倒，已砍掉。 *chopped down*. **ko ~ o ciai a kayo**. 我把龍眼樹砍掉了。 I cut down the longan tree.

**zasaen** 砍下。 *chop down*. ~ **ko o kayo**. 我要砍掉樹木。 I want to cut down the tree.

**zasaen** 參照: **zasa**.

**zasag** 踐踏。 *trample*.

**kazzasag** 然後踐踏，踐踏。 *then trample*. ~ **ta jia**. 然後我們用力的踩她踹她。 And we kicked and trampled her hard.

**omzazasag** 踐踏。 *trample*. **ori o ya ko sinsinmoen do mina kalapo da ~ jiaken no kakteh da nira**. 我差一點被他們的兩個兄弟修理的情形，以上是我的親身經歷。 This is my personal experience of almost being beaten up by their two brothers.

**zavak** 難得的，不容易的。 *hard to come by*.

**mazávak** 難得的。 *hard to come by*. **a ~ ya ji ko nitanita moamoa ko**. 這真是太難得了，這個東西拿來當寵物來養。 This is hard to come by! I will keep it as a pet.

**závat** 扯斷(線)，使斷。 *break*. ~ **pala o cingdasan ya**. 你弄斷這個繩子看看。 Try to break this rope.

**zavok** 除旱田草。 *remove weeds from a dry field*.

**nimanzavok** 除過(旱田)草。 *weeded*. **teyka sira ~ so wakay da am**. 他們除完地瓜田的草以後。 After they had finished weeding the sweet potato field.

**zavoz** 混合。 *mix*.

**pacizavoz** 跟...一起混合，加入，多管閒事。 *mix, join, stir*. **mo ~ jira a koman?** 你幹加入他們的飯局？ Why did you join in their dinner party? **mo ~, mo kaliman!** 你要死啦，來攪什麼局啊。 Why did you come and disturb us, damn it.

**zawang** 海溝，水溝，溝。 *ditch, gutter*.

- channel. ko nimalio do* ~. 我掉到溝裡去了。I fell into a gutter.
- zawazawan** 溝, 水溝. *ditches, gutters.*  
**to sia mika'ok'okso o kagling do** ~ **a.** 羊群紛紛的跳下水溝去了。The goats all jumped into the ditches one by one.
- zawazawang** 參照: **zawang.**
- zeveng** 屏風, 門板. *window board, screen.*  
**abo o** ~ **no obowbotan.** 廁所沒有門(屏風)。The bathroom doesn't have a door (window screen).
- mapazeveng** 關門, 遮住, 遮擋, 關閉. *close the door.* **to malaláyo sira omoli am,** ~ **rana sira ori a.** 他們就一直用跑的回家去, 到家後就把門關上。After they ran home, they closed the door.
- mapipazeveng** 使全都關上. *close all the doors.* **to rana andep sira do vahay a** ~ **so pangengneban da.** 他們就進屋裡去, 並將所有的門都關上。They immediately ran into the house and closed all the doors.
- pipazezevengan** 門. *door.* ~ **da am,** **pipatoktokan da manleslet sira do vahay.** 他們緊閉並鎖上所有的門。They closed and locked all the doors tightly.
- pazezevengan** 門. *door.* **iwangi o** ~. 趕快把門打開啊! Open the door quickly!
- ziak** 話, 聲音. *word, sound.*
- iziziak** 語言, 聲音, 話. *sound, word.* **ya miziziak so** ~ **no Amizika.** 他在講美國話(英語)。They are speaking American English.
- kapiziziak** 說話, 講話. *speaking.* **aboata o makadket so** ~ **a.** 沒有一個人敢講話。No one dared to speak.
- makaziak** 大聲說話. *speak loudly.* **ji ka** ~ **mo kabagbag a.** 說話別太大聲啊, 死人。Don't speak too loud, idiot.
- miziziak** 講話, 說話. *speak.* 變體 *variant:* **mizeziak. si paciciin na imo am, ji ka** ~. 他若問你, 你不要講話。If he asks you, don't say anything. **maténeng pa sira a** ~ **o tazokok ori.** 而且 **tazokok** 也會說[人]話。The **tazokok** bird knows how to speak in human tongues.
- mizozómiak** 發神經的. *go mad, to be an idiot.* **akmi** ~ **a.** 他像神經病一樣。He looked like a mad man.
- zikna** 勞累, 辛苦. *tired, exhausted.*
- azikna(ji)** 勞累, 辛苦. *tired, exhausted.*  
**ko ji** ~ **pa.** 我還不累。I'm not tired yet.
- kaziknaen** 累倒, 最累的時候. *exhausted.*  
**ya ta rana** ~ **a ya mangaod am.** 我們划船划得累死了。We rowed the boat until we were exhausted.
- zikzik** 打顫, 發抖. *shiver, twitch.* **to** ~ **a maniahey a.** 他嚇得一直發抖。He was so afraid that he was constantly shivering.
- zimzim** 碎屑. *bits and pieces.*  
**miciazimzimzim** 所有的碎屑. *all the bits and pieces.* **o ya** ~ **ori am, miminen mo a aviasan.** 所有的碎屑都要清理得乾乾淨淨。Therefore all the bits and pieces must be cleaned up.
- zipoz** 親戚, 雙系旁系親屬, 親族. *relative.* ~ **namen imo.** 你是我們的親戚。You are our relative.  
一割斷, 剪斷, 扭斷. *twist off.* ~ **o oo no manok.** 你把雞頭扭斷。Wring the chicken's neck.
- zipozipoz** 親戚們. *relatives.* **ya mai sira o aro a** ~ **da.** 他們的很多親戚要來。A lot of their relatives are coming.
- zipozipoz** 參照: **zipoz.**
- zokot** 彎腰駝背的. *drooped shoulders.*  
**mazokot** 駝著背. *drooped shoulders.*  
**makalogod am,** ~ **a omosok a.** 他低著頭駝著背的回家去了。He walked home with his head down and shoulders drooped.
- zomtađ** 隨地擱放. *lay aside, let off.*  
**pazomtađa(to)** 使擱著, 使放下. *cause to let off.* **to da rana i** ~ **do Jiahaod a.** 他們就讓老人家在 **Jiahaod** 下船了。They let off the old man at **Jiahaod.**
- ZOVO** 長大, 成長. *grow up.* 變體 *variant:* **azovo.**  
**niazoazovo** 撫養的, 養大的. *raised.* **ya nio mi niahap o ya ko** ~ **a civet ang?** 你們是否捉了我養的 **civet** 蟹? Did you take

the civet crab that I raised?  
**-zsi** 因觸動而倒下. *bump off*.  
**nizomsi** 掉落, 碰倒. *bumped off*. **aro ~ a**

**asi no kamazacigi a**. 很多龍眼果實掉落在地上. Many longan fruits fell to the ground.

, \_ ,

**'á'a** 很鬆. *loose, slack*, 變體 *variant: haha*.  
**ma'á'a** 很鬆. *loose*. **ya ~ o abtan ko**. 我的褲子(褲腰)很鬆. My pants are very loose (around the waist).

**'a'acing** 參照: **'acing**.  
**'acing** 絆倒, 絆住. *stumble, trip*. **~ o ai no kois**. 去把豬腳絆住. Go tie up the pig's legs.

**'a'acing** 絆繩(絆具). *stumbling rope*.  
**toyoen nio do ~ ko**. 你們把它趕到我摸的圈繩(陷阱). Quickly, you guys, help me chase them into my trap.

**man'acing** 絆豬. *trip, tie up*. **mi ta ~ so korang**. 我們去絆豬. We went to tie up a sow.

**ni'acing** 被絆倒. *tripped, tied up*.  
**macikakezas o ráko a aviik a ~ ko**. 被我絆住的公豬跟著其它的豬一起緊張起來. The boar that I tied up started to get nervous like the others.

**'agnat** 抬, 提, 舉. *lift*. 變體 *variant: -gnat*.  
**man'agnat** 抬高, 高舉. *lift*. **amian jira o ~ so tatala a**. 他們也有拋船儀式. They also have the ceremony for tossing the boats up in the air.

**'ait** 割傷. *scrape*  
**nimicia'ai'ait** 處到都是割傷的痕跡. *scraped all over*. **~ o sikosiko ko am, sirisiri ko**. 我的手肘, 身體兩側到處都是割傷的痕跡. I have cuts all over my arms and down both sides of my body.

**'amang** 昏倒, 暫時忘記. *faint*.  
**nima'amang** 昏過去. *fainted*. **~ ko a kaji ko rana makatenengan jia**. 我因為昏倒了而什麼都不記得了. I didn't remember anything because I had fainted.

**'ang'ang** 兩個一起吃飯. *eat in a group of*

*two*.

**ka'ang'angan** 先生. *husband*. **o ya makarang ori am ~ ko**. 那個高高的就是我的先生. The tall man over there is my husband.

**'ari** 割傷. *slash*.  
**mina'ari** 已割傷. *slashed*. **ya na kamineyciasazisazingodngod a ~ no tagatagaw si kehakay ya**. 我們這個朋友只不過被玻璃碎片刮傷而已啦(不礙事的). Our friend was just cut by broken glass (it's nothing to worry about).

**nimicia'ari'ari** 到處都是割傷痕. *slashed all over, full of cuts*.  
**nimikasazisazingodngod a ~ o kataotao ko a**. 我的身體到處是刮傷割傷的痕跡(遍體鱗傷). My body is cut all over.

**'ayo** 失望, 失落. *disappointed*.  
**ma'áyo** 失落感, 很失望. *disappointed*. **karaan na am, ~ a mangay rana**. 後來他很失望的回去了. He went home later disappointed.

**'eza** 兩個一起. *do together in a group of two*.  
**ipey'eza** 兩個一起. *do together in a group of two*. **na kangay no akman sia sinavat ta ~ .** 平常我們一起捕[狐狸]時, 從來沒有這麼多的! We have never caught so many (foxes) together!

**kapi'eza** 然後兩個一起. *then do together in a group of two*. **~ da rana miaven do vahay a moli a**. 然後他們夫妻倆就一起回家去了. Then the couple went back home together.

**maci'eza'eza** 跟一群人一起. *follow a crowd*. **mi rana ~ do iciakakanakan na ori a**. 他就去找同年的孩子們去玩了. He went to find people of the same age to play



- with.
- maci'eza** 跟人一起. *follow.* **ya mian so anito a ya todey ~ jiaken a ya mangahahap.** 有一個鬼居然跟我一起去捕魚. There was a ghost, who unexpectedly went with me to fish.
- ma'eza'eza** 一群人一起. *do together in a crowd.* **aro namen a ~ a maciwalam namen do rarakeh a.** 我們很多同伴都一起去跟老人家聊天聽故事. Many of us went together to listen to the old people telling stories.
- mi'eza** 兩個一起. *do together in a group of two.* **to rana ngoli sira ori a ~.** 他們兩個就一起回家去了. The two of them went home together.
- mikehza** 兩個一起. *do together in a group of two.* **~ sira mangay manaysavat a.** 他們兩個一起去捉螃蟹. The two of them went to catch crabs together.
- 'ogto** 驚嚇, 嚇一跳. *startled, surprised.* 變體 variant: **hogto.**
- ma'ogto** 嚇一跳, 嚇到. *startled, frightened.* **makapia ka miziziak, ta ~ o kanakan.** 你好好的說, 否則小孩子會嚇到. Say it nicely, or you will frighten the child.
- 'ok'ókso** 參照: 'okso.
- 'okso** 跳下. *jump down.*
- 'ok'ókso** 跳下. *jump down.* **to ~ do zawazawang a mangay do angayan na.** 他都跳水溝的前往目的地. (He) kept jumping down the ditches to reach his destiny.
- pa'oksoen** 丟下去, 使放下. *toss.* **~ da o rarakeh do wawa.** 他們把老人推到海上去. They tossed the old man into the sea.
- 'óya** 很討厭, 很氣. *angry.*
- mi'oya'oya** 很生氣, 發脾氣. *very angry.* **makapia ~ a niakan da so kanen a.** 他的飯被人吃了, 氣的大發雷霆. He threw a tantrum because someone ate his food. **to ~ a makcin a.** 他因餓而生氣. He was very angry because he was hungry. **ji nio macizagzagi o iciatatao nio a ~ an.** 你們不要苛責那些正在發火的人. Do not criticize those who are angry.
- ni'oya** 生氣了, 責怪了. *was angry at.* **ji na ~ o nitomolok sia ori, ta isáray na jia.** 他不僅沒有責怪那個用手指戳他屁股的人, 反而感謝他. He wasn't angry at the person who poked his buttocks, but instead he thanked him.
- ni'oyan** 因此生氣了, 很生氣. *was angry with someone because of...* **ori ~ na niaken ni Akay.** 祖父因此對我很生氣. Grandpa was angry at me for that.
- 'oyaan(kaji)** 生氣. *angry.* 變體 variant: **'oyan.** **ji abo kaji da ~ niaken nira kaka na.** 他的哥哥們一定會罵我的. His older brothers will be very angry at me.
- 'oyai(to)** 生氣的原因. *reason to be angry.* **ikongo na to ~ nimo no nang?** 爲什麼那個人一直很氣你? Why is that person always angry with you?
- 'oyan** 生某人氣, 討厭某人的原因. *reason to be angry with somebody.* **mo ~ niaken?** 你爲什麼討厭(很氣)我? Why are you angry with me? **ji da yaten ~, manga apo ko.** 孫子啊, 人家會罵我們呢. They will be angry with us, my grandson.

何德華·董瑪女

## 以英文查詢 (English/Yami/Chinese Index)

| 英文 <b>English</b>      | 達悟語 <b>Yami</b> | 中文 <b>Chinese</b> |
|------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| a moment later         | sitoai          | 待會兒 (未來)          |
| a ridge between fields | tokad           | 田埂                |
| a taro field           | abneng          | 塊 (田地數單位)         |
| a way to catch fish    | manazataza      | 漁法                |
| able to swim that far  | mawat           | 游得到               |
| able to be full        | absoy           | 吃得飽               |
| able to bite           | anget           | 咬得動               |
| able to carry          | manat           | 扛得動               |
| able to carry          | anat            | 提得動               |
| able to catch          | rawa            | 抓得住               |
| able to eat            | makakakan       | 能吃的               |
| able to eat            | makakakanan     | 能吃的               |
| able to hit            | anao            | 打中                |
| able to hit            | makanaoan       | 打中                |
| able to hit            | manao           | 打中                |
| able to see            | macita          | 看得見               |
| able to see            | sta             | 看得見               |
| able to see            | makasita        | 看見                |
| able to see            | kapakacita      | 看見                |
| able to speak          | makabnebnak     | 會說話               |
| able to take           | mahap           | 拿得到               |
| able to take           | hap             | 拿得到               |
| able to take out       | agaga           | 掏得出來              |
| able to think          | anakenakem      | 想到的               |
| above                  | ingato          | 上面                |
| above                  | mangato         | 上面                |
| above                  | teyngato        | 上面                |
| absolutely not         | ji abo          | 絕無                |
| accompany each other   | mikeyan         | 彼此相伴              |

|  |                |            |
|--|----------------|------------|
| adhered                                | nidomket       | 黏住 (過去)    |
| afraid                                 | maniahey       | 害怕         |
| afraid of                              | niahey         | 害怕         |
| afraid of                              | aniaheyan      | 害怕         |
| afraid of                              | kaniáhey       | 害怕某人/物     |
| after a few (days or months)<br>passed | kadadáyan      | 過了幾 (日, 月) |
| ah                                     | taretarek      | 啊喲         |
| ahh                                    | ayayay         | 啊呀呀        |
| ahhhh                                  | ayayaya        | 啊呀呀呀       |
| alert                                  | agnozen        | 驚動         |
| alive                                  | aviay          | 活著         |
| alive                                  | aviayan        | 活著         |
| alive                                  | aviayi         | 活著         |
| alive                                  | kaviay         | 活著         |
| alive                                  | maviay         | 活著         |
| all                                    | mimínen        | 全都         |
| all                                    | adaday         | 全是         |
| all                                    | inana          | 全是         |
| all                                    | madaday        | 全是         |
| all locked                             | nislesletan    | 鎖上 (過去)    |
| all not good                           | malaláhet      | 都很不好       |
| all thin (very)                        | tataripis      | 薄薄的        |
| all wet                                | mireyrerekétan | 溼答答的       |
| almost                                 | todaji         | 將要         |
| almost                                 | kapo           | 差點就..      |
| already                                | rana           | 已經         |
| always                                 | saon           | 總是         |
| ancestor                               | inapo          | 祖先         |
| angry                                  | mi'oya'oya     | 生氣         |
| angry                                  | 'oyai          | 生氣         |
| angry                                  | 'oyan          | 生氣         |
| angry with someone                     | 'oiaan         | 對某人生氣      |

|   |              |          |
|---|--------------|----------|
| angry with someone                      | ika'óya      | 很氣某人     |
| animal name                             | alalabangan  | 動物名      |
| animals                                 | omowmalalam  | 走獸       |
| another facet                           | ralin        | 另一面      |
| appear                                  | ningi        | 出現       |
| appearance                              | kamamagenan  | 模樣       |
| appeared                                | nitotoawan   | 出現 (過去)  |
| approaching gradually                   | angnaknáma   | 漸漸逼進     |
| April or May                            | papataw      | 約國曆四五月   |
| area where Beach morning<br>glory grows | kavalinoan   | 馬鞍藤一帶    |
| arrive                                  | makasasnad   | 到達       |
| arrive                                  | masasnad     | 到達       |
| arrive                                  | makaranes    | 抵達       |
| ashore                                  | ngiyid       | 上岸       |
| ate                                     | nimayakan    | 吃掉了 (過去) |
| ate                                     | niakan       | 吃過的 (過去) |
| ate                                     | niniakanan   | 已吃掉 (過去) |
| ate                                     | nikoman      | 已吃 (過去)  |
| ate off the bones                       | nisimsiman   | 啃骨頭 (過去) |
| aunt                                    | kaminan      | 阿姨       |
| away off shore                          | palaod       | 遠離岸邊     |
| away off shore                          | palaoda      | 遠離岸邊     |
| ax                                      | zaig         | 斧頭       |
| axes                                    | zaizaig      | 斧頭       |
| back                                    | likod        | 背        |
| back                                    | teyrala      | 後面, 靠裡面的 |
| back skull                              | avang        | 後腦勺      |
| back to village                         | moli         | 回村       |
| backward                                | likodan      | 背對著      |
| bad (very)                              | teymárahahet | 非常壞      |
| bad (very)                              | ji ateyláhet | 非常糟      |
| bamboo                                  | kawalan      | 竹子       |

|                                   |              |           |
|-----------------------------------|--------------|-----------|
| banging sound                     | maktokto     | 敲擊聲       |
| basket                            | yala         | 籃子        |
| bathe                             | parios       | 洗澡        |
| bathe                             | marios       | 洗澡        |
| bathe for someone                 | ariosen      | 幫人洗澡      |
| be able to create                 | mamaog       | 做得出來      |
| be at                             | ngian        | 在         |
| be at                             | ngiani       | 在         |
| be at                             | yan          | 在         |
| be at                             | yanan        | 在         |
| be like                           | kma          | 如同        |
| be like                           | makman       | 也是        |
| be sure to go                     | ji angay     | 一定去       |
| bear fruit                        | malasi       | 結果實       |
| beat                              | simzodan     | 打         |
| beat hard                         | pakakasii    | 狠狠的打      |
| because hurt (very)               | kangengéngen | 因為實在太痛    |
| because; why; we<br>(GEN.INCL)    | ta           | 因; 為何; 我們 |
| beckoning flying fish<br>ceremony | mivanoa      | 招飛魚儀式     |
| beckoning flying fish day         | kapivanoa    | 招飛魚祭之日    |
| become little                     | ngapéreh     | 變少        |
| before                            | nokakoa      | 以前        |
| begonia                           | eseesem      | 秋海棠       |
| being old now                     | siciarakeh   | 如今老了      |
| believe                           | anoyongan    | 相信        |
| belly                             | votoy        | 腹部        |
| below                             | ilaod        | 下面        |
| below; deep                       | teyrahem     | 下面; 深     |
| big                               | aráko        | 大大的       |
| big                               | ráko         | 大的        |
| big                               | rakoan       | 大的        |

|  |                |           |
|--|----------------|-----------|
| big (all)                                  | araráko        | 大大的       |
| big (very)                                 | ji aráko       | 很大        |
| big boat                                   | cinedkeran     | 大船        |
| big mesh bag                               | panontonan     | 大網袋       |
| big taro field                             | mamasevehan    | 大芋頭田      |
| bigger                                     | rakrako        | 較大        |
| Bird's nest fern                           | omaomaom       | 山蘇花       |
| bits and pieces                            | miciazimzimzim | 碎屑        |
| blame                                      | mangavay       | 罵人        |
| blame; scold                               | kavay          | 罵         |
| bled from being hit by a stone on the head | nimatokas      | 頭破血流 (過去) |
| blink                                      | mapacimicimit  | 眨眼        |
| block                                      | ngazat         | 擋著        |
| blood                                      | rala           | 血         |
| blue bead                                  | mazononay      | 藍珠子       |
| boar                                       | viik           | 公豬        |
| boar                                       | aviik          | 公豬        |
| board                                      | tapi           | 木板        |
| boat                                       | tatala         | 船         |
| boat house                                 | kakamaligan    | 船屋        |
| boat owner                                 | mapitatala     | 船主        |
| body; oneself                              | kataotao       | 身體; 本人    |
| bones                                      | tototoang      | 骨頭        |
| bored; impatient                           | mángsah        | 無聊; 不耐煩   |
| both                                       | minánod        | 兩者皆是      |
| both sides                                 | sirisiri       | 兩側        |
| bother                                     | ngazicin       | 討厭        |
| bottom                                     | obo            | 底下        |
| bowl                                       | vagato         | 盆         |
| boy  | aci            | 男孩        |
| break                                      | zavat          | 斷         |
| break                                      | makteb         | 斷掉        |

|                       |               |         |
|-----------------------|---------------|---------|
| break                 | vaci          | 斷掉      |
| break                 | skili         | 斷裂      |
| break                 | kteb          | 弄斷      |
| break                 | skil          | 破損      |
| break away            | akaha         | 扒開      |
| break into            | mandep        | 闖入      |
| breakfast             | ariagen       | 早飯      |
| breathe               | nginawa       | 呼吸      |
| breathe               | ngininawa     | 呼吸      |
| breathe               | ngininawan    | 呼吸      |
| brim                  | ngazab        | 上緣      |
| bring                 | yai           | 帶來      |
| broke                 | nimakteb      | 斷掉了(過去) |
| broke                 | nimavaci      | 折斷(過去)  |
| build a house; reside | mivahay       | 蓋房子; 居住 |
| build a workhouse     | misaza        | 建造工作房   |
| build porches         | mitatagakal   | 建涼台     |
| bundle                | mamtek        | 捆綁      |
| bundled               | nimamtek      | 捆綁(過去)  |
| butterflies           | pahapahad     | 蝴蝶      |
| buttocks              | ataatang      | 屁股      |
| buttocks              | atang         | 屁股      |
| call; speak           | pancian       | 叫; 講    |
| call; speak           | mancian       | 叫; 說    |
| call; speak           | manci         | 叫; 說    |
| called                | nimancian     | 叫(過去)   |
| came                  | nimai         | 來(過去)   |
| came from             | nimapo        | 來自(過去)  |
| can climb a tree      | makarakarahan | 會爬樹     |
| cannot compete        | pasovayi      | 拗不過     |
| care for each other   | mikeykeyan    | 互相照顧    |
| carry                 | napopoa       | 抱著      |
| carry                 | apidan        | 揹       |



|   |              |           |
|---|--------------|-----------|
| carry                                       | miapid       | 揩         |
| carry                                       | ngapiji      | 揩         |
| carry                                       | piraraen     | 揩著        |
| carry                                       | rararara     | 揩負的       |
| carry                                       | misaboay     | 扛著        |
| carry                                       | pacihralayan | 攜帶        |
| cat   | koza         | 貓         |
| catch                                       | aongen       | 趕上        |
| catch                                       | vowza        | 撈起        |
| catch                                       | vaozen       | 撈起        |
| catch                                       | rakepa       | 抓住        |
| catch                                       | rakepen      | 抓住        |
| catch                                       | aong         | 趕上        |
| catch fish                                  | manaoy       | 捕魚        |
| catch fish                                  | manazatazan  | 捕魚        |
| catch up                                    | ngaonga      | 趕上        |
| catch up                                    | aonga        | 趕上        |
| catch up                                    | aongan       | 趕上        |
| catch up                                    | apisi        | 趕上        |
| catch up; about to have a<br>bowel movement | kadasan      | 被趕上; 快要大便 |
| catch; scoop                                | manilo       | 捕撈        |
| cats  | kozakoza     | 貓         |
| caught                                      | nimarakep    | 抓到 (過去)   |
| caught                                      | nirakep      | 捉 (過去)    |
| caught bugs                                 | nimanmomosi  | 捉昆蟲 (過去)  |
| caught fish                                 | nimangahahap | 捕魚 (過去)   |
| caught up                                   | niaongan     | 趕上 (過去)   |
| cause to be bad; worry<br>because of        | ikarahet     | 使不好; 使煩惱  |
| cause to be correct; aim                    | papayoka     | 使正確; 對準   |
| cause to be first                           | panomaen     | 使先        |
| cause to be first                           | panma        | 使先        |

|                          |              |             |
|--------------------------|--------------|-------------|
| cause to be full         | ikabsoy      | 使飽的原因       |
| cause to be happy        | kapasaray    | 使高興         |
| cause to be near         | pasngen      | 使靠近         |
| cause to be separate     | pitareken    | 使分別         |
| cause to be separate     | piawa        | 使分開         |
| cause to be separate     | piawawaen    | 使分開         |
| cause to be worried      | ikálaw       | 擔心的原因       |
| cause to beat            | papikpiki    | 使拍擊         |
| cause to come out        | patoaw       | 使出來         |
| cause to deviate         | mapasala     | 使偏離         |
| cause to deviate         | pasalaen     | 使偏離         |
| cause to eat             | pakana       | 請吃          |
| cause to fear            | ikaniahey    | 令人害怕        |
| cause to follow          | paloloa      | 帶著          |
| cause to follow          | paloloen     | 帶著          |
| cause to hammer          | patoken      | 使鎚打         |
| cause to hammer          | patoka       | 使鎚打; 釘      |
| cause to let off         | pazomtada    | 使擱著         |
| cause to raise           | patangoa     | 使抬高         |
| cause to roll together   | macipalolog  | 使一起滾        |
| cause to throw           | kapatelem    | 使丟擲         |
| cause to throw           | patelema     | 使投丟         |
| cause to throw           | patelemen    | 使投擲         |
| cause to throw           | pateltelema  | 使投擲         |
| cause to toss            | pa'oksoen    | 使投下         |
| cause to turn            | mapiniwat    | 使轉彎         |
| cause to wait            | papanala     | 使等候         |
| cause to whatchamacallit | paikoan      | 使那個         |
| cause to worry           | yalalaw      | 使擔憂         |
| caused to be bad         | nikarahet    | 使壞; 煩惱 (過去) |
| caused to block          | nipacilcilan | 使塞入 (過去)    |
| caused to follow         | nipaloloan   | 使跟隨 (過去)    |
| caused to follow         | nimapalolo   | 帶著 (過去)     |

|                            |              |            |
|----------------------------|--------------|------------|
| caused to follow           | nipalolo     | 使跟隨 (過去)   |
| ceiling                    | pakaw        | 天花板        |
| Celtis philippensis Blanco | vananay      | 菲律賓朴樹      |
| certain                    | macitpeh     | 確實         |
| changed clothes            | nimanglit    | 換衣服 (過去)   |
| chase                      | niwniwiwa    | 追趕         |
| chase                      | aciwciw      | 追逐         |
| chase                      | miciciwciw   | 追逐         |
| chase                      | niwciwa      | 追逐         |
| chase                      | niwciwi      | 追逐         |
| chattering                 | kapicicicit  | 吱吱叫        |
| chattering                 | micicicit    | 吱吱叫        |
| cheat                      | mangalalas   | 騙人         |
| cheat                      | mapalalak    | 欺騙         |
| cheated                    | nipalalak    | 欺騙 (過去)    |
| chest                      | kazangangan  | 胸口         |
| chew betel nut             | manmama      | 嚼檳榔        |
| chewed up                  | niaktakta    | 已咬碎 (過去)   |
| chicken                    | manok        | 雞          |
| child                      | kametdeh     | 孩童         |
| child                      | metdeh       | 孩童         |
| child                      | kanakan      | 小孩子        |
| child (son or daughter)    | anak         | 孩子         |
| childhood                  | nokametdeh   | 孩童時期       |
| childhood                  | nokakanakan  | 還小的時候 (過去) |
| childhood                  | nokalialikey | 小時候 (過去)   |
| childhood                  | nokalikey    | 小時候 (過去)   |
| children                   | metmetdeh    | 孩童         |
| children                   | kakanakan    | 小孩子        |
| Chinese; China             | cikok        | 中國         |
| chop down                  | mazasa       | 砍倒         |
| chop down                  | zasaen       | 砍掉         |
| chopped down               | nizasa       | 砍下 (過去)    |

|                          |               |           |
|--------------------------|---------------|-----------|
| claws                    | tageh         | 鉗爪        |
| climb up                 | rahan         | 爬上        |
| close all the doors      | mapipazeveng  | 把門全關上     |
| close the door           | mapazeveng    | 關門        |
| close; near              | másngen       | 近         |
| clothes                  | ayob          | 衣服        |
| clothes                  | ayoayob       | 衣物; 衣類    |
| cold (very)              | ji arékmeh    | 很冷        |
| cold food; left over     | mamavaw       | 涼冷的飯 (剩飯) |
| collect                  | iseysavat     | 採集的       |
| collide with             | tomiknoz      | 撞上        |
| come                     | mai           | 來         |
| come                     | ngai          | 來         |
| come down                | migegcin      | 下來        |
| come here                | sijia         | 過來        |
| come out                 | picicingi     | 出來        |
| come out                 | picingicingi  | 出來        |
| come out                 | makowboci     | 出去        |
| come out                 | makowbot      | 出去        |
| come out; appear         | mitotoaw      | 出來; 出現    |
| companion; school mate   | kararay       | 同伴; 同學    |
| complete                 | mapakavokavos | 完成        |
| CON                      | aka           | 連         |
| CON; and                 | ka            | 連接詞; 和    |
| concerned about somebody | mangtoktói    | 關心; 替人設想  |
| construction material    | cinengeh      | 建材        |
| contain                  | makangay      | 容得下       |
| continuous               | pitatahapisen | 連續的       |
| cook                     | dengdenga     | 煮         |
| cook                     | dengdengen    | 煮         |
| cook                     | kadengdeng    | 煮         |
| cook a meal              | manotong      | 煮飯        |
| cook a meal              | rotongan      | 煮飯        |

|                     |                 |            |
|---------------------|-----------------|------------|
| cook a meal         | manonotong      | 煮飯         |
| cook it thoroughly  | madengdeng      | 煮熟         |
| cool; leftover      | mavaw           | 涼冷的 (剩飯)   |
| corner of the house | soazan          | 屋裡角落       |
| couple              | miaven do vahay | 夫妻         |
| cousin              | kateysa         | 堂親         |
| cover               | masaod          | 涵蓋         |
| cover               | bonbon          | 遮蓋         |
| co-village          | makeykeylian    | 同村的        |
| crab name           | cinodotodo      | 蟹名         |
| crab name           | civecivet       | 蟹名         |
| crab name           | civet           | 蟹名         |
| crab name           | kotakotat       | 蟹名         |
| crab name           | kotat           | 蟹名         |
| crack               | nikciki         | 擊破         |
| crack               | mateheb         | 破洞         |
| crack               | neheba          | 破洞         |
| crack               | teheb           | 破洞         |
| crack               | palawan         | 隙縫         |
| crazy               | somagpian       | 不正常        |
| create; can make    | makamaog        | 創造; 做得出來   |
| cross distribute    | piseysagpianen  | 交叉分配       |
| cross over          | macizagpit      | 搭上; 跨越     |
| crowing             | tazoko          | 鳥叫聲        |
| crowing; bird name  | tazokok         | 鳥叫聲; 鳥名    |
| crush               | picimiin        | 夾扁         |
| cry                 | lavi            | 哭          |
| cry                 | lavii           | 哭          |
| cry                 | omlavi          | 哭          |
| cry for someone     | lavian          | 哭某人        |
| crying expressions  | misingsingici   | 皺著眉頭就要哭的樣子 |
| curious             | alakan          | 好奇         |
| curse               | mangatangátayi  | 詛咒         |

|                             |                |           |
|-----------------------------|----------------|-----------|
| cursing                     | cinoklan       | 罵語        |
| cursing                     | inanatan       | 罵語        |
| cursing                     | kavazat        | 罵語        |
| cursing                     | kazisaw        | 罵語        |
| cursing                     | nimatakzes     | 罵語        |
| customs                     | pimimasaodan   | 文化; 習俗    |
| customs                     | kasasaodan     | 文化; 習俗    |
| customs                     | iweywawalam    | 習慣; 習俗    |
| cut (past)                  | nigagay        | 切割 (過去)   |
| cut open; split in half     | misisi         | 切開; 分成兩片  |
| cut straight                | kangerenged    | 鋸平 (整齊)   |
| cut wood continuously       | kapangayongayo | 繼續砍木柴     |
| Damn it!                    | ciabagbag      | 該死的       |
| Damn it!                    | kabagbag       | 該死的       |
| dark (very)                 | ji áhep        | 非常暗       |
| dark; evening               | mahep          | 暗; 晚上     |
| day after tomorrow          | simakteysaraw  | 後天        |
| days                        | araraw         | 日         |
| deaf; negligent             | nelehan        | 充耳不聞      |
| dear                        | keypong        | 親愛的       |
| deep mountain               | kahasan        | 深山        |
| deep sea                    | kalilian       | 深海海底      |
| defecate                    | mobot          | 排便        |
| depart; go to the mountains | nibo           | 出發; 上山    |
| destroy; labor              | ipirarahet     | 弄壞; 勞苦身體  |
| did what                    | nikongo        | 怎麼弄的 (過去) |
| didn't see                  | ji ácita       | 未看見       |
| die                         | wakwak         | 死         |
| die                         | mazakat        | 死掉        |
| die                         | zakat          | 死掉        |
| die; a curse                | kaliman        | 死掉; 罵語    |
| died                        | nimawakwak     | 死 (過去)    |
| dig                         | mangali        | 挖         |

|  |               |           |
|--|---------------|-----------|
| dirty                                      | loiloit       | 髒         |
| disappointed                               | ma'áyo        | 失望        |
| discussed                                  | nipisirsiring | 商量 (過去)   |
| dispatched                                 | nipasoson     | 派去 (過去)   |
| dispense                                   | mapivonong    | 分配        |
| dispense                                   | pivonongen    | 分配        |
| dispense                                   | pavononga     | 分配給       |
| distribute                                 | ipasagpian    | 分配給       |
| distribute equally                         | misagpian     | 分配; 均分    |
| divorce                                    | ngaro         | 離婚        |
| do inserting action                        | pangsada      | 做插刺狀      |
| do rowing action                           | ipamakong     | 做划 (挖) 之勢 |
| do rowing action                           | mamakongan    | 做划槳之勢     |
| do that                                    | manikoan      | 做那個       |
| do together in a group of<br>three or more | ma'eza'eza    | 三人以上一起    |
| do together in a group of two              | mitovong      | 兩個一起      |
| do well                                    | makapía       | 特別的, 非常的  |
| do what                                    | mánngo        | 做什麼       |
| do; make                                   | parengen      | 做         |
| doctor                                     | koysang       | 醫生        |
| does not live long                         | ji apintek    | 不長壽       |
| doesn't care                               | naziboan      | 不在乎       |
| doesn't matter                             | ciaha         | 沒關係       |
| doesn't matter                             | ciata         | 沒關係; 反正   |
| domestic animal; sacrificed<br>animal      | viniay        | 家畜; 牲禮    |
| Don't do ...!                              | jia           | 別 (祈使)    |
| don't know; how come                       | taon          | 不知; 難道    |
| don't want                                 | taosia        | 不要        |
| don't want                                 | tosia         | 不要        |
| don't want                                 | iciápaw       | 才不要       |
| door                                       | pazezevengan  | 門         |

|                                    |                |          |
|------------------------------------|----------------|----------|
| doors                              | pipazezevengan | 門        |
| drag                               | netnéta        | 抽回       |
| drive out                          | noyoa          | 驅趕       |
| drive out                          | manoyo         | 驅趕       |
| drive out                          | toyo           | 驅趕       |
| drive out; chase                   | toyoen         | 驅趕; 追逐   |
| drooped shoulders                  | mazokot        | 駝著背      |
| drop down                          | pakasen        | 放下去      |
| dropped                            | nizomsi        | 落下(過去)   |
| dropped; descendant                | minapodpod     | 掉落的; 後代  |
| drown                              | ngneji         | 沉下去      |
| drown                              | miramosi       | 淹沒       |
| drowned                            | nikamotan      | 溺水(過去)   |
| due to                             | ikongodo       | 由於       |
| due to                             | sinodo         | 由於       |
| dug                                | nikeykali      | 挖好的(過去)  |
| dumpster                           | kasiboan       | 垃圾場      |
| during old school days             | nokapivatvatek | 學生時代(過去) |
| each house                         | kavahayan      | 各家       |
| each one                           | teysa          | 每一       |
| early morning                      | pepnezak       | 早晨       |
| early morning                      | apnezak        | 早晨       |
| eat                                | akan           | 吃        |
| eat                                | koman          | 吃        |
| eat                                | ngan           | 吃        |
| eat                                | ngana          | 吃        |
| eat breakfast                      | riag           | 吃早飯      |
| eat dinner                         | ngoyab         | 吃晚飯      |
| eat lunch                          | miagza         | 吃午飯      |
| eat lunch                          | ngagza         | 吃午飯      |
| eat meat; butcher domestic animals | makeynakan     | 吃肉(殺牲)   |
| eat off the bones                  | simsimsiman    | 吃骨頭      |



|                              |               |           |
|------------------------------|---------------|-----------|
| eat off the bones            | kapisimsim    | 啃骨頭       |
| eat off the bones; suck      | nimsimi       | 吃骨頭, 吸吮   |
| eat raw                      | angseman      | 生吃        |
| eat side dishes              | yakan         | 吃菜        |
| eat side dishes              | miyakan       | 吃菜        |
| eat together with s.o.       | maciakan      | 跟人一起吃飯    |
| eat; food                    | kankanen      | 吃; 食物     |
| eaten                        | palakakani    | 被吃掉       |
| ebb                          | mangci        | 退潮        |
| eight                        | wawao         | 八個        |
| elbows                       | sikosiko      | 手肘        |
| elders                       | rararakeh     | 老一輩; 耆老   |
| embarrassed                  | mamo          | 愧疚        |
| embarrassed (very)           | kamoamo       | 更不好意思     |
| encounter                    | macisárow     | 巧遇        |
| end                          | komavos       | 結束        |
| end                          | pikatesen     | 結束        |
| end                          | kavosan       | 結束; 末尾    |
| engage in chatting           | maciwalam     | 與人聊天      |
| engage in fighting           | macipazangi   | 與人拉扯      |
| engage in fighting with s.o. | maciyoba      | 與人爭搶      |
| engage in planting together  | macimoamoa    | 一起種植      |
| engaged in fighting          | nipacilimanan | 參與打架 (過去) |
| enjoy alone                  | kaveyvowan    | 獨享        |
| enlightened                  | nisoo         | 照明 (過去)   |
| enter                        | andep         | 進去        |
| enter                        | somdep        | 進去        |
| enter into a hole            | malió         | 掉進坑洞; 陷入  |
| enter; entrance              | sdepan        | 進入; 入口    |
| escape                       | makakaro      | 逃脫        |
| escaped                      | niomahas      | 潛逃 (過去)   |
| even though                  | kakoakoan     | 儘管如此      |
| evening                      | koyab         | 傍晚        |

|                                      |               |           |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|-----------|
| evening; night                       | maséyrem      | 傍晚; 黑夜    |
| every day                            | mangdangday   | 每天        |
| every noon                           | maeraraw      | 每天中午      |
| every time                           | mangday       | 每次        |
| every two                            | teydedoa      | 每兩個       |
| every winter                         | aemian        | 每年冬天      |
| everyone                             | manga         | 各位        |
| exchange                             | mipalit       | 交換        |
| excrement (loan word)                | sombing       | 糞 (借詞)    |
| exhale deeply; let out a deep breath | angkakab      | 深深的呼一口氣   |
| exit                                 | pakobotan     | 出口        |
| extreme; process                     | panpandan     | 極限; 經過情形  |
| eyes                                 | mata          | 眼睛        |
| eyes                                 | matamata      | 眼睛        |
| face                                 | moing         | 臉         |
| face up                              | mitatangay    | 仰著        |
| face upward regularly                | kalangalangay | 常往上仰 (臉部) |
| face; complexion                     | moimoing      | 臉色; 臉     |
| faint frequently                     | mamezamezay   | 常昏倒       |
| fainted                              | nima'amang    | 昏倒 (過去)   |
| fall head over heels                 | angtog        | 栽跟頭, 斜一邊  |
| fallen                               | mavozas       | 掉落的       |
| far from the shore                   | maláod        | 離岸邊很遠     |
| farm                                 | longtsang     | 農場        |
| fate                                 | allaallag     | 命運        |
| father                               | ama           | 父親        |
| father                               | kama          | 父親        |
| Father's generation                  | aman          | 父執輩       |
| favored                              | paciagoman    | 偏袒的       |
| feared                               | nimaniahey    | 害怕 (過去)   |
| feed regularly                       | pakapakanen   | 常給吃       |
| feed; pig sty                        | pakakanan     | 使吃; 豬檻    |

|                       |             |            |
|-----------------------|-------------|------------|
| feel                  | liliwen     | 感覺         |
| feel                  | liliw       | 感覺到        |
| feet; pillars         | aiai        | 腳; 柱子 (複數) |
| fell                  | nimakas     | 掉下來 (過去)   |
| fell a tree           | manengeh    | 砍樹         |
| female friend         | kavakes     | 女性朋友       |
| few                   | apéreh      | 少          |
| field                 | takey       | 田野         |
| fields                | taketakey   | 田野         |
| fifth                 | ikalima     | 第五個        |
| fight                 | mililiman   | 打架         |
| fight for             | yoban       | 搶著         |
| fight for (many)      | mikaykayoba | 搶著         |
| fight with            | macililiman | 跟人打架       |
| fight with each other | mipipazangi | 互相拉扯       |
| fight with s.o.       | pacilimanan | 與人打架       |
| fight with s.o.       | ikaliman    | 打架的對象      |
| find                  | makala      | 找到         |
| finger                | tanoro      | 指頭         |
| finish                | mateyka     | 結束         |
| finish                | teyka       | 完畢         |
| fire                  | apoy        | 火          |
| first                 | manma       | 先          |
| first                 | manoma      | 先          |
| fish                  | among       | 魚          |
| fish (generic)        | amoamong    | 魚類         |
| fish name             | angsa       | 魚名         |
| fish name             | arawa       | 魚名         |
| fish name             | iilek       | 魚名         |
| fish name             | ilek        | 魚名         |
| fish name             | kakaray     | 魚名         |
| fish name             | mahabteng   | 魚名         |
| fish name             | ngasa       | 魚名         |

|                     |              |            |
|---------------------|--------------|------------|
| fish name           | rararay      | 魚名         |
| fish name           | rarawa       | 魚名         |
| fish name           | bebeteng     | 魚名         |
| fish net            | tawaz        | 魚網         |
| fish owner          | mapiamong    | 擁有魚的人      |
| fish poking rod     | totoyo       | 趕魚棒        |
| flattened           | nipitapi     | 壓扁了        |
| flesh; meat         | asisi        | 肉          |
| fling               | palibetbéta  | 用力甩丟       |
| float               | attaattaw    | 漂浮         |
| fly with            | isalap       | 帶飛         |
| fly with            | nalapan      | 帶飛         |
| follow              | macilolo     | 跟隨         |
| follow              | ngonoci      | 跟隨         |
| follow              | onotan       | 跟隨         |
| follow along; trace | pangonongan  | 循著; 路徑     |
| follow each other   | maci'eza'eza | 跟一群人一起     |
| follow each other   | mionot       | 相隨         |
| follow each other   | lololoa      | 相隨         |
| follow each other   | milolo       | 相隨         |
| follow; together    | maci'eza     | 跟隨; 一起     |
| followed            | nimaciloloi  | 參與跟隨 (過去)  |
| food                | kanen        | 食物         |
| food (pl.)          | kanenanen    | 食物 (複數)    |
| food scraps         | niniakakanan | 吃過的碎屑 (過去) |
| foot; pillar        | ai           | 腳; 柱子      |
| four                | papat        | 四個         |
| four in total       | kapat        | 共四個        |
| fourth              | ikapat       | 第四個        |
| fox                 | panganpen    | 狐狸         |
| friend              | kagagan      | 朋友         |
| from                | minapo       | 來自         |
| front yard          | inaorod      | 前院         |

|                        |                |         |
|------------------------|----------------|---------|
| fruit                  | asi            | 果實      |
| fruit tree; raise      | moamoa         | 果樹; 養的  |
| fruits                 | asiasi         | 果實      |
| full                   | mabsoy         | 飽       |
| full (tide)            | mipono         | 滿 (潮)   |
| fumble                 | miasa          | 瞎摸      |
| gather                 | lovoci         | 集合      |
| gather                 | pikakasaen     | 集中      |
| gather                 | pisinsinmoa    | 收拾集中    |
| gather seafood         | maneysavat     | 採集海產    |
| gather wood            | mikakayo       | 撿木柴     |
| gather wood            | mikaykayo      | 撿木柴     |
| gather; collect        | akpehen        | 集中; 撿拾  |
| gather; heap           | madpon         | 集中; 一堆  |
| gave                   | nitoroan       | (過去) 給了 |
| GEN                    | ni             | 屬格      |
| GEN                    | no             | 屬格      |
| get warm near the fire | kapanangdang   | 烤火取暖    |
| get warm near the fire | manangdang     | 烤火取暖    |
| ghost                  | anito          | 鬼       |
| ghost                  | vangkas        | 鬼       |
| ghost                  | lasakoy        | 魔鬼 (借詞) |
| ghost; pet phrase      | takzes         | 鬼; 口頭禪  |
| give                   | ipanta         | 給       |
| give                   | itoro          | 給       |
| give                   | mantan         | 給       |
| give                   | norooan        | 給       |
| give (gift)            | mangazaw       | 贈送      |
| give a name            | ngaranan       | 稱呼; 取名字 |
| give it to me          | aney           | 給我      |
| give it to me          | ajey           | 拿來      |
| glare at               | mapasilasilápi | 斜眼瞪人    |
| glassware              | tagatagaw      | 玻璃罐     |

|                                |                 |        |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|--------|
| gluttonous (very)              | matetehnan      | 很貪吃    |
| go                             | angay           | 去      |
| go                             | mangay          | 去      |
| go                             | mi              | 去      |
| go                             | ngay            | 去      |
| go ashore                      | pakarala        | 上岸; 靠岸 |
| go different ways              | ngonongonongi   | 自行決定   |
| go down                        | iosok           | 下去     |
| go down                        | gomcin          | 下去     |
| go down                        | mosok           | 下去     |
| go down                        | ngosok          | 下去     |
| go down                        | omosok          | 下去     |
| go down                        | yowsok          | 下去     |
| go down to a place             | agcinan         | 下去處    |
| go down; divorce               | agcin           | 下去; 離婚 |
| go fishing                     | mamasil         | 釣魚     |
| go frequently                  | yangangay       | 常去     |
| go frequently                  | mangamangay     | 常去     |
| go frequently                  | ngangay         | 常去     |
| go home                        | ngoli           | 返家     |
| go home                        | omoli           | 返家     |
| go home                        | ngolian         | 回家     |
| go home                        | oli             | 回家     |
| go home                        | olian           | 回家     |
| go through                     | manilacilamonan | 鑽來鑽去   |
| go to                          | mipangay        | 前往     |
| go to school                   | mivatvatek      | 上學     |
| go to school; student          | mivatevatek     | 上學; 學生 |
| go to the mountains            | maninisiboan    | 上山     |
| go to the mountains            | pisiboen        | 上山(出發) |
| go to the mountains (depart)   | manisibo        | 上山(出發) |
| go to the mountains (take off) | somibo          | 上山(出發) |
| go up                          | nanang          | 上去     |

|                                   |              |         |
|-----------------------------------|--------------|---------|
| go up                             | mangaz       | 上去      |
| go up                             | omangaz      | 上去      |
| go up                             | tomanggah    | 上去      |
| go where                          | mijimijin    | 去何處     |
| go; behavior                      | yangay       | 去; 作為   |
| go; place to go                   | pipangayan   | 前往; 目的地 |
| goat                              | pinareng     | 公羊      |
| gold; treasure                    | ovay         | 黃金; 寶貝  |
| good                              | apía         | 好       |
| good (very)                       | ji apía      | 很好      |
| goodness                          | tanga        | 啊喲      |
| got burned                        | nimakoat     | 燙到 (過去) |
| got stuck                         | nisomlet     | 卡住 (過去) |
| gouge out                         | osoen        | 挖出; 挑出來 |
| grab by force                     | mehesa       | 搶奪      |
| gradually                         | nazetazestes | 漸漸的     |
| grain sized                       | mavekevekeh  | 顆粒狀     |
| grandfather                       | akay         | 祖父      |
| grandfather & grandson            | miakay       | 祖孫倆     |
| grandmother                       | akes         | 祖母      |
| grandparent's generation          | apen         | 祖輩級     |
| grandson                          | apo          | 孫子      |
| grave yard                        | kanitoan     | 墳場      |
| great grandparent's<br>generation | kotan        | 曾祖輩級    |
| group fight                       | miarap       | 群架      |
| group name                        | do kasawalan | 團體名稱    |
| grow                              | lida         | 生長      |
| grow moss                         | omoomotan    | 長青苔     |
| grow wings                        | mipanipanid  | 長翅膀     |
| gutter; ditch                     | zawang       | 水溝      |
| gutters; ditches                  | zawazawang   | 水溝      |
| ha ha; laughter                   | ha ha ha     | 哈; 笑聲   |

|                         |               |            |
|-------------------------|---------------|------------|
| hair                    | ovok          | 頭髮         |
| hair                    | ovoovok       | 頭髮         |
| half                    | navak         | 一半         |
| half-way                | makanavak     | 半途中        |
| hallelujah              | hadilóya      | 哈利路亞       |
| hammer                  | papatok       | 鎚子         |
| hammer                  | itangtang     | 敲碎用        |
| hand                    | lima          | 手          |
| hand span               | rangan        | 中指和拇指撐開的長度 |
| hands                   | limalima      | 手          |
| happy                   | masáray       | 高興         |
| harbor; seashore        | pasalan       | 港岸; 海灘     |
| hat                     | sakop         | 帽          |
| have seen               | nimasita      | 看見 (過去)    |
| have seen; saw          | nimacita      | 看過 (過去)    |
| have; be at             | mian          | 有; 在       |
| have; be at             | ngian         | 有; 在       |
| have; be at             | amian         | 有; 在       |
| head                    | oo            | 頭          |
| heap                    | mapadon       | 堆疊         |
| hear                    | ciciloan      | 耳聞         |
| hear                    | amizing       | 聽          |
| hear                    | ngamizingan   | 聽          |
| hear                    | mamizing      | 聽到         |
| hear                    | mizing        | 聽到         |
| hear                    | rengey        | 聽到         |
| heard                   | nimamiamizing | 聽說的 (過去)   |
| hearsay                 | amiamizing    | 聽說的; 傳聞    |
| heavy                   | maságpaw      | 重          |
| heavy                   | maréhmet      | 重          |
| heavy (very)            | ji aréhmet    | 非常重        |
| held a torch            | nimamonot     | 持火把 (過去)   |
| helped s.o. take a bath | nirios        | 幫人洗澡 (過去)  |



|                            |              |          |
|----------------------------|--------------|----------|
| hesitation marker          | i            | 頓        |
| hey                        | he           | 嘿        |
| Hey                        | ana          | 喂        |
| hey you                    | koimo        | 某人(你)    |
| hide                       | tomayo       | 躲避       |
| hide                       | nayo         | 躲藏       |
| hide                       | mozimozib    | 躲藏       |
| hide                       | ngomon       | 潛入       |
| high                       | makarang     | 高        |
| high tide                  | mipehnep     | 漲潮       |
| hit                        | mamakbak     | 打人       |
| hit (manage to)            | nao          | 打中       |
| hmm; how come              | taona        | 嗯; 怎麼    |
| hold a completion ceremony | pivazayan    | 舉行落成禮    |
| hold a completion ceremony | mivazay      | 舉行落成禮    |
| hole                       | azcip        | 洞穴       |
| holes                      | vavahay      | 洞        |
| home; house                | vahay        | 家; 屋; 房子 |
| homes                      | kavavahay    | 家        |
| how                        | makong       | 怎麼樣      |
| how                        | kómoan       | 怎樣       |
| how                        | makongo      | 怎樣       |
| how can it be?             | ásio         | 哪有; 怎麼   |
| how many                   | apira        | 多少       |
| human; person              | tao          | 人        |
| hundred                    | poo          | 百        |
| hungry                     | makcin       | 餓        |
| hungry (very)              | teymákcín    | 非常餓      |
| hurry                      | key          | 快        |
| hurt                       | ingnen       | 疼痛       |
| hurt                       | ngengnan     | 疼痛       |
| hurt; painful              | méyngen      | 痛        |
| husband                    | ka'ang'angan | 先生       |

|                      |               |             |
|----------------------|---------------|-------------|
| husband; male        | mehakay       | 先生; 男的      |
| I (GEN)              | niaken        | 我           |
| I (GEN, NOM)         | ko            | 我           |
| I (LOC)              | jiaken        | 我           |
| I (NOM)              | yaken         | 我           |
| idiot                | mizozómiak    | 神經病的        |
| idiot; abnormal      | somasomágpian | 智障; 不正常     |
| if (invisible)       | ano           | 若           |
| if (visible)         | ci            | 若           |
| imitate              | mangineynara  | 模仿          |
| imitate              | ngininarai    | 模仿          |
| imitated             | niominara     | 模仿 (過去)     |
| imitated; borrowed   | nivivood      | 仿的, 借的 (過去) |
| immersed             | nitahem       | 浸泡 (過去)     |
| impatient            | ikowtok       | 不耐煩         |
| in a moment          | citoai        | 待會兒         |
| in remembrance of    | yapapaw       | 為思念某人       |
| in the teens         | kasikaroa     | 十餘          |
| increasingly good    | mipapia       | 愈來愈好        |
| independent; mature  | makaveyvow    | 獨立; 長大      |
| initiate; begin      | mapapoapo     | 開始          |
| inside               | sahad         | 裡面          |
| intestines           | cinai         | 腸子          |
| invite               | mapatoyon     | 邀請          |
| invite to eat        | manioy        | 邀請吃飯        |
| island               | maattaw       | 島嶼          |
| island               | kapongsoan    | 島上          |
| it (GEN)             | nia           | 它           |
| it (OBL); they (NOM) | sia           | 它; 他們       |
| it hurts; ouch       | ananay        | 叫痛聲         |
| It serves you right! | tes           | 活該          |
| jeeze                | cig           | 叱           |
| join to go           | maciangay     | 參與一起去       |

|                        |              |         |
|------------------------|--------------|---------|
| join; mix              | pacizavoz    | 加入; 混合著 |
| jump down              | 'ok'ókso     | 跳下      |
| jump down              | 'okso        | 跳下      |
| jump into              | novoz        | 跳入; 跳下  |
| jump into              | novoz        | 跳入; 跳下  |
| just like              | makma        | 就像      |
| just like              | akmáan       | 也像; 就像  |
| just now many          | karo         | 剛剛很多    |
| keep probing in a hole | migigowgaw   | 摸洞      |
| kill                   | zakata       | 打死      |
| kill                   | manzakat     | 殺人      |
| kill                   | zakaten      | 殺死      |
| kill                   | zakatan      | 殺死      |
| killed                 | niwakwak     | 打死 (過去) |
| killed                 | nizakat      | 殺掉 (過去) |
| killed                 | nimanzakat   | 殺人 (過去) |
| knew                   | nimateneng   | 知道 (過去) |
| knife                  | ipeypangan   | 刀子      |
| knife; dagger          | takzes       | 短刀      |
| knock                  | palopaloen   | 敲打      |
| knock (on the head)    | pokpoken     | 敲擊 (頭部) |
| know                   | atenngi      | 知道      |
| know                   | teneng       | 知道      |
| know                   | tenengi      | 知道      |
| know                   | katengen     | 知道      |
| know                   | katengan     | 知道      |
| know                   | katennan     | 知道      |
| know                   | makatenengan | 知道      |
| know                   | makatenengi  | 知道      |
| know                   | makatengi    | 知道      |
| know                   | tenngi       | 知道      |
| know very well         | mateneng     | 很會      |
| land                   | kacian       | 陸地      |

|                         |               |            |
|-------------------------|---------------|------------|
| last                    | manowji       | 最後         |
| late                    | icialaw       | 已故         |
| late parents            | pinmatao      | 先人(指父母)    |
| late; past              | mina          | 已故; 曾經     |
| later on                | karaan        | 後來         |
| later on                | miratateng    | 後來         |
| later on                | ratateng      | 後來         |
| later on                | tateng        | 後來         |
| later on; long time     | mównay        | 後來; 很久     |
| latrine                 | tatacian      | 小便池        |
| laugh (the whole group) | miciciamiying | 開懷大笑       |
| laugh (the whole group) | mikeykamiying | 開懷大笑       |
| laughed                 | nikamiyingan  | 笑(過去)      |
| lazy (all)              | malélma       | 都很懶惰       |
| lead                    | manóman       | 帶領, 領著     |
| learned; imitated       | ninara        | 學習; 模仿(過去) |
| leave                   | milis         | 離開         |
| leave                   | ngaroi        | 離開         |
| leave behind            | kataid        | 留下; 擱置     |
| leave; others           | karoan        | 離開; 其他     |
| leaves                  | voovoong      | 葉子         |
| let it be; that         | sang          | 隨便; 那樣     |
| Let's try!              | pala          | 試試         |
| life                    | inawan        | 生命         |
| lift                    | man'agnat     | 抬舉         |
| lift                    | ngatkata      | 提起; 抬舉     |
| light; not heavy        | mapaw         | 輕          |
| light; not heavy        | apaw          | 輕          |
| like                    | ji akmi       | 就像         |
| like                    | akama         | 像          |
| like                    | akma          | 像          |
| like                    | akmánan       | 像          |
| like                    | akman         | 像          |

|                         |                 |         |
|-------------------------|-----------------|---------|
| like                    | iciakmi         | 像       |
| like                    | kakma           | 像       |
| like                    | kmi             | 像       |
| like a straight line    | piinetan        | 直線的     |
| like to go to mountains | makahasen       | 喜歡上山的   |
| LIN                     | a               | 繫詞      |
| listen carefully        | amizingen       | 注意聽     |
| listen carefully        | ngamizinga      | 注意聽     |
| little (very)           | ji alikey       | 很小      |
| live long               | pinpintek       | 長壽      |
| live long               | pintekan        | 長壽      |
| LOC                     | do              | 處格      |
| lock the door           | manleslet       | 鎖門      |
| locked                  | nisletan        | 鎖上 (過去) |
| long time               | mownay          | 很久      |
| long time               | onay            | 很久      |
| longan                  | ciai            | 龍眼      |
| longan fruits           | kamazacigi      | 龍眼果實    |
| longan tree             | mazacigi        | 龍眼樹     |
| look around             | milingalingay   | 東張西望    |
| look down (PLN)         | omzaong         | 下望 (地名) |
| look for                | kala            | 尋找      |
| look for                | kalaen          | 尋找      |
| look for                | kalakalaen      | 尋找      |
| look for                | mikalakala      | 尋找      |
| look for                | kalan           | 找       |
| looked for              | nimikalakala    | 尋找 (過去) |
| looked up               | nitangaraan     | 仰視 (過去) |
| loose                   | ma'a'a          | 鬆       |
| lovable (very) person   | teymángangasien | 非常有愛心的人 |
| love (much)             | teykárilaw      | 非常疼愛    |
| love (much)             | teykáglaw       | 很喜歡     |
| love the most           | kateymákey      | 最喜歡; 最愛 |

|                      |                |          |
|----------------------|----------------|----------|
| lower one's head     | makalogod      | 低著頭      |
| lowland              | teylaod        | 下面       |
| loyal (very)         | teymákdeng     | 非常忠心     |
| made taro cake       | nimangmay      | 做芋糕 (過去) |
| make a big boat      | micicinedkeran | 建造大船     |
| make one feel sad    | ikameneng      | 使傷心      |
| make s.t. good       | ikapia         | 使很好      |
| make taro cake       | mangmangmay    | 做芋糕      |
| make taro cake       | ngmaya         | 做芋糕      |
| make well            | pakapiaen      | 弄好       |
| make; build          | mamareng       | 製作       |
| male friend          | kehakay        | 男性朋友     |
| manage to catch fish | makamong       | 捕到魚      |
| manage to hide       | tayo           | 藏起來      |
| many                 | aro            | 多        |
| many                 | malávong       | 眾多       |
| many (very)          | teyáro         | 非常多      |
| mark (to)            | tovilan        | 做記號      |
| marry a man          | nekseki        | 嫁給       |
| marry a man          | macivahavahay  | 嫁人       |
| marry; have a wife   | mikaosong      | 娶妻; 有太太  |
| maybe                | ala            | 可能       |
| meaning              | pipipangayan   | 意思       |
| meaningful           | angangáyan     | 有意義的     |
| meat                 | asiasisi       | 肉類       |
| meet                 | sinmoen        | 會合       |
| meet                 | anpangi        | 遇到       |
| meet                 | asinmo         | 遇到       |
| meet                 | masinmo        | 遇到       |
| meet                 | sinmo          | 遇到       |
| meet                 | aspangan       | 遇見       |
| meet (greet)         | sominmo        | 會合 (迎接)  |
| meet each other      | misapa         | 相遇       |

|                                  |               |          |
|----------------------------------|---------------|----------|
| mesh bag                         | aomas         | 網袋       |
| middle                           | mananavak     | 正中央      |
| middle                           | pananavak     | 中間的; 中央的 |
| middle section                   | avak          | 中段       |
| mind                             | oneoned       | 心裡       |
| miss (very much)                 | teykápaw      | 非常想念     |
| miss (very much)                 | teykápawan    | 非常想念     |
| months                           | vehavehan     | 月; 月份    |
| moorage                          | aharangan     | 海邊停放船處   |
| moorage                          | aharang       | 海邊停放船處   |
| morning                          | madagdag      | 早上       |
| morning                          | penzak        | 早上       |
| mother                           | ina           | 母親       |
| mountain taro                    | keytan        | 山芋       |
| mouth                            | ngoso         | 口        |
| move                             | magonagonay   | 動搖       |
| move forward                     | nongay        | 前進       |
| move upwards                     | omlanglangay  | 仰上       |
| move with hand                   | pengapengayin | 用手撥開     |
| move; touch                      | omgonagonay   | 觸動; 觸摸   |
| move; touch                      | gowgadan      | 觸動; 觸摸   |
| name                             | ngaran        | 名字       |
| name of a Christian organization | Lan'en        | 蘭恩 (機構名) |
| names                            | ngarangan     | 名稱; 名字   |
| narrated                         | niononongan   | 口述 (過去)  |
| near                             | makasngen     | 靠近       |
| near; vicinity                   | kasngenan     | 附近       |
| nervous                          | komzas        | 緊張       |
| nervous together                 | macikakezas   | 跟著緊張     |
| net                              | vanaka        | 手撈網      |
| night                            | hep           | 晚上       |
| no                               | beken         | 不是       |

|                            |           |          |
|----------------------------|-----------|----------|
| no                         | ken       | 不是       |
| no                         | kabo      | 沒有       |
| no                         | abo       | 沒有       |
| no                         | abóo      | 沒有       |
| no; EMP                    | ji        | 不;加強     |
| NOM                        | o         | 主格       |
| NOM                        | si        | 主格       |
| non-staple food; side dish | iyakan    | 菜類       |
| noon                       | miigen    | 正午       |
| not bad                    | malas     | 不錯       |
| not easy; wonderful        | mazavak   | 不容易; 太好了 |
| not finished               | ji ateyka | 沒完成      |
| not good                   | maláhet   | 不好       |
| not serious; cause trouble | manazóvaz | 不正經; 搗蛋  |
| now                        | siciaikoa | 當前       |
| now                        | siciakoa  | 目前       |
| oar                        | avat      | 槳        |
| OBL                        | so        | 斜格       |
| of course                  | koanata   | 當然       |
| offer breakfast            | pariagen  | 供早飯      |
| offer dinner               | powyaben  | 供晚飯      |
| offer lunch                | pagzaen   | 供午後飯     |
| often give                 | iteytoro  | 常給       |
| oh                         | ey        | 哎喲       |
| oh                         | wo        | 喔        |
| oh, sigh                   | awalay    | 啊喲; 哀歎   |
| oh; ok                     | ning      | 哦; 好     |
| oh; why                    | tang      | 呵; 爲什麼   |
| ok                         | cia       | 行了; 可以了  |
| ok                         | ciana     | 行了; 可以了  |
| okay; yes                  | nohon     | 好; 是的    |
| old person                 | rarakeh   | 老人       |
| older                      | rakrakeh  | 年長的      |



|                     |            |             |
|---------------------|------------|-------------|
| older sibling       | kaka       | 兄姊          |
| once                | ipisa      | 一次; 有一次     |
| one                 | asa        | 一           |
| one                 | kasa       | 一個          |
| only breathe        | kaineynawa | 只呼吸         |
| only one            | ikasa      | 只一個         |
| only say            | kapanci    | 只要說         |
| only swim           | kapiawawat | 只游泳         |
| open                | ngiwangi   | 打開          |
| open                | vawaa      | 打開          |
| open                | vawaen     | 打開          |
| open                | mivawa     | 打開; 張開的     |
| open (a door)       | iwangi     | 打開 (門)      |
| oppose              | pasobnaan  | 反駁          |
| orchard             | pimoamoan  | 果園          |
| orchard owner       | mapimoamoa | 果園主人        |
| originated; parents | niapoan    | 來源 (過去); 雙親 |
| other               | karoan     | 其餘的         |
| other place         | karakoan   | 其它處         |
| others              | kadoan     | 別人          |
| ouch; It hurts!     | nga        | 痛啊; 喊痛聲     |
| outsider            | dehdeh     | 外地人         |
| pa (sound)          | ba         | 啪           |
| pack                | pikakasai  | 收拾          |
| pack; put in a hole | alioa      | 裝入; 放入洞裡    |
| pack; put in a hole | alioen     | 裝入; 放入洞裡    |
| pandanus            | ango       | 林投果         |
| pandanus bushes     | kaangoan   | 林投果樹叢       |
| pant                | ngahah     | 喘氣          |
| pants               | abtan      | 褲子          |
| PAR                 | ang        | 呢           |
| parent-in-law       | iciaroa    | 親家          |
| pass by             | miatay     | 經過          |

|                               |                 |          |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|----------|
| pass by                       | miavas          | 經過       |
| pass on a message             | vaheyin         | 傳訊       |
| peck                          | toktokan        | 啄        |
| people                        | taotao          | 人        |
| person                        | logaw           | 人        |
| personal experience           | kasikasisinmoen | 親身經歷     |
| personal experience           | sinsinmoen      | 親身經歷     |
| pet phrase                    | kazapen         | 口頭禪      |
| pet phrase                    | pangamay        | 口頭禪      |
| pet phrase                    | peyaavoda       | 口頭禪      |
| pet phrase                    | sipaka          | 口頭禪      |
| pet phrase                    | tamazang        | 口頭禪      |
| pick                          | kotasen         | 採摘       |
| pick all good ones            | nginanoda       | 都挑好的     |
| pick and eat                  | panilaan        | 撿吃       |
| pick from                     | pamozasan       | 採摘處      |
| pick from                     | pangotasan      | 採摘處      |
| pick leaves                   | mangotas        | 採葉子      |
| pick leaves continuously      | kapangotangotas | 繼續採葉子    |
| pick shells                   | pameyret        | 撿田螺      |
| pick <i>Sonchus oleraceus</i> | manonobwo       | 採苦菜      |
| pick up firewood              | mangayo         | 撿木柴      |
| picked                        | nivozas         | 採收 (過去)  |
| pig                           | kois            | 豬        |
| pillar                        | tomok           | 中柱       |
| piteous                       | makaci          | 很可憐      |
| piteous                       | makasi          | 很可憐      |
| piteous                       | makarilaw       | 令人同情的    |
| piteous                       | mangasi         | 令人同情的    |
| pity                          | ikási           | 同情       |
| pity                          | kabéywan        | 惋惜       |
| place one entered             | nisdepan        | 進入處 (過去) |
| place one goes frequently     | angangayan      | 常去處      |

|                           |                 |            |
|---------------------------|-----------------|------------|
| place one went fequently  | nianganayan     | 常去處 (過去)   |
| place that was dug up     | nipangalian     | 挖過的地方 (過去) |
| place to lean             | panadengan      | 靠背處        |
| place to put              | pangayan        | 放置處        |
| place underneath          | paangan         | 墊著         |
| place where one appears   | picicingian     | 出現處        |
| plant s.t.                | kapimoa         | 種植         |
| plant s.t.                | moaen           | 種植         |
| play                      | mialalam        | 玩耍         |
| play                      | mialalami       | 玩耍         |
| play                      | miyowyaw        | 遊玩         |
| play possum               | mapakazakazakat | 裝死         |
| PLN                       | Jicinikcikan    | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Jikanayopan     | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Jikavatoan      | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Jimasapaw       | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Jimataretarek   | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Jiminapala      | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Jirakoarang     | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Kaspo           | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Likeyaevek      | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Makangin        | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Peysopoan       | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Songit          | 地名         |
| PLN                       | Jiranmilek      | 東清村        |
| PLN                       | Imowrod         | 紅頭村        |
| PLN                       | Ivalino         | 野銀村        |
| PLN                       | Jiayo           | 椰油村        |
| PLN; Military Ship Island | Jiahaod         | 地名; 兵鑑島    |
| PLN; Nuclear Waste Harbor | Jimaramay       | 地名; 核廢港    |
| PLN; Tiger's Head Hill    | Jizakazang      | 地名; 虎頭坡    |
| PN                        | Apiasongaran    | 人名         |
| PN                        | Cikno           | 人名         |

|                     |             |           |
|---------------------|-------------|-----------|
| PN                  | Jinovoya    | 人名        |
| PN                  | Kalalanet   | 人名        |
| PN                  | Kaojinzhong | 人名 (高進忠)  |
| PN                  | Kazyaz      | 人名        |
| PN                  | Koskos      | 人名        |
| PN                  | Lakapen     | 人名        |
| PN                  | Laloay      | 人名        |
| PN                  | Makaiyawey  | 人名        |
| PN                  | Makek       | 人名        |
| PN                  | Mangananao  | 人名        |
| PN                  | Maveyvow    | 人名        |
| PN                  | Mazat       | 人名        |
| PN                  | Mikowkow    | 人名        |
| PN                  | Mivilang    | 人名        |
| PN                  | Ngalaod     | 人名        |
| PN                  | Ngapas      | 人名        |
| PN                  | Novoya      | 人名        |
| PN                  | Ogaog       | 人名        |
| PN                  | Panakpen    | 人名        |
| PN                  | Samorang    | 人名        |
| PN                  | Samorangan  | 人名        |
| PN                  | Sazovaz     | 人名        |
| PN                  | Sezez       | 人名        |
| PN                  | Sidongen    | 人名        |
| PN                  | Tagaan      | 人名        |
| PN                  | Tonasen     | 人名        |
| PN                  | Yohani      | 人名        |
| PN                  | Manidong    | 人名        |
| pocket              | alavat      | 口袋        |
| point at            | nodotodoa   | 指著        |
| poke eyes           | vonoa       | 戳眼睛       |
| poke eyes           | vonoen      | 戳眼睛       |
| poked with a finger | nitomolok   | 指戳動作 (過去) |

|                             |               |          |
|-----------------------------|---------------|----------|
| police                      | mikalsong     | 警察       |
| polite                      | ninigan       | 禮貌       |
| pop (sound)                 | pak           | 啪        |
| porch                       | tagakal       | 涼台       |
| porch                       | sesdepan      | 前廊       |
| pot                         | vanga         | 鍋        |
| pot                         | kama          | 鍋子       |
| pound to pieces             | apsa          | 搗碎       |
| pound with                  | ibhes         | 用...砸    |
| pour                        | ipicicinoza   | 瀉下       |
| pregnant                    | malotoy       | 大肚子      |
| pregnant                    | mawaz         | 懷孕       |
| prepare a large pot of food | mangazapaz    | 準備一竹篩的食物 |
| press down                  | rasayin       | 壓倒       |
| pretend to attack           | miawawa       | 作(假)攻擊之勢 |
| probe in a hole             | migowgaw      | 摸洞       |
| probed in a hole            | nimigowgaw    | 摸洞(過去)   |
| process of producing s.t.   | kaparngan     | 製造的過程    |
| prohibited                  | makavava      | 不可以; 禁止  |
| pull                        | vozcina       | 扯下       |
| pull                        | mamingitan    | 拉        |
| pull                        | ngingingiten  | 拉        |
| pull a boat ashore          | aralaen       | 拖船上岸     |
| pull along                  | alaken        | 牽著       |
| pull away                   | podpoden      | 拔掉       |
| pull each other             | mipalpalcing  | 互相拉扯     |
| pull each other             | mimingimingit | 拉扯       |
| pull hair                   | savongiten    | 抓頭髮      |
| pull hard                   | voznata       | 用力扯      |
| pull into shore             | makarala      | 靠岸       |
| pull out                    | moyot         | 抽出       |
| pull out                    | oyot          | 抽出       |
| pull out from the hole      | miagag        | 出洞       |

|                         |            |           |
|-------------------------|------------|-----------|
| pulled off              | nikoikoil  | 挑起來 (過去)  |
| push to the end         | patoktoka  | 使頂住       |
| push to the end         | patoktoki  | 使頂住       |
| put                     | mapangay   | 放入; 放置    |
| put                     | pangaya    | 放置        |
| put                     | pangayin   | 放置        |
| put (past)              | nipangay   | 放置 (過去)   |
| put down                | amtadan    | 放下        |
| put down                | iptad      | 放下        |
| put down                | mtadan     | 放下        |
| put down                | akasen     | 取下來       |
| put down (past)         | niptad     | 放下 (過去)   |
| put food in a bowl      | ipanpeng   | 食物裝盆      |
| put food into the mouth | isovo      | 食物送入口中    |
| put in                  | kozongen   | 裝入        |
| question marker         | an         | 嗎         |
| quick (very)            | makeykai   | 很快        |
| rain                    | macimoy    | 下雨        |
| rain                    | cimoy      | 雨         |
| raincoat                | kapa       | 雨衣        |
| raise; keep alive       | aviayin    | 養活; 使活著   |
| raised                  | niazoazovo | 撫養長大 (過去) |
| ran                     | nimalalayo | 跑 (過去)    |
| ran                     | nimalayo   | 用跑的 (過去)  |
| ran with                | nipalalayo | 帶跑 (過去)   |
| real                    | manoyong   | 真的        |
| real                    | oyad       | 真的        |
| real (very)             | ji anoyong | 絕對真的      |
| real; become            | mingongyod | 真正的; 變成   |
| really?                 | neda       | 是嗎        |
| receive                 | manaza     | 承接        |
| reddish                 | bazangbang | 紅紅的       |
| reduce                  | palikeya   | 使縮小       |

|  |              |             |
|--|--------------|-------------|
| reed                                     | aviao        | 蘆葦          |
| reed bushes                              | kaviaoan     | 蘆葦叢處        |
| reef                                     | kakawan      | 礁石          |
| relationship of cousins                  | miteysa      | 堂親關係        |
| relationship of mother &<br>son/daughter | miina        | 母子/母女關係     |
| relationship of siblings                 | miketeh      | 同胞手足關係      |
| remove the skin to get fibers            | wanian       | 去皮肉留纖維      |
| representative                           | mapiapongod  | 代表          |
| responded; spoke                         | nisirisiring | 理會; 說話 (過去) |
| responsible; distribute                  | vonong       | 負責; 分配      |
| rest                                     | kapiwalam    | 休息          |
| rest                                     | miwalaman    | 休息          |
| rest                                     | miwalam      | 休息          |
| rest for a long time                     | miweywalam   | 長時間休息       |
| rest; chat                               | mawalawalam  | 多人休息聊天      |
| rested                                   | nimiwalam    | 休息 (過去)     |
| return                                   | mioli        | 折返          |
| returned                                 | misinaoli    | 已返回         |
| ride; board                              | omawang      | 搭乘          |
| ride; load                               | yawang       | 搭載          |
| ripe                                     | makamak      | 熟透的         |
| river                                    | ayo          | 河           |
| road                                     | rarahan      | 路           |
| road                                     | nanananad    | 路上          |
| rode together                            | nimikawang   | 共同搭乘 (過去)   |
| root                                     | atngeh       | 根           |
| rope (to tie up feet)                    | 'a'acing     | 絆繩          |
| round; flat stone                        | eraed        | 扁圓石         |
| row                                      | kaoden       | 划           |
| row                                      | ngaoda       | 划           |
| row                                      | ngaodan      | 划           |
| row                                      | ngaokaoda    | 划           |

|                     |                            |              |
|---------------------|----------------------------|--------------|
| row a boat          | miavavang                  | 遊船           |
| rowing              | mangaod                    | 划著           |
| rowing              | komaod                     | 划著           |
| rudder              | savilak                    | 舵            |
| run                 | malalalayo                 | 跑            |
| run                 | malalayo                   | 跑            |
| run                 | malayo                     | 跑            |
| run                 | malayoan                   | 跑            |
| run                 | malayolayo                 | 跑            |
| run away            | kakakaro                   | 跑掉           |
| run forward quickly | manazisian                 | 往前直奔         |
| rush forward        | malipasipan                | 直往前衝         |
| s/he (GEN)          | na                         | 他            |
| s/he (LOC); here    | jia                        | 他; 這裡        |
| s/he (NOM)          | iya                        | 他            |
| sad                 | midadowdaw                 | 傷心           |
| same                | miangangay                 | 相同的          |
| same as... (past)   | nimaciangangay             | 也跟...一樣 (過去) |
| saw (n.)            | gegetget                   | 鋸子           |
| saw (v.)            | getgeten                   | 鋸            |
| say                 | koan                       | 說            |
| say                 | maniring                   | 說            |
| scar                | kozad                      | 疤痕           |
| scare away          | ciwciw                     | 嚇跑           |
| scared              | nanat                      | 提心弔膽         |
| scared away         | nikaciwciw                 | 嚇跑 (過去)      |
| scheme              | litai                      | 陷計           |
| school              | pivatevatekan              | 學校           |
| scrape everywhere   | kamineyciasazisazingodngod | 到處都是刮傷       |
| scraped up all over | nimikasazisazingodngod     | 到處都是刮傷痕      |
| scraped up all over | nimiciasazisazikodkod      | 到處都是刮傷 (過去)  |
| sea                 | ttaw                       | 海邊           |
| sea                 | wawa                       | 海上           |



|                                     |                  |            |
|-------------------------------------|------------------|------------|
| sea water                           | attaw            | 海水         |
| seashore                            | vanoa            | 海邊         |
| seashore                            | awa              | 海邊         |
| second                              | ikadoa           | 第二個        |
| second time; twice                  | ipidoa           | 第二次; 兩次    |
| second; the other                   | ikararoa         | 第二個; 另一個   |
| see                                 | citaen           | 看          |
| see                                 | citan            | 看          |
| see                                 | nita             | 看          |
| see                                 | tomita           | 看          |
| see                                 | acita            | 看          |
| see                                 | cita             | 看見         |
| see clearly                         | singkadan        | 看清楚        |
| see regularly                       | macitacita       | 常看見        |
| see regularly                       | nitanita         | 常看         |
| seem                                | akmi             | 似乎         |
| serious (very)                      | kanamonamod      | 這麼嚴重       |
| severely wounded                    | kapannanggan     | 受重傷        |
| shadow                              | avongan          | 遮蔭         |
| shake                               | macingcing       | 震盪         |
| share                               | mitazatazangosoi | 一同享用       |
| share                               | maparaparapa     | 與人公有       |
| sharp pain                          | sngisngit        | 抽痛         |
| shattered                           | kakcilan         | 碎斷; 撕碎; 捏碎 |
| shaven head                         | nimigolgol       | 理光頭 (過去)   |
| show                                | ipacita          | 給人看        |
| show                                | ipasta           | 給人看        |
| show                                | macitai          | 給人看        |
| showed                              | nipacita         | 使看 (過去)    |
| sibling                             | kakteh           | 同胞手足       |
| sibling (younger brother or sister) | wari             | 弟妹         |
| sickle                              | kekezdas         | 鐮刀         |

|                         |                     |             |
|-------------------------|---------------------|-------------|
| side                    | siri                | 側邊          |
| side                    | katanged            | 旁邊          |
| sifter made of bamboo   | kazapaz             | 竹篩          |
| sifter made of bamboo   | piayo               | 竹篩          |
| sigh                    | ay                  | 嘆, 唉        |
| six                     | anem                | 六個          |
| six                     | nanem               | 六個          |
| slam down               | pabhesa             | 用力放下; 丟擲    |
| slap                    | pasimzoda           | 拍打          |
| slash                   | gagay               | 割傷          |
| slashed                 | mina'ari            | 已割傷         |
| sleep                   | mitkeh              | 睡覺          |
| sleep                   | ngitkeh             | 睡覺          |
| sleepy                  | kaha                | 想睡          |
| slept in someone's home | nokapacikekeykeyray | 去人家裡睡覺 (過去) |
| slip into               | ngomongomon         | 潛入          |
| slip into               | somivoz             | 潛入          |
| small                   | alikey              | 小           |
| small                   | likey               | 小           |
| small (very)            | alilikey            | 小小的         |
| small (very)            | lilikey             | 小小的         |
| smart (very)            | teymáteneng         | 非常聰明        |
| snacks; work            | vazavazay           | 點心; 工作      |
| so and so               | kakoan              | 如此          |
| soap                    | siken               | 肥皂          |
| soil; notwithstanding   | tana                | 土; 無論如何     |
| some                    | tarek               | 有的          |
| someone                 | ikoa                | 某人          |
| someone                 | koa                 | 某人          |
| someone (that)          | koito               | 某人 (那個)     |
| sometimes               | tomakatakaw         | 偶而          |
| sons and daughters      | taodtod             | 後代; 子女      |
| sound; language         | iziziak             | 聲音; 語言      |

|                      |               |          |
|----------------------|---------------|----------|
| sow                  | korang        | 母豬       |
| spade                | kakali        | 掘棒       |
| spread out the logs  | mangarangaraw | 移開未燒完的柴  |
| speak                | kapiziziak    | 講話       |
| speak                | miciriciring  | 講話       |
| speak                | mizeziak      | 講話       |
| speak                | miziziak      | 講話       |
| speak                | mancian       | 說        |
| speak                | mancii        | 說        |
| speak                | nirisiringi   | 說話       |
| speak loudly         | makaziak      | 大聲講話     |
| speak to someone     | nirisiringa   | 對...說話   |
| speak; respond       | nirsirngi     | 說話; 理應   |
| spear                | cinalolot     | 長矛       |
| spear (v.)           | manokzos      | 刺殺       |
| speared              | nimanokzos    | 射死(過去)   |
| speed up             | bezbezan      | 加速; 儘快   |
| speed up             | bezbezi       | 加速; 儘快   |
| speed up; hasten     | mibezbez      | 趕緊; 儘速   |
| speedy               | kakezas       | 快速的      |
| spit betel nut juice | rengyan       | 吐檳榔汁     |
| splash water         | saboya        | 潑水       |
| split                | aboaboaken    | 劈開       |
| split                | mikizi        | 裂開       |
| split in half        | miawa         | 分半       |
| split in half (past) | nikasira      | 撕開一半(過去) |
| spoke                | nimanci       | 說(過去)    |
| spokesperson; leader | panirsiringen | 代言人; 領袖  |
| spy on               | ningian       | 窺視       |
| spy on               | isezez        | 窺探       |
| spy on               | nezezan       | 窺探       |
| spy on; appear       | icingi        | 窺探; 出現   |
| squeal               | yi...k        | 唧唧叫      |

|                            |                 |         |
|----------------------------|-----------------|---------|
| squeal                     | miikik          | 豬叫聲     |
| squeeze; crush             | piramosen       | 擠壓; 壓碎  |
| squish                     | pitapi          | 夾扁      |
| squish                     | pitapia         | 夾扁      |
| squish                     | pikomi          | 夾住      |
| stand straight; noon       | kapiigen        | 直立; 中午  |
| stand up                   | nanek           | 站起來     |
| startle                    | ma'ogto         | 嚇一跳     |
| state; narrate             | ngononongi      | 述說      |
| state; narrate             | ononongan       | 述說      |
| stay                       | ngiangiani      | 待在      |
| stay behind                | vezedan         | 留著備用    |
| steal                      | manakaw         | 偷       |
| step backwards             | ngiso           | 倒退      |
| stick                      | nozoka          | 刺       |
| stick for hitting a person | sisipzot        | 打人用具    |
| sticks used for weaving    | pipipili        | 挑線棒     |
| still; first               | pa              | 還; 先    |
| stir in a hole             | vozovoza        | 入洞裡攪動   |
| stomach                    | velek           | 肚子      |
| stomachs                   | velevelek       | 肚子      |
| stone                      | mao             | 石頭      |
| stone                      | vato            | 石頭      |
| stone                      | veysen          | 石頭      |
| stone wall                 | atoy            | 石牆      |
| stones                     | vatovato        | 石頭      |
| stones                     | veyveysen       | 石頭      |
| stood                      | nimitatanek     | 站著 (過去) |
| stop                       | ngimongimong    | 間斷      |
| stop                       | neyked          | 停下來     |
| stop                       | amtaji          | 停止      |
| stories                    | kavakavavatanen | 故事      |
| story                      | kavavatanen     | 故事      |

|                       |                    |          |
|-----------------------|--------------------|----------|
| straight              | misonong           | 通達,直順    |
| straight forward      | noposan            | 直接的      |
| strength; advantage   | kapiapian          | 好處       |
| stretch               | netneta            | 拉直       |
| stride across         | ataatasan          | 大步跨越     |
| struggle              | mipakopakoad       | 掙扎       |
| stuff; things         | pzapzatan          | 東西       |
| suck (eat sugar cane) | osa                | 吸吮(吃甘蔗)  |
| summon                | rarai              | 叫來       |
| sun                   | araw               | 太陽       |
| superstitious (very)  | ji allallag        | 很迷信; 很忌諱 |
| surrounded            | nilimot            | 圍住(過去)   |
| surroundings          | payopayokan        | 周邊景物     |
| suspect               | ilanan             | 懷疑       |
| suspected             | nimoni             | 懷疑(過去)   |
| swam                  | nimittattaw        | 游泳(過去)   |
| sweep                 | aviasan            | 打掃       |
| sweep                 | samsaman           | 清掃       |
| sweet potato          | wakay              | 地瓜       |
| sweet potatoes        | wakawakay          | 地瓜       |
| swell                 | omlipad            | 腫脹       |
| swept                 | niviviasan         | 打掃過(過去)  |
| swim                  | kapiawawat         | 游泳       |
| swim                  | miawawat           | 游泳       |
| swim                  | mittattaw          | 游泳       |
| swim                  | palawawat          | 游泳       |
| swim very well        | ji ateymákeykiawat | 很會游泳     |
| sympathize            | karílaw            | 很憐憫      |
| sympathize            | ikarílaw           | 同情       |
| sympathize            | kási               | 同情       |
| sympathize            | marílaw            | 同情       |
| sympathize (much)     | teymángasi         | 非常憐憫     |
| taboo; superstitious  | makaniaw           | 忌諱; 迷信   |

|                       |                |      |
|-----------------------|----------------|------|
| tail                  | ipos           | 尾巴   |
| tails                 | ipoipos        | 尾巴   |
| take                  | hapen          | 拿    |
| take                  | mangap         | 拿    |
| take                  | ngahapa        | 拿    |
| take                  | ngahapan       | 拿    |
| take                  | ngapa          | 拿    |
| take                  | ngapi          | 拿    |
| take                  | pangap         | 拿    |
| take                  | pangapi        | 拿    |
| take                  | hahahahapan    | 拿    |
| take                  | hahap          | 拿    |
| take                  | hahapan        | 拿    |
| take                  | hahapen        | 拿    |
| take                  | hapan          | 拿    |
| take                  | hapey          | 拿    |
| take                  | makahapan      | 拿    |
| take                  | makahapi       | 拿    |
| take a long time      | kownayan       | 很久   |
| take a wife           | mapavahavahay  | 娶妻   |
| take along            | rara           | 帶著   |
| take an ax            | mizaig         | 帶著斧頭 |
| take away             | angayan        | 帶去   |
| take home             | ioli           | 帶回家  |
| take off              | niboan         | 出發   |
| take out              | agag           | 掏出   |
| take out              | agagen         | 掏出來  |
| take s.t. and run     | ipalayo        | 帶跑   |
| take to the mountains | isibo          | 帶上山  |
| talk                  | galagal        | 講話   |
| talk with             | macisirisiring | 跟人講話 |
| tangle                | poriporisen    | 扭轉   |
| taro                  | veza no dehdeh | 山芋   |

|                       |               |         |
|-----------------------|---------------|---------|
| taro                  | soli          | 芋頭      |
| taro cake             | nimay         | 芋糕      |
| taro field            | ora           | 芋田      |
| taro fields           | orowra        | 芋田區     |
| taro fields           | kasolian      | 芋田區     |
| taro leaf             | cinapay       | 芋頭葉菜    |
| taros                 | sosoli        | 芋頭      |
| teach                 | nanaoen       | 教導      |
| teacher               | sinsi         | 老師      |
| tear                  | zamizamiten   | 撕破      |
| tear open (the roof)  | kabkaben      | 拔開; 掀屋頂 |
| tear open (the roof)  | ngabkabi      | 拔開; 拆屋頂 |
| tease; cause pain     | ipeyngeyngen  | 挖苦      |
| tell                  | ipanci        | 告訴      |
| ten                   | ngarman       | 十       |
| test; tempt           | ngileylamdama | 試探      |
| thank; happy          | isáray        | 感謝; 歡喜  |
| thanked               | nisaráyan     | 感謝 (過去) |
| thankful; happy(very) | somaray       | 感謝; 很高興 |
| thanks                | ayoy          | 謝謝      |
| that                  | ito           | 那個      |
| that                  | nang          | 那個      |
| that                  | sio           | 那個      |
| that                  | sito          | 那個      |
| that                  | ori           | 那樣      |
| that is so            | cíngoaneri    | 原來如此    |
| that time (past)      | nokanonang    | 當時 (過去) |
| the fastest           | nimagza       | 最快      |
| the oldest            | nirakeh na    | 最年長的    |
| the smallest          | nialikéy na   | 最小的     |
| the tallest           | nimakaráng na | 最高      |
| the worst             | kateymárahét  | 最壞; 很過份 |
| then                  | dang          | 當時      |

|                                    |               |         |
|------------------------------------|---------------|---------|
| then be at                         | kian          | 然後在     |
| then bite hard                     | kasangasangab | 然後大口的咬  |
| then carry                         | kaapid        | 然後揹     |
| then catch up                      | kaong         | 然後趕上    |
| then cause to step on              | kapazagpit    | 然後載     |
| then come                          | kai           | 然後來     |
| then cover oneself                 | kapitotoong   | 然後蓋住自己  |
| then dig                           | kapangali     | 然後挖     |
| then do... well                    | kapakapia     | 然後特別的   |
| then eat                           | kakan         | 然後吃     |
| then feed frequently               | kapakapakan   | 然後常常給吃  |
| then get home                      | karateng      | 然後返家    |
| then go                            | kangay        | 然後去     |
| then go down                       | kaosok        | 然後下去    |
| then go down                       | kowsok        | 然後下去    |
| then go to the mountains;<br>trash | kasibo        | 然後上山;垃圾 |
| then go up                         | kangaz        | 然後上去    |
| then go up                         | katanatanang  | 然後往上    |
| then hide                          | kaozib        | 然後躲避    |
| then invite                        | kapatoyon     | 然後邀請    |
| then kill domestic animals         | kanodah       | 然後宰殺畜生  |
| then like                          | kakmi         | 然後如同    |
| then lock                          | kasleslet     | 然後鎖上    |
| then manage to take                | kapakahap     | 然後拿到    |
| then many                          | karo          | 然後很多    |
| then pick leaves                   | kapangotas    | 然後採葉子   |
| then put down                      | kaptad        | 然後放下    |
| then put into                      | kakozong      | 然後裝入    |
| then put on a hat                  | kapisakop     | 然後戴上帽子  |
| then reached the limit             | kapandan      | 已到了極限   |
| then restore the spirit            | kapangza      | 然後壓驚    |
| then return to village             | kaoli         | 然後返回村莊  |



|                            |              |           |
|----------------------------|--------------|-----------|
| then run                   | kapalayo     | 然後跑       |
| then run quickly           | kanapazisi   | 然後直奔      |
| then rush; encourage       | kapavek      | 然後催促; 激勵  |
| then see                   | makacita     | 然後看見      |
| then speed up              | kabezbez     | 然後盡快      |
| then sweep                 | kavias       | 然後掃地      |
| then take                  | kapangap     | 然後拿       |
| then take                  | kahap        | 然後拿       |
| then terrified             | kapikezaz    | 然後惶恐      |
| then trample               | kazazasag    | 然後踐踏      |
| then two together          | kapi'eza     | 然後兩人一起    |
| then wear a ceremonial hat | kapitavaos   | 然後戴禮帽     |
| then; continuously         | to           | 就; 一直     |
| then; just                 | toda         | 就         |
| then; just                 | todey        | 就         |
| then; just                 | kato         | 然後就       |
| there                      | jito         | 那裡        |
| there                      | oito         | 那裡        |
| they (GEN)                 | da           | 他們        |
| they (GEN)                 | nira         | 他們        |
| they (LOC)                 | jira         | 他們        |
| they (NOM)                 | sira         | 他們        |
| they say                   | kono         | 據說        |
| thin                       | taripis      | 薄         |
| thing; work                | vazay        | 事情; 工作    |
| things                     | apzapzatan   | 東西        |
| think                      | manakem      | 想到        |
| think over                 | mannakenakem | 想一想       |
| think; remember            | nakmen       | 想; 記得     |
| think; thought; mind       | nakenakemen  | 想; 想法; 心意 |
| think; will remember       | naknakmen    | 想; 要記得    |
| this                       | ya           | 這         |
| this                       | oya          | 這個        |

|                                     |               |           |
|-------------------------------------|---------------|-----------|
| this beckoning flying fish festival | ciciapivanoa  | 這次招魚祭     |
| thought                             | nakem         | 想法        |
| thought; evaluation                 | pangtoktoan   | 想法; 衡量    |
| thought; mind                       | nakenakem     | 想法; 心意    |
| three                               | tlo           | 三個        |
| three                               | tatlo         | 三個        |
| three in total                      | katlo         | 共三個       |
| three or more people sleep together | makeykeyray   | 三人以上共睡    |
| three times                         | ipitlo        | 三次        |
| threw                               | nipatelem     | 使拋丟 (過去)  |
| threw away                          | nipiwaliwalit | 扔掉 (過去)   |
| throw                               | walitan       | 丟掉; 扔掉    |
| throw                               | gesah         | 丟擲        |
| throw to each other                 | migesagesah   | 互擲        |
| tide                                | henep         | 潮水        |
| tide; sedgeland                     | keysakan      | 潮水; 潮間帶   |
| tie together with                   | pakedkeda     | 與...綁在一起  |
| tie up                              | man'acing     | 圈住        |
| tie up with                         | ivaod         | 綑綁用       |
| tied                                | nimamaod      | (過去) 綁過   |
| tied together                       | kakedked      | 綁在一起的; 暱語 |
| tied up one's foot                  | ni'acing      | 絆住        |
| time enough to cook s.t.            | kainengdengan | 煮好...的時間  |
| time enough to cook s.t.            | kadengdengan  | 煮好...的時間  |
| time to go home                     | piyowliin     | 返家的時間     |
| today                               | siciaraw      | 今天        |
| toes; fingers                       | kakamay       | 趾; 指      |
| toes; fingers                       | kamakamay     | 趾; 指      |
| toes; fingers                       | kakamay       | 趾; 指      |
| together                            | ipey'eza      | 一起        |
| toilet                              | obowbotan     | 廁所        |

|                          |               |         |
|--------------------------|---------------|---------|
| told                     | nipanci       | 告訴(過去)  |
| tomorrow                 | cimaraw       | 明天      |
| tomorrow                 | simaraw       | 明天      |
| took                     | nimahap       | 拿(過去)   |
| took                     | nimimahap     | 拿(過去)   |
| took                     | nimimahapi    | 拿(過去)   |
| took                     | niniahap      | 拿(過去)   |
| took                     | niahap        | 拿了(過去)  |
| took                     | niahapan      | 已拿走(過去) |
| took out                 | nibabaan      | 掏出來(過去) |
| tool for breaking s.t.   | ikteb         | 打斷的工具   |
| tool for coaxing a child | ivazay        | 哄孩子用    |
| tool for hitting s.o.    | ipamakbak     | 打人用的    |
| tooth                    | ngepen        | 牙齒      |
| top                      | toktok        | 頂端      |
| topic marker             | am            | 呢       |
| toss things anywhere     | pikataitaiden | 到處擱放    |
| touch                    | minani        | 觸摸      |
| touch                    | pinanan       | 觸摸      |
| touched                  | nipinanan     | 觸摸(過去)  |
| toy                      | lalam         | 玩具      |
| trace                    | apzopzot      | 走過的痕跡   |
| trample                  | omzazasag     | 踐踏      |
| trap; set up             | kalita        | 陷計      |
| tree; wood               | kayo          | 樹; 木柴   |
| true self                | cinatao       | 原貌      |
| turn                     | lipetan       | 繞轉      |
| turn                     | talihodhod    | 繞轉      |
| turn around              | mialihoshos   | 轉動      |
| turn back to look        | patalironga   | 使回頭看    |
| turn over                | valikeda      | 翻開      |
| turn over; roll over     | mivalivaliked | 翻開; 翻滾  |
| twitch                   | zikzik        | 顫抖      |

|                                |             |              |
|--------------------------------|-------------|--------------|
| two                            | adoa        | 二            |
| two                            | raroa       | 兩位           |
| two days                       | makadoarawi | 兩天           |
| two in total                   | kadoa       | 共兩個          |
| two in total                   | mikadoa     | 共兩個          |
| two people sit in a boat       | mikavang    | 雙載           |
| two people sleep together      | mikeyray    | 二人一起睡覺       |
| two person boat                | pikavangan  | 雙人船          |
| two together                   | mikehza     | 兩人一起         |
| two together                   | mi'eza      | 兩人一起         |
| two together to do s.t.        | mikararoai  | 兩人合力         |
| uh                             | me          | 嗯            |
| uncle                          | maran       | 叔叔           |
| unhappy                        | ngikayi     | 不滿           |
| unit (of taro or sweet potato) | vekeh       | 塊 (芋頭地瓜數量單位) |
| unit of a dry field            | makalan     | 旱田數單位        |
| unsplit wood                   | sinaboay    | 未劈的柴         |
| up to                          | minda       | 到...為止       |
| upside down                    | mipipatotog | 倒立的          |
| use up                         | mimina      | 全部用盡         |
| used up                        | nimimin     | 全部用盡 (過去)    |
| village                        | ili         | 村莊           |
| vine; rattan                   | vazit       | 藤            |
| wait                           | citey       | 等一下          |
| wait                           | citai       | 等一下          |
| wait                           | pananala    | 等待           |
| wait for a long time           | aayin       | 久候           |
| wake up                        | yokay       | 叫醒           |
| wake up                        | yokaya      | 叫醒           |
| wake up                        | yokayan     | 叫醒           |
| wake up                        | yokayi      | 叫醒           |
| wake up                        | yokayin     | 叫醒           |
| wake up; awake                 | mayokay     | 醒來           |

|                                     |                  |             |
|-------------------------------------|------------------|-------------|
| walk                                | omalam           | 走路          |
| walk along                          | mangonong        | 直走          |
| walk straight                       | misonong         | 直走          |
| walked                              | nimalam          | 用走的(過去)     |
| want that                           | ikoanen          | 要那個         |
| was alert                           | nimaziman        | 預警(過去)      |
| was angry                           | nisomozi         | 生氣了(過去)     |
| was angry with s.o.                 | nioya            | 對某人生氣(過去)   |
| was angry with s.o. because of s.t. | nioyaan          | 氣某人之因(過去)   |
| was chopped down                    | nimanazasaza     | 砍倒(過去)      |
| was collected                       | sinavat          | 採集的(過去)     |
| was cut                             | nimicia'ari'ari  | 割傷(過去)      |
| was dispensed                       | nipivonong       | 分配(過去)      |
| was dissatisfied                    | niikayan         | 不滿(過去)      |
| was dissatisfied                    | nimikay          | 不滿(過去)      |
| was dragged away                    | nilolo           | 被拉走(過去)     |
| was first                           | nimanmanma       | (過去)較先      |
| was like                            | nimakoan         | 像(過去)       |
| was made well                       | nipakapia        | 做好的(過去)     |
| was out to sea                      | nimakateyteylaod | 靠海上(過去)     |
| was scared                          | nimananat        | 提心弔膽(過去)    |
| was scraped                         | nimicia'ai'ait   | 割傷(過去)      |
| was severely wounded                | nipannganngan    | 受重傷(過去)     |
| was trembling; was shivering        | nitomagtag       | 肌肉發抖(過去)    |
| was unhappy                         | nimindok         | 不滿(過去)      |
| was wearing clothes                 | nimiayob         | 穿著...衣服(過去) |
| was worried                         | nikalaw          | 擔心(過去)      |
| wash one's face                     | miramon          | 洗臉          |
| watch carefully                     | citacitaen       | 注意看         |
| water                               | ranom            | 水           |
| wax apple                           | palipali         | 蓮霧          |
| we (GEN, NOM)                       | namen            | 我們          |

|                                     |                |            |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|------------|
| we (GEN.INCL)                       | niaten         | 我們         |
| we (GEN.INCL)                       | takamo         | 我們         |
| we (LOC.EXCL)                       | jiamen         | 我們         |
| we (LOC.INCL)                       | jiaten         | 我們         |
| we (NOM)                            | tamo           | 我們         |
| we (NOM. EXCL); father's generation | men            | 我們; 父執輩    |
| we (NOM.EXCL)                       | yamen          | 我們         |
| we (NOM.INCL)                       | yaten          | 我們         |
| wear a hat                          | misakosakop    | 戴帽子        |
| wear a hat                          | misakop        | 戴著帽子       |
| wear clothes                        | miayob         | 穿著...衣服    |
| wear neat clothing                  | mivinavinayoan | 穿戴整齊       |
| wear traditional clothing           | mibintebtekan  | 穿著傳統織衣     |
| weave                               | manaod         | 編織         |
| weeded a dry field                  | nimanzavok     | 除旱田草 (過去)  |
| went                                | nimangay       | 去 (過去)     |
| went                                | nimi           | 去 (過去)     |
| went down                           | nigomcin       | 下去 (過去)    |
| went down                           | nimosok        | 下去 (過去)    |
| went home                           | nimoli         | 返家 (過去)    |
| went to a place                     | niangayan      | 去處 (過去)    |
| went to the mountains               | panisibo       | 上山 (過去)    |
| went up                             | niangazan      | 上去處 (過去)   |
| what                                | ikongo         | 什麼         |
| what                                | kong           | 什麼         |
| what happened                       | nimakongo      | 怎麼了        |
| what happened                       | nimanngo       | 怎麼了 (過去)   |
| what to do                          | mipanngonngo   | 到底怎麼辦      |
| what was wrong                      | makongokongo   | 怎麼了        |
| what will be done                   | kongoen        | 要怎麼辦       |
| what; why                           | ikong          | 什麼; 爲什麼    |
| when it was the biggest             | nokaráko       | 最大的時候 (過去) |

|                            |                        |             |
|----------------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| when one cut wood before   | nokapangayo            | 砍柴的時候 (過去)  |
| when one is most exhausted | kaziknaen              | 最累的時候       |
| where                      | jin                    | 何處          |
| where                      | jino                   | 何處; 哪裡      |
| where                      | ajin                   | 哪裡          |
| where                      | wajin jia              | 哪裡          |
| where                      | wanjia                 | 哪裡          |
| where                      | wanjin                 | 哪裡          |
| where; how                 | wajin                  | 哪裡; 怎樣      |
| who                        | sino                   | 誰           |
| why                        | tangang                | 爲什麼         |
| why... only                | lang (與 to 連用)         | 爲什麼只有       |
| widow or widower           | nimakalkalima so nakem | 寡婦 或 鰥夫     |
| wife; woman; female        | mavakes                | 妻子; 女人; 女的  |
| wild taro leaf             | raon                   | 姑婆芋葉        |
| wild taro leaves           | raoraon                | 姑婆芋葉        |
| will be hungry             | ji akcin               | 一定會餓        |
| will die                   | ji azakat              | 會死掉         |
| willing to give away       | makaktoi               | 捨得          |
| wing                       | panid                  | 翅膀          |
| wipe out                   | monasa                 | 擦拭          |
| with fish scales           | miisis                 | 有鱗片         |
| with ornaments on the roof | mimororong             | 屋頂有羽飾       |
| with tail                  | miiapos                | 有尾巴         |
| with tails                 | miipoipos              | 有尾巴         |
| withstand                  | pipatoktokan           | 使頂著         |
| woke up                    | niyokay                | 叫醒 (過去)     |
| Wonderful!                 | alang                  | 太棒了; 驚喜語    |
| wood (pl.); trees          | kaykayo                | 木頭 (複數); 樹木 |
| wood (pl.); trees          | kayokayo               | 木頭 (複數); 樹木 |
| words                      | ciring                 | 話           |
| words                      | vatevatek              | 字           |
| words; language            | circiring              | 話; 語言       |

|                           |             |           |
|---------------------------|-------------|-----------|
| wore a hat                | nipisakop   | 戴上帽子 (過去) |
| work hard                 | avek        | 拼命的       |
| work to be done           | pipakavosen | 欲完成的工作    |
| worry                     | ihawa       | 擔心,憂慮     |
| worry                     | málaw       | 憂心        |
| wow                       | yew         | 喲         |
| wow                       | yo          | 唷         |
| wrestle                   | mirakep     | 角力; 摔角    |
| yam                       | ovi         | 山薯        |
| year                      | awan        | 年         |
| years                     | awawan      | 年份; 年年    |
| yes                       | nona        | 是         |
| yes                       | kena        | 是         |
| you (father's generation) | mamen       | 你 (某人之父)  |
| you (GEN)                 | mo          | 你         |
| you (GEN)                 | nimo        | 你         |
| you (GEN)                 | nio         | 你們        |
| you (LOC)                 | jimo        | 你         |
| you (LOC)                 | jinio       | 你們        |
| you (NOM)                 | imo         | 你         |
| you (NOM)                 | inio        | 你們        |
| you (NOM)                 | kamo        | 你們        |
| you (NOM)                 | kanio       | 你們        |
| you guys                  | koinio      | 你們        |
| young                     | malaváyo    | 年輕        |
| younger                   | ananak      | 年少的       |
| younger sibling           | wari        | 妹妹; 弟弟    |



## 以漢語拼音查詢 (Chinese-Yami-English Index)

| 漢語拼音                     | 中文        | 達悟語          | 英文                    |
|--------------------------|-----------|--------------|-----------------------|
| ai                       | 嘆, 唉      | ay           | sigh                  |
| aiyou                    | 哎喲        | ey           | oh                    |
| an; wanshang             | 暗; 晚上     | mahep        | dark; evening         |
| aobuguo                  | 拗不過       | pasovayi     | cannot compete        |
| aya                      | 啊呀        | tangang      | ah                    |
| ayaya                    | 啊呀呀       | ayayay       | ahh                   |
| ayayaya                  | 啊呀呀呀      | ayayaya      | ahhhh                 |
| ayi                      | 阿姨        | kaminan      | aunt                  |
| ayou                     | 啊喲        | tanga        | goodness              |
| ayou                     | 啊喲        | taretarek    | ah                    |
| ayou                     | 啊喲; 哀歎    | awalay       | oh, sigh              |
| ba men quan<br>guanshang | 把門全關上     | mapipazeveng | close all the doors   |
| badiao                   | 拔掉        | podpoden     | pull away             |
| bage                     | 八個        | wawao        | eight                 |
| bahen                    | 疤痕        | kozad        | scar                  |
| bai                      | 百         | poo          | hundred               |
| bakai                    | 扒開        | akaha        | break away            |
| bakai                    | 拔開; 掀屋頂   | kabkaben     | tear open (the roof)  |
| bakai; chawuding         | 拔開; 拆屋頂   | ngabkabi     | tear open (the roof)  |
| bangguo                  | (過去) 綁過   | nimamaod     | tied                  |
| bangren xizao            | 幫人洗澡      | ariosen      | bathe for s.o.        |
| bangwan                  | 傍晚        | koyab        | evening               |
| bangwan; heiye           | 傍晚; 黑夜    | maséyrem     | evening; night        |
| bangzai yiqi de          | 綁在一起的; 曬語 | kakedked     | tied together         |
| bansheng                 | 絆繩        | 'a'acing     | rope (to tie up feet) |
| bantuzhong               | 半途中       | makanavak    | half-way              |
| banzhu                   | 絆住        | ni'acing     | tied up one's foot    |
| bao                      | 飽         | mabsoy       | full                  |

|                                  |           |            |  |
|----------------------------------|-----------|------------|--|
| bao                              | 薄         | taripis    | thin   |
| baobao de                        | 薄薄的       | tataripis  | all thin (very)                                |
| baozhe                           | 抱著        | napopoa    | carry  |
| bei                              | 背         | likod      | back   |
| bei                              | 揹         | apidan     | carry  |
| bei                              | 揹         | miapid     | carry  |
| bei                              | 揹         | ngapiji    | carry  |
| bei                              | 揹         | piraraen   | carry  |
| bei chidiao                      | 被吃掉       | palakakani | eaten  |
| bei ganshang; kuai<br>yao dabian | 被趕上; 快要大便 | kadasan    | catch up; about to<br>have a bowel<br>movement |
| bei lazou                        | 被拉走 (過去)  | nilolo     | was dragged away                               |
| beidui zhe                       | 背對著       | likodan    | backward                                       |
| beifude                          | 揹負的       | rararara   | carry  |
| bian shao                        | 變少        | ngapéreh   | become little                                  |
| bianyuanshi                      | 扁圓石       | eraed      | round; flat stone                              |
| bianzhi                          | 編織        | manaod     | weave  |
| bici xiangban                    | 彼此相伴      | mikeyan    | accompany each<br>other                        |
| bie (qishi)                      | 別 (祈使)    | jia        | Don't do ...!                                  |
| bieren                           | 別人        | kadoan     | others   |
| boli guan                        | 玻璃罐       | tagatagaw  | glass  |
| bu changshou                     | 不長壽       | ji apintek | does not live long                             |
| bu zhengchang                    | 不正常       | somagpian  | crazy  |
| bu zhengjing; daodan             | 不正經; 搗蛋   | manazóvaz  | not serious; cause<br>trouble                  |
| bu; jiaqiang                     | 不; 加強     | ji         | no; EMP  |
| bucuo                            | 不錯        | malas      | not bad  |
| budao yu                         | 捕到魚       | makamong   | manage to catch fish                           |
| buhao                            | 不好        | maláhet    | not good                                       |
| bukeyi; jinzhi                   | 不可以; 禁止   | makavava   | prohibited                                     |
| bulao                            | 捕撈        | manilo     | catch; scoop                                   |

|                    |           |              |                            |
|--------------------|-----------|--------------|----------------------------|
| buman              | 不滿        | ngikayi      | unhappy                    |
| buman              | 不滿 (過去)   | niikayan     | was dissatisfied           |
| buman              | 不滿 (過去)   | nimikay      | was dissatisfied           |
| buman              | 不滿 (過去)   | nimindok     | was unhappy                |
| bunaifan           | 不耐煩       | ikowtok      | impatient                  |
| burongyi; taihaole | 不容易; 太好了  | mazavak      | not easy; wonderful        |
| bushi              | 不是        | beken        | no                         |
| bushi              | 不是        | ken          | no                         |
| buyao              | 不要        | taosia       | don't want                 |
| buyao              | 不要        | tosia        | don't want                 |
| buyu               | 捕魚        | manaoy       | catch fish                 |
| buyu               | 捕魚        | manazatazan  | catch fish                 |
| buyu               | 捕魚 (過去)   | nimangahahap | caught fish                |
| buzaihu            | 不在乎       | naziboan     | doesn't care               |
| buzhi; nandao      | 不知; 難道    | taon         | don't know; how come       |
| cai buyao          | 才不要       | iciápaw      | don't want                 |
| cai kucai          | 採苦菜       | manonobwo    | pick Sonchus oleraceus     |
| cai yezi           | 採葉子       | mangotas     | pick leaves                |
| caiji haichan      | 採集海產      | maneysavat   | gather seafood             |
| caijide            | 採集的       | iseysavat    | collect                    |
| caijide            | 採集的 (過去)  | sinavat      | was collected              |
| cailei             | 菜類        | iyakan       | non-staple food; side dish |
| caishou            | 採收 (過去)   | nivozas      | picked                     |
| caizhai            | 採摘        | kotasen      | pick                       |
| caizhaichu         | 採摘處       | pamozasan    | pick from                  |
| caizhaichu         | 採摘處       | pangotasan   | pick from                  |
| cangqilai          | 藏起來       | tayo         | manage to hide             |
| canyu gensui       | 參與跟隨 (過去) | nimaciloloi  | followed                   |
| canyu yiqi qu      | 參與一起去     | maciangay    | join to go                 |
| cashi              | 擦拭        | monasa       | wipe out                   |

|                    |           |               |                           |
|--------------------|-----------|---------------|---------------------------|
| cebian             | 側邊        | siri          | side                      |
| ceng canyu dajia   | 參與打架 (過去) | nipacilimanan | engaged in fighting       |
| cesuo              | 廁所        | obowbotan     | toilet                    |
| chadian jiu...     | 差點就..     | kapo          | almost                    |
| chang gei chi      | 常給吃       | pakapakanen   | feed regularly            |
| chang hundao       | 常昏倒       | mamezamezay   | faint frequently          |
| chang kanjian      | 常看見       | macitacita    | see regularly             |
| chang wang         | 常往上仰 (臉部) | kalangalangay | face upward               |
| shangyang          |           |               | regularly                 |
| changgei           | 常給        | iteytoro      | often give                |
| changmao           | 長矛        | cinalolot     | spear (n.)                |
| changqu            | 常去        | yangangay     | go frequently             |
| changqu            | 常去        | mangamangay   | go frequently             |
| changqu            | 常去        | ngangay       | go frequently             |
| changquchu         | 常去處       | angangayan    | place one goes frequently |
| changquchu         | 常去處 (過去)  | nianganayan   | place one went frequently |
| changshijian xiuxi | 長時間休息     | miweywalam    | rest for a long time      |
| changshou          | 長壽        | pinpintek     | live long                 |
| changshou          | 長壽        | pintekan      | live long                 |
| changzi            | 腸子        | cinai         | intestines                |
| chaoshui           | 潮水        | henep         | tide                      |
| chaoshui;          | 潮水; 潮間帶   | keysakan      | tide; sedgeland           |
| chaojiandai        |           |               |                           |
| chenghu; qumingzi  | 稱呼; 取名字   | ngaranan      | give a name               |
| chengjie           | 承接        | manaza        | receive                   |
| chenxiaqu          | 沉下去       | ngneji        | drown                     |
| chexia             | 扯下        | vozcina       | pull                      |
| chi                | 吃         | akan          | eat                       |
| chi                | 吃         | koman         | eat                       |
| chi                | 吃         | ngan          | eat                       |
| chi                | 吃         | ngana         | eat                       |

|                   |            |                |                                       |
|-------------------|------------|----------------|---------------------------------------|
| chi               | 叱          | cig            | jeeze                                 |
| chi cai           | 吃菜         | yakan          | eat side dishes                       |
| chi cai           | 吃菜         | miyakan        | eat side dishes                       |
| chi gutou         | 吃骨頭        | simsimsiman    | eat off the bones                     |
| chi gutou; xiyun  | 吃骨頭,吸吮     | nimsimi        | eat off the bones;<br>suck            |
| chi huoba         | 持火把 (過去)   | nimamonot      | held a torch                          |
| chi wanfan        | 吃晚飯        | ngoyab         | eat dinner                            |
| chi wufan         | 吃午飯        | miagza         | eat lunch                             |
| chi wufan         | 吃午飯        | ngagza         | eat lunch                             |
| chi zaofan        | 吃早飯        | riag           | eat breakfast                         |
| chi;shiwu         | 吃;食物       | kankanen       | eat; food                             |
| chibang           | 翅膀         | panid          | wing                                  |
| chidebao          | 吃得飽        | absoy          | able to be full                       |
| chidiao le        | 吃掉了 (過去)   | nimayakan      | ate                                   |
| chiguo de         | 吃過的 (過去)   | niakan         | ate                                   |
| chiguode suixue   | 吃過的碎屑 (過去) | niniakakanan   | food scraps                           |
| chirou (shasheng) | 吃肉 (殺牲)    | makeynakan     | eat meat; butcher<br>domestic animals |
| chongerbuwen      | 充耳不聞       | nelehan        | deaf; negligent                       |
| chouchu           | 抽出         | moyot          | pull out                              |
| chouchu           | 抽出         | oyot           | pull out                              |
| chouhui           | 抽回         | nétneta        | drag                                  |
| choutong          | 抽痛         | sngisngit      | sharp pain                            |
| chu hantian cao   | 除旱田草 (過去)  | nimanzavok     | weeded a dry field                    |
| chuan             | 船          | tatala         | boat                                  |
| chuandai zhengqi  | 穿戴整齊       | mivinavinayoan | wear neat clothing                    |
| chuangru          | 闖入         | mandep         | break into                            |
| chuangzao; zuode  | 創造;做得出來    | makamaog       | create; can make                      |
| chulai            |            |                |                                       |
| chuanqi           | 喘氣         | ngahah         | pant                                  |
| chuanwu           | 船屋         | kakamaligan    | boat house                            |
| chuanxun          | 傳訊         | vaheyin        | pass on a message                     |

|                  |              |               |                             |
|------------------|--------------|---------------|-----------------------------|
| chuanzhu         | 船主           | mapitatala    | boat owner                  |
| chuanzhuo        | 穿著傳統織衣       | mibintebtekan | wear traditional clothing   |
| chuantong zhiyi  |              |               |                             |
| chuanzhuo yifu   | 穿著...衣服 (過去) | nimiayob      | was wearing clothes         |
| chuanzhuo yifu   | 穿著...衣服      | miayob        | wear clothes                |
| chudong          | 出洞           | miagag        | pull out from the hole      |
| chudong; chumo   | 觸動; 觸摸       | omgonagonay   | move; touch                 |
| chudong; chumo   | 觸動; 觸摸       | gowgadan      | move; touch                 |
| chufa            | 出發           | niboan        | take off                    |
| chufa; shangshan | 出發; 上山       | nibo          | depart; go to the mountains |
| chuge            | 處格           | do            | LOC                         |
| chuizi           | 鎚子           | papatok       | hammer                      |
| chukou           | 出口           | pakobotan     | exit                        |
| chulai           | 出來           | picicingi     | come out                    |
| chulai           | 出來           | picicingingi  | come out                    |
| chulai; chuxian  | 出來; 出現       | mitotoaw      | come out; appear            |
| chumo            | 觸摸           | minani        | touch                       |
| chumo            | 觸摸           | pinanan       | touch                       |
| chumo            | 觸摸 (過去)      | nipinanan     | touched                     |
| chuo yanjing     | 戳眼睛          | vonoa         | poke eyes                   |
| chuo yanjing     | 戳眼睛          | vonoen        | poke eyes                   |
| chuqu            | 出去           | makowboci     | come out                    |
| chuqu            | 出去           | makowbot      | come out                    |
| chuxian          | 出現           | ningi         | appear                      |
| chuxian          | 出現 (過去)      | nitotoawan    | appeared                    |
| chuxianchu       | 出現處          | picicingian   | place to appear             |
| ci               | 刺            | nozoka        | stick                       |
| cisha            | 刺殺           | manokzos      | spear (v.)                  |
| cunzhuang        | 村莊           | ili           | village                     |
| da               | 打            | simzodan      | beat                        |
| da               | 大            | aráko         | big                         |

|                    |          |               |                        |
|--------------------|----------|---------------|------------------------|
| da wangdai         | 大網袋      | panontonan    | big mesh bag           |
| da yutoutian       | 大芋頭田     | mamasevehan   | big taro field         |
| dabu kuayue        | 大步跨越     | ataatasan     | stride across          |
| dacheng            | 搭乘       | omavang       | ride; board            |
| dachuan            | 大船       | cinedkeran    | big boat               |
| dadade             | 大大的      | araráko       | big (all)              |
| dade               | 大的       | ráko          | big                    |
| dade               | 大的       | rakoan        | big                    |
| daduan de gongju   | 打斷的工具    | ikteb         | tool for breaking s.t. |
| daduzi             | 大肚子      | malotoy       | pregnant               |
| dai fei            | 帶飛       | isalap        | fly with               |
| dai fei            | 帶飛       | nalapan       | fly with               |
| dai huijia         | 帶回家      | ioli          | take home              |
| dai maozi          | 戴帽子      | misakosakop   | wear a hat             |
| dai pao            | 帶跑(過去)   | nipalalayo    | ran with               |
| dai pao            | 帶跑       | ipalayo       | take s.t. and run      |
| dai shangshan      | 帶上山      | isibo         | take to the mountains  |
| daibiao            | 代表       | mapiapongod   | representative         |
| daihuer            | 待會兒(未來)  | sitoai        | a moment later         |
| daihuer            | 待會兒      | citoai        | in a moment            |
| dailai             | 帶來       | yai           | bring                  |
| dailing; lingzhe   | 帶領, 領著   | manóman       | lead                   |
| daiqu              | 帶去       | angayan       | take away              |
| daishang maozi     | 戴上帽子(過去) | nipisakop     | put on a hat (past)    |
| daiyanren; lingxiu | 代言人; 領袖  | panirsiringen | spokesperson; leader   |
| daizai             | 待在       | ngiangiani    | stay                   |
| daizhe             | 帶著       | paloloa       | cause to follow        |
| daizhe             | 帶著       | paloloen      | cause to follow        |
| daizhe             | 帶著(過去)   | nimapalolo    | caused to follow       |
| daizhe             | 帶著       | rara          | take along             |
| daizhe futou       | 帶著斧頭     | mizaig        | take an ax             |
| daizhe maozi       | 戴著帽子     | misakop       | wear a hat             |
| dajia              | 打架       | mililiman     | fight                  |

|                    |           |                      |                       |
|--------------------|-----------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| dajiade duixiang   | 打架的對象     | ikaliman             | fight with someone    |
| dakai              | 打開        | ngiwangi             | open                  |
| dakai              | 打開        | vawaa                | open                  |
| dakai              | 打開        | vawaen               | open                  |
| dakai (men)        | 打開 (門)    | iwangi               | open (a door)         |
| dakai; zhangkai de | 打開; 張開的   | mivawa               | open                  |
| dangqian           | 當前        | siciaikoa            | now                   |
| dangran            | 當然        | koanata              | of course             |
| dangshi            | 當時 (過去)   | nokanonang           | that time             |
| dangshi            | 當時        | dang                 | then                  |
| dangzhe            | 擋著        | ngazat               | block                 |
| danxin             | 擔心 (過去)   | nikalaw              | was worried           |
| danxin de yuanyin  | 擔心的原因     | ikálaw               | cause to be worried   |
| danxin; youlu      | 擔心, 憂慮    | ihawa                | worry                 |
| dao...weizhi       | 到...為止    | minda                | up to                 |
| daochu doushi      | 到處都是刮傷痕   | nimikasazisazingodn  | scraped up all over   |
| guaoshanghen       |           | god                  |                       |
| daochu doushi      | 到處都是刮傷    | kamineyciasazisazin  | scrape everywhere     |
| guashang           |           | godngod              |                       |
| daochu doushi      | 到處都是刮傷 (過 | nimiciasazisazikodko | scraped up all over   |
| guashang           | 去)        | d                    |                       |
| daochu gefang      | 到處擱放      | pikataitaiden        | toss things anywhere  |
| daoda              | 到達        | makasasnad           | arrive                |
| daoda              | 到達        | masasnad             | arrive                |
| daodi zenmoban     | 到底怎麼辦     | mipanngonngo         | what to do            |
| daolide            | 倒立的       | mipipatotog          | upside down           |
| daoshang           | 島上        | kapongsoan           | island                |
| daosui             | 搗碎        | apsa                 | pound to pieces       |
| daotui             | 倒退        | ngiso                | step backwards        |
| daoyu              | 島嶼        | maattaw              | island                |
| daozi              | 刀子        | ipeypangan           | knife                 |
| daren              | 打人        | mamakbak             | hit                   |
| daren yong de      | 打人用的      | ipamakbak            | tool for hitting s.o. |



|                           |          |            |  |
|---------------------------|----------|------------|--|
| daren yongju              | 打人用具     | sisipzot   | stick for hitting s.o.                 |
| dasao                     | 打掃       | aviasan    | sweep                                  |
| dasao guo                 | 打掃過(過去)  | niviviasan | swept                                  |
| dashang; kuayue           | 搭上; 跨越   | macizagpit | cross over                             |
| dasheng jianghua          | 大聲講話     | makaziak   | speak loudly                           |
| dasi                      | 打死       | zakata     | kill                                   |
| dasi                      | 打死(過去)   | niwakwak   | killed                                 |
| dazai                     | 搭載       | yavang     | ride; load                             |
| dazhong                   | 打中       | anao       | able to hit                            |
| dazhong                   | 打中       | makanaoan  | able to hit                            |
| dazhong                   | 打中       | manao      | able to hit                            |
| dazhong                   | 打中       | nao        | hit                                    |
| deng yixia                | 等一下      | citey      | wait                                   |
| deng yixia                | 等一下      | citai      | wait                                   |
| dengdai                   | 等待       | pananala   | wait                                   |
| di erci; liangci          | 第二次; 兩次  | ipidoa     | second time; twice                     |
| di erge                   | 第二個      | ikadoa     | second                                 |
| di erge; ling yige        | 第二個; 另一個 | ikararoa   | second; the other                      |
| di sigē                   | 第四個      | ikapat     | fourth                                 |
| di wuge                   | 第五個      | ikalima    | fifth                                  |
| dianxin; gongzuo          | 點心; 工作   | vazavazay  | snacks; work                           |
| dianzhe                   | 墊著       | paangnan   | place underneath                       |
| diao xialai               | 掉下來(過去)  | nimakas    | fell                                   |
| diaojin kedong;<br>xianru | 掉進坑洞; 陷入 | malio      | enter into a hole                      |
| diaoluo de                | 掉落的      | mavozas    | fallen                                 |
| diaoluo de; houdai        | 掉落的; 後代  | minapodpod | dropped; descendant                    |
| diaoyu                    | 釣魚       | mamasil    | go fishing                             |
| dida                      | 抵達       | makaranes  | arrive                                 |
| digua                     | 地瓜       | wakay      | sweet potato                           |
| digua                     | 地瓜       | wakawakay  | sweet potatoes                         |
| dimei                     | 弟妹       | wari       | sibling (younger<br>brother or sister) |

|                      |         |               |                              |
|----------------------|---------|---------------|------------------------------|
| diming               | 地名      | Jicinikcikan  | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Jikanayopan   | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Jikavatoan    | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Jimasapaw     | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Jimataretarek | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Jiminapala    | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Jirakoarang   | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Kaspo         | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Likeyaevek    | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Makangin      | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Peysopoan     | PLN                          |
| diming               | 地名      | Songit        | PLN                          |
| diming; bingjian dao | 地名; 兵鑑島 | Jiahaod       | PLN; Military Ship<br>Island |
| diming; hefei gang   | 地名; 核廢港 | Jimaramay     | PLN; Nuclear Waste<br>Harbor |
| diming; huotou po    | 地名; 虎頭坡 | Jizakazang    | PLN; Tiger's Head<br>Hill    |
| dingduan             | 頂端      | toktok        | top                          |
| diudiao; rengdiao    | 丟掉; 扔掉  | walitan       | throw                        |
| diuzhi               | 丟擲      | gesah         | throw                        |
| dixia                | 底下      | obo           | bottom                       |
| dizhe tou            | 低著頭     | makalogod     | lower one's head             |
| dong                 | 洞       | vavahay       | holes                        |
| dongqingcun          | 東清村     | Jiranmilek    | PLN                          |
| dongwu ming          | 動物名     | alalabangan   | animal name                  |
| dongxi               | 東西      | pzapzatan     | stuff; things                |
| dongxi               | 東西      | apzapzatan    | things                       |
| dongxue              | 洞穴      | azcip         | hole                         |
| dongzhangxiwang      | 東張西望    | milingalingay | look around                  |
| dou hen buhao        | 都很不好    | malaláhet     | all not good                 |
| dou hen landuo       | 都很懶惰    | malélma       | lazy (all)                   |
| dou tiao haode       | 都挑好的    | nginanoda     | pick all good ones           |

|                       |           |             |                           |
|-----------------------|-----------|-------------|---------------------------|
| duan                  | 斷         | zavat       | break                     |
| duandao               | 短刀        | takzes      | knife; dagger             |
| duandiao              | 斷掉        | makteb      | break                     |
| duandiao              | 斷掉        | vaci        | break                     |
| duandiaole            | 斷掉了(過去)   | nimakteb    | broke                     |
| duanlie               | 斷裂        | skili       | break                     |
| dui moren shengqi     | 對某人生氣     | 'oyaan      | angry with s.o.           |
| dui mouren shengqi    | 對某人生氣(過去) | nioya       | was angry with s.o.       |
| dui...shuohua         | 對...說話    | nirisiringa | speak to s.o.             |
| duidie                | 堆疊        | mapadon     | heap                      |
| duli; zhangda         | 獨立; 長大    | makaveyvow  | independent; mature       |
| dun                   | 頓         | i           | Hesitation marker         |
| duo                   | 多         | aro         | many                      |
| duo                   | 舵         | savilak     | rudder                    |
| duobi                 | 躲避        | tomayo      | hide                      |
| duocang               | 躲藏        | nayo        | hide                      |
| duocang               | 躲藏        | mozimozib   | hide                      |
| duoren xiuxi liaotian | 多人休息聊天    | mawalawalam | rest; chat in a group     |
| duoshao               | 多少        | apira       | how many                  |
| duxiang               | 獨享        | kaveyvowan  | enjoy alone               |
| duzi                  | 肚子        | velek       | stomach                   |
| duzi                  | 肚子        | velevelek   | stomachs                  |
| e                     | 餓         | makcin      | hungry                    |
| en                    | 嗯         | me          | uh                        |
| en; zenmo             | 嗯; 怎麼     | taona       | hmm; how come             |
| er                    | 二         | adoa        | two                       |
| erren yiqi shuijiao   | 二人一起睡覺    | mikeyray    | two people sleep together |
| erwen                 | 耳聞        | ciciloan    | hear                      |
| fanbo                 | 反駁        | pasobnaan   | oppose                    |
| fang xiaqu            | 放下        | pakasen     | drop down                 |
| fangde; jiede         | 仿的,借的(過去) | nivivood    | imitated; borrowed        |
| fangru; fangzhi       | 放入; 放置    | mapangay    | put                       |

|                              |         |                 |                               |
|------------------------------|---------|-----------------|-------------------------------|
| fangxia                      | 放下      | amtadan         | put down                      |
| fangxia                      | 放下      | iptad           | put down                      |
| fangxia                      | 放下      | mtadan          | put down                      |
| fangxia                      | 放下 (過去) | niptad          | put down (past)               |
| fangzhi                      | 放置      | pangaya         | put                           |
| fangzhi                      | 放置      | pangayin        | put                           |
| fangzhi                      | 放置 (過去) | nipangay        | put (past)                    |
| fangzhichu                   | 放置處     | pangayan        | place to put                  |
| fanjia                       | 返家      | ngoli           | go home                       |
| fanjia                       | 返家      | omoli           | go home                       |
| fanjia                       | 返家 (過去) | nimoli          | went home                     |
| fanjia de shijian            | 返家的時間   | piyowliin       | time to go home               |
| fankai                       | 翻開      | valikeda        | turn over                     |
| fankai; fangun               | 翻開; 翻滾  | mivalivaliked   | turn over; roll over          |
| feichang an                  | 非常暗     | ji áhep         | dark (very)                   |
| feichang congming            | 非常聰明    | teymáteneng     | smart (very)                  |
| feichang duo                 | 非常多     | teyáro          | many (very)                   |
| feichang e                   | 非常餓     | teymákcín       | hungry (very)                 |
| feichang huai                | 非常壞     | teymárahahet    | bad (very)                    |
| feichang lianmin             | 非常憐憫    | teymángasi      | sympathize (much)             |
| feichang tengai              | 非常疼愛    | teykárilaw      | love (much)                   |
| feichang xiangnian           | 非常想念    | teykápaw        | miss (very much)              |
| feichang xiangnian           | 非常想念    | teykápawan      | miss (very much)              |
| feichang you aixin<br>de ren | 非常有愛心的人 | teymángangasien | loving (very)                 |
| feichang zao                 | 非常糟     | ji ateyláhet    | bad (very)                    |
| feichang zhong               | 非常重     | ji aréhmet      | heavy (very)                  |
| feichang zhongxin            | 非常忠心    | teymákdeng      | loyal (very)                  |
| feilubin pushu               | 菲律賓朴樹   | vananay         | Celtis philippensis<br>Blanco |
| feizao                       | 肥皂      | siken           | soap                          |
| fen (riyu)                   | 糞 (借詞)  | sombing         | excrement (loan<br>word)      |

|                   |           |                 |                            |
|-------------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------------------|
| fenban            | 分半        | miawa           | split in half              |
| fenchang          | 墳場        | kanitoan        | grave yard                 |
| fenpei            | 分配        | mapivonong      | dispense                   |
| fenpei            | 分配        | pivonongen      | dispense                   |
| fenpei            | 分配 (過去)   | nipivonong      | was dispensed              |
| fenpei gei        | 分配給       | ipasagpian      | distribute to              |
| fenpei; junfen    | 分配; 均分    | misagpian       | distribute equally         |
| fenpeigei         | 分配給       | pavononga       | dispense                   |
| fubu              | 腹部        | votoy           | belly                      |
| fujin             | 附近        | kasngenan       | near; vicinity             |
| fuqi              | 夫妻        | miaven-do-vahay | couple                     |
| fuqin             | 父親        | ama             | father                     |
| fuqin             | 父親        | kama            | father                     |
| futou             | 斧頭        | zaig            | ax                         |
| futou             | 斧頭        | zaizaig         | axes                       |
| fuyang zhangda    | 撫養長大 (過去) | niazoazovo      | raised                     |
| fuze; fenpei      | 負責; 分配    | vonong          | responsible;<br>distribute |
| fuzhibei          | 父執輩       | aman            | father's generation        |
| gai fangzi; juzhu | 蓋房子; 居住   | mivahay         | build a house; reside      |
| gaisi de          | 該死的       | ciabagbag       | Damn it!                   |
| gaisi de          | 該死的       | kabagbag        | Damn it!                   |
| gangan; haitan    | 港岸; 海灘    | pasalan         | harbor; seashore           |
| ganggang henduo   | 剛剛很多      | karo            | just now many              |
| ganjin; jinsu     | 趕緊; 儘速    | mibezbez        | speed up; hasten           |
| ganjue            | 感覺        | liliwen         | feel                       |
| ganjue dao        | 感覺到       | liliw           | feel                       |
| ganshang          | 趕上        | aongen          | catch                      |
| ganshang          | 趕上        | aong            | catch                      |
| ganshang          | 趕上        | ngaonga         | catch up                   |
| ganshang          | 趕上        | aonga           | catch up                   |
| ganshang          | 趕上        | aongan          | catch up                   |
| ganshang          | 趕上 (過去)   | niaongan        | caught up                  |

|                     |         |                 |                                 |
|---------------------|---------|-----------------|---------------------------------|
| gansheng            | 趕上      | apisi           | catch up                        |
| ganxie              | 感謝 (過去) | nisaráyan       | thanked                         |
| ganxie; hen gaoxing | 感謝; 很高興 | somaray         | thankful; happy                 |
| ganxie; huanxi      | 感謝; 歡喜  | isáray          | thank; happy                    |
| ganyubang           | 趕魚棒     | totoyo          | fish poking rod                 |
| gao                 | 高       | makárang        | high                            |
| gaosu               | 告訴      | ipanci          | tell                            |
| gaosu               | 告訴 (過去) | nipanci         | told                            |
| gaoxing             | 高興      | masáray         | happy                           |
| gei                 | 給       | ipanta          | give                            |
| gei                 | 給       | itoro           | give                            |
| gei                 | 給       | mantan          | give                            |
| gei                 | 給       | norooan         | give                            |
| gei ren kan         | 給人看     | ipacita         | show                            |
| gei ren kan         | 給人看     | ipasta          | show                            |
| gei ren kan         | 給人看     | macitai         | show                            |
| gei wo              | 給我      | aney            | give it to me                   |
| geile               | 給了 (過去) | nitorooan       | gave                            |
| gejia               | 各家      | kavahayan       | each house                      |
| gen                 | 根       | atngeh          | root                            |
| gen ren dajia       | 跟人打架    | macililiman     | fight with                      |
| gen ren jianghua    | 跟人講話    | macisirisiring  | talk with                       |
| gen ren yiqi chi    | 跟人一起吃飯  | maciakan        | eat together with s.o.          |
| gen yiqun ren yiqi  | 跟一群人一起  | maci'eza'eza    | follow each other as<br>a group |
| geng buhaoyisi      | 更不好意思   | kamoamo         | embarrassed (very)              |
| gensui              | 跟隨      | macilolo        | follow                          |
| gensui              | 跟隨      | ngonoci         | follow                          |
| gensui              | 跟隨      | onotan          | follow                          |
| gensui; yiqi        | 跟隨; 一起  | maci'eza        | follow; together                |
| genzhe jinzhang     | 跟著緊張    | macikakezas     | nervous together                |
| geshang             | 割傷      | gagay           | slash                           |
| geshang             | 割傷 (過去) | nimicia'ari'ari | was cut                         |

|                    |            |                           |  |
|--------------------|------------|---------------------------|--|
| geshang            | 割傷 (過去)    | nimicia'ai'ait            | was scraped                            |
| gewei              | 各位         | manga                     | everyone                               |
| gong liangge       | 共兩個        | kadoa                     | two in total                           |
| gong liangge       | 共兩個        | mikadoa                   | two in total                           |
| gong sange         | 共三個        | katlo                     | three in total                         |
| gong sige          | 共四個        | kapat                     | four in total                          |
| gong wanfan        | 供晚飯        | powyaben                  | offer dinner                           |
| gong wuhou fan     | 供午後飯       | pagzaen                   | offer lunch                            |
| gong zaofan        | 供早飯        | pariagen                  | offer breakfast                        |
| gongtong dazai     | 共同搭乘 (過去)  | nimikavang                | rode together                          |
| gongyang           | 公羊         | pinareng                  | goat                                   |
| gongzhu            | 公豬         | viik                      | boar                                   |
| gongzhu            | 公豬         | aviik                     | boar                                   |
| guafu; guanfu      | 寡婦、鰥夫      | nimakalkalima so<br>nakem | widow or widower                       |
| guanmen            | 關門         | mapazeveng                | close the door                         |
| guanxin; tiren     | 關心; 替人設想   | mangtoktói                | concerned about<br>somebody            |
| shexiang           |            |                           |  |
| gui                | 鬼          | anito                     | ghost                                  |
| gui                | 鬼          | vankas                    | ghost                                  |
| gui; koutouchan    | 鬼; 口頭禪     | takzes                    | ghost; pet phrase                      |
| guo                | 鍋          | vanga                     | pot                                    |
| guolai             | 過來         | sijia                     | come here                              |
| guole ji (ri, yue) | 過了幾 (日, 月) | kadadáyan                 | after a few (days or<br>months) passed |
| guoshi             | 果實         | asi                       | fruit                                  |
| guoshi             | 果實         | asiasi                    | fruits                                 |
| guoshu; yangde     | 果樹; 養的     | moamoa                    | fruit tree; raise                      |
| guoyuan            | 果園         | pimoamoan                 | orchard                                |
| guoyuan zhuren     | 果園主人       | mapimoamoa                | orchard owner                          |
| guozi              | 鍋子         | kama                      | pot                                    |
| gupoyu ye          | 姑婆芋葉       | raon                      | wild taro leaf                         |
| gupoyu ye          | 姑婆芋葉       | raoraon                   | wild taro leaves                       |

|                               |           |                 |                            |
|-------------------------------|-----------|-----------------|----------------------------|
| gushi                         | 故事        | kavakavavatanen | stories                    |
| gushi                         | 故事        | kavavatanen     | story                      |
| gutou                         | 骨頭        | tototoang       | bones                      |
| ha; xiaosheng                 | 哈; 笑聲     | ha ha ha        | ha ha; laughter            |
| hai; xian                     | 還; 先      | pa              | still; first               |
| haibian                       | 海邊        | ttaw            | sea                        |
| haibian                       | 海邊        | vanoa           | seashore                   |
| haibian                       | 海邊        | awa             | seashore                   |
| haibian tingchuanchu          | 海邊停船處     | aharangan       | moorage                    |
| haibian tingfang<br>chuan chu | 海邊停放船處    | aharang         | moorage                    |
| haipa                         | 害怕        | maniahey        | afraid                     |
| haipa                         | 害怕        | niahey          | afraid of                  |
| haipa                         | 害怕        | aniaheyan       | afraid of                  |
| haipa                         | 害怕(過去)    | nimaniahey      | feared                     |
| haipa moren/wu                | 害怕某人/物    | kaniáhey        | afraid of                  |
| haishang                      | 海上        | wawa            | sea                        |
| haishui                       | 海水        | attaw           | sea water                  |
| haitong                       | 孩童        | kametdeh        | child                      |
| haitong                       | 孩童        | metdeh          | child                      |
| haitong                       | 孩童        | metmetdeh       | children                   |
| haitong shiqi                 | 孩童時期      | nokametdeh      | childhood                  |
| haixiaode shihou              | 還小的時候(過去) | nokakanakan     | childhood                  |
| haizi                         | 孩子        | anak            | child (son or<br>daughter) |
| haliluya                      | 哈利路亞      | hadilóya        | hallelujah                 |
| hangai                        | 涵蓋        | masaod          | cover                      |
| hantianshu danwei             | 旱田數單位     | makalan         | unit of a dry field        |
| hao                           | 好         | apía            | good                       |
| hao; shide                    | 好; 是的     | nohon           | okay; yes                  |
| haochu                        | 好處        | kapiapian       | strength; advantage        |
| haoqi                         | 好奇        | alakan          | curious                    |
| he                            | 河         | ayo             | river                      |



|                      |          |                    |                          |
|----------------------|----------|--------------------|--------------------------|
| he; weishenmo        | 呵; 爲什麼   | tang               | oh; why                  |
| hechu                | 何處       | jin                | where                    |
| hechu; nali          | 何處; 哪裡   | jino               | where                    |
| hei                  | 嘿        | he                 | hey                      |
| hen da               | 很大       | ji aráko           | big (very)               |
| hen hao              | 很好       | ji apía            | good (very)              |
| hen hui              | 很會       | mateneng           | know very well           |
| hen hui youyong      | 很會游泳     | ji ateymákeykiawat | swim very well           |
| hen jiu              | 很久       | mownay             | long time                |
| hen jiu              | 很久       | onay               | long time                |
| hen jiu              | 很久       | kownayan           | take a long time         |
| hen kelian           | 很可憐      | makaci             | piteous                  |
| hen kelian           | 很可憐      | makasi             | piteous                  |
| hen kuai             | 很快       | makeykai           | quick (very)             |
| hen leng             | 很冷       | ji arékmeh         | cold (very)              |
| hen lianmin          | 很憐憫      | karílaw            | sympathize               |
| hen mixin; hen jihui | 很迷信; 很忌諱 | ji allallag        | superstitious (very)     |
| hen qi mouren        | 很氣某人     | ikaóya             | angry with someone       |
| hen tanchi           | 很貪吃      | matetehnan         | gluttonous (very)        |
| hen xihuan           | 很喜歡      | teykáglaw          | love (much)              |
| henhende da          | 狠狠的打     | pakakasii          | beat hard                |
| henxiao              | 很小       | ji alíkey          | little (very)            |
| hong haizi yong      | 哄孩子用     | ivazay             | tool for coaxing a child |
| honghongde           | 紅紅的      | bazangbang         | reddish                  |
| hongtoucun           | 紅頭村      | Imowrod            | PLN                      |
| houdai; zinu         | 後代; 子女   | taodtod            | sons and daughters       |
| houlai               | 後來       | karaan             | later on                 |
| houlai               | 後來       | miratateng         | later on                 |
| houlai               | 後來       | ratateng           | later on                 |
| houlai               | 後來       | tateng             | later on                 |
| houlai; henjiu       | 後來; 很久   | mównay             | later on; long time      |
| houmian; kao limian  | 後面, 靠裡面的 | teyrala            | back; close to the       |

|                  |          |               |                      |
|------------------|----------|---------------|----------------------|
| de               |          |               | inside               |
| hounaoshao       | 後腦勺      | avang         | back skull           |
| houtian          | 後天       | simakteysaraw | day after tomorrow   |
| hua              | 划        | kaoden        | row                  |
| hua              | 划        | ngaoda        | row                  |
| hua              | 划        | ngaodan       | row                  |
| hua              | 划        | ngaokaoda     | row                  |
| hua              | 話        | ciring        | words                |
| hua; yuyan       | 話; 語言    | ciriciring    | words; language      |
| huaiyi           | 懷疑       | ilanan        | suspect              |
| huaiyi           | 懷疑 (過去)  | nimoni        | suspected            |
| huaiyun          | 懷孕       | mawaz         | pregnant             |
| huan yifu        | 換衣服 (過去) | nimanglit     | changed clothes      |
| huangjin; baobei | 黃金; 寶貝   | ovay          | gold; treasure       |
| huazhe           | 划著       | mangaod       | rowing               |
| huazhe           | 划著       | komaod        | rowing               |
| hudie            | 蝴蝶       | pahapahad     | butterflies          |
| hui pashu        | 會爬樹      | makarakarahan | can climb a tree     |
| hui shuohua      | 會說話      | makabnebnak   | able to speak        |
| hui sidiao       | 會死掉      | ji azakat     | will die             |
| huicun           | 回村       | moli          | back to village      |
| huihe            | 會合       | sinmoen       | meet                 |
| huihe (yingjie)  | 會合 (迎接)  | sominmo       | meet (greet)         |
| huijia           | 回家       | ngolian       | go home              |
| huijia           | 回家       | oli           | go home              |
| huijia           | 回家       | olian         | go home              |
| huli             | 狐狸       | panganpen     | fox                  |
| hundao           | 昏倒 (過去)  | nima'amang    | fainted              |
| huo              | 火        | apoy          | fire                 |
| huogai           | 活該       | tes           | It serves you right! |
| huozhe           | 活著       | aviay         | alive                |
| huozhe           | 活著       | aviayan       | alive                |
| huozhe           | 活著       | aviayi        | alive                |

|                 |          |              |                                       |
|-----------------|----------|--------------|---------------------------------------|
| huozhe          | 活著       | kaviay       | alive                                 |
| huozhe          | 活著       | maviay       | alive                                 |
| huxi            | 呼吸       | nginawa      | breathe                               |
| huxi            | 呼吸       | ngininawa    | breathe                               |
| huxi            | 呼吸       | ngininawan   | breathe                               |
| huxiang lache   | 互相拉扯     | mipipazangi  | fight with each other                 |
| huxiang lache   | 互相拉扯     | mipalpalcing | pull each other                       |
| huxiang zhaogu  | 互相照顧     | mikeykeyan   | care for each other                   |
| huzhi           | 互擲       | migesagesah  | throw to each other                   |
| ji              | 雞        | manok        | chicken                               |
| jia             | 家        | kavavahay    | house                                 |
| jia; wu; fangzi | 家; 屋; 房子 | vahay        | home; house                           |
| jiabian         | 夾扁       | picimiin     | crush                                 |
| jiabian         | 夾扁       | pitapi       | squish                                |
| jiabian         | 夾扁       | pitapia      | squish                                |
| jiachu; shengli | 家畜; 牲禮   | viniay       | domestic animal;<br>sacrificed animal |
| jiagei          | 嫁給       | nekseki      | marry a man                           |
| jian chi        | 撿吃       | panilaan     | pick and eat                          |
| jian liangtai   | 建涼台      | mitatagakal  | build porches                         |
| jian muchai     | 撿木柴      | mikakayo     | gather wood                           |
| jian muchai     | 撿木柴      | mikaykayo    | gather wood                           |
| jian muchai     | 撿木柴      | mangayo      | pick up firewood                      |
| jian tianluo    | 撿田螺      | pameyret     | pick snails                           |
| jiancai         | 建材       | cinengeh     | construction material                 |
| jianduan        | 間斷       | ngimongimong | stop                                  |
| jiang           | 槳        | avat         | oar                                   |
| jianghua        | 講話       | kapiziziak   | speak                                 |
| jianghua        | 講話       | miciriciring | speak                                 |
| jianghua        | 講話       | mizeziak     | speak                                 |
| jianghua        | 講話       | miziziak     | speak                                 |
| jianghua        | 講話       | galagal      | talk                                  |
| jiangyao        | 將要       | todaji       | almost                                |

|                     |           |                |                          |
|---------------------|-----------|----------------|--------------------------|
| jianjian bijin      | 漸漸逼進      | angnaknáma     | approaching<br>gradually |
| jianjian de         | 漸漸的       | nazetazestes   | gradually                |
| jianta              | 踐踏        | omzazasag      | trample                  |
| jianzao dachuan     | 建造大船      | micicinedkeran | make a big boat          |
| jianzao gongzuofang | 建造工作房     | misaza         | build a workhouse        |
| jiao                | 叫(過去)     | nimancian      | called                   |
| jiao binlang        | 嚼檳榔       | manmama        | chew betel nut           |
| jiao; jiang         | 叫; 講      | pancian        | call; speak              |
| jiao; shuo          | 叫; 說      | mancian        | call; speak              |
| jiao; shuo          | 叫; 說      | manci          | call; speak              |
| jiao; zhuzi         | 腳; 柱子     | ai             | foot; pillar             |
| jiao; zhuzi (fushu) | 腳; 柱子(複數) | aiai           | feet; pillars            |
| jiaocha fenpei      | 交叉分配      | piseysagpianen | cross distribute         |
| jiaoda              | 較大        | rakrako        | bigger                   |
| jiaodao             | 教導        | nanaoen        | teach                    |
| jiaohuan            | 交換        | mipalit        | exchange                 |
| jiaolai             | 叫來        | rarai          | summon                   |
| jiaoli; shuaijiao   | 角力; 摔角    | mirakep        | wrestle                  |
| jiaoshi             | 礁石        | kakawan        | reef                     |
| jiaotong sheng      | 叫痛聲       | ananay         | it hurts; ouch           |
| jiaoxing            | 叫醒        | yokay          | wake up                  |
| jiaoxing            | 叫醒        | yokaya         | wake up                  |
| jiaoxing            | 叫醒        | yokayan        | wake up                  |
| jiaoxing            | 叫醒        | yokayi         | wake up                  |
| jiaoxing            | 叫醒        | yokayin        | wake up                  |
| jiaoxing            | 叫醒(過去)    | niyokay        | woke up                  |
| jiaren              | 嫁人        | macivahavahay  | marry a man              |
| jiaru; hunhe zhe    | 加入; 混合著   | pacizavoz      | join; mix                |
| jiasu; jinkuai      | 加速; 儘快    | bezbezan       | speed up                 |
| jiasu; jinkuai      | 加速; 儘快    | bezbezi        | speed up                 |
| jiazhu              | 夾住        | pikomi         | squish                   |
| jie guoshi          | 結果實       | malasi         | bear fruit               |

|                 |          |                 |                      |
|-----------------|----------|-----------------|----------------------|
| jieshu          | 結束       | komavos         | end                  |
| jieshu          | 結束       | pikatesen       | end                  |
| jieshu          | 結束       | mateyka         | finish               |
| jieshu; mowei   | 結束; 末尾   | kavosan         | end                  |
| jihe            | 集合       | lovoci          | gather               |
| jihui; mixin    | 忌諱; 迷信   | makaniaw        | taboo; superstitious |
| jin             | 近        | másngen         | close; near          |
| jingcha         | 警察       | mikalsong       | police               |
| jingdong        | 驚動       | agnozen         | alert                |
| jingguo         | 經過       | miatay          | pass by              |
| jingguo         | 經過       | miavas          | pass by              |
| jinguan ruci    | 儘管如此     | kakoakoan       | even though          |
| jinpao          | 浸泡 (過去)  | nitahem         | immersed             |
| jinqu           | 進去       | andep           | enter                |
| jinqu           | 進去       | somdep          | enter                |
| jinru; rukou    | 進入; 入口   | sdepan          | enter; entrance      |
| jinruchu        | 進入處 (過去) | nisdepan        | place one entered    |
| jintian         | 今天       | siciaraw        | today                |
| jinzhang        | 緊張       | komzas          | nervous              |
| jipo            | 擊破       | nikciki         | crack                |
| jiu             | 就        | toda            | then; just           |
| jiu             | 就        | todey           | then; just           |
| jiu xiang       | 就像       | makma           | just like            |
| jiu xiang       | 就像       | ji akmi         | just like            |
| jiu; yizhi      | 就; 一直    | to              | then; continuously   |
| jiuhou          | 久候       | aayin           | wait for a long time |
| jixian; jingguo | 極限; 經過情形 | panpandan       | extreme; process     |
| qingxing        |          |                 |                      |
| jixu cai yezi   | 繼續採葉子    | kapangotangotas | pick leaves          |
| jixu kan muchai | 繼續砍木柴    | kapangayongayo  | cut wood             |
|                 |          |                 | continuously         |
| jiya; yasui     | 擠壓; 壓碎   | piramosen       | squeeze; crush       |
| jizhong         | 集中       | pikakasaen      | gather               |

|                   |            |               |                            |
|-------------------|------------|---------------|----------------------------|
| jizhong; jianshi  | 集中; 檢拾     | akpehen       | gather; collect            |
| jizhong; yidui    | 集中; 一堆     | madpon        | gather; heap               |
| ju                | 鋸          | getgeten      | saw (to)                   |
| juebang           | 掘棒         | kakali        | spade                      |
| juedui zhende     | 絕對真的       | ji anoyong    | real (very)                |
| juewu             | 絕無         | ji abo        | absolutely not             |
| juping (zhengqi)  | 鋸平 (整齊)    | kangerenged   | cut straight               |
| jushuo            | 據說         | kono          | they say                   |
| juxing luochengli | 舉行落成禮      | pivazayan     | hold a completion ceremony |
| juxing luochengli | 舉行落成禮      | mivazay       | hold a completion ceremony |
| juzi              | 鋸子         | gegetget      | saw (a)                    |
| kaihuai daxiao    | 開懷大笑       | miciciamiying | laugh (the whole group)    |
| kaihuai daxiao    | 開懷大笑       | mikeykamiying | laugh (the whole group)    |
| kaishi            | 開始         | mapapoapo     | initiate; begin            |
| kan               | 看          | citaen        | see                        |
| kan               | 看          | citan         | see                        |
| kan               | 看          | nita          | see                        |
| kan               | 看          | tomita        | see                        |
| kan               | 常看         | nitanita      | see regularly              |
| kan               | 看          | acita         | see                        |
| kan qingchu       | 看清楚        | singkadan     | see clearly                |
| kanchai de shihou | 砍柴的時候 (過去) | nokapangayo   | when one cut wood before   |
| kandao            | 砍倒         | mazasa        | chop down (mangage to)     |
| kandao            | 砍倒 (過去)    | nimanazasaza  | was chopped down           |
| kandejian         | 看得見        | macita        | able to see                |
| kandejian         | 看得見        | sta           | able to see                |
| kandiao           | 砍掉         | zasaen        | chop down                  |

|               |         |                  |                        |
|---------------|---------|------------------|------------------------|
| kang          | 扛       | misaboay         | carry                  |
| kangedong     | 扛得動     | manat            | able to carry          |
| kanguo        | 看過(過去)  | nimacita         | have seen; saw         |
| kanjian       | 看見      | makasita         | able to see            |
| kanjian       | 看見      | kapakacita       | able to see            |
| kanjian       | 看見(過去)  | nimasita         | have seen              |
| kanjian       | 看見      | cita             | see                    |
| kanshu        | 砍樹      | manengeh         | fell a tree            |
| kanxia        | 砍下(過去)  | nizasa           | chopped down           |
| kao haishang  | 靠海上(過去) | nimakateyteylaod | was out to sea         |
| kaoan         | 靠岸      | makarala         | pull in to shore       |
| kaobeichu     | 靠背處     | panadengan       | place to lean          |
| kaohuo qunuan | 烤火取暖    | kapanangdang     | get warm near the fire |
| kaohuo qunuan | 烤火取暖    | manangdang       | get warm near the fire |
| kaojin        | 靠近      | makasngen        | near                   |
| kazhu         | 卡住(過去)  | nisomlet         | got stuck              |
| keli zhuang   | 顆粒狀     | mavekevekeh      | grain sized            |
| ken gutou     | 啃骨頭(過去) | nisimsiman       | ate off the bones      |
| ken gutou     | 啃骨頭     | kapisimsim       | eat off the bones      |
| keneng        | 可能      | ala              | maybe                  |
| kou           | 口       | ngoso            | mouth                  |
| koudai        | 口袋      | alavat           | pocket                 |
| koushu        | 口述(過去)  | niononongan      | narrated               |
| koutouchan    | 口頭禪     | kazapen          | pet phrase             |
| koutouchan    | 口頭禪     | pangamay         | pet phrase             |
| koutouchan    | 口頭禪     | peyaavoda        | pet phrase             |
| koutouchan    | 口頭禪     | sipaka           | pet phrase             |
| koutouchan    | 口頭禪     | tamazang         | pet phrase             |
| ku            | 哭       | lavi             | cry                    |
| ku            | 哭       | lavii            | cry                    |
| ku            | 哭       | omlavi           | cry                    |

|                    |              |               |                                  |
|--------------------|--------------|---------------|----------------------------------|
| ku moren           | 哭某人          | lavian        | cry for someone                  |
| kuai               | 快            | key           | hurry                            |
| kuai               | 塊 (田地數單位)    | abneng        | a taro field                     |
| kuai               | 塊 (芋頭地瓜數量單位) | vekeh         | unit (of taro or sweet potato)   |
| kuaisu de          | 快速的          | kakezas       | speedy                           |
| kuijiu             | 愧疚           | mamo          | embarrassed                      |
| kuishi             | 窺視           | ningian       | spy on                           |
| kuitan             | 窺探           | isezez        | spy on                           |
| kuitan             | 窺探           | nezezan       | spy on                           |
| kuitan; chuxian    | 窺探; 出現       | icingi        | spy on; appear                   |
| kunbang            | 捆綁           | mamtek        | bundle                           |
| kunbang            | 捆綁 (過去)      | nimamtek      | bundled                          |
| kunbang yong       | 捆綁用          | ivaod         | tie up with s.t.                 |
| kuzi               | 褲子           | abtan         | pants                            |
| la                 | 拉            | mamingitan    | pull                             |
| la                 | 拉            | ngingingiten  | pull                             |
| lache              | 拉扯           | mimingimingit | pull each other                  |
| lai                | 來 (過去)       | nimai         | came                             |
| lai                | 來            | mai           | come                             |
| lai                | 來            | ngai          | come                             |
| laiyuan; shuangqin | 來源 (過去); 雙親  | niapoan       | originated; parents              |
| laizi              | 來自 (過去)      | nimapo        | came from                        |
| laizi              | 來自           | minapo        | from                             |
| lan zhuzi          | 藍珠子          | mazonay       | blue bead                        |
| Lan'en             | 蘭恩 (機構名)     | Lan'en        | name of a Christian organization |
| lanzi              | 籃子           | yala          | basket                           |
| laoqi              | 撈起           | vowza         | catch                            |
| laoqi              | 撈起           | vaozen        | catch                            |
| laoren             | 老人           | rarakeh       | old person                       |
| laoshi             | 老師 (借詞)      | sinsi         | teacher                          |
| laoyibei; qilao    | 老一輩; 耆老      | rararakeh     | elders                           |



|                               |            |               |                     |
|-------------------------------|------------|---------------|---------------------|
| lazhi                         | 拉直         | netneta       | stretch             |
| lesechang                     | 垃圾場        | kasiboan      | dumpster            |
| li anbian hen yuan            | 離岸邊很遠      | maláod        | far from the shore  |
| li guangtou                   | 理光頭(過去)    | nimigolgol    | shaven head         |
| lian                          | 連          | aka           | CON                 |
| lian                          | 臉          | moing         | face                |
| liandao                       | 鐮刀         | kekezdas      | sickle              |
| liangce                       | 兩側         | sirisiri      | both sides          |
| liangren heli                 | 兩人合力       | mikararoai    | two together to do  |
| liangren yiqi                 | 兩人一起       | mikehza       | two together        |
| liangren yiqi                 | 兩人一起       | mi'eza        | two together        |
| liangtai                      | 涼台         | tagakal       | porch               |
| liangtian                     | 兩天         | makadoarawi   | two days            |
| liangwei                      | 兩位         | raroa         | two                 |
| liangzhe jieshi               | 兩者皆是       | minánod       | both                |
| lianjie ci; han               | 連接詞; 和     | ka            | CON; and            |
| lianleng de<br>(shengfan)     | 涼冷的(剩飯)    | mavaw         | cool; leftover      |
| lianleng de fan<br>(shengfan) | 涼冷的飯(剩飯)   | mamavaw       | cold food; leftover |
| lianse; lian                  | 臉色; 臉      | moimoing      | face; complexion    |
| lianwu                        | 蓮霧         | palipali      | wax apple           |
| lianxu de                     | 連續的        | pitatahapisen | continuous          |
| liekai                        | 裂開         | mikizi        | split               |
| lihui; shuohua                | 理會; 說話(過去) | nisirisiring  | responded; spoke    |
| lihun                         | 離婚         | ngaro         | divorce             |
| likai                         | 離開         | milis         | leave               |
| likai                         | 離開         | ngaroi        | leave               |
| likai; qita                   | 離開; 其他     | karoan        | leave; others       |
| limao                         | 禮貌         | ninigan       | polite              |
| limian                        | 裡面         | sahad         | inside              |
| ling yimian                   | 另一面        | ralin         | another facet       |
| lingren haipa                 | 令人害怕       | ikaniahey     | cause to fear       |

|                     |         |            |   |
|---------------------|---------|------------|---|
| lingren tongqing de | 令人同情的   | makarilaw  | piteous                                 |
| lingren tongqing de | 令人同情的   | mangasi    | piteous                                 |
| lintouguo           | 林投果     | ango       | pandanus                                |
| lintouguo shucong   | 林投果樹叢   | kaangoan   | pandanus bushes                         |
| liuge               | 六個      | anem       | six                                     |
| liuge               | 六個      | nanem      | six                                     |
| liuxia; gezhi       | 留下; 擱置  | kataid     | leave behind                            |
| liuzhe beiyong      | 留著備用    | vezedan    | stay behind                             |
| longyan             | 龍眼      | ciai       | longan                                  |
| longyan guoshi      | 龍眼果實    | kamazacigi | longan fruits                           |
| longyan shu         | 龍眼樹     | mazacigi   | longan tree                             |
| lu                  | 路       | rarahan    | road                                    |
| ludi                | 陸地      | kacian     | land                                    |
| luoxia              | 落下(過去)  | nizomsi    | dropped                                 |
| lushang             | 路上      | nanananad  | road                                    |
| luwei               | 蘆葦      | aviao      | reed                                    |
| luweicong chu       | 蘆葦叢處    | kaviaoan   | reed bushes                             |
| ma                  | 罵       | kavay      | blame; scold                            |
| ma                  | 嗎       | an         | Question marker                         |
| ma ren              | 罵人      | mangavay   | blame                                   |
| maanteng            | 馬鞍藤一帶   | kavalinoan | area where Beach<br>morning glory grows |
| man (chao)          | 滿(潮)    | mipono     | full (tide)                             |
| mao                 | 貓       | koza       | cat                                     |
| mao                 | 貓       | kozakoza   | cats                                    |
| mao                 | 帽       | sakop      | hat                                     |
| mayu                | 罵語      | cinoklan   | cursing                                 |
| mayu                | 罵語      | inanatan   | cursing                                 |
| mayu                | 罵語      | kavazat    | cursing                                 |
| mayu                | 罵語      | kazisaw    | cursing                                 |
| mayu                | 罵語      | nimatakzes | cursing                                 |
| mei guanxi          | 沒關係     | ciaha      | doesn't matter                          |
| mei guanxi;         | 沒關係; 反正 | ciata      | doesn't matter                          |

|                   |         |                |                        |
|-------------------|---------|----------------|------------------------|
| fanzheng          |         |                |                        |
| mei liangge       | 每兩個     | teydedoa       | every two              |
| mei wancheng      | 沒完成     | ji ateyka      | not finished           |
| meici             | 每次      | mangday        | every time             |
| meimei; didi      | 妹妹; 弟弟  | wari           | younger sibling        |
| meinian dongtian  | 每年冬天    | aemian         | every winter           |
| meitian           | 每天      | mangdangday    | every day              |
| meitian zhongwu   | 每天中午    | maeraraw       | every noon             |
| meiyi             | 每一      | teysa          | each one               |
| meiyou            | 沒有      | kabo           | no                     |
| meiyou            | 沒有      | abo            | no                     |
| meiyou            | 沒有      | abóo           | no                     |
| men               | 門       | pipazezevengan | doors                  |
| men               | 門       | pazezevengan   | door                   |
| mingcheng; mingzi | 名稱; 名字  | ngarangan      | names                  |
| mingtian          | 明天      | cimaraw        | tomorrow               |
| mingtian          | 明天      | simaraw        | tomorrow               |
| mingyun           | 命運      | allaallag      | fate                   |
| mingzi            | 名字      | ngaran         | name                   |
| modong            | 摸洞      | migigowgaw     | keep probing in a hole |
| modong            | 摸洞      | migowgaw       | probe in a hole        |
| modong            | 摸洞 (過去) | nimigowgaw     | probed in a hole       |
| mofang            | 模仿      | mangineynara   | imitate                |
| mofang            | 模仿      | ngininarai     | imitate                |
| mofang            | 模仿 (過去) | niominara      | imitated               |
| mogui             | 魔鬼 (借詞) | lasakoy        | ghost                  |
| mouren            | 某人      | ikoa           | someone                |
| mouren            | 某人      | koa            | someone                |
| mouren (nage)     | 某人 (那個) | koito          | someone (that)         |
| mouren (ni)       | 某人 (你)  | koimo          | hey you                |
| moyang            | 模樣      | kamamagenan    | appearance             |
| muban             | 木板      | tapi           | board                  |

|                         |             |             |   |
|-------------------------|-------------|-------------|---|
| muqian                  | 目前          | siciakoa    | now   |
| muqin                   | 母親          | ina         | mother                                      |
| mutou (fushu);<br>shumu | 木頭 (複數); 樹木 | kaykayo     | wood (pl.); trees                           |
| mutou (fushu);<br>shumu | 木頭 (複數); 樹木 | kayokayo    | wood (pl.); trees                           |
| muzhu                   | 母豬          | korang      | sow   |
| muzi/ munu guanxi       | 母子/母女關係     | miina       | relationship of<br>mother &<br>son/daughter |
| na                      | 拿           | hapen       | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | mangap      | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | ngahapa     | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | ngahapan    | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | ngapa       | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | ngapi       | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | pangap      | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | pangapi     | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | hahahahapan | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | hahap       | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | hahapan     | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | hahapen     | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | hapan       | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | hapey       | take  |
| na                      | 拿 (過去)      | nimahap     | took  |
| na                      | 拿 (過去)      | nimimahap   | took  |
| na                      | 拿 (過去)      | nimimahapi  | took  |
| na                      | 拿 (過去)      | niniahap    | took  |
| na                      | 拿           | makahapan   | take  |
| na                      | 拿           | makahapi    | take  |
| nadedao                 | 拿得到         | mahap       | able to take                                |
| nadedao                 | 拿得到         | hap         | able to take                                |
| nage                    | 那個          | ito         | that  |

|                   |          |             |                           |
|-------------------|----------|-------------|---------------------------|
| nage              | 那個       | nang        | that                      |
| nage              | 那個       | sio         | that                      |
| nage              | 那個       | sito        | that                      |
| nail; zeyang      | 哪裡; 怎樣   | wajin       | where; how                |
| nalai             | 拿來       | ajey        | give it to me             |
| nale              | 拿了 (過去)  | niahap      | took                      |
| nali              | 那裡       | jito        | there                     |
| nali              | 那裡       | oito        | there                     |
| nali              | 哪裡       | ajin        | where                     |
| nali              | 哪裡       | wajin jia   | where                     |
| nali              | 哪裡       | wanjia      | where                     |
| nali              | 哪裡       | wanjin      | where                     |
| nanhai            | 男孩       | aci         | boy                       |
| nanxing pengyou   | 男性朋友     | kehakay     | male friend               |
| nayang            | 那樣       | ori         | that                      |
| nayou             | 哪有; 怎麼   | ásio        | how can it be?            |
| ne                | 呢        | ang         | PAR                       |
| ne                | 呢        | am          | Topic marker              |
| neng chide        | 能吃的      | makakakan   | able to eat               |
| neng chide        | 能吃的      | makakakanan | able to eat               |
| ni                | 你 (某人之父) | mamen       | you (father's generation) |
| ni                | 你        | mo          | you (GEN)                 |
| ni                | 你        | nimo        | you (GEN)                 |
| ni                | 你        | jimo        | you (LOC)                 |
| ni                | 你        | imo         | you (NOM)                 |
| nian              | 年        | awan        | year                      |
| nianfen; niannian | 年份; 年年   | awawan      | years                     |
| nianqing          | 年輕       | malaváyo    | young                     |
| nianshao de       | 年少的      | ananak      | younger                   |
| nianzhang de      | 年長的      | rakrakeh    | older                     |
| nianzhu           | 黏住 (過去)  | nidomket    | adhered                   |
| niaojiaosheng     | 鳥叫聲      | tazoko      | crowing                   |

|                 |          |             |                    |
|-----------------|----------|-------------|--------------------|
| niaojiaosheng;  | 鳥叫聲; 鳥名  | tazokok     | crowing; bird name |
| niaoming        |          |             |                    |
| nimen           | 你們       | koinio      | you guys           |
| nimen           | 你們       | nio         | you (GEN)          |
| nimen           | 你們       | jinio       | you (LOC)          |
| nimen           | 你們       | inio        | you (NOM)          |
| nimen           | 你們       | kamo        | you (NOM)          |
| nimen           | 你們       | kanio       | you (NOM)          |
| nishui          | 溺水 (過去)  | nikamotan   | drowned            |
| niuzhuan        | 扭轉       | poriporisen | tangle             |
| nongchang       | 農場       | longtsang   | farm               |
| nongduan        | 弄斷       | kteb        | break              |
| nonghao         | 弄好       | pakapiaen   | make well          |
| nonghuai; laoku | 弄壞; 勞苦身體 | ipirarahet  | destroy; labor     |
| shenti          |          |             |                    |
| nuxing pengyou  | 女性朋友     | kavakes     | female friend      |
| o               | 喔        | wo          | oh                 |
| o               | 哦; 好     | ning        | oh; ok             |
| ouer            | 偶而       | tomakatakaw | sometimes          |
| pa              | 啪        | ba          | pa (sound)         |
| pa              | 啪        | pak         | pop (sound)        |
| paibian         | 排便       | mobot       | defecate           |
| paida           | 拍打       | pasimzoda   | slap               |
| paiqu           | 派去 (過去)  | nipasoson   | dispatched         |
| pangbian        | 旁邊       | katangked   | side               |
| pao             | 跑 (過去)   | nimalalayo  | ran                |
| pao             | 跑        | malalalayo  | run                |
| pao             | 跑        | malalayo    | run                |
| pao             | 跑        | malayo      | run                |
| pao             | 跑        | malayoan    | run                |
| pao             | 跑        | malayolayo  | run                |
| paodiao         | 跑掉       | kakakaro    | run away           |
| pashang         | 爬上       | rahan       | climb up           |

|                   |            |             |                                   |
|-------------------|------------|-------------|-----------------------------------|
| pen               | 盆          | vagato      | bowl                              |
| pengyou           | 朋友         | kagagan     | friend                            |
| pianren           | 騙人         | mangalalas  | cheat                             |
| piantan de        | 偏袒的        | paciagoman  | favored                           |
| piaofu            | 漂浮         | attaattaw   | float                             |
| pigu              | 屁股         | ataatang    | buttocks                          |
| pigu              | 屁股         | atang       | buttocks                          |
| pikai             | 劈開         | aboaboaken  | split                             |
| pinming de        | 拚命的        | avek        | work hard                         |
| podong            | 破洞         | mateheb     | crack                             |
| podong            | 破洞         | neheba      | crack                             |
| podong            | 破洞         | teheb       | crack                             |
| poshui            | 潑水         | saboya      | splash water                      |
| posun             | 破損         | skil        | break                             |
| qi mouren zhi yin | 氣某人之因 (過去) | nioyaan     | was angry woth s.o.<br>because of |
| qiangduo          | 搶奪         | mehesa      | grab by force                     |
| qiangzhe          | 搶著         | yoban       | fight for                         |
| qiangzhe          | 搶著         | mikaykayoba | fight for (many)                  |
| qianjin           | 前進         | nongay      | move forward                      |
| qianlang          | 前廊         | sesdepan    | porch                             |
| qianru            | 潛入         | ngomon      | hide                              |
| qianru            | 潛入         | ngomongomon | slip into                         |
| qianru            | 潛入         | somivoz     | slip into                         |
| qiantao           | 潛逃         | niomahas    | escaped                           |
| qianwang          | 前往         | mipangay    | go to                             |
| qianwang; mudidi  | 前往; 目的地    | pipangayan  | go; place to go                   |
| qianyuan          | 前院         | inaorod     | front yard                        |
| qianzhe           | 牽著         | alaken      | pull along                        |
| qianzhua          | 鉗爪         | tageh       | claws                             |
| qiaoda            | 敲打         | palapaloen  | knock                             |
| qiaoji (toubu)    | 敲擊 (頭部)    | pokpoken    | knock (on the head)               |
| qiaojisheng       | 敲擊聲        | maktokto    | banging sound                     |

|                       |             |                     |                                  |
|-----------------------|-------------|---------------------|----------------------------------|
| qiaosui yong          | 敲碎用         | itangtang           | hammer                           |
| qiaoyu                | 巧遇          | macisárow           | encounter                        |
| qiege                 | 切割 (過去)     | nigagay             | cut (past)                       |
| qiekai; fencheng      | 切開; 分成兩片    | misisi              | cut open; split half             |
| liangban              |             |                     |                                  |
| qinaide               | 親愛的         | keypong             | dear                             |
| qing                  | 輕           | mapaw               | light; not heavy                 |
| qing                  | 輕           | apaw                | light; not heavy                 |
| qing chi              | 請吃          | pakana              | cause to eat                     |
| qingjia               | 親家          | iciaroa             | parent-in-law                    |
| qingsao               | 清掃          | samsaman            | sweep                            |
| qinshen jingli        | 親身經歷        | kasikasisinmoen     | personal experience              |
| qinshen jingli        | 親身經歷        | sinsinmoen          | personal experience              |
| qipian                | 欺騙          | mapalalak           | cheat                            |
| qipian                | 欺騙 (過去)     | nipalalak           | cheated                          |
| qita chu              | 其它處         | karakoan            | other place                      |
| qihaitang             | 秋海棠         | eseesem             | begonia                          |
| qiyu de               | 其餘的         | karoan              | other                            |
| qizi; nuren; nude     | 妻子; 女人; 女的  | mavakes             | wife; woman; female              |
| qu                    | 去           | angay               | go                               |
| qu                    | 去           | mangay              | go                               |
| qu                    | 去           | mi                  | go                               |
| qu                    | 去           | ngay                | go                               |
| qu                    | 去 (過去)      | nimangay            | went                             |
| qu                    | 去 (過去)      | nimi                | went                             |
| qu hechu              | 去何處         | mijimijin           | go where                         |
| qu pirou liu xianwei  | 去皮肉留纖維      | wanian              | remove the skin to<br>get fibers |
| qu ren jiali shuijiao | 去人家裡睡覺 (過去) | nokapacikekeykeyray | slept in someone's<br>home       |
| qu; zuowei            | 去; 作為       | yangay              | go; behavior                     |
| quanbu yongjin        | 全部用盡        | mimina              | use up                           |
| quanbu yongjin        | 全部用盡 (過去)   | nimimin             | used up                          |



|                              |          |               |                             |
|------------------------------|----------|---------------|-----------------------------|
| quandou                      | 全都       | mimínen       | all                         |
| quanshi                      | 全是       | adaday        | all                         |
| quanshi                      | 全是       | inana         | all                         |
| quanshi                      | 全是       | madaday       | all                         |
| quanzhu                      | 圈住       | man'acing     | tie up                      |
| quchu                        | 去處(過去)   | niangayan     | went to a place             |
| queshi                       | 確實       | macitpeh      | certain                     |
| qugan                        | 驅趕       | noyoa         | drive out                   |
| qugan                        | 驅趕       | manoyo        | drive out                   |
| qugan                        | 驅趕       | toyo          | drive out                   |
| qugan; zhuizhu               | 驅趕; 追逐   | toyoen        | drive out; chase            |
| qunjia                       | 群架       | miarap        | group fight                 |
| quqi                         | 娶妻       | mapavahavahay | take a wife                 |
| quqi; you taitai             | 娶妻; 有太太  | mikaosong     | marry; have a wife          |
| quxialai                     | 取下來      | akasen        | put down                    |
| ranhou bebie de              | 然後特別的    | kapakapia     | then do... well             |
| ranhou bei                   | 然後搯      | kaapid        | then carry                  |
| ranhou cai yezi              | 然後採葉子    | kapangotas    | then pick leaves            |
| ranhou changchang<br>gei chi | 然後常常給吃   | kapakapakan   | then feed frequently        |
| ranhou chi                   | 然後吃      | kakan         | then eat                    |
| ranhou cuicu; jili           | 然後催促; 激勵 | kapavek       | then rush; encourage        |
| ranhou dai limao             | 然後戴禮帽    | kapitavaos    | then wear ceremonial<br>hat |
| ranhou daishang<br>maozi     | 然後戴上帽子   | kapisakop     | then put on a hat           |
| ranhou dakou de yao          | 然後大口的咬   | kasangasangab | then bite hard              |
| ranhou duobi                 | 然後躲避     | kaozib        | then hide                   |
| ranhou fangxia               | 然後放下     | kaptad        | then put down               |
| ranhou fanhui<br>cunzhuang   | 然後返回村莊   | kaoli         | then return to village      |
| ranhou fanjia                | 然後返家     | karateng      | then get home               |
| ranhou gaizhu ziji           | 然後蓋住自己   | kapitotoong   | then cover oneself          |

|                            |          |              |                                    |
|----------------------------|----------|--------------|------------------------------------|
| ranhou ganshang            | 然後趕上     | kaong        | then catch up                      |
| ranhou henduo              | 然後很多     | karo         | then many                          |
| ranhou huangkong           | 然後惶恐     | kapikezaz    | then terrified                     |
| ranhou jianta              | 然後踐踏     | kazazasag    | then trample                       |
| ranhou jinkuai             | 然後儘快     | kabezbez     | then speed up                      |
| ranhou jiu                 | 然後就      | kato         | then                               |
| ranhou kandejian           | 然後看見     | makacita     | then see                           |
| ranhou lai                 | 然後來      | kai          | then come                          |
| ranhou liangren yiqi       | 然後兩人一起   | kapi'eza     | then two together                  |
| ranhou na                  | 然後拿      | kapangap     | then take                          |
| ranhou na                  | 然後拿      | kahap        | then take                          |
| ranhou nadao               | 然後拿到     | kapakahap    | then manage to take                |
| ranhou pao                 | 然後跑      | kapalayo     | then run                           |
| ranhou qu                  | 然後去      | kangay       | then go                            |
| ranhou rutong              | 然後如同     | kakmi        | then like                          |
| ranhou saodi               | 然後掃地     | kavias       | then sweep                         |
| ranhou shang shan;<br>lese | 然後上山; 垃圾 | kasibo       | then go to the<br>mountains; trash |
| ranhou shangqu             | 然後上去     | kangaz       | then go up                         |
| ranhou suoshang            | 然後鎖上     | kasleslet    | then lock                          |
| ranhou wa                  | 然後挖      | kapangali    | then dig                           |
| ranhou wangshang           | 然後往上     | katanatanang | then go up                         |
| ranhou xiaqu               | 然後下去     | kaosok       | then go down                       |
| ranhou xiaqu               | 然後下去     | kowsok       | then go down                       |
| ranhou yajing              | 然後壓驚     | kapangza     | then restore the spirit            |
| ranhou yaoqing             | 然後邀請     | katoyon      | then invite                        |
| ranhou zai                 | 然後在      | kian         | then be at                         |
| ranhou zai                 | 然後載      | kapazagpit   | then cause to step on              |
| ranhou zaisha<br>chusheng  | 然後宰殺畜生   | kanodah      | then kill domestic<br>animals      |
| ranhou zhiben              | 然後直奔     | kanazisi     | then run quickly                   |
| ranhou zhuangru            | 然後裝入     | kakozong     | then put into                      |
| raozhuan                   | 繞轉       | lipetan      | turn                               |

|          |          |               |               |
|----------|----------|---------------|---------------|
| raozhuan | 繞轉       | talihodhod    | turn          |
| ren      | 人        | tao           | human; person |
| ren      | 人        | taotao        | people        |
| ren      | 人        | logaw         | person        |
| rengdiao | 扔掉 (過去)  | nipiwaliwalit | threw away    |
| renming  | 人名       | Apiasangaran  | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Cikno         | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Jinovoya      | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Kalalanet     | PN            |
| renming  | 人名 (高進忠) | Kaojinzhong   | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Kazyaz        | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Koskos        | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Lakapen       | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Laloay        | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Makaiyawey    | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Makek         | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Mangananao    | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Maveyvow      | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Mazat         | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Mikowkow      | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Mivilang      | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Ngalaod       | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Ngapas        | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Novoya        | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Ogaog         | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Panakpen      | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Samorang      | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Samorangan    | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Sazovaz       | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Sezez         | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Sidongen      | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Tagaan        | PN            |
| renming  | 人名       | Tonasen       | PN            |

|                          |          |               |   |
|--------------------------|----------|---------------|---|
| renming                  | 人名       | Yohani        | PN                                      |
| renming                  | 人名       | Manidong      | PN                                      |
| ri                       | 日        | araraw        | days                                    |
| rongdexia                | 容得下      | makangay      | contain                                 |
| rou                      | 肉        | asisi         | flesh; meat                             |
| roulei                   | 肉類       | asiasisi      | meat (generic)                          |
| ru dongli jiaodong       | 入洞裡攪動    | vozovoza      | stir in a hole                          |
| ruci                     | 如此       | kakoan        | so and so                               |
| rujin laole              | 如今老了     | siciararakeh  | being old now                           |
| ruo                      | 若        | ano           | if (invisible)                          |
| ruo                      | 若        | ci            | if (visible)                            |
| rutong                   | 如同       | kma           | be like                                 |
| sanci                    | 三次       | ipitlo        | three times                             |
| sange                    | 三個       | tlo           | three                                   |
| sange                    | 三個       | tatlo         | three                                   |
| sanren yishang gong shui | 三人以上共睡   | makeykeyray   | three or more people sleep together     |
| sanren yishang yiqi      | 三人以上一起   | ma'eza'eza    | do together in a group of three or more |
| shadiao                  | 殺掉 (過去)  | nizakat       | killed                                  |
| shangan                  | 上岸       | ngiyid        | ashore                                  |
| shangan; kaoan           | 上岸; 靠岸   | pakarala      | go ashore                               |
| shangliang               | 商量 (過去)  | nipisirsiring | discussed                               |
| shangmian                | 上面       | ingato        | above                                   |
| shangmian                | 上面       | mangato       | above                                   |
| shangmian                | 上面       | teyngato      | above                                   |
| shangqu                  | 上去       | nanang        | go up                                   |
| shangqu                  | 上去       | mangaz        | go up                                   |
| shangqu                  | 上去       | omangaz       | go up                                   |
| shangqu                  | 上去       | tomanggah     | go up                                   |
| shangquchu               | 上去處 (過去) | niangazan     | went up                                 |
| shangshan                | 上山       | maninisiboan  | go to the mountains                     |

|                    |          |                |                                |
|--------------------|----------|----------------|--------------------------------|
| shangshan          | 上山 (過去)  | panisibo       | went to the mountains          |
| shangshan (chufa)  | 上山 (出發)  | pisiboen       | go to the mountains            |
| shangshan (chufa)  | 上山 (出發)  | manisibo       | go to the mountains (depart)   |
| shangshan (chufa)  | 上山 (出發)  | somibo         | go to the mountains (take off) |
| shangxin           | 傷心       | midadowdaw     | sad                            |
| shangxue           | 上學       | mivatvatek     | go to school                   |
| shangxue; xuesheng | 上學; 學生   | mivatevatek    | go to school; student          |
| shangyuan          | 上緣       | ngazab         | brim                           |
| shanshu            | 山薯       | ovi            | yam                            |
| shansuhua          | 山蘇花      | omaomaom       | Bird's nest fern               |
| shanyu             | 山芋       | keytan         | mountain taro                  |
| shanyu             | 山芋       | veza no dehdeh | taro                           |
| shao               | 少        | apéreh         | few                            |
| sharen             | 殺人       | manzakat       | kill                           |
| sharen             | 殺人 (過去)  | nimanzakat     | killed                         |
| shasi              | 殺死       | zakaten        | kill                           |
| shasi              | 殺死       | zakatan        | kill                           |
| shede              | 捨得       | makaktoi       | willing to give away           |
| shei               | 誰        | sino           | who                            |
| shemo              | 什麼       | ikongo         | what                           |
| shemo              | 什麼       | kong           | what                           |
| shemo; weishemo    | 什麼; 爲什麼  | ikong          | what; why                      |
| shengchi           | 生吃       | angseman       | eat raw                        |
| shengming          | 生命       | inawan         | life                           |
| shengqi            | 生氣       | mi'oya'oya     | angry                          |
| shengqi            | 生氣       | 'oyai          | angry                          |
| shengqi            | 生氣       | 'oyan          | angry                          |
| shengqi le         | 生氣了 (過去) | nisomozi       | was angry                      |
| shengyin; yuyan    | 聲音; 語言   | iziziak        | sound; language                |
| shengzhang         | 生長       | lida           | grow                           |

|                      |             |                |                                      |
|----------------------|-------------|----------------|--------------------------------------|
| shenhai haidi        | 深海海底        | kalilian       | deep sea                             |
| shenjingbing de      | 神經病的        | mizozómiak     | idiot                                |
| shenshan             | 深山          | kahasan        | deep mountains                       |
| shenshen de hu       | 深深的呼一口氣     | angkakab       | exhale deeply; let out a deep breath |
| yikou qi             |             |                |                                      |
| shenti; benren       | 身體; 本人      | kataotao       | body; oneself                        |
| shesi                | 射死 (過去)     | nimanokzos     | speared                              |
| shi                  | 十           | ngarnan        | ten                                  |
| shi                  | 是           | nona           | yes                                  |
| shi                  | 是           | kena           | yes                                  |
| shi bao de yuanyin   | 使飽的原因       | ikabsoy        | cause to be full                     |
| shi buhao; shi fanna | 使不好; 使煩惱    | ikarahet       | cause to be bad; worry because of    |
| shi chi; zhujian     | 使吃; 豬檻      | pakakanan      | feed; pig sty                        |
| shi chuida           | 使鎚打         | patoken        | cause to hammer                      |
| shi chuida; ding     | 使鎚打; 釘      | patoka         | cause to hammer                      |
| shi chulai           | 使出來         | patoaw         | cause to come out                    |
| shi dada de          | 溼答答的        | mireyrerekétan | all wet                              |
| shi danyou           | 使擔憂         | yalalaw        | cause to worry                       |
| shi denghou          | 使等候         | papanala       | cause to wait                        |
| shi dingzhe          | 使頂著         | pipatoktokan   | withstand                            |
| shi dingzhu          | 使頂住         | patoktoka      | push to the end                      |
| shi dingzhu          | 使頂住         | patoktoki      | push to the end                      |
| shi diuzhi           | 使丟擲         | kapatelem      | cause to throw                       |
| shi fenbie           | 使分別         | pitareken      | cause to be separate                 |
| shi fenkai           | 使分開         | piawa          | cause to be separate                 |
| shi fenkai           | 使分開         | piawawaen      | cause to be separate                 |
| shi gaoxing          | 使高興         | kapasaray      | cause to be happy                    |
| shi gensui           | 使跟隨 (過去)    | nipaloloan     | caused to follow                     |
| shi gensui           | 使跟隨 (過去)    | nipalolo       | caused to follow                     |
| shi gezhe            | 使擱著         | pazomtada      | cause to let off                     |
| shi henhao           | 使很好         | ikapia         | make s.t. good                       |
| shi huai; fanna      | 使壞; 煩惱 (過去) | nikarahet      | caused to be bad                     |

|                  |          |               |                             |
|------------------|----------|---------------|-----------------------------|
| shi huitou kan   | 使回頭看     | patalironga   | turn back to look           |
| shi kan          | 使看 (過去)  | nipacita      | showed                      |
| shi kaojin       | 使靠近      | pasngen       | cause to be near            |
| shi nage         | 使那個      | paikoan       | cause to<br>whatchamacallit |
| shi paiji        | 使拍擊      | papikpiki     | cause to beat               |
| shi paodiu       | 使拋丟 (過去) | nipatelem     | threw                       |
| shi pianli       | 使偏離      | mapasala      | cause to deviate            |
| shi pianli       | 使偏離      | pasalaen      | cause to deviate            |
| shi sairu        | 使塞入 (過去) | nipacilcilan  | caused to block             |
| shi shangxin     | 使傷心      | ikameneng     | make one feel sad           |
| shi suoxiao      | 使縮小      | palikeya      | reduce                      |
| shi taigao       | 使抬高      | patangoa      | cause to raise              |
| shi toudiu       | 使投丟      | patelema      | cause to throw              |
| shi touxia       | 使投下      | pa'oksoen     | cause to toss               |
| shi touzhi       | 使投擲      | patelemen     | cause to throw              |
| shi touzhi       | 使投擲      | pateltelema   | cause to throw              |
| shi xian         | 使先       | panomaen      | cause to be first           |
| shi xian         | 使先       | panma         | cause to be first           |
| shi yiqi gun     | 使一起滾     | macipalolog   | cause to roll together      |
| shi zhengque;    | 使正確; 對準  | papayoka      | cause to be correct;<br>aim |
| duizhun          |          |               |                             |
| shi zhuanwan     | 使轉彎      | mapiniwat     | cause to turn               |
| shima            | 是嗎       | neda          | really?                     |
| shiqiang         | 石牆       | atoy          | stone wall                  |
| shiqing; gongzuo | 事情; 工作   | vazay         | thing; work                 |
| shishi           | 試試       | pala          | Let's try!                  |
| shitan           | 試探       | ngileylamdama | test; tempt                 |
| shitou           | 石頭       | mao           | stone                       |
| shitou           | 石頭       | vato          | stone                       |
| shitou           | 石頭       | veysen        | stone                       |
| shitou           | 石頭       | vatovato      | stones                      |
| shitou           | 石頭       | veyveysen     | stones                      |

|                 |           |               |                     |
|-----------------|-----------|---------------|---------------------|
| shiwang         | 失望        | ma'áyo        | disappointed        |
| shiwu           | 食物        | kanekanen     | food                |
| shiwu           | 食物        | kanen         | food                |
| shiwu songru    | 食物送入口中    | isovo         | put food into the   |
| kouzhong        |           |               | mouth               |
| shiwu zhuangpen | 食物裝盆      | ipanpeng      | put food in a bowl  |
| shiyu           | 十餘        | kasikaroa     | in the teens        |
| shou            | 手         | lima          | hand                |
| shou            | 手         | limalima      | hands               |
| shou jingxia    | 肌肉發抖 (過去) | nitomagtag    | was trembling; was  |
|                 |           |               | shivering           |
| shou zhongshang | 受重傷       | kapannanggan  | severely wounded    |
| shou zhongshang | 受重傷 (過去)  | nipannganngan | was severely        |
|                 |           |               | wounded             |
| shoulaowang     | 手撈網       | vanaka        | net                 |
| shoushi         | 收拾        | pikakasai     | pack                |
| shoushi jizhong | 收拾集中      | pisinsinmoa   | gather              |
| shoutou de      | 熟透的       | makamak       | ripe                |
| shouzhou        | 手肘        | sikosiko      | elbows              |
| shu; muchai     | 樹; 木柴     | kayo          | tree; wood          |
| shuangzai       | 雙載        | mikavang      | two people sit in a |
|                 |           |               | boat                |
| shuanren chuan  | 雙人船       | pikavangan    | two person boat     |
| shuge           | 屬格        | ni            | GEN                 |
| shuge           | 屬格        | no            | GEN                 |
| shui            | 水         | ranom         | water               |
| shuigou         | 水溝        | zawang        | gutter              |
| shuigou         | 水溝        | zawazawang    | gutters             |
| shuijiao        | 睡覺        | mitkeh        | sleep               |
| shuijiao        | 睡覺        | ngitkeh       | sleep               |
| shuo            | 說         | koan          | say                 |
| shuo            | 說         | maniring      | say                 |
| shuo            | 說         | mancian       | speak               |



|                        |            |                |                         |
|------------------------|------------|----------------|-------------------------|
| shuo                   | 說          | mancii         | speak                   |
| shuo                   | 說 (過去)     | nimanci        | spoke                   |
| shuohua                | 說話         | nirisiringi    | speak                   |
| shuohua; liying        | 說話; 理應     | nirsirngi      | speak; respond          |
| shushu                 | 叔叔         | maran          | uncle                   |
| shushuo                | 述說         | ngononongi     | state; narrate          |
| shushuo                | 述說         | ononongan      | state; narrate          |
| si                     | 死          | wakwak         | die                     |
| si                     | 死 (過去)     | nimawakwak     | died                    |
| sidiao                 | 死掉         | mazakat        | die                     |
| sidiao                 | 死掉         | zakat          | die                     |
| sidiao; mayu           | 死掉; 罵語     | kaliman        | die; a curse            |
| sige                   | 四個         | papat          | four                    |
| sihu                   | 似乎         | akmi           | seem                    |
| sikai yiban            | 撕開一半 (過去)  | nikasira       | split in half (past)    |
| sipo                   | 撕破         | zamizamiten    | tear                    |
| song                   | 鬆          | ma'a'a         | loose                   |
| suibian; nayang        | 隨便; 那樣     | sang           | let it be; that         |
| suiduan; sisui; niesui | 碎斷; 撕碎; 捏碎 | kakcilan       | shattered               |
| suixue                 | 碎屑         | miciazimzimzim | bits and pieces         |
| sunzi                  | 孫子         | apo            | grandson                |
| suomen                 | 鎖門         | manleslet      | lock the door           |
| suoshang               | 鎖上 (過去)    | nislesletan    | all locked              |
| suoshang               | 鎖上 (過去)    | nisletan       | locked                  |
| ta                     | 他          | na             | s/he (GEN)              |
| ta                     | 它          | nia            | it (GEN)                |
| ta                     | 他          | iya            | s/he (NOM)              |
| ta; tamen              | 它; 他們      | sia            | it (OBL); they<br>(NOM) |
| ta; zheli              | 他; 這裡      | jia            | s/he (LOC); here        |
| taibangle; jingxi yu   | 太棒了; 驚喜語   | alang          | Wonderful!              |
| taiju                  | 抬舉         | man'agnat      | lift                    |
| taiyang                | 太陽         | araw           | sun                     |

|                       |          |             |                            |
|-----------------------|----------|-------------|----------------------------|
| tamen                 | 他們       | da          | they (GEN)                 |
| tamen                 | 他們       | nira        | they (GEN)                 |
| tamen                 | 他們       | jira        | they (LOC)                 |
| tamen                 | 他們       | sira        | they (NOM)                 |
| tangdao               | 燙到 (過去)  | nimakoat    | got burned                 |
| tangqin               | 堂親       | kateysa     | cousin                     |
| tangqin guanxi        | 堂親關係     | miteysa     | relationship of<br>cousins |
| taochu                | 掏出       | agag        | take out                   |
| taochulai             | 掏出來      | agagen      | take out                   |
| taochulai             | 掏出來 (過去) | nibabaan    | took out                   |
| taodechulai           | 掏得出來     | agaga       | able to take out           |
| taotuo                | 逃脫       | makakaro    | escape                     |
| taoyan                | 討厭       | ngazicin    | bother                     |
| tebie de; feichang de | 特別的, 非常的 | makapía     | do well                    |
| teng                  | 藤        | vazit       | vine; rattan               |
| tengtong              | 疼痛       | ingnen      | hurt                       |
| tengtong              | 疼痛       | ngengnan    | hurt                       |
| tiangeng              | 田埂       | tokad       | a ridge between<br>fields  |
| tianhuaban            | 天花板      | pakaw       | ceiling                    |
| tianye                | 田野       | takey       | field                      |
| tianye                | 田野       | taketakey   | fields                     |
| tiaochu               | 挑起來 (過去) | nikoikoil   | pulled off                 |
| tiaoru; tiaoxia       | 跳入; 跳下   | novoz       | jump into                  |
| tiaoru; tiaoxia       | 跳入; 跳下   | novozá      | jump into                  |
| tiaoxia               | 跳下       | 'ok'ókso    | jump down                  |
| tiaoxia               | 跳下       | 'okso       | jump down                  |
| tiaoxianbang          | 挑線棒      | pipipili    | sticks used for<br>weaving |
| tidedong              | 提得動      | anat        | able to carry              |
| ting                  | 聽        | amizing     | hear                       |
| ting                  | 聽        | ngamizingan | hear                       |

|                          |          |               |  |
|--------------------------|----------|---------------|--|
| ting xialai              | 停下來      | neyked        | stop   |
| tingdao                  | 聽到       | mamizing      | hear   |
| tingdao                  | 聽到       | mizing        | hear   |
| tingdao                  | 聽到       | rengy         | hear   |
| tingshuo de              | 聽說的(過去)  | nimamiamizing | heard  |
| tingshuo de;<br>chuanwen | 聽說的; 傳聞  | amiamizing    | hearsay  |
| tingzhi                  | 停止       | amtaji        | stop   |
| tiqu; taiju              | 提起; 抬舉   | ngatkata      | lift   |
| tixindiaodan             | 提心弔膽     | nanat         | scared   |
| tixindiaodan             | 提心弔膽(過去) | nimananat     | was scared                                       |
| tong                     | 痛        | méyngen       | hurt; painful                                    |
| tonga; han tong<br>sheng | 痛啊; 喊痛聲  | nga           | ouch; It hurts!                                  |
| tongban; tongxue         | 同伴; 同學   | kararay       | companion; school<br>mate                        |
| tongbao shouzu<br>guanxi | 同胞手足關係   | miketeh       | relationship of<br>siblings                      |
| tongbaoshouzu            | 同胞手足     | kakteh        | sibling  |
| tongcun de               | 同村的      | makeykeylian  | co-village                                       |
| tongda; zhishun          | 通達,直順    | misonong      | straight   |
| tongqing                 | 同情       | ikási         | pity   |
| tongqing                 | 同情       | ikarílaw      | sympathize                                       |
| tongqing                 | 同情       | kási          | sympathize                                       |
| tongqing                 | 同情       | marílaw       | sympathize                                       |
| tou                      | 頭        | oo            | head   |
| tou                      | 偷        | manakaw       | steal  |
| toufa                    | 頭髮       | ovok          | hair   |
| toufa                    | 頭髮       | ovoovok       | hair   |
| toupoxieliu              | 頭破血流(過去) | nimatokas     | bled from being hit<br>by a stone on the<br>head |
| tu binglangzhi           | 吐檳榔汁     | rengyan       | spit betel nut juice                             |

|                   |            |                |                          |
|-------------------|------------|----------------|--------------------------|
| tu; wulunruhe     | 土; 無論如何    | tana           | soil; notwithstanding    |
| tuanti mingcheng  | 團體名稱       | do kasawalan   | group name               |
| tuichao           | 退潮         | mangci         | ebb                      |
| tuochuan shangan  | 拖船上岸       | aralaen        | pull a boat ashore       |
| tuozhe bei        | 駝著背        | mazokot        | drooped shoulders        |
| wa                | 挖          | mangali        | dig                      |
| wachu; tiaochulai | 挖出; 挑出來    | osoen          | gouge out                |
| waguo de difang   | 挖過的地方 (過去) | nipangalian    | place that was dug<br>up |
| wahao de          | 挖好的 (過去)   | nikeykali      | dug                      |
| waidi ren         | 外地人        | dehdeh         | outsider                 |
| waku              | 挖苦         | ipeyngeyngen   | tease; cause pain        |
| wanbi             | 完畢         | teyka          | finish                   |
| wancheng          | 完成         | mapakavokavos  | complete                 |
| wangdai           | 網袋         | aomas          | mesh bag                 |
| wangqian zhiben   | 往前直奔       | manazisian     | run forward quickly      |
| wanju             | 玩具         | lalam          | toy                      |
| wanshang          | 晚上         | hep            | night                    |
| wanshua           | 玩耍         | mialalam       | play                     |
| wanshua           | 玩耍         | mialalami      | play                     |
| wanxi             | 惋惜         | kabéywan       | pity                     |
| wei               | 喂          | ana            | Hey                      |
| wei kanjian       | 未看見        | ji ácita       | didn't see               |
| wei sinian mouren | 為思念某人      | yapapaw        | in remembrance of        |
| weipi de chai     | 未劈的柴       | sinaboay       | unsplit wood             |
| weishenmo zhiyou  | 為什麼只有      | lang (與 to 連用) | why... only              |
| weizhu            | 圍住 (過去)    | nilimot        | surrounded               |
| wenhua; xisu      | 文化; 習俗     | pimimasaodan   | customs                  |
| wenhua; xisu      | 文化; 習俗     | kasasaodan     | customs                  |
| wo                | 我          | niaken         | I (GEN)                  |
| wo                | 我          | ko             | I (GEN, NOM)             |
| wo                | 我          | jiaken         | I (LOC)                  |
| wo                | 我          | yaken          | I (NOM)                  |

|                       |           |             |  |
|-----------------------|-----------|-------------|--|
| women                 | 我們        | namen       | we (GEN, NOM)                          |
| women                 | 我們        | niaten      | we (GEN.INCL)                          |
| women                 | 我們        | takamo      | we (GEN.INCL)                          |
| women                 | 我們        | jiamen      | we (LOC.EXCL)                          |
| women                 | 我們        | jiaten      | we (LOC.INCL)                          |
| women                 | 我們        | tamo        | we (NOM)                               |
| women                 | 我們        | yamen       | we (NOM.EXCL)                          |
| women                 | 我們        | yaten       | we (NOM.INCL)                          |
| women; fuzhibei       | 我們; 父執輩   | men         | we (NOM. EXCL);<br>father's generation |
| wuding you yushi      | 屋頂有羽飾     | mimororong  | with ornaments on<br>the roof          |
| wuli jiaoluo          | 屋裡角落      | soazan      | corner of the house                    |
| wuliao; bu naifan     | 無聊; 不耐煩   | mángsah     | bored; impatient                       |
| xialai                | 下來        | migegecin   | come down                              |
| xiamian               | 下面        | ilaod       | below                                  |
| xiamian               | 下面        | teylaod     | lowland                                |
| xiamian; shen         | 下面; 深     | teyrahem    | below; deep                            |
| xiamo                 | 瞎摸        | miasa       | fumble                                 |
| xian                  | 先         | manma       | first                                  |
| xian                  | 先         | manoma      | first                                  |
| xian                  | (過去)較先    | nimanmanma  | was first                              |
| xiang                 | 像         | akama       | like                                   |
| xiang                 | 像         | akma        | like                                   |
| xiang                 | 像         | akmánan     | like                                   |
| xiang                 | 像         | akman       | like                                   |
| xiang                 | 像         | iciakmi     | like                                   |
| xiang                 | 像         | kakma       | like                                   |
| xiang                 | 像         | kmi         | like                                   |
| xiang                 | 像(過去)     | nimakoan    | was like                               |
| xiang; jide           | 想; 記得     | nakmen      | think; remember                        |
| xiang; xiangfa; xinyi | 想; 想法; 心意 | nakenakemen | think; thought; mind                   |
| xiang; yao jide       | 想; 要記得    | naknakmen   | think; will remember                   |

|                    |          |              |                     |
|--------------------|----------|--------------|---------------------|
| xiangdao           | 想到       | manakem      | think               |
| xiangdao de        | 想到的      | anakenakem   | able to think       |
| xiangfa            | 想法       | nakem        | thought             |
| xiangfa; hengliang | 想法; 衡量   | pangtoktoan  | thought; evaluation |
| xiangfa; xinyi     | 想法; 心意   | nakenakem    | thought; mind       |
| xiangshui          | 想睡       | kaha         | sleepy              |
| xiangsui           | 相隨       | mionot       | follow each other   |
| xiangsui           | 相隨       | lololoa      | follow each other   |
| xiangsui           | 相隨       | milolo       | follow each other   |
| xiangxin           | 相信       | anoyongan    | believe             |
| xiangyixinag       | 想一想      | mannakenakem | think over          |
| xiangyu            | 相遇       | misapa       | meet each other     |
| xianji             | 陷計       | litai        | scheme              |
| xianji             | 陷計       | kalita       | trap; set up        |
| xianren (zhi fumu) | 先人 (指父母) | pinmatao     | late parents        |
| xiansheng          | 先生       | ka'ang'angan | husband             |
| xiansheng; nande   | 先生; 男的   | mehakay      | husband; male       |
| xiao               | 笑 (過去)   | nikamiyingan | laughed             |
| xiao               | 小        | alikey       | small               |
| xiao               | 小        | likey        | small               |
| xiao shihou        | 小時候 (過去) | nokalikey    | childhood           |
| xiao shihou        | 小時候 (過去) | nokalikey    | childhood           |
| xiaobian chi       | 小便池      | tatacian     | place to urinate    |
| xiaohaizi          | 小孩子      | kanakan      | child               |
| xiaohaizi          | 小孩子      | kakanakan    | children            |
| xiaoxiao de        | 小小的      | alilikey     | small (very)        |
| xiaoxiao de        | 小小的      | lilikey      | small (very)        |
| xiapao             | 嚇跑       | ciwciw       | scare away          |
| xiapao             | 嚇跑 (過去)  | nikaciwciw   | scared away         |
| xiaqu              | 下去       | iosok        | go down             |
| xiaqu              | 下去       | gomcin       | go down             |
| xiaqu              | 下去       | mosok        | go down             |
| xiaqu              | 下去       | ngosok       | go down             |

|                     |         |                |                         |
|---------------------|---------|----------------|-------------------------|
| xiaqu               | 下去      | omosok         | go down                 |
| xiaqu               | 下去      | yowsok         | go down                 |
| xiaqu               | 下去 (過去) | nigomcin       | went down               |
| xiaqu               | 下去 (過去) | nimosok        | went down               |
| xiaquchu            | 下去處     | agcinan        | go down to a place      |
| xiaquchu; lihun     | 下去; 離婚  | agcin          | go down; divorce        |
| xiawang (diming)    | 下望 (地名) | omzaong        | look down (PLN)         |
| xiayitiao           | 嚇一跳     | ma'ogto        | startle                 |
| xiayu               | 下雨      | macimoy        | rain                    |
| xici                | 繫詞      | a              | LIN                     |
| xidai               | 攜帶      | pacihralayan   | carry                   |
| xie                 | 血       | rala           | blood                   |
| xiege               | 斜格      | so             | OBL                     |
| xieming             | 蟹名      | cinodotodo     | crab name               |
| xieming             | 蟹名      | civecivet      | crab name               |
| xieming             | 蟹名      | civet          | crab name               |
| xieming             | 蟹名      | kotakotat      | crab name               |
| xieming             | 蟹名      | kotat          | crab name               |
| xiexia              | 瀉下      | ipicicinoza    | pour                    |
| xiexie              | 謝謝      | ayoy           | thanks                  |
| xieyan dengren      | 斜眼瞪人    | mapasilasilápi | glare at                |
| xifeng              | 隙縫      | palawan        | crack                   |
| xiguan; xisu        | 習慣; 習俗  | iweywawalam    | customs                 |
| xihuan shangshan de | 喜歡上山的   | makahasen      | like to go to mountains |
| xilian              | 洗臉      | miramon        | wash one's face         |
| xinagtong de        | 相同的     | miangangay     | same                    |
| xinglai             | 醒來      | mayokay        | wake up; awake          |
| xingle; keyi le     | 行了; 可以了 | cia            | ok                      |
| xingle; keyi le     | 行了; 可以了 | ciana          | ok                      |
| xinli               | 心裡      | oneoned        | mind                    |
| xiongkou            | 胸口      | kazangangan    | chest                   |
| xiuxi               | 休息      | kapiwalam      | rest                    |

|                    |            |                |                            |
|--------------------|------------|----------------|----------------------------|
| xiuxi              | 休息         | miwalaman      | rest                       |
| xiuxi              | 休息         | miwalam        | rest                       |
| xiuxi              | 休息(過去)     | nimiwalam      | rested                     |
| xiyun (chi ganzhe) | 吸吮(吃甘蔗)    | osa            | suck (eat sugar cane)      |
| xizao              | 洗澡         | parios         | bathe                      |
| xizao              | 洗澡         | marios         | bathe                      |
| xizao (bangren)    | 幫人洗澡(過去)   | nirios         | help s.o. take a bath      |
| xongjie            | 兄姊         | kaka           | older sibling              |
| xuesheng shidai    | 學生時代(過去)   | nokapivatvatek | during the old school days |
| xuexi; mofang      | 學習; 模仿(過去) | ninara         | learned; imitated          |
| xuexiao            | 學校         | pivatevatekan  | school                     |
| xunzhao            | 尋找         | kala           | look for                   |
| xunzhao            | 尋找         | kalaen         | look for                   |
| xunzhao            | 尋找         | kalakalaen     | look for                   |
| xunzhao            | 尋找         | mikalakala     | look for                   |
| xunzhao            | 尋找(過去)     | nimikalakala   | looked for                 |
| xunzhe; lujing     | 循著; 路徑     | pangonongan    | follow along; trace        |
| yabian le          | 壓扁了        | nipitapi       | flattened                  |
| yachi              | 牙齒         | ngepen         | tooth                      |
| yadao              | 壓倒         | rasayin        | press down                 |
| yanghuo            | 養活; 使活著    | aviayin        | raise; keep alive          |
| yangshang          | 仰上         | omlanglangay   | move upwards               |
| yangshi            | 仰視(過去)     | nitangaraan    | looked up                  |
| yangzhe            | 仰著         | mitatangay     | face up                    |
| yanjing            | 眼睛         | mata           | eyes                       |
| yanjing            | 眼睛         | matamata       | eyes                       |
| yanmo              | 淹沒         | miramosi       | drown                      |
| yao                | 咬得動        | anget          | able to bite               |
| yao nage           | 要那個        | ikoanen        | want that                  |
| yao zenmo ban      | 要怎麼辦       | kongoen        | what will be done?         |
| yaodong            | 動搖         | magonagonay    | move                       |
| yaoqing            | 邀請         | mapatoyon      | invite                     |



|                              |              |                |                                |
|------------------------------|--------------|----------------|--------------------------------|
| yaoqing chifan               | 邀請吃飯         | manioy         | invite to eat                  |
| ye gen... yiyang             | 也跟...一樣 (過去) | nimaciangangay | same as ... (past)             |
| ye xiang; jiu xiang          | 也像; 就像       | akmáan         | just like                      |
| yeshi                        | 也是           | makman         | be like                        |
| yeyincun                     | 野銀村          | Ivalino        | PLN                            |
| yeyoucun                     | 椰油村          | Jiayo          | PLN                            |
| yezi                         | 葉子           | voovoong       | leaves                         |
| yi                           | 一            | asa            | one                            |
| yi chidiao                   | 已吃掉 (過去)     | niniakanan     | ate                            |
| yi fanhui                    | 已返回          | misinaoli      | returned                       |
| yi geshang                   | 已割傷          | mina'ari       | slashed                        |
| yi nazou                     | 已拿走 (過去)     | niahapan       | took                           |
| yi yaosui                    | 已咬碎 (過去)     | niaktakta      | chewed up                      |
| yiba                         | 尾巴           | ipos           | tail                           |
| yiba                         | 尾巴           | ipoipos        | tails                          |
| yiban                        | 一半           | navak          | half                           |
| yichi                        | 已吃 (過去)      | nikoman        | ate                            |
| yici                         | 一次; 有一次      | ipisa          | once                           |
| yidao le jixian              | 已到了極限        | kapandan       | then reached the<br>limit      |
| yiding hui e                 | 一定會餓         | ji akcin       | will be hungry                 |
| yiding qu                    | 一定去          | ji angay       | be sure to go                  |
| yifu                         | 衣服           | ayob           | clothes                        |
| yige                         | 一個           | kasa           | one                            |
| yigu                         | 已故           | icialaw        | late                           |
| yigu; cengjing               | 已故; 曾經       | mina           | late; past                     |
| yijing                       | 已經           | rana           | already                        |
| yikai wei shaowan<br>de chai | 移開未燒完的柴      | mangarangaraw  | spread out the logs            |
| yin; weihe; women            | 因; 爲何; 我們    | ta             | because; why; we<br>(GEN.INCL) |
| yinwei shizai tai tong       | 因爲實在太痛       | kangengéngen   | because hurt (very)            |
| yiqi                         | 一起           | ipey'eza       | together                       |

|                           |          |                  |                             |
|---------------------------|----------|------------------|-----------------------------|
| yiqi zhongzhi             | 一起種植     | macimoamoa       | engage in planting together |
| yiqian                    | 以前       | nokakoa          | before                      |
| yisheng                   | 醫生       | koysang          | doctor                      |
| yisi                      | 意思       | pipipangayan     | meaning                     |
| yitong xiangyong          | 一同享用     | mitazatazangosoi | share                       |
| yiwu; yilei               | 衣物; 衣類   | ayoayob          | clothes                     |
| yi yi jiao                | 咿咿叫      | yi...k           | squeal                      |
| yong ... za               | 用...砸    | ibhes            | pound with                  |
| yong pao de               | 用跑的 (過去) | nimalayo         | ran                         |
| yong shou bokai           | 用手撥開     | pengapengayin    | move with hand              |
| yong zou de               | 用走的 (過去) | nimalam          | walked                      |
| yongli che                | 用力扯      | voznota          | pull hard                   |
| yongli fangxia;<br>diuzhi | 用力放下; 丟擲 | pabhesa          | slam down                   |
| yongli shuaidiu           | 用力甩丟     | palibetbéta      | fling                       |
| yongyou yu de ren         | 擁有魚的人    | mapiamong        | fish owner                  |
| you                       | 啣        | yew              | wow                         |
| you                       | 啃        | yo               | wow                         |
| you linpian               | 有鱗片      | miisis           | with fish scales            |
| you weiba                 | 有尾巴      | miipos           | with tail                   |
| you weiba                 | 有尾巴      | miipoipos        | with tails                  |
| you yiyi de               | 有意義的     | angangáyan       | meaningful                  |
| you; zai                  | 有; 在     | mian             | have; be at                 |
| you; zai                  | 有; 在     | ngian            | have; be at                 |
| you; zai                  | 有; 在     | amian            | have; be at                 |
| youchuan                  | 遊船       | miavavang        | row a boat                  |
| youde                     | 有的       | tarek            | some                        |
| youdedao                  | 游得到      | mawat            | able to swim that far       |
| youwan                    | 遊玩       | miyowyaw         | play                        |
| youxin                    | 憂心       | málaw            | worry                       |
| youyong                   | 游泳 (過去)  | nimittattaw      | swam                        |
| youyong                   | 游泳       | kapiawawat       | swim                        |

|                           |          |             |                                 |
|---------------------------|----------|-------------|---------------------------------|
| youyong                   | 游泳       | miawawat    | swim                            |
| youyong                   | 游泳       | mittattaw   | swim                            |
| youyong                   | 游泳       | palawawat   | swim                            |
| youyu                     | 由於       | ikongodo    | due to                          |
| youyu                     | 由於       | sinodo      | due to                          |
| yu                        | 魚        | among       | fish                            |
| yu                        | 雨        | cimoy       | rain                            |
| yu ren dajia              | 與人打架     | pacilimanan | fight with s.o.                 |
| yu ren liaotian           | 與人聊天     | maciwalam   | engage in chatting              |
| yu ren zhengqiang         | 與人爭搶     | maciyoba    | engage in fighting<br>with s.o. |
| yu wancheng de<br>gongzuo | 欲完成的工作   | pipakavosen | work needs to be<br>finished    |
| yu... bangzai yiqi        | 與...綁在一起 | pakedkeda   | tie together with               |
| yuanlai ruci              | 原來如此     | cíngoaneri  | that is so                      |
| yuanli anbian             | 遠離岸邊     | palaod      | away off shore                  |
| yuanli anbian             | 遠離岸邊     | palaoda     | away off shore                  |
| yuanmao                   | 原貌       | cinatao     | true self                       |
| yudao                     | 遇到       | anpangi     | meet                            |
| yudao                     | 遇到       | asinmo      | meet                            |
| yudao                     | 遇到       | masinmo     | meet                            |
| yudao                     | 遇到       | sinmo       | meet                            |
| yue guoli si wu yue       | 約國曆四五月   | papataw     | April or May                    |
| yue; yefen                | 月; 月份    | vehavehan   | months                          |
| yufa                      | 漁法       | manazataza  | a way to catch fish             |
| yugao                     | 芋糕       | nimay       | taro cake                       |
| yujian                    | 遇見       | aspangan    | meet                            |
| yujing                    | 預警 (過去)  | nimaziman   | was alert                       |
| yulaiyuhao                | 愈來愈好     | mipapia     | increasingly good               |
| yulei                     | 魚類       | amoamong    | fish (generic)                  |
| yuming                    | 魚名       | angsa       | fish name                       |
| yuming                    | 魚名       | arawa       | fish name                       |
| yuming                    | 魚名       | iilek       | fish name                       |

|                 |          |              |                      |
|-----------------|----------|--------------|----------------------|
| yuming          | 魚名       | ilek         | fish name            |
| yuming          | 魚名       | kakaray      | fish name            |
| yuming          | 魚名       | mahabteng    | fish name            |
| yuming          | 魚名       | ngasa        | fish name            |
| yuming          | 魚名       | rararay      | fish name            |
| yuming          | 魚名       | rarawa       | fish name            |
| yuming          | 魚名       | bebeteng     | fish name            |
| yuren gongyou   | 與人公有     | maparaparapa | share                |
| yuren lache     | 與人拉扯     | macipazangi  | engage in fighting   |
| yutian          | 芋田       | ora          | taro field           |
| yutian qu       | 芋田區      | orowra       | taro fields          |
| yutianqu        | 芋田區      | kasolian     | taro fields          |
| yutou           | 芋頭       | solì         | taro                 |
| yutou           | 芋頭       | sosoli       | taros                |
| yutou yecai     | 芋頭葉菜     | cinapay      | taro leaf            |
| yuwang          | 魚網       | tawaz        | fish net             |
| yuyi            | 雨衣       | kapa         | raincoat             |
| zai             | 在        | ngian        | be at                |
| zai             | 在        | ngiani       | be at                |
| zai             | 在        | yan          | be at                |
| zai             | 在        | yanan        | be at                |
| zai gentou; xie | 栽跟頭, 斜一邊 | angtog       | fall head over heels |
| yibian          |          |              |                      |
| zai yiqi        | 兩個一起     | mitovong     | be together          |
| zang            | 髒        | loiloit      | dirty                |
| zaochen         | 早晨       | pepnezak     | early morning        |
| zaochen         | 早晨       | apnezak      | early morning        |
| zaofan          | 早飯       | ariagen      | breakfast            |
| zaoshang        | 早上       | madagdag     | morning              |
| zaoshang        | 早上       | penzak       | morning              |
| zemo le         | 怎麼了      | nimakongo    | what happened        |
| zemoyang        | 怎麼樣      | makong       | how                  |
| zeng zubei ji   | 曾祖輩級     | kotan        | great grandparent's  |

|                      |          |               |                                     |
|----------------------|----------|---------------|-------------------------------------|
| zengsong             | 贈送       | mangazaw      | generation                          |
| zenme le             | 怎麼了      | makongokongo  | give a gift                         |
| zenmo le             | 怎麼了(過去)  | nimanngo      | what was wrong                      |
| zenmo nong de        | 怎麼弄的(過去) | nikongo       | did what                            |
| zenyang              | 怎樣       | kómoan        | did what                            |
| zeyang               | 怎樣       | makongo       | how                                 |
| zhandou              | 顫抖       | zikzik        | how                                 |
| zhang chibang        | 長翅膀      | mipanipanid   | twitch                              |
| zhang qingtai        | 長青苔      | omoomotan     | grow wings                          |
| zhangchao            | 漲潮       | mipehnep      | grow moss                           |
| zhanqilai            | 站起來      | nanek         | high tide                           |
| zhanzhe              | 站著(過去)   | nimitatanek   | stand up                            |
| zhao                 | 找        | kalan         | stood                               |
| zhao feiyu ji zhi ri | 招飛魚祭之日   | kapivanoa     | look for                            |
|                      |          |               | beckoning flying fish day           |
| zhao feiyu yishi     | 招飛魚儀式    | mivanoa       | beckoning flying fish ceremony      |
|                      |          |               | beckoning flying fish ceremony      |
| zhaodao              | 找到       | makala        | find                                |
| zhaoming             | 照明(過去)   | nisoo         | enlightened                         |
| zhayan               | 眨眼       | mapacimicimit | blink                               |
| zhe                  | 這        | ya            | this                                |
| zheci zhaoyuji       | 這次招魚祭    | ciciapivanoa  | this beckoning flying fish festival |
|                      |          |               | fish festival                       |
| zheduan              | 折斷(過去)   | nimavaci      | broke                               |
| zhefan               | 折返       | mioli         | return                              |
| zhegai               | 遮蓋       | bonbon        | cover                               |
| zhege                | 這個       | oya           | this                                |
| zhemo yanzhong       | 這麼嚴重     | kanamonamod   | serious (very)                      |
| zhendang             | 震盪       | macingcing    | shake                               |
| zhende               | 真的       | manoyong      | real                                |
| zhende               | 真的       | oyad          | real                                |
| zheng zhongyang      | 正中央      | mananavak     | middle                              |

|                             |           |               |                              |
|-----------------------------|-----------|---------------|------------------------------|
| zhengwu                     | 正午        | miigen        | noon                         |
| zhengzha                    | 掙扎        | mipakopakoad  | struggle                     |
| zhengzheng de;<br>biancheng | 真正的; 變成   | mingongyod    | real; become                 |
| zheyin                      | 遮蔭        | avongan       | shadow                       |
| zhi huxi                    | 只呼吸       | kaineynawa    | only breathe                 |
| zhi wangqian chong          | 直往前衝      | malipasipan   | rush forward                 |
| zhi yige                    | 只一個       | ikasa         | only one                     |
| zhi youyong                 | 只游泳       | kapiawawat    | only swim                    |
| zhi; zhi                    | 趾; 指      | kakamay       | toes; fingers                |
| zhi; zhi                    | 趾; 指      | kamakamay     | toes; fingers                |
| zhi; zhi                    | 趾; 指      | kakamay       | toes; fingers                |
| zhichuo dongzuo             | 指戳動作 (過去) | nitomolok     | poked with a finger          |
| zhidao                      | 知道 (過去)   | nimateneng    | knew                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | atenngi       | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | teneng        | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | tenengi       | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | katenangan    | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | katengan      | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | katenngan     | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | makatenengan  | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | makatenengi   | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | makatengi     | know                         |
| zhidao                      | 知道        | tenngi        | know                         |
| zhijie de                   | 直接的       | noposan       | straight forward             |
| zhili; zhongwu              | 直立; 中午    | kapiigen      | stand straight; noon         |
| zhitou                      | 指頭        | tanoro        | finger                       |
| zhixian de                  | 直線的       | piinetan      | like a straight line         |
| zhiyao shuo                 | 只要說       | kapanci       | only say                     |
| zhizao de guocheng          | 製造的過程     | kaparngan     | process of producing<br>s.t. |
| zhizhang; bu<br>zhengchang  | 智障; 不正常   | somasomágpian | idiot; abnormal              |

|                     |          |               |                     |
|---------------------|----------|---------------|---------------------|
| zhizhe              | 指著       | nodotodoa     | point at            |
| zhizhi jiao         | 吱吱叫      | kapicicicit   | chattering          |
| zhizhi jiao         | 吱吱叫      | micicicit     | chattering          |
| zhizou              | 直走       | mangonong     | walk along          |
| zhizou              | 直走       | misosonong    | walk straight       |
| zhizuo              | 製作       | mamareng      | make; build         |
| zhong               | 重        | maságpaw      | heavy               |
| zhong               | 重        | maréhmet      | heavy               |
| zhongduan           | 中段       | avak          | middle section      |
| zhongduo            | 眾多       | malávong      | many                |
| zhongguo            | 中國       | cikok         | Chinese; China      |
| zhongjian de;       | 中間的; 中央的 | pananavak     | middle              |
| zhongyang de        |          |               |                     |
| zhongzhang          | 腫脹       | omlipad       | swell               |
| zhongzhi            | 種植       | kapimoa       | plant s.t.          |
| zhongzhi            | 種植       | moaen         | plant s.t.          |
| zhongzhi han muzhi  | 中指和拇指撐開的 | rangan        | hand span           |
| chengkai de changdu | 長度       |               |                     |
| zhongzhu            | 中柱       | tomok         | pillar              |
| zhoubian jingwu     | 周邊景物     | payopayokan   | surroundings        |
| zhouzhe meitou jiu  | 皺著眉頭就要哭的 | misingsingici | crying expressions  |
| yao ku de yangzi    | 樣子       |               |                     |
| zhu                 | 煮        | dengdenga     | cook                |
| zhu                 | 煮        | dengdengen    | cook                |
| zhu                 | 煮        | kadengdeng    | cook                |
| zhu                 | 豬        | kois          | pig                 |
| zhua toufa          | 抓頭髮      | savongiten    | pull hair           |
| zhuadao             | 抓到(過去)   | nimarakep     | caught              |
| zhuadezhu           | 抓得住      | rawa          | able to catch       |
| zhuandong           | 轉動       | mialihoshos   | turn around         |
| zhuangru            | 裝入       | kozongen      | put in              |
| zhuangru; fangru    | 裝入; 放入洞裡 | alioa         | pack; put in a hole |
| dongli              |          |               |                     |

|                                |          |                 |                                |
|--------------------------------|----------|-----------------|--------------------------------|
| zhuangru;fangru<br>dongli      | 裝入; 放入洞裡 | alioen          | pack; put in a hole            |
| zhuangshang                    | 撞上       | tomiknoz        | collide with                   |
| zhuangsi                       | 裝死       | mapakazakazakat | play possum                    |
| zhuazhu                        | 抓住       | rakepa          | catch                          |
| zhuazhu                        | 抓住       | rakepen         | catch                          |
| zhufan                         | 煮飯       | manotong        | cook a meal                    |
| zhufan                         | 煮飯       | rotongan        | cook a meal                    |
| zhufan                         | 煮飯       | manonotong      | cook a meal                    |
| zhuge                          | 主格       | o               | NOM                            |
| zhuge                          | 主格       | si              | NOM                            |
| zuhao... de shijian            | 煮好...的時間 | kainengdengan   | time enough to cook<br>s.t.    |
| zuhao... de shijian            | 煮好...的時間 | kadengdengan    | time enough to cook<br>s.t.    |
| zhuigan                        | 追趕       | niwniwiwa       | chase                          |
| zhuizhu                        | 追逐       | aciwciw         | chase                          |
| zhuizhu                        | 追逐       | miciciwciw      | chase                          |
| zhuizhu                        | 追逐       | niwciwa         | chase                          |
| zhuizhu                        | 追逐       | niwciwi         | chase                          |
| zhujiaosheng                   | 豬叫聲      | miikik          | squeal                         |
| zhunbei yi zhushai<br>de shiwu | 準備一竹篩的食物 | mangazapaz      | prepare a large pot of<br>food |
| zhuo                           | 捉(過去)    | nirakep         | caught                         |
| zhuo                           | 啄        | toktokan        | peck                           |
| zhuo kunchong                  | 捉昆蟲(過去)  | nimanmomosi     | caught bugs                    |
| zhushai                        | 竹篩       | kazapaz         | sifter made of<br>bamboo       |
| zhushai                        | 竹篩       | piayo           | sifter made of<br>bamboo       |
| zhushou                        | 煮熟       | madengdeng      | cook it thoroughly             |
| zhuyi kan                      | 注意看      | citacitaen      | watch carefully                |
| zhuyi ting                     | 注意聽      | amizingen       | listen carefully               |



|                          |            |                 |                            |
|--------------------------|------------|-----------------|----------------------------|
| zhuyi ting               | 注意聽        | ngamizinga      | listen carefully           |
| zhuzi                    | 竹子         | kawalan         | bamboo                     |
| zi                       | 字          | vatevatek       | words                      |
| zixing jue ding          | 自行決定       | ngonongonongi   | go different ways          |
| zongshi                  | 總是         | saon            | always                     |
| zouguo de henji          | 走過的痕跡      | apzopzot        | trace                      |
| zoulu                    | 走路         | omalam          | walk                       |
| zoushou                  | 走獸         | omowmalalam     | animals                    |
| zuanlaizuanqu            | 鑽來鑽去       | manilacilamonan | go through                 |
| zubei ji                 | 祖輩級        | apen            | grandparent's generation   |
| zufu                     | 祖父         | akay            | grandfather                |
| zui gao                  | 最高         | nimakaráng na   | the tallest                |
| zui hou                  | 最後         | manowji         | the last                   |
| zui huai; hen guofen     | 最壞; 很過份    | kateymárahēt    | the worst                  |
| zui kuai                 | 最快         | nimagza         | the fastest                |
| zui lei de shihou        | 最累的時候      | kaziknaen       | when one is most exhausted |
| zui nianzhang de         | 最年長的       | nirakeh na      | the oldest                 |
| zui xiao de              | 最小的        | nialikéy na     | the smallest               |
| zui xihuan; zui ai       | 最喜歡; 最愛    | kateymákey      | love the most              |
| zuida de shihou          | 最大的時候 (過去) | nokaráko        | when it was the biggest    |
| zumu                     | 祖母         | akes            | grandmother                |
| zuo                      | 做          | parengen        | do; make                   |
| zuo (jia) gongji zhi shi | 作 (假) 攻擊之勢 | miawawa         | pretend to attack          |
| zuo chaci zhuang         | 做插刺狀       | pangsada        | do inserting action        |
| zuo hua (wa) zhi shi     | 做划 (挖) 之勢  | ipamakong       | do rowing action           |
| zuo huajiang zhi shi     | 做划槳之勢      | mamakongan      | do rowing action           |
| zuo jihao                | 做記號        | tovilan         | mark (v.)                  |
| zuo nage                 | 做那個        | manikoan        | do that                    |
| zuo shenmo               | 做什麼        | manngo          | do what                    |

何德華·董瑪女

|                   |          |                |  |
|-------------------|----------|----------------|--|
| zuo yugao         | 做芋糕 (過去) | nimangmay      | made taro cake                                   |
| zuo yugao         | 做芋糕      | ngmaya         | make taro cake                                   |
| zuo yugao (maili) | 做芋糕 (賣力) | mangmangmay    | put all one's effort<br>into making taro<br>cake |
| zuode chulai      | 做得出來     | mamaog         | be able to create                                |
| zuohao de         | 做好的 (過去) | nipakapia      | was made well                                    |
| zusun liang       | 祖孫倆      | miakay         | grandpa & grandson                               |
| zuxian            | 祖先       | inapo          | ancestor   |
| zuzhou            | 詛咒       | mangatangátayi | curse  |

# 達悟語基本詞彙表

## A Word List of Yami Basic Vocabulary

(Adapted from Lawrence A. Reid, 1977. Philippine Minor Languages: Word Lists and Phonologies. University of Hawaii Press)

| No. | 英文 English | 中文 Chinese | 達悟語 yami      |
|-----|------------|------------|---------------|
| 1.  | Abaca      | 蕉麻         | avaka         |
| 2.  | Afternoon  | 下午         | makoyab       |
| 3.  | All        | 全部         | malóvot       |
| 4.  | Anger      | 生氣         | mi'oya'oya    |
| 5.  | Ankle      | 腳踝         | toven no ai   |
| 6.  | Answer     | 回答         | atbayin       |
| 7.  | Anus       | 肛門         | bobotan       |
| 8.  | Areca nut  | 檳榔果        | avoa          |
| 9.  | Ashamed    | 不好意思       | másnek        |
| 10. | Ashes      | 灰燼         | avo           |
| 11. | Back       | 後面         | likod         |
| 12. | Bad        | 壞          | maráhet       |
| 13. | Banana     | 香蕉         | vineveh       |
| 14. | Bark       | 樹皮         | kolit no kayo |
| 15. | Bathe      | 洗澡         | marios        |
| 16. | Belly      | 肚子         | velek         |
| 17. | Betel leaf | 荖藤葉        | voong no gaod |
| 18. | Betel chew | 檳榔汁、檳榔渣    | rengey, ngeh  |
| 19. | Big        | 大          | aráko         |
| 20. | Bird       | 鳥          | laciw         |
| 21. | To bite    | 咬          | songit        |
| 22. | Bitter     | 苦          | makópad       |
| 23. | Black      | 黑          | maváheng      |
| 24. | Blanket    | 毯子、被子      | movo          |
| 25. | Blind      | 瞎眼         | mavota        |
| 26. | Blood      | 血          | rala          |

|     |              |       |                    |
|-----|--------------|-------|--------------------|
| 27. | Blow         | 吹、擊   | avyot, opag        |
| 28. | Body         | 身體    | kataotao           |
| 29. | Boil         | 瘡     | noka               |
| 30. | To boil      | 滾燙    | kombaz             |
| 31. | Bone         | 骨頭    | totoang            |
| 32. | Brain        | 腦子    | etek no oo         |
| 33. | Breakfast    | 早餐    | romiag             |
| 34. | Breast       | 乳房    | soso               |
| 35. | Burn         | 燒傷、烙印 | kozad              |
| 36. | Bury(inter)  | 埋葬    | ibobo              |
| 37. | Butterfly    | 蝴蝶    | pahapahad no anito |
| 38. | Buttocks     | 屁股    | atang              |
| 39. | Buy          | 買     | sazangan           |
| 40. | Call         | 叫     | tawagan            |
| 41. | Canoe        | 船     | tatala             |
| 42. | Canoe paddle | 槳     | kakaod, avat       |
| 43. | Carabao      | 水牛    | baka               |
| 44. | Charcoal     | 炭     | oring              |
| 45. | Cheek        | 面頰    | posngi             |
| 46. | Chest        | 胸膛    | kazangangan        |
| 47. | Chicken      | 雞     | manok              |
| 48. | Child        | 小孩子   | metdeh, kanakan    |
| 49. | Chin         | 下巴    | tomid              |
| 50. | Choose       | 選擇    | pili               |
| 51. | Climb        | 爬     | kálat              |
| 52. | Cloud        | 雲     | cinalab            |
| 53. | Coconut      | 椰子    | anioy              |
| 54. | Cold         | 寒冷    | marékmeh           |
| 55. | Comb         | 梳子    | sorod              |
| 56. | Companion    | 同伴    | kararay            |
| 57. | To cook      | 煮、做飯  | rotongan           |
| 58. | Cooking pot  | 鍋子    | vanga              |

|     |                    |        |               |
|-----|--------------------|--------|---------------|
| 59. | Cotton             | 棉花     | pinalagi      |
| 60. | Cough              | 咳嗽     | mapala        |
| 61. | To count           | 數算     | vilangan      |
| 62. | To cry(weep)       | 哭泣     | omlavi        |
| 63. | To cut(slice meat) | 切片     | aripen        |
| 64. | Day                | 日      | araw          |
| 65. | Dead               | 死      | maliman       |
| 66. | Deaf               | 聾      | mateleh       |
| 67. | Debt               | 債      | nivood        |
| 68. | Deep               | 深的     | maráhem       |
| 69. | Defecate           | 大便     | mobot         |
| 70. | Delouse            | 除虱     | kotoan        |
| 71. | Difficult          | 困難     | masálit       |
| 72. | To dig(a hole)     | 挖      | kaliin        |
| 73. | Dirty(clothes)     | 髒(衣服)  | malóit        |
| 74. | Dog                | 狗      | agsa, ino     |
| 75. | Dream              | 夢      | teynep        |
| 76. | To drink           | 喝      | inomen        |
| 77. | Dry(not wet)       | 乾的     | makozay       |
| 78. | To dry             | 曬乾     | kozayin       |
| 79. | Dull(as a knife)   | 鈍      | mangáreh      |
| 80. | Dust               | 灰塵     | ibek          |
| 81. | Ear                | 耳朵     | talinga       |
| 82. | Earth(ground)      | 土地     | tana          |
| 83. | Earthquake         | 地震     | kanini        |
| 84. | East               | 東(日出處) | dadán no araw |
| 85. | Eat                | 吃      | koman         |
| 86. | Eel                | 鰻魚     | tona          |
| 87. | Egg                | 雞蛋     | icioy         |
| 88. | Eight              | 八      | wao           |
| 89. | Elbow              | 肘      | siko          |
| 90. | Excrement          | 排泄物    | obot          |

|      |               |       |                  |
|------|---------------|-------|------------------|
| 91.  | Eye           | 眼睛    | mata             |
| 92.  | Eyebrow       | 眉毛    | ciray            |
| 93.  | Eyelashes     | 睫毛    | cicimit          |
| 94.  | Face          | 臉     | moing            |
| 95.  | To fall       | 倒下    | mazba            |
| 96.  | Far           | 遠     | marái            |
| 97.  | Fast(adj.)    | 很快    | masáksak         |
| 98.  | fat(adj.)     | 胖、粗   | matáva, mazábték |
| 99.  | Fat(n.)       | 脂肪、油  | tava             |
| 100. | Father        | 父親    | ama              |
| 101. | To fear       | 害怕    | mamogaw          |
| 102. | Feather       | 羽毛    | bobow            |
| 103. | Fence         | 圍牆、籬笆 | ahad             |
| 104. | Fight         | 打架    | mililiman        |
| 105. | Finger        | 手指    | kakamay, tanoro  |
| 106. | Fingernail    | 指甲    | koko             |
| 107. | Fire          | 火     | apoy             |
| 108. | Fish(generic) | 魚     | among            |
| 109. | Five          | 五     | líma             |
| 110. | Floor         | 地板    | tapi             |
| 111. | Flower        | 花     | savosavong       |
| 112. | Fly(insect)   | 蒼蠅    | naned            |
| 113. | To fly        | 飛     | somalap          |
| 114. | Forehead      | 額頭    | zozogoan         |
| 115. | Forget        | 忘記    | yawaw            |
| 116. | Four          | 四     | ápat             |
| 117. | Fragrant      | 很香    | mahángno         |
| 118. | Frog(generic) | 青蛙    | tozatoza         |
| 119. | Fruit         | 水果    | asiasi no kayo   |
| 120. | Full          | 飽     | mábsoy           |
| 121. | Full          | 滿     | mápno            |
| 122. | Ginger        | 薑     | manongit         |

|      |                        |          |                   |
|------|------------------------|----------|-------------------|
| 123. | Give                   | 給        | itorio            |
| 124. | Good                   | 好        | apía              |
| 125. | Green                  | 綠        | mowgáraw          |
| 126. | Hair                   | 頭髮       | ovok              |
| 127. | Hand(and arm)          | 手        | lima              |
| 128. | Hard(substance)        | 堅硬       | maciglang         |
| 129. | Head                   | 頭        | oo                |
| 130. | Hear                   | 聽        | amizingen         |
| 131. | Heart                  | 心臟       | taoz              |
| 132. | Heavy                  | 重        | maréhmet          |
| 133. | Heel                   | 腳跟       | toven no ai       |
| 134. | To Hide                | 藏起來      | tayo              |
| 135. | Hold                   | 抓住、摸     | pinanan           |
| 136. | Hot                    | 燙        | makoat            |
| 137. | House                  | 房子       | vahay             |
| 138. | How many               | 多少       | ápíra             |
| 139. | Hundred                | 百        | ranaw             |
| 140. | Hunger                 | 饑餓       | mákcín            |
| 141. | Husband                | 丈夫       | mehakay           |
| 142. | Husk of rice           | 米糠       | avias no mogis    |
| 143. | If                     | 若、如果     | no                |
| 144. | Intestines             | 腸        | cinai             |
| 145. | Itch                   | 癢        | makáteh           |
| 146. | To kick                | 踢        | patoktokan        |
| 147. | Kill                   | 殺        | limanen, zakaten  |
| 148. | Knee                   | 膝        | otod              |
| 149. | Know(a person)         | 認識       | káténngan         |
| 150. | Ladle of coconut shell | 椰殼製的長柄勺子 | sosoro            |
| 151. | Lake                   | 湖        | mibebneng a ranom |
| 152. | Laugh                  | 大笑       | mámiying          |
| 153. | Leaf                   | 葉        | voong             |
| 154. | Learn                  | 學習       | macinanao         |

|      |               |       |                 |
|------|---------------|-------|-----------------|
| 155. | Left(hand)    | 左     | ozi             |
| 156. | Leg(and foot) | 腳     | ai              |
| 157. | Lice(head)    | 頭蝨    | koto            |
| 158. | Lice(chicken) | 頭蝨    | koto            |
| 159. | To lie        | 說謊    | mangalalas      |
| 160. | Lightning     | 閃電    | cicilat         |
| 161. | Lime          | 石灰    | mabcik          |
| 162. | Lip           | 嘴唇    | vivi            |
| 163. | Live(dwell)   | 居住    | mivahay         |
| 164. | Liver         | 肝     | atay            |
| 165. | Loincloth     | 丁字帶   | sagot, panapten |
| 166. | Lonely        | 寂寞    | mángsah         |
| 167. | Long(object)  | 長     | anáro           |
| 168. | Lose          | 遺失    | mabo            |
| 169. | Lungs         | 肺     | apoaw           |
| 170. | Man(male)     | 男人    | mehakay         |
| 171. | Many          | 多     | aro             |
| 172. | Mat           | 墊子、蓆子 | rasay, atpil    |
| 173. | Medicine      | 藥     | kosozi          |
| 174. | Monkey        | 猴子    | sazo            |
| 175. | Moon          | 月亮    | vehan           |
| 176. | Morning       | 早晨    | pepnezak        |
| 177. | Mortar(rice)  | 臼     | osong           |
| 178. | Mosquito      | 蚊子    | tamonong        |
| 179. | Mother        | 母親    | ina             |
| 180. | Mountain      | 山     | tokon           |
| 181. | Mouth         | 嘴     | ngongoy         |
| 182. | Mud           | 泥     | etek            |
| 183. | Name          | 名字    | ngaran          |
| 184. | Narrow        | 窄     | méylid          |
| 185. | Near          | 近     | másngen         |
| 186. | Neck          | 脖子    | zagaw           |



|      |                  |             |          |
|------|------------------|-------------|----------|
| 187. | Needle           | 針           | rayom    |
| 188. | New              | 新的          | vayo     |
| 189. | Night            | 夜晚          | mahep    |
| 190. | Nine             | 九           | siam     |
| 191. | Nipa             | 植物名、用來做茅草屋頂 | vocid    |
| 192. | nit              | 虱卵          | lisa     |
| 193. | None             | 無、沒有        | abo      |
| 194. | Noon             | 中午          | mararaw  |
| 195. | Nose             | 鼻子          | momodan  |
| 196. | Not              | 不           | ji       |
| 197. | Not              | 不是          | beken    |
| 198. | Now, already     | 已經          | rana     |
| 199. | Old(objects)     | 舊的          | adan     |
| 200. | Old(persons)     | 老人          | rarakeh  |
| 201. | Offspring        | 子孫          | apo      |
| 202. | One              | 一           | ása      |
| 203. | Other(different) | 不同的         | tarek    |
| 204. | Pain             | 痛           | ingen    |
| 205. | Palm(of hand)    | 手掌          | rokap    |
| 206. | To pay           | 付           | itoro    |
| 207. | Peanuts          | 花生          | kazazang |
| 208. | Penis            | 男性生殖器       | veleleng |
| 209. | Person           | 人           | tao      |
| 210. | Pestle(rice)     | 杵           | aho      |
| 211. | Pig              | 豬           | kois     |
| 212. | Pillow           | 枕頭          | tangen   |
| 213. | To plant         | 種植          | moaen    |
| 214. | To play          | 漫遊、玩        | miyowyaw |
| 215. | To pound rice    | 舂米          | mangsad  |
| 216. | To pull          | 拉           | loloen   |
| 217. | To push          | 推           | isoysoy  |
| 218. | Rain             | 雨           | cimoy    |

|      |                 |       |                   |
|------|-----------------|-------|-------------------|
| 219. | Rainbow         | 彩虹    | rangirang         |
| 220. | Rain cloud      | 烏雲    | madémdem          |
| 221. | Rat             | 鼠     | karam             |
| 222. | Rattan          | 藤     | vazit             |
| 223. | Red             | 紅色    | mabazángbang      |
| 224. | Repeat          | 重覆    | piroaen           |
| 225. | Return(home)    | 返家    | moli              |
| 226. | Rib             | 肋骨    | tagzang           |
| 227. | Rice(husked)    | 白米    | mogis             |
| 228. | Rice            | 稻米    | mogis             |
| 229. | Right           | 右     | wanan             |
| 230. | Ring            | 手環    | galang, pacinoken |
| 231. | River           | 河     | ayo               |
| 232. | Roof            | 屋頂    | atep              |
| 233. | Root            | 根     | yamot             |
| 234. | Rope            | 繩索    | ovid              |
| 235. | Rotten          | 腐爛    | mehta             |
| 236. | Rub             | 撫摸、摩擦 | adesen            |
| 237. | To run          | 跑     | malayo            |
| 238. | Salt            | 鹽     | asin              |
| 239. | Sand            | 沙子    | anay              |
| 240. | Say             | 說     | vataen            |
| 241. | Scar            | 疤痕    | kozad             |
| 242. | To scratch      | 抓癢    | kadkaden          |
| 243. | Sea             | 海水    | attaw             |
| 244. | To see          | 看     | citaen            |
| 245. | Sell            | 賣     | ipanazang         |
| 246. | Seven           | 七     | píto              |
| 247. | Sew             | 縫     | tapangen          |
| 248. | Shadow          | 影子    | avong             |
| 249. | Sharp           | 鋒利    | matárem           |
| 250. | Sheath for bolo | 刀鞘    | soot no ipangan   |

|      |                   |       |               |
|------|-------------------|-------|---------------|
| 251. | Shore             | 海(沙)灘 | kananayan     |
| 252. | Short             | 矮     | mavéveh       |
| 253. | Short             | 短     | alígned       |
| 254. | Shoulder          | 肩     | pakaw         |
| 255. | Sibling           | 同胞手足  | kakteh        |
| 256. | To sit            | 坐     | lísna         |
| 257. | Six               | 六     | ánem          |
| 258. | Skin              | 皮膚    | kolit         |
| 259. | Skinny            | 瘦     | magólang      |
| 260. | Sky               | 天空    | angit         |
| 261. | Slave             | 奴隸    | lamlamsoy     |
| 262. | To sleep          | 睡覺    | mitkeh        |
| 263. | Small(object)     | 小     | alíkey        |
| 264. | To smell          | 聞     | angno         |
| 265. | Smoke             | 煙     | ahob          |
| 266. | Smooth            | 光滑的   | maóas         |
| 267. | Snake             | 蛇     | volay         |
| 268. | Sole of foot      | 腳掌    | itatakad      |
| 269. | Soup              | 湯     | asoy          |
| 270. | Sour              | 酸的    | manlanget     |
| 271. | Space under house | 房子底下  | obo no vahay  |
| 272. | Span(8")          | 掌距    | rangan        |
| 273. | Spider            | 蜘蛛    | ahahawa       |
| 274. | To spit           | 吐痰    | cipa          |
| 275. | Squeeze(in hand)  | 抓捏    | zamosen       |
| 276. | To stab           | 戳(刺)眼 | vónoen        |
| 277. | To stand          | 站     | tánek         |
| 278. | Star              | 星星    | mata no angit |
| 279. | To steal          | 偷     | takawen       |
| 280. | To stick to       | 貼     | ádket         |
| 281. | Stone             | 石頭    | vato          |
| 282. | Story             | 故事    | kavavatanen   |

|      |               |     |                  |
|------|---------------|-----|------------------|
| 283. | Straight      | 筆直的 | matazíneng       |
| 284. | String        | 繩子  | ovid             |
| 285. | Strong        | 強壯的 | mówyat           |
| 286. | Suck          | 吸   | sepsepen,cizopen |
| 287. | Sugarcane     | 甘蔗  | onas             |
| 288. | Summit        | 頂端  | toktok           |
| 289. | Swallow       | 吞嚥  | itlen            |
| 290. | Sweat         | 汗   | anngat           |
| 291. | Sweet         | 很甜  | maganínam        |
| 292. | Sweet potato  | 地瓜  | wakay            |
| 293. | Swidden       | 田野  | takey            |
| 294. | Swim          | 游泳  | miawawat         |
| 295. | Tail          | 尾   | ipos             |
| 296. | Tear          | 眼淚  | kaoo             |
| 297. | Teeth         | 牙齒  | ngepen           |
| 298. | Tell          | 告訴  | ipanci           |
| 299. | Ten           | 十   | asa poo          |
| 300. | Termite       | 白蟻  | anay             |
| 301. | Thick         | 粗、厚 | mágsaz           |
| 302. | Thigh         | 大腿  | opa              |
| 303. | Thin(objects) | 薄   | matarípis        |
| 304. | Thirst        | 渴   | mawaw            |
| 305. | Thorn         | 荊棘  | aninivek         |
| 306. | Thousand      | 千   | zivo             |
| 307. | Three         | 三   | atlo             |
| 308. | Throat        | 喉嚨  | tetehnan         |
| 309. | To throw      | 投擲  | patelemen        |
| 310. | Throw away    | 丟   | pipoa, walit     |
| 311. | Thunder       | 雷   | adey             |
| 312. | Tie           | 繫繩  | iktan            |
| 313. | Today         | 今天  | siciaraw         |
| 314. | Toe           | 腳趾  | kakamay          |

|      |                        |           |                  |
|------|------------------------|-----------|------------------|
| 315. | Tomorrow               | 明天        | simaraw          |
| 316. | Tongue                 | 舌         | lila             |
| 317. | Trail                  | 路徑        | panahanan        |
| 318. | Tree                   | 樹木        | kayo             |
| 319. | Trousers               | 長褲        | abtan            |
| 320. | Turn                   | 轉動、旋轉     | vazihoshos       |
| 321. | Turtle                 | 龜         | irang            |
| 322. | Twenty                 | 二十        | adoa poo         |
| 323. | Two                    | 二         | adoa             |
| 324. | Under                  | 下面        | teyrahem         |
| 325. | Urine                  | 尿         | taci, rekrekme   |
| 326. | Vagina                 | 陰道        | laos             |
| 327. | Vein(blood)            | 血管        | oyowyat          |
| 328. | Vomit                  | 嘔吐        | motowta          |
| 329. | To wait                | 等待        | nanalaen         |
| 330. | To walk                | 走         | omalam           |
| 331. | Wall                   | 牆         | ahad             |
| 332. | Wash clothes           | 洗衣        | mipipis          |
| 333. | Wash hands             | 洗手        | mavanaw          |
| 334. | Water                  | 水         | ranom            |
| 335. | Water container        | 水缸        | poraranom        |
| 336. | Water jar              | 取水器       | royoy            |
| 337. | Waterfall              | 瀑布        | mitotoza a ranom |
| 338. | Weak (sleepy)          | 想睡        | makáha           |
| 339. | Weave cloth            | 織布        | tominon          |
| 340. | West                   | 西(日落處)    | asdepan no araw  |
| 341. | Wet                    | 濕         | mavasa           |
| 342. | What                   | 什麼        | ikong            |
| 343. | 'What-you-may-call-it' | 那個        | ikoa             |
| 344. | When (past, future)    | 過去何時、未來何時 | nokango, simango |
| 345. | Where                  | 哪裡        | jíno             |
| 346. | White                  | 白色        | malávang         |

|      |                |      |                         |
|------|----------------|------|-------------------------|
| 347. | Who            | 誰    | síno                    |
| 348. | Wide           | 寬    | móvvong                 |
| 349. | Widow          | 寡婦   | nimakalkalima so nakem  |
| 350. | Wife           | 妻子   | mavakes                 |
| 351. | Wind           | 風    | sazowsaw                |
| 352. | Wine(rice)     | 酒    | saki                    |
| 353. | Wing           | 翅膀   | panid                   |
| 354. | Winnow         | 去米糠  | manigi so vias no mogis |
| 355. | Wipe           | 擦拭   | linasan                 |
| 356. | Woman(female)  | 女人   | mavakes                 |
| 357. | Wood           | 木頭   | kayo                    |
| 358. | Woods(forest)  | 森林   | kakayoan                |
| 359. | Word, language | 話、語言 | circiring               |
| 360. | To work        | 工作   | vazay                   |
| 361. | Worm(earth)    | 蚯蚓   | kalkalten               |
| 362. | Year           | 年    | awan                    |
| 363. | Yellow         | 黃色   | máray                   |
| 364. | Yesterday      | 昨天   | nokakyab                |

## LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS

LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS is a department of the INSTITUTE OF LINGUISTICS, ACADEMIA SINICA. It furthers the Institute's objective of excellence in research, scholarship, and education by publishing pioneering articles and monographs in Linguistics and other related fields. All publications have been reviewed rigorously according to academic standards.

Copyright © 2006 by INSTITUTE OF LINGUISTICS, ACADEMIA SINICA  
128, Sec. 2, Academia Road, Nankang, Taipei 11529, Taiwan, R. O. C.  
<http://www.ling.sinica.edu.tw>  
All rights reserved.

LANGUAGE AND LINGUISTICS MONOGRAPH SERIES NUMBER A-10  
by D. Victoria Rau and Maa-Neu Dong

### *Yami Texts with Reference Grammar and Dictionary*

#### 《語言暨語言學》

《語言暨語言學》隸屬於中央研究院語言學研究所，以出版語言學及相關領域之最新研究成果為宗旨。所有出版品均經過嚴格學術審查。

《語言暨語言學》專刊甲種之十

達悟語：語料、參考語法、及詞彙

何德華 董瑪女 著

出版及發行：中央研究院 語言學研究所  
115 台北市 南港區 研究院路 2 段 128 號

<http://www.ling.sinica.edu.tw>

版權所有 翻印必究

印刷：文盛彩藝事業有限公司

初版：中華民國九十五年四月 [2006]

定價：新台幣1,000元／US\$45（含國外郵寄及手續費）

ISBN: 986-00-4599-2 GPN: 1009500639

國家圖書館出版品預行編目資料

達悟語：語料、參考語法、及詞彙 = Yami texts  
with reference grammar and dictionary / 何德華,  
董瑪女著.-- 初版.-- 台北市：中研院語言所,  
民95

面；公分.--（《語言暨語言學》專刊。

甲種；10）

中英對照

含索引

ISBN 986-00-4599-2（精裝）

1. 雅美語

802.998

95004022